RX1 HOM

Homoeopathic echo : a journal of health and disease

Published at John Bell's Homoeopathic Pharmacy

TĀMAKI PAENGA HIRA AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Note: This document is supplied only to facilitate private research and may not be reproduced without the permission of the Auckland War Memorial Museum Library, Private Bag 92018, Auckland, New Zealand.

library@aucklandmuseum.com

Tāmaki Paenga Hira Auckland War Memorial Museum

AUCKLAND INSTITUTE
AND MUSEUM
LIBRARY
N.Z. RESERVE COLLECTION
CLASS No. RX1

REFERENCE ONLY
THIS ITEM
MAY NOT BE REMOVED

Hocken p 183

AUCKLAND INSTITUTE
5 MAR 1931
AND MUSEUM

THE

"HOMŒOPATHIC ECHO:"

A JOURNAL OF HEALTH AND DISEASE.

CONDUCTED BY

C. F. FISCHER, M.D.

"HEALTH SHALL LIVE FREE, AND SICKNESS FREELY DIE."

1856

PUBLISHED AT JOHN BELL'S HOMŒOPATHIC PHARMACY,

SHORTLAND CRESCENT, AUCKLAND, NEW ZEALAND.

WILLIAMSON & WILSON PRINTERS.

21697

PREFACE.

THE principles of Homœopathy were comparatively little known in New Zealand and the Australian Colonies when the first Number of this Volume was issued, it was the intention of the author by the publication of this work in the shape of a periodical to diffuse and promulgate the knowledge of these principles and to give the public an opportunity of a thorough investigation of the new medical doctrine.

The service which was to be rendered to the public in a liberal and generous spirit has been amply rewarded by the latter in extending all over this country more speedily the blessings of Homœopathy, and establishing in the hearts of the people its title as a blessing to mankind. The different Numbers as they were published have proved messengers of mercy and usefulness, and efficient missionaries of truth. declaring it everywhere by facts and conquests won over disease by the people themselves.

The Domestic Practice has been composed from consultations of the best Homœopathic authors of domestic works as Pulte, Laurie, Hering, Epps, etc., etc. These treatises as they were published have been hailed by many subscribers as welcome friends in their domestic afflictions when counsel and advice was needed at times when medical aid could not be obtained. The Materia Medica has been compiled from the works of Jahr, Noaks, and Trinks, and will enable the reader to correct his prescription and enlarge his general knowledge on the Homœopathic practice.

To increase the general usefulness of the Work, popular Lectures on Physiology and Hygeia have been embodied, these branches of Medical Science when properly understood and digested will in a great degree aid in augmenting the domestic practice.

The Veterinary Practice has been compiled from Gunther's work, and for the Farmer and Settler this part will be found a most useful assistant.

In publishing the Biography of Samuel Hahnemann it has been the simple desire to make known the life of a truly great man, whose whole career was one of unwearied and practical benevolence, and whose wonderful discoveries in Medical Science could not fail to obtain for him the gratitude and admiration of mankind.

Returning his grateful thanks to the subscribers, the Author begs to intrust this Work to the verdict of all liberal and discerning people.

C. F. F.

Sans Souci, 1st February, 1856.

CONTENTS.

PAGE.

Address to the Reader . . . 1, 193
The Discovery of Homœopathy, and Sketch of the life of Hahnemann . . . 1
The Progress of Homœopathy . . 33, 65
Small dose considered . . . 36
Minute doses considered in relation to the frame they have to act upon . . 66
The action of infinitesimal doses considered in relation with the Homœopathic law . 98
Biography of Samuel Hahnemann . 129, 161, 194, 225
Conversations on Homœopathy . 225, 257, 321
The common sense of Homœopathy . 289

HYGEINE REGIMEN.

Food and Drink 40
Dr. Beaumont's Table of the relative Digestibility of Food 41
Professor Liebig's Table of Nutrition found in vegetable and animal substances . 43
Drink 70
Suggestions 72
Muscular Exercise 100
Mental Exercise 133, 165
Sleep 231, 261
The Bath 325

MATERIA MEDICA.

Introduction 2
The choice of a proper Remedy . . 4
The Potency, Attenuation, and Dilution of the Medicament 5
The Dose and its Repetition . . . 5
The Clinical and Pathogenetic effects of—
Aconitum 10
Arnica 172
Arsenicum 139
Belladonna 12
Bryonia 43
Calcarea 173
Carbo Vegetabilis . . . 279
Chamomilla 108
China 204
Coffea 264
Drosera Rotundifolia . . 266
Dulcamara 329
Hepar Sulphur . . . 331
Ignatia Amara . . . 265
Ipecacuanha . . . 299
Lycopodium . . . 233
Mercurius . . . 46
Nux Vomica . . . 75
Opium . . . 263
Phosphorus . . . 201
Pulsatilla . . . 80
Rhus Toxicodendron . . 142
Sepia 333
Sulphur 111
Veratrum 235
The method of investigating the condition of the patient, of distinguishing between a state of health and disease, and of determining the peculiar nature of the disease 73, 105 [199, 169, 136
Varieties of Constitutions . . . 78
" " Temperaments . . . 74

PAGE.

List of Medicines adapted to particular Temperaments 75
List of Medicines adapted to particular Constitutions 108
The antecedents of the patient's family . 105
The Sexes 106
The age, and the condition which qualify it . 109
Individual Characteristics . . . 107
The method of living and general habits . 107
The part or organ especially susceptible of atmospheric, and other local influences . 108
Investigation of Disease . . . 137
The Pulse and its Varieties . . . 138
Nervous Irritation 138
The Functions of Breathing, varieties and indications 169
Spontaneous Discharge of Blood generally . 170
The Digestive Functions, and the indications they afford 171
Costiveness. Relaxation, &c. . . . 171
Flatulency, Wind in the Stomach and Intestines, and its indications . . 172
Nausea and Vomiting, and their indications . 200
Thirst, and its indications . . . 201
Appetite, do. . . . 200
The Tongue, do. . . . 201
The Urine, do. . . . 199

DOMESTIC PRACTICE.

FEVER.

Treatment of Simple and Ephemeral Fever . 89
" Inflammatory and Synochal ditto 89
" Nervous Fever, Typhus . 115

ERUPTION FEVER.

" Scarlet Fever . . . 277
" Malignant and Complicated do. 277
" Scarlatina . . . 277
" Measles . . . 243
" Small Pox . . . 358
" Chicken Pox . . . 276
" Intermittent Fever Ague, . 267
Extract and Treatment of Intermittent Fever by Dr. Nagel, of Halbartadt . . 267
Table to facilitate the selection of a proper Remedy in Intermittent Fever . . 269
Gastric and Bilious Fever . . . 176
Rheumatic Fever . . . 147

DISEASES OF ORGANS CONNECTED WITH THE DIGESTIVE SYSTEM.

Derangement during Teething . . 187
Toothache 151, 153
Sore Throat and Quinsy . . . 210
Indigestion 273
Gastric and Bilious Derangement . . 271
Heartburn 151
Constipation, Costiveness . . . 149
" in Infants . . . 150
Diarrhœa, Looseness of the Bowels . . 18
Dysentery 18
Spasm of the Stomach . . . 274
Inflammation of the Stomach in Infants . 18
Inflammation of the Liver . . . 245

	PAGE.
Jaundice	211
Inflammation of the Bowels	53
Colic	52
Worms and Worm Affections	50
Ascaris Vermicularis Thread Worm	50
" Lumbricoidis Round Worm	51
Tænea Tape Worm	52
Thrush or Sore Mouths in Infants	214
Inflammation of the Kidney	305
do. Bladder	306
Cholera	376
Cholera Asiatic	374
Cholerine	375
Piles	242
Diseases of Organs connected with the Respiratory System.	
Influenza	16
Catarrh, or Common Cold	17
Bronchitis (inflammation of the mucous membrane of the Bronchial Tubes)	206
Bronchitis in Children	208
Inflammation of the Lungs	270
Pleurisy	118
Croup	117
Asthma	145
Cough	237
Hooping Cough	243
Consumption	367
Hoarseness and Inflammation of the Lungs	211
Affections of the Circulating System.	
Diseases of the Heart	370
Carditis Inflammation of the Heart	370
Palpitation of the Heart	371
Inflammation of the Spleen	275
Affections of the Skin.	
Erysipelas, St. Anthony's Fire	54
Scald Head	240
Milk Crust	241
Herpes—Spots and Ulcers	275
Itch	276
Chilblains	209
Boils	151
General Derangement of the System.	
Scrophulosis	300
Scurvy	379
Rheumatism	147
Sleeplessness	212
Nightmare	213
Fainting—Swooning	213
Hysterics	113
Gout	207
Chronic Gout	309
Diseases of the Hip	310
Sciatica, Ischias, Coxagria and Coxalgia	310
Affections of the Knee	311
Paralysis, or Palsy	312
Epilepsy	343
Chronic Cases of Epilepsy	345
Tetanus and Lockjaw	345
Convulsions in Children	185
Dropsy of the Belly Ascites	365
Anasarca, Dropsy of the Cellular Tissue	365
Derangement of the Cerebral System.	
Giddiness	176
Determination of blood to the head	179
A table showing the distinctive symptoms between Apoplectic fullness and Congestion	179
Apoplexy	340
Inflammation of the Brain and its tissues	336
Delirium tremens	338
Hydrocephalus, or Water on the Brain	366
Concussion of the Brain	84
Affections of the Head.	
Headache—	
a. Headache from Congestion of Blood to the Head	182
b. Headache caused by Catarrh, or Cold in the Head	182
c. Headache from Rheumatism	183
d. Headache caused by Constipation and Gastric Derangement	183
e. Headache from external causes	183
f. Sick Headache	183
Nervous Headache—	
Neuralgia in the Head	184
Affections of the Eyes.	
Acute inflammation of the Eye	278
Inflammation of the Eye consequent upon external injury	280
Bloodshot Eye	280
Bruises of the Eyelids	281
Squinting	281
Fistula Lachrymalis	281
Weeping, or Watery Eye	281
Sudden attacks of blindness	281
Inflammation of the Eyelids	282
Chronic Inflammation of the Eyelids	282
Stye on the Eyelid	283
Affections of the Ear.	
Inflammation of the Ear	302
Earache, Nervous, Catarrhal, or Rheumatic	303
Humming or buzzing in the Ears	304
Deafness—Hardness of Hearing	304
Deafness resulting from Eruptive Fevers	304
Deafness caused by the abuse of Mercury	305
Discharge from the Ears	305
Polypus of the Ear	305
Foreign substances in the Ear	305
Affections of the Nose.	
Bleeding of the Nose	346
Inflammation and swelling of the Nose	347
Ulceration of the bones of the Nose	348
Treatment of Women and of their peculiar Affections.	
Suppression of the Menses	379
Chlorosis, or Green sickness	379
Menstruation too copious—Flooding	380
Critical period	380
Leucorrhœa, fluoralbus	380
Pregnancy	381
Diseases during Pregnancy	381
Preparation of the Breasts	381
Diseases of the Breast	381
Abortion—Miscarriage	382
False pains	382
Parturition, or Labour	383
Protracted Labour	383
Spasmodic pains, Cramps and Convulsions	384
Adherance of the Placenta	384
Treatment after delivery	384
Bleeding after delivery	384

	PAGE.
After pains	384
Duration of Confinement	385
Irregularities of the Lochial discharge	385
The breast, nipples and secretion of milk	385
Sore nipples	386
Gathered breasts	386
Deficiency, Suppression of the milk	386
Excessive secretion of milk	386
The importance of mothers suckling their infants	387
Choice of a nurse	387
Treatment of Infants	387
Apparent death of a New born Infant	388
Colic	388
Elongation of the Head	388
Snuffles, Obstruction of the nose	388
Restlessness, Sleeplessness	388
Red gums, Heat spots	388
Excoriation of the skin	388
Jaundice	388

VETERINARY PRACTICE.

On the Application of Homœopathy to the Diseases of Domestic Animals, from Gunther's Veterinary Homœopathic Medicine	21
Tetanus, Lock-jaw in Horses	23
Ditto, case of, by Geuzke	24
Colic in Horses	25
Ditto from Constipation	25
Ditto from Cold	26
Ditto Flatulent or Windy	26
Ditto Verminous	27
Absence of Thirst	55
Depraved Appetite	55
Alternation of Milk in Cows	56
Gad-flies	57
Diarrhœa in Sheep	58
Abcesses	90
Meteorisation	91
Dizziness	91
VETERINARY PRACTICE, Introduction to—(continued)	120
Age of the Horse	120
Catarrh—cold	123
Disease of Blood or "Sang de Rate"	124
Anasarca	154
Greasy Heel	154
Diseases of the Cow—Abortion	154
Diseases of Sheep—Foot Rot	155
Treatment of Cattle (extract from Dr. J. Epp's "Homœopathy and its Principles explained"	187
Distemper among Cattle	188
Several cases quoted shewing the Treatment employed and its results	190
Ditto	190
Treatment of the Lung Disease in Cows	216
Case of Inflammation of the Bowels in a Cow	216
Dropsical Swelling of the Legs in Horses	217
Sparin (Inflammation of the Ligaments of the Hock)	218

	PAGE.
Splint	219
Sweating	247
Tetters	247
Mange	247
Difficult Parturition and its consequences	248
Angina (Inflammation of the Pharynx)	249
Cough	250
Anticor	283
Exanthemes	283
Fungus	284
Induration of the Skin	284
Malanders and Sallanders	285
Castration	285
Contusions	285
Curb	285
Fractures	286
Tumours	286
Tumours on the Elbow	287
Encysted Tumours	287
Sanguinous Tumours	287
Warts	287
Bruise of the Sole of the Foot	312
Founder	313
Sand Crack	314
Thrush: Disease of the Frog of the Foot	314
Diseases of the Teats	314
Warts	315
Sore Teats	316
Fall of the Matrix	316
Diseases of the Feet	316
Foul in the Foot	317
Wearing of the Hoof	317
Inflammation of the Lamina	317
Inflammation of the interdigital space of the Hoof	348
Sprain of the Loin	349
Injury of the Scapula—Humeral joint	349
Sprain of the Shoulder	350

POPULAR LECTURES ON PHYSIOLOGY, 27, 58, 92, 125, 156, 190, 219, 250, 318, 350.

Bed-side Scraps, 119, 219, 256, 288.

Correspondence, 63, 95, 128, 160, 223, 256, 244, 352.

MISCELLANEOUS	31
Medical Report of B. F. Bowen to the Protestant Half-Orphan Asylum, New York, 1853	31
Pumpkin Soup	32
Happiness of Creation	32
Comfort and Abundance intended for Man	32
Marechal A. de Saint Arnaud and Homœopathy	63
Marshall St. Arnaud's Letters respecting Homœopathy	64
Advantages of Bathing	96
How to prepare Barley Water	96
Ode to the Goddess of Health	96
Homœopathic Treatment of Cholera in France and London	128
Scraps	128
Homœopathy at the Seat of War	192

THE

HOMŒOPATHIC ECHO;

A JOURNAL OF HEALTH AND DISEASE.

"HEALTH SHALL LIVE FREE, AND SICKNESS FREELY DIE."

VOL. 1.] MARCH 1, 1855. [No. 1.

ADDRESS TO THE READER.

TRUTH is ever progressive. The golden wheels of her chariot perambulate incesssantly the earth. On the day when the first sinner, debarred from Paradise, turned his weary eyes towards a barren and disconsolate world, that chariot was to all appearance weak and puny as a child's toy. Now, the dread vibration of those sparkling wheels is heard with every revolution. Now, those strong and spirited coursers, whose speed no mortal hand can stay, career along their devious course, and from their fiery hoofs, sparks never to be extinguished light up the dying lamps of art and science. It is by that Promethean spark of truth contained in the Homœopathic Law that the science of medicine is to be renovated. It is because that Law is a great Truth, and no quackery; a tangible faith, a reasonable belief, and not a monstrous delusion, and a show, that this Journal being required is now published.

Never would it have been required, was there not in the minds of the people a firm conviction that Homœopathy is indeed what we have here stated it to be, the one fundamental natural law, obeying nature as she must ever be obeyed, if we would succeed in dispelling those noxious and morbid influences which generate disease in the delicate, chemical, electric, mesmeric, odic organism of man. Had it been otherwise, long ere this it would have died a natural death. It would have sunk with those impostures to which a monstrous ignorance has likened it. It is the end and aim of this Journal to dispel the prejudices of that ignorance. To show openly to all the world, the medicines which the Homœopathic practitioner employs, the laws to which he adheres, and the principles which he maintains. With this object in view every number of the Homœopathic *Echo* will contain—

1. A Leading Article.

2. A Chapter on the Homœopathic Law, and the life of the founder of Homœopathy; of Hahneman, a man bold and intrepid as Luther, caustious as Erasmus, mild and spiritual as Melanchton.

3. A column for Domestic Practice, which is intended to diffuse in the domestic circle a knowledge of Homœopathic treatment, and not of this exclusively, but of Hydropathic treatment also, both of which the skilful physician knows how to bring to the aid of his patients.

4. A column for Veterinary Practice.

5. A Homœopathic Materia Medica.

And lastly some columns devoted to extracts from other publications and to correspondents.

Farmers are especially invited to send in notes respecting any cases which they may have treated successfully in horses and inferior cattle, by homœopathic remedies. They are requested to give in detail the description of the disease, remedies employed, and to specify the quantities of such remedies.

In this manner, at the expiration of twelvemonth, every subscriber will possess a work on domestic and veterinary practice valuable to all, but more especially to the settler in the remote bush, where medical assistance of any description is hardly to be attained. Thus then we launch our new Journal upon the troubled waters of the world. Not fearing for it, as for a perilous venture, caring nothing for the present loss, but seeing before us only the future good; labouring solely for the benefit of this community, and relying upon the irrevocable sentence "Truth progresses."

———o———

DISCOVERY OF HOMŒOPATHY.

HAHNEMANN.

A short sketch of his career—How he came to discover Homœopathy—Its principles explained—Examples of Homœopathic action quoted.

Who was Hahnemann? is the first question asked when a person hears he was the author of Homœopathy.

SAMUEL CHRISTIAN FREDERICK HAHNEMANN, the discoverer of Homœopathy, was born in Meissen, in Saxony, in the year 1755, and died at Paris, 1843, in the 88th year of his age. No careful observer of his actions, or candid reader of his writings, can hesitate

for a moment to admit that he was a very extraordinary man, one whose name will descend to posterity as the exclusive excogitator and founder of an original system of medicine,—the only true law of healing, which has raised the empirical healing art to a science of medicine. Hahnemann was undoubtedly a man of genius, and a scholar; a man of indefatigable industry, of undoubted energy. In the history of medicine his name will appear in the list with those of the greatest systematists and theorists; surpassed by few in the originality and ingenuity of his views; superior to most in having substantiated and carried out his doctrines into actual and most extensive practice.

Dissatisfied with the painful uncertainty of the art of medicine, the conscientious Hahnemann gave up for a time his medical practice, and devoted himself to literature and authorship. Whilst translating Cullen's Materia Medica into german, he was struck with the circumstance that bark *cures* ague, and yet frequently brings on fever resembling ague, when used for any length of time in other diseases. As the falling of an apple from a tree is said to have given rise in the mind of Newtown to that train of thought which ended in the discovery of the law of gravitation, so the knowledge of this property of quinine suggested to Hahneman the train of thought and argument, which places our author among the foremost of the benefactors of the world.

Once this idea seized upon, this clue obtained, he consulted the ample stores of his memory, and his books, and saw that mercury, when taken in large quantities, produces copper coloured blotches over the skin, ulcers in the throat, and elsewhere loose teeth, debility, languor, loss of appetite, falling off of the hair, etc., etc.,—and every medical man knows that mercury is a specific for the complaint that presents symptoms similar to these. He pursued this train of investigation, and found that nearly all the cures on record have been made *by such medicines as would produce in a healthy person similar symptoms to those they have cured.*

This is the Homœopathic law,—like cures like, *similia similibus curantur.*

We must not confound, as many do, like cures like, similia similibus curantur, with "same cures same," —*eadem iisdem curantur*, which is Isopathy.

This latter hypothesis is exemplified in the spear of Achilles, which was represented as having the power to heal the wound itself had made. Belladonna will cure an inflammatory sore throat, because it causes an inflamed throat (among many other symptoms) when taken in repeated doses. It would not cure the disease it has itself produced: to accomplish this you must administer its antidote, which produces similar symptoms. Belladonna will cure a throbbing headache, because when taken in large doses it produces a similar kind of headache, but it will not cure a throbbing headache caused by taking Belladonna, by giving another dose of it.

Thus Hypocrates, in his treatise on epidemics, speaks of cholera, which resisted every remedy, till he tried White Helebore, which is a most violent purgative. In the late cholera epidemic in London, Castor Oil was applied in several hospitals with good success. What can be more Homœopathic!

The English *sweating sickness*, which first appeared in the year 1785, and which, more murderous than the plague itself, carried off (as certified by Willis) ninety-nine patients out of a hundred, could not be subdued until physicians had learned to administer *sudorifics* to their patients. After that few patients died of it.

To avoid being lengthy and wearisome, we only bring forward here a few examples and quotations of cases. Those who wish to peruse a small volume full of examples, as striking, and even more so, than the above, for they are not picked cases, can refer to Hahnemann's *Organon of Medicine*; and those who are more deeply skilled in medical lore, have only to examine medical works to find volumes and volumes full of recorded cures, that evidently owe their existence to the Homœopathic law, which is simply one of those facts of nature which we cannot follow beyond the point *in which we see the results themselves* which, like gravitation, like chemical affinity, like attraction, like many electrical phenomena, like the stars fixed immutably in the heavens, and the thousand wonders in creation, must ever be, in all human probability, *as an un-explained wonder* to the mind of man.

The Homœopathic law may be made, perhaps, more clear by examples of its action that are familiar to all. Most people know, for instance, how to treat a frozen limb, a case of constant occurrence in Canada, Russia, and other cold climates: the limb, or part frozen, is to be rubbed with snow, not with a warm substance. "I was once walking along the streets of St. Petersburg," says a traveller, "when a gentleman ran up to me with a handful of snow, and began rubbing my nose with it. Englishmen are not accustomed to be so handled, and my astonishment at this gentleman's strange proceeding was great. I perceived, however, by his countenance that his actions were all in good part, and I soon understood that my nose was frozen, and that this was the only method of preserving this important feature of my face."

A common way of curing a slightly burnt finger is to hold it before the fire; the pain is increased for a few minutes, but is soon wholly relieved. The famous Carron oil, used in the Scotch foundries for burns, is chiefly composed of turpentine, which is a most burning and painful application when applied to the sound skin; and thus is truly Homœopathic to burn and scald. Cantharis, the Spanish fly, and Urtica Urens, the common nettle, are the most ef-

ficacious remedies for burns, because they produce the most similar symptoms to the burn.

The law is not badly illustrated by the musician's skill if he wishes to drown a note of music—the note C in the treble, for instance—he will not strike the notes B or D, different notes, but will round C in the base a similar note in a louder key, and C in the treble will scarcely be heard.

Again: Your friend is in deep distress; will he be diverted from his grief by tales of amusement and gaiety? You would feel it an insult to speak to him of such things at such a moment. You will tell him of distress similar to his own.

"Take thou some new infection to thine eye,
And the same poison of the old will die."

He will listen, and sympathy will sink into his soul, and soothe his wounded spirit.

Again: What can illustrate the truth of the Homœopathic law better than vaccination. The vaccine is the most similar poison to the small-pox, —so here you experience how the smallest quantity of this poison is a preventive against this dreadful disease.

Who does not know that the best way to keep himself warm on the outside of a coach, in a cold night, is to drink, not hot spirits, but cold water?

Who does not know that tea, or hot spirits and water, (in small quantities) is the most cooling draught there is when one comes in a strong perspiration from violent exercise?

But really all the world seems to have been well acquainted with Homœopathy in some instances. Ask the commonest labourer how to cure a fit of sneezing, and he will tell you to take a pinch of snuff.

Let him again who is thirsty (unless his thirst is caused by salt) lay a small quantity of salt on his tongue, and it will be more serviceable than pints of water.

All these are domestic and vulgar instances of Homœopathic cures, practised every day, and known to everybody.

In concluding this very brief account of the discovery, and practical bearing of the Homœopathic law, Bulwer's exclamation rushes to one's recollection. Few are aware how much the herd of men owe to the everlasting genius of the few. Hahnemann has gathered from the records of the healing art, and reduced to reasoning, to a law, the cures that lay, like green spots of beauty, scattered over the wide and gloomy field of medical literature. Upwards of *three thousand* practitioners, the greater part of whom are regularly educated medical men, converts from the old practice, now pay homage to his genius by acknowledging the value of his discovery. Professional Europe shook her sides with laughter, at the first announcement of the Hahnemannic discoveries. Of those that constituted Professional Europe at that day, few are now in existence. The author of the system has himself gone to his grave; but Homœopathy has rapidly gained strength and adherents; and Professional Europe, which persecuted the living, is beginning to do honour to the dead,—which was exemplified by the erection of a monument in memory of the great Hahnemann, at Leipzic.

—o—

MATERIA MEDICA.

INTRODUCTION.

We shall endeavour to publish in each number of this Journal, in a condensed form, the clinical use and the most important pathogenetic effects of the Homœopathic medicines, so that the reader may become acquainted with the essential characteristics of the medicaments, by which only he can be safely guided in the selection of his medicines. To this end we shall make use of the works of Hahnemann, and those of his disciples both in Europe and America, containing observation both experimental and clinical down to the most recent period.

Materia Medica is that branch of medical science which treats of the known properties and effects of mineral, vegetable, and animal substances. Without a knowledge of the Materia Medica it is impossible to become a skilful therapeutist. The amateur who is ignorant of pathology should exercise the greatest circumspection when he undertakes to prescribe. In the infancy of the healing art, and in all the time before Hahnemann, more pains were employed in investigating the nature of disease than in discovering the remedy by which it might be removed, and Therapeutics made but little progress in comparison with the other branches of medical science.

All the pathological and therapeutical theories of the ancients are only false deductions from facts imperfectly known; comparison of these facts with others as little understood and much premature generalisation. This serves to explain still further why for so many ages the truth has not been more clearly and extensively unfolded by the researches of the physicians.

The earliest theories recorded in the annals of the healing art, and of which Hypocrates is the author, are founded on an incontestible fact, viz., the cure of diseases after the evacuation of humours subsequent to an *aggravation of symptoms*, and by an effort of nature; in other words, assisting nature in her efforts with similar means, also *similia similibus*.

Nature is perceived to exercise a resisting force in opposition to the disturbing causes, and has therefore been regarded as the first

physician. The inference is justified by the fact. Hence arose *expectant* medicine, the adoption of which was the safest course that could be pursued. But physicians, looking at these curative evacuations in a different point of view, established the humoral system. The *cure* was attributed to the evacuation of humours from the different excratory organs, and the disease was supposed to be dependent on the humours which had been introduced into the body, and which were denominated indifferent or injurious, hot, cold, thick, fluid, acrid, salt, putrid, etc. Galen reduced them to four cardinal humours—blood, bile, pituito, and melancholia—and his theory is yet the favourite; hence the doctrine of bloodletting, purgatives, emetics, sialagogues, expectorants, diaphoretics, etc., etc.

At a later period the circulation of the blood and the action of the heart were discovered. All diseases were then referred to the energies and feebleness of the heart, and the mechanical and hydraulic theories were instituted.

Chemistry made its appearance after these theories. It began by showing the molecular relations of bodies; and then all medicine was converted into chemistry. This was indeed a progress, but one which led to no therapeutic law, because its utility was impeded by precipitation.

Aninism succeeded *Chemistry*. It was observed that thought, or intellectual faculty of man, exercised a great influence over the movements of the organism. It was also noticed that all material movements of the organic machine, when communicated to the intellectual part, affected it in a greater or less degree. This suggested the idea that the functions of the human body were regulated by the soul.

Solidism appeared after *Aninism*. Haller was the founder of this theory. An excess or deficiency of vital force was supposed to exist in man. Diseases were investigated or removed at one time by strengthening the patient, at another time by reducing him. It was imagined that whatever increased or diminished human strength when in health, would operate in the same way in disease. At last Brown abolished all sorts of humourism. General increase of strength or weakness in each individual case, was the principle which he adopted, and was received almost universally.

The physiological doctrine appeared then, of which Broussais is the author.

While some physicians were thus pursuing various modes of practice, others, who watched their contradictions in silence, thought that all the theories appeared defective in some points, hence it would be better to choose generally among all. This produced sceptics, who believe nothing. "Science," they say, "is impracticable; no clearness of intellect can unravel the confusion." This is the language of indolence and the resource of mediocrity. Let us regard the sceptic with pity, and proceed.

The science of medicine was in this state when a man more attentive, of a strong and independent mind, seeking after the truth for the benefit it would confer on mankind, and sensible that in order to pursue his investigations with success it was necessary to leave the beaten path of prejudice, came forward and changed the basis of the science, and promulgated a definite law of therapeutics. Hahnemann elicited from the study of the old Materia Medica the important, the invaluable law *similia similibus curantur*. He resolved, to make the experiment of the actions of drugs on the healthy frame, and here he ascertained that almost all remedies used as specifics for different diseases were curative solely on account of their properties or pathogenetic symptoms, similar to those of the disease itself. All the remedies which compose the Homœopathic materia medica are extensively tried, and their effects on the different organs, as well as the physiological and chemical changes which they produce on the healthy organism, are minutely recorded, and only a careful study of these can guide us in the application and relation of the different remedies in disease.

Hahnemann's labours and the subsequent application of his discoveries were crowned with the most brilliant success. Numerous cures of diseases, which were previously deemed incurable, proved that the basis of practical science must rest on a Materia Medica according to the new rule.

His discoveries complete the circle of medical science. His predecessors, by their anatomical and pathological researches, had succeeded in detecting and classifying a great number of maladies which afflict humanity; but there was still wanting a law to regulate the application of remedies, and for this we are indebted to Hahnemann.

(*To be continued.*)

—o—

THE CHOICE OF THE PROPER REMEDY.

To accomplish this, in accordance with the law *similia similibus curantur*, Hahnemann

has directed to form "a correct image of the disease," by committing to writing every detail of the case,—commencing, in the first place, to note down all particulars which bear generally on the case, as the patient's age, temperament, and appearance. Next to note down all the symptoms of the patient in the different organs and functions. The character as well as the seat of the symptoms is of the greatest importance. Thus it is of little use to our purpose when the patient intimates that he has a severe pain, but he must describe the nature as accurately as possible, as whether it is a gnawing, throbbing, aching, burning, shooting, pricking, cutting, dragging, piercing, &c., &c. Whether the symptoms are increased by movement or rest, at night or during the day, in the house or open air, by heat or cold, after eating, drinking, &c.

With females it is essential to pay attention to pregnancy, labour, menstruation, &c. The selection of the medicine is further materially facilitated by the nature of the cause of the disease.

In the selection of the medicine it is essential that the most leading, if not all the symptoms are analogous in their Pathogenetic effects with those morbid symptoms of the patient; and that medicine which covers the most symptoms will be found the most specific in its curative effects. When the symptoms are few in number, not characteristic, or well marked, attention to the following points is of material assistance. The *period of the day* at which they occur, or become most prominent; the side of the body which is affected; the disposition of the patient; his propensities, peculiar habits and likings, &c., which will materially assist in finding out the right remedy, by perusing the general and moral effects of the medicines.

Homœopathists prescribe only one medicine at a time; but in some complicated cases, and in acute inflammatory diseases, advantage is to be derived from the alternate employment of two remedies, which are equally indicated in the case under treatment.

The Potency, Attenuation, or Dilution of the Medicament.

We must delay the consideration of this point, on account of want of space in this number. The potencies generally employed for domestic use are the lower ones, generally the 3rd and 12th. We shall give by each remedy the potencies in which it is generally used.

THE DOSE AND ITS REPETITION.

The manner in which Homœopathic medicines are employed for internal administration are in three distinct forms, namely:

Globules, Tinctures, and Tirturations.

GLOBULES are, in the great majority of cases, the only form required for domestic treatment. Tinctures, and Tirturations in the lowest potencies (the 3rd and 6th), have upon the whole been found better adapted to the treatment of acute diseases.

In acute diseases we most carefully watch the symptoms, and when we feel assured that we have chosen the right remedy, if no perceptible medical aggravation or amelioration declare itself after an interval of from two to four hours at the utmost, but the disease seems to gain ground, *repeat* the dose. In cases of high inflammatory action, or the severest forms of acute diseases, as pneunomia, pleuristis, dysenteria, fever, &c., attended with signs of imminent danger, the dose must be repeated every quarter of an hour to an hour, or every two to four hours.

If a *medicinal aggravation* takes place, followed by *amelioration, we must let the medicine continue its action until the amelioration appears to cease,* and the disease again makes head: if new symptoms set in, we must then have recourse to the medicine thereby indicated: Should, however, no perceptible medicinal aggravation take place, but an amelioration follow, we may safely await its approach to its termination ere we again administer. If any symptoms remain from the remedy first selected, have only afforded partial relief, we must have recourse to some other remedy which seems best fitted to meet them; but refrain from changing the remedy as long as benefit results from its employment.

In chronic subacute, and indeed almost all cases, when a very striking improvement takes place, it will generally be found advantageous to cease to administer the medicine as long as the improvement continues, and only to repeat as soon as the slightest symptoms of activity in the morbid phenomena reappear. But when a sudden or marked improvement of comparatively short duration should follow the first dose of a remedy, and, on repeating the dose symptoms of the complaint increase instead of subsiding, as they did on the first instance, it may be concluded that the medicine does not answer, (or that it has been administered in too powerful a dose, or repeated too frequently,) in the selection of which it will be necessary to choose one related to the remedy first prescribed.

When the action of a well-chosen remedy has been disturbed or arrested by some incidental cause, such as an error in diet, exposure to cold, &c., some intermediate medicine should be prescribed against the new symp-

toms thus developed, and on their removal the remedy first employed should again be resorted to.

The distinguishing of the medicinal aggravation from that of the disease being a point of material consequence, we shall here endeavour to give the usual characteristics of each. The medicinal aggravation comes on suddenly, and without previous amelioration: the aggravation of the disease more gradually, and frequently following an amelioration. Moreover, in the former several of the medicinal symptons, some of which we may meet under the indications for the remedy, and not before remarked, declare themselves.

Too much stress cannot be laid upon the necessity of carefully watching the effects of each dose, as, in addition to the temporary aggravation of the symptons, which sometimes sets in, a development of collateral or pathogenetic signs occasionally take place, particularly after frequent repetitions of different remedies in susceptible patients; by a want of attention to this important point, we may incur confusion, and may be unconsciously treating a medicinal disease of our own creation. Such, unhappily, but too frequently occurs in Allopathic practice, from ignorance of the real properties of the drugs employed. We must also guard against falling into the opposite extreme, and allowing the disease to gain head unchecked. In severe acute affections we may often repeat the same medicine at the same dose, at regular intervals, as long as it does good; but this rule has many exceptions, and the directions already given at the commencement of this article should be borne in mind.

In chronic cases, by a long continued administration of the same remedy, the patient often becomes less susceptible; in such instances, if the improvement remain stationary, or progress slowly, we may alternate the attenuation, or still better give at suitable intervals some other remedy or remedies, of as nearly analogous medicinal properties to the first administered as possible, and then return to the original remedy, if needful: if, on the other hand, decided amelioration follows each administration, we should allow a longer interval to elapse before repeating, by which means the system gradually recovers itself, and the susceptibility to the medicinal influence remains unimpared until the cure is completed.

In rare cases the susceptibility increases: in such cases a higher potency should be selected, or *vice versa*, if that employed has been one of the most minutely subdivided,—provided the remedy still appears to be appropriate, and the intervals between the exhibitions lengthened. When the beneficial effect of a medicine is interrupted by an attack of cold, diarrhea, &c., some other medicine must be given for the new affection, on the removal of which the medicine which was previously acting favourably must be recurred to.

On ordinary occasions, in the treatment of chronic maladies, we recommend a couple of globules to be taken every night in a desert-spoonful of pure cold water, at bedtime, (or twelve globules dissolved in twelve tea spoonful of water, one tea spoonful morning and night, or morning, noon, and night, when the acute pain is experienced,) for a week; and then allow the remedy to act for from four to eight days, and even upwards in particular cases, and under particular circumstances, before repeating the dose, or selecting another remedy.

In many cases of a chronic description, and particularly such as are found to be moderately sensitive, we give a dose for four successive days, and then wait from two to six days for a development of improvement.

We, as already stated, occasionally vary our mode of prescribing, being guided in doing so by the sex and constitution of the patient, the character of the disease, and the nature of the remedy, but ever prefer the smallest possible dose to a large one, whenever we feel convinced that we can do so without fear of allowing the disease to gain head, or of retarding by the insufficiency of the dose. Slight diseases are often removed by a single dose of a well-chosen medicine.

REGIMEN FOR PATIENTS UNDER THE TREATMENT.

The Homœopathist knows that though diet will not cure disease; improper diet will interfere with the cure of disease; the Homœopathist, therefore, endeavours, in reference to diet, that no impediment shall be presented by the diet used to the efficacy of the means which he uses.

Thus far he trusts to diet, no farther: he knows that all articles of diet, except those which are purely nutritious, have a medicinal character. These articles, he knows, tend to keep up disease: and, if not keeping up disease, prevent the full effect of the Homœopathic remedy or remedies.

Persons using Homœopathic medicines should avoid all articles of diet which, having properties additional to the nutritive qualities, and therefore medicinal, must necessarily interfere with the operations of Homœopathic medicines.

It is necessary, therefore, to select articles of diet, in which the nutritive property, unaided by strong flavours, preponderates.

The following articles of diet, either having medicinal or stimulating qualities, in addition to, or not possessing nutritive qualities, are to be avoided.

ANIMAL.

Veal: *i.e.* meat spoiled in killing.
Pork: *i.e.* meat of an animal loaded with scurf.
Ducks: *i.e.* strong flavoured meat.
Geese: *i.e.* strong flavored meat
Seasoned dishes
Rotten or decayed cheese
Bacon
Ham

VEGETABLE.

Unripe fruit	Celery
Unsound fruit	Garlic
Sorrel	Watercresses
Radishes	Pepper
Onions	Mustard

LIQUIDS.

Coffee	Soups, flavored
Spirits	Soda water
Wine	Ginger beer
Ale	All mineral waters
Porter	Vinegar

The following articles can be taken:—

ANIMAL.

Beef
Mutton
Flat fish, and all fish not oily
Fresh game
Eggs

VEGETABLE.

Bread	Carrots
Potatoes, mealy	Rice
Brocoli	Sago
Peas	Arrow-root
Beans, French and broad	

LIQUIDS.

Cocoa	Milk
~~Milk~~ Tea black	Water

Some foods may be taken occasionally:—

ANIMAL.

Lamb	Oysters
Chickens	Fowls

Where persons have been habituated to wine, the Homœopathist, in chronic diseases, does not wholly forbid its use; but the wine should be taken with water; generally speaking, its use is contra-indicated in all forms of disease.

Cocoa is the best of all flavored drinks. It is highly nutritive. It contains an oil and a fecula, compounded in such suitable proportions, that the most delicate stomach will, after a time, bear them thus joined.

DIET IN ACUTE CASES.

In fevers, inflammations, and sudden dangerous attacks of illness, very little nourishment is necessary, or indeed can be taken by the patient.

Food.—Light gruels of barley, groats, rice, sago, arrowroot, or potatoe-flour, are sufficient during the violence of the disorder. After the dangerous symptoms are abated, beef-tea, broth, small portions of meat, custard, or bread-pudding, according to the state of the patient, are allowed. Fruit, (as mentioned above) may also be taken.

Drink. — Cold water, (save an internal inflammation, namely, of the throat, lungs, stomach, &c., when it should be kept in the mouth before swallowing,) toast and water, barley-water, milk and water, and water flavoured with juices or syrups. The yolk of an egg may sometimes be added with benefit. In acute fevers, when the tongue and lips are parched and cracked, and the teeth become black, an occasional tea-spoonful of sweet almond-oil, mixed with orange or other juice or syrup, (as above), will much refresh the patient.

HABITS.

Late hours, dissipation, very close study, religious melancholy, solitude, gloomy books, anxiety about trifles, and powerful mental excitement, are injurious to parties in health, —much more so to invalids weakened by suffering; and must be scrupulously avoided.

Tobacco, snuff, tooth-powder containing camphor, or other medicinal substance, scents, smelling-salts, rouge, lip-salve, and washes for the complexion, are all forbidden.

Bed-rooms should be always ventilated during the day. At night, also, the upper sash of one window may be kept open a few inches, or the door left unclosed, to enable the air to circulate more freely.

WASHING.

It is of the highest importance that the skin be kept clean; but shower and other baths, hot or cold, are not allowed under treatment. Sea bathing, in warm weather, is recommended to those it agrees with. Medicated and vapour baths are strongly objected to. The body may be sponged with cold water, but exposure to the cold air during the process should be avoided. Tepid water is preferable in many cases. Susceptibility to cold (even in delicate individuals) may be often cured by rubbing the throat and chest (if not the whole body) every morning with a towel wetted in cold water, until a glow is produced; taking care to dry one part before rubbing another. Such parties should also go into the air every day, without paying too much heed to the state of the weather.

CLOTHING.

The clothes must be adapted to the weather. In this changeable climate the Chest and Shoulders, from infancy to old age, should

always be kept well covered. Waistcoats of chamois leather, or any garments which the air cannot penetrate are forbidden. Flannel garments, worn next the skin by young persons, should be lined with linen. It is of great importance that the linen should be always well aired.

Tight lacing is a miserable error for ladies who desire an elegant appearance; as, in the first place, it causes a doll-like stiffness of figure, 'high shoulders,' and a very awkward walk. If persisted in, it will produce disturbed circulation, disordered liver, narrow chest, and deformed spine. It has also very baneful effects on young mothers during pregnancy, and afterwards upon their offspring.

EXERCISE.

Patients must take exercise, more or less, according to their strength, and should acquire a habit (if possible) of going out daily; especially when the residences are in close confined localities. Walking is most recommended, and next to walking riding on horseback. Taking the air in carriages is of great service to aged, infirm, and delicate patients. All great exertion, gymnastic feats of strength, fencing, rowing, cricket, waltzing, and other violent dancing, must be practised with great moderation during treatment. It is also of consequence that patients do not walk or ride *till fatigued*, or (if possible) expose themselves to bad weather.—(*To be continued.*)

Table of some of the most commonly used HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES, including the various names by which they are known.

NAME OF MEDICINE.	SYNONYMOUS TERMS.
Acidum Muriaticum	Muriatis Acidum, Acidum Hydrochloricum, Hydrochloric Acid, Spirit of Salt
—— Nitricum	Nitri Acidum, Nitric Acid, Aqua-fortis, Azotic Acid, Nitrate of Water
—— Phosphoricum	Phosphori Acidum, Phosphoric Acid
—— Sulphuricum	Sulphuris Acidum, Sulphuric or Vitriolic Acid, Oil of Vitriol, Fuming Sulphuric Acid of Nordhausen
Aconitum Napellus	Aconitum Vulgare, Aconite, Monks' Head
Alumina	Argilla Pura, Aluminum Oxydatum, Alumine
Ammonium Carbonicum	Sub-carbonas Ammonii, Carbonate of Ammonia, Sal Volatile
—— Muriaticum	Murias or Hydrochloras Ammonii, Sal Ammoniacum, Muriate or Hydrochlorate of Ammonia, Sal Ammoniac
Antimonium Crudum	Stibium Sulphuretum Nigrum, Antimonii Ter-Sulphuretum, Sesqui-Sulphuret of Antimony, Crude Antimony
—— Tartaricum	Tartarus Emeticus or Stibiatus, Kali Tartaricum, Stibiatum, Potassio Tartrate of Antimony, Tart. Emetic
Arnica Montana	Doronicum Montanum, Mountain Arnica, Leopard's-Bane
Arsenicum Album	Acidum Arseniosum, Arsenious Acid, Sesqui-oxide of Arsenic, White Arsenic
Aurum Metal, or Foliatum	Pure Metallic Gold, Leaf Gold
Baryta Carbonica	Sub-Carbonas Barytæ, Carbonate of Baryta
Belladonna	Atropha Belladonna, Deadly Nightshade
Bryonia Alba	White Bryony
Calcarea Carbonica	Calcis Carbonas, Carbonate of Lime
Calendula Officinalis	The Calendula
Camphor	Camphora Officinarum, Lauras Camphora, Camphor of China, Sublimated or Purified Camphor
Cantharides	Cantharis Vesicatoria, Meloe Vesicatorius, Lytta Vesicatoria, Spanish Blistering-Fly
Carbo Vegetabilis	Carbo Ligni, Vegetable Carbon, Wood Charcoal
Causticum	Tinctura Acris Sine Kali, Caustic Water
Chamomilla	Matricaria Chamomilla, Wild Chamomile
China	Chinæna Officinalis, Chinæ Cortex, Yellow Peruvian Bark
Cicuta Virosa	Water Hemlock
Cina	Artemisia Santonica, Worm Seed
Cocculus	Menispermum Cocculus, Cocculus Indicus, Cocculus Tuberosus, Indian Berries
Coffea Cruda	Coffea Arabica Cruda, Raw Mocha Coffee
Colchicum Autumnale	Meadow Saffron
Colocynth	Cucumis Colocynthis, Bitter Cucumber

NAME OF MEDICINE.	SYNONYMOUS TERMS.
Conium Maculatum	Hemlock
Crocus Sativus	Saffron
Cuprum Metallicum	Pure Metallic Copper
Cuprum Aceticum	Acetas Cupri, Acetate of Copper
Digitalis Purpurea	Common Foxglove
Drosera Rotundifolia	Round Leafed Sun Dew
Dulcamara	Solanum Dulcamara, Bitter-sweet, Woody Nightshade
Euphrasia Officinalis	Eye-Bright
Ferrum Metallicum	Pure Metallic Iron
Graphites	Plumbago, Mineral Carbon, Pure Black Lead
Helleborus Niger	Black Hellebore, Christmas Rose
Hepar Sulphuris	Hepar Sulphuretum, Sulphuretum Calcis, Liver of Sulphur, Sulphuret of Lime
Hyoscyamus Niger	Henbane
Ignitia Amara	Strychnos Ignatii, Faba Ignitia, St. Ignatius' Bean
Ipecacuanha	Cephætis Ipecacuanha, Ipecacuanha-Root
Jalappa	Convolvulus, or Ipomœa Jalappa, Ipomœa Macrorrhiza, Jalap
Kali Bichromas	Potasse Bichromas, Bichromate of Potassa
Kali Carbonicum	——— Carbonas, Carbonate of Potassa
Lachesis	Trignocephalus Lachesis, Poison of the Lance-headed Viper
Ledum Palustre	Rosmarinus Sylvestris, Wild Rosemary, Marsh-tea
Lobelia Inflata	Lobelia
Lycopodium Clavatum	Lycopodii Pollen, Club-Moss, Wolf's-Claw
Mercurius Corrosivus	Corrosive Sublimate, Bichloride of Mercury
——— Solubilus	Mercurius Sol. Hahnemanni, Ammonio-Nitrate of the Sub-Oxide of Mercury
——— Vivus	Pure Metallic Mercury, Quicksilver
Moschus	Moschus Moschiferus, Musk
Natrum Carbonicum	Sub Carbonas Sodæ, Carbonate of Soda
Natrum Muriaticum	Murias Sodæ, Hydrochlorate of Soda, Chloride of Sodium
Nux Vomica	Strychnos Nux Vomica
Opium	Papaver Somniferum, White Poppy, Smyrna Opium
Petroleum	Rock Oil
Phosphorus	
Platina	Platinum
Plumbum Metallicum	Pure Lead
Pulsatilla Nigricans	(Anemone Pratensis) Meadow Anemone, Pasque Flower
Rheum Palmatum	Rhabarbarum, Officinal (Asiatic) Rhubarb
Rhus Toxicodendron	Sumach, Poison Oak, Trailing Poison-Oak
Ruta Graveolens	Common or Garden Rue
Sabina	Juniperus Sabina, Savin
Sambucus Nigra	Elder
Secale Cornutum	Spurred Rye, Ergot of Rye
Sepia	Sepiæ Succus, Inky Juice of the Cuttle-Fish
Silicia	Silica, Silex, Siliceous Earth
Spigelia Anthelmintica	Indian Pink
Spongia Tosta	Spongia Usti, Spongia Marina Tosta, Burnt Sponge
Squilla Maritima	Urgenea Scilla, Allium Cepa, Sea-Onion
Stannum	Pure Metallic Tin
Staphy sagria	Delphinum Staphysagria, Stavesacre
Stramonium	Datura Stramonium, Thorn-Apple
Sulphur	Flores Sulphuris, Sublimed Sulphur, Flowers of Sulphur
Thuja Occidentalis	Arbor Vitæ, Tree of Life
Urtica Dioica	Large-Leafed Stinging-Nettle
Veratrum Album	Helleborus Albus, White Hellebore
Viola Tricolor	Jacea, Pansey, Heartsease
Zincum Metallicum	Pure Metallic (Block) Zinc

The Homœopathic materia medica contains up to the present time upwards of 300 remedies, all of which have been tried on the healthy frame, and their effects on the different organs ascertained. The Austrian and American Medical Proving Societies are constantly enriching our treasure.

POLYCHRESTS, or medicines of the most frequent use. — Acon., Bell., Bry., Merc., Nux V., Puls.,—Arn., Ars., Cham., Lach., Rhus T., Sulph:, Calc., Chin., Ipec., Verat.

MATERIA MEDICA,

(Condensed.)

CHARACTERISTIC, CLINICAL, AND PATHOGENETIC EFFECTS AND INDICATIONS OF THE HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES.

ACONITUM NAPELLUS.

ACONITUM NAPELLUS; Large Blue Wolf's Bane, Monkshood, Aconite. POTENCIES usually employed, 3, 12, 30. This plant grows all over Europe, and is even cultivated in gardens. For homœopathic purposes we use that which grows on the summit of the Alps, in Switzerland, Styria, and on the mountains of Bohemia and Silesia.

The stem of this plant is cylindrical, rounded, erect, from two to three feet high; leaves petiolated, divided into five or six lobes, palmated; the lobes are wedge-shaped, pinnatifid, alternate dark-green on the upper and light green on the lower surface, shining on both sides. Flowers deep violet, seldom pale blue, or whitish, panicled at the end of the stem; calyx null; two nectaries pedicelled and revolute, short, thick; seeds, acute, triangular, rugose on the back.

Formerly the plant was gathered in June and July, when in flower, except the root, and an essence prepared from it of a dark brown-yellow colour, a strongly narcotic smell, and a nauseous and slightly bitter taste. The root has since been found far more efficacious.

ANTIDOTES: Acet. vin. It is used as an antitode to cham., coff., nux. v., sulp., sep., verat.

*CLINICAL REMARKS.—This medicine may be advantageously employed in treating the following affections:—Acute local inflammations; Rheumatic inflammations with swelling; Affections principally of plethoric persons, of a lively character, billious and nervous constitution, brown or black hair, complexion highly coloured, &c.; Active sanguinous conjestions; neuralgia, accompanied by spasms, principally in young people of a sanguine temperament, and leading a sedentary life; evil consequences of a chill from a dry cold atmosphere; Affections in consequence of a fright or from anger; swoonings; Miliary eruptions; measles; eruptive period of small pox; erysipelatous inflammations; nettle rash; inflammatory fevers, even with bilious or nervous symptoms; catarrhal fever of inflammatory character; Mental alienations, with fixed ideas of approaching death; cerebral congestions with dizziness; sanguinous apoplexy; congestive headache; catarrhal, nervous, &c., sick-headache; encephalitis; acute hydrocephalous; acute opthalmia, (sore eyes,) even those arising from the introduction of foreign bodies; congestive or nervous faceache and toothache; acute angina, (sore throat,) phlegmonous or catarrhal; scarlatina; sore throat; difficult dentition with fever; bilious sufferings; vomiting by pregnant or hysterical women; vomiting of worms; excessive menstruation in consequence of plethora; puerperal peritonotis; fluor albus; strangulated hernia; common catarrh, and influenza in the inflammatory period; croup, first period; hooping cough, first period; attacks of congestive asthma; Asthma of Millar; acute laryngitis and bronchitis; pleuritis; pneumonia; affections of the heart, palpitations, &c.

*NOTE.—In thus recommending the affections in which this medicine has been employed or recommended, it is neither intended to justify the pathological names or phrases commonly used, nor to assert the absolute efficacy of the medicine in the affections so designated. All that is intended is, to point out a class of diseases in treating which it may be necessary to have recourse to this medicine, not as an infallible specific to disorders recognized only by there generic names, but as a remedy which will frequently be found indicated on a *careful comparison of its pathogenetic properties with the symptoms of the disorder under treatment.* Too mush stress cannot be laid upon such examination and comparison *as essential* conditions to success; the neglect of which would be the most lamentable abuse of these and subsequent clinical remarks, *an abuse against which a protest must be here entered once for all.*

—o—

THE PRINCIPAL PATHOGENETIC EFFECTS OR SYMPTOMS PRODUCED BY THIS MEDICINE ON THE HEALTHY FRAME.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS.—Shooting or rheumatic pains, produced by stimulants. Sufferings which, at night, seem unbearable, eased by a sitting posture. Attacks of pains, with thirst and redness of the cheeks. Distressing sensibility of the parts of the body affected, on movement, or touch. Pain as from a bruise, and sensation of heaviness in all the limbs, and of pulling, with paralytic weakness in the arms and legs. Failure of strength and stability, pains and cracking in the joints, principally of the legs. Rapid and general decay of strength. Attacks of fainting, chiefly on rising from a recumbent posture, sometimes with congestion of blood in the head, buzzing in the ears, deadly paleness of countenance

and shuddering. Uneasiness, as if from suppressed perspiration or in consequence of a chill, with pain in the head. Buzzing in the ears, colic, and cold in the head. Sensation of cold and of stagnation of blood in all the vessels. Shaking in the limbs. Cataleptic attack, with cries, grinding of the teeth, and hiccough. Swelling of the whole body, which assumes a blackish colour.

SKIN.—Crawling sensation in the skin, with itching and desquamation, principally in the parts affected. Skin dry and burning; swelling and burning heat of wounded parts, yellowish colour; shooting sensation of excoriation here and there; spots similar to flea-bites on the hands, body, &c.; small pimples, red and hard, attended by itching; measles; purpurea miliaris.

SLEEP.—Great desire to sleep, even while walking, and principally after dinner. Drowsiness, with anxious thoughts and rapid respiration. Sleeplessness from anxiety, with constant agitation and tossing; startings in sleep; anxious dreams.

FEVER.—Dry, burning heat, with extreme thirst, sometimes preceded by shiverings, with trembling. Heat chiefly in the head and face with redness of the cheeks, shuddering over the entire body, oppressive headache, sensation of heat in the whole body, with pain in the head on turning the eyes, and levity of the mind. Shivering, if uncovered in the least while the heat exists. Cold over the whole body with internal heat, forehead cold, and tips of the ears hot; or with redness of cheeks and pains in the limbs; stiffness of the whole body, heat and redness of one cheek and coldness and paleness of the other; heat of face, with mournful and despairing thoughts; inclination to vomit, preceded by cold and shiverings in the feet and hands. Continual sweat, especially on parts that are covered. Sour sweat. Pulse hard, frequent, and accelerated.

MORAL SYMPTOMS.—Great agitation and tossing about of the body with anguish, inconsolable irritability, cries, tears, groans, complaints, and reproaches. Fearful anticipation of approaching death. Presentiments, as if in a state of clairvoyance. A strong disposition to be angry, to be frightened, and to quarrel. Noise, and even music, insupportable. Humour changeable; at times gay, sad, depressed, irritable, and despairing—or full of hope, and disposed to sing and dance. Alternate paroxysms of laughter and tears. Anxiety respecting recovery. Fear of spectres. Disposition to run away from one's bed. Mind, as if paralysed, incapability of reflection. Paroxysms of folly and madness. Delirium, chiefly at night. Weakness of memory.

HEAD.—Head affected, as if the brain was nailed up, principally in the heat of a room. Vertigo, (giddiness), particularly on rising or from getting up from one's seat, on stooping, on moving the head, and often with a sensation of intoxication or dizziness, on moving the head, loss of consciousness, dimness of the eyes, nausea, and sensation of weakness at the pit of the stomach. Sensation as though the brain was rolling about loosely in the skull, increased by the least motion, and even by speaking or drinking. Pain in the head, as if bruised, with inclination to vomit—also vomiting. Stupifying pain in the head with sensation of compression, and darting together as from cramp, principally in the forehead and at the root of the nose. Weight and fulness in the forehead and in the temples, with expansive pressure, as if everything was going to issue forth through them, chiefly on stepping forwards. Blows, and beating in the head. Congestion of blood in the head, sensation of heat or fulness in the brain, or as if there were boiling water in the brain. Aggravation of the pains in the head by movement, speaking, drinking, or rising—relief in the open air.

EYES.—Eyes red and inflamed, with deep redness of the vessels, and intolerable pains. Profuse watering. Heat and burning in the eyes, with pressive and shooting pains, especially on moving the eyeballs. Swelling of the eyes. Dilated pupils, dryness, heaviness, and inflammatory swelling of the lids. Eyes sparkling, convulsed, and prominent. Look fixed. Great sensitiveness to light. Black spots before the eyes. Sudden attacks of blindness. Drowsiness.

EARS.—Tingling and buzzing in the ears, and sharp tickling pain. Sensation as if something was placed before the ears. Excessive sensibility of hearing.

NOSE. — Stunning compression at the root of the nose, coryza, sneezing, with catarrh.

FACE. — Bloated, hot and red, or alternately red and pale. Distortion of features. Semi-lateral face ache, with swelling of the lower jaw. Lips black and dry, burning, tingling and shooting pains, with successive pulling in the jaws.

TEETH.—Throbbing pain in the teeth with congestion.

MOUTH dry, tongue white; pricking and burning sensation in the tongue, paralysis of the tongue, speech stammering.

THROAT.—Pricking pain in the throat with deep redness of the part affected. Scraping, tingling sensation of strangling and contraction in the throat, especially by swallowing.

APPETITE.—Loss of appetite and distaste for food. Taste in the mouth bitter and putrid. Excessive thirst.

STOMACH.—Hiccough, eructation, risings and flow of water from the stomach, as in water-brash, nausea, bilious vomitings, greenish mucous, or bloody. Pains after eating and drinking. Sensation of swelling, and pressure as of a weight in the præcordial region and in the stomach.

ABDOMEN.—Constriction, tension and pressure in hypochondric and hepathic regions, and painful sensibility to touch in region of the liver. Constricting, pinching, burning, cutting, or throbbing pains. Painful sensibility of the abdomen to the touch. Flatulent colic, &c.

FÆCES.—Suppression of stools. Frequent, small stools. Loose, white, watery, involuntary stools. Nausea and sweating before the stools. Pains in the rectum. Pricking and pressure in the anus. Bleeding piles.

URINE.—Suppression of urine, with pressure in the bladder; frequent desire to discharge urine, with anxiety and pain. Urine scanty, burning, deep red, with a sediment of a brick colour. Bloody sediment in the urine.

MENSTRUATION. The menstrual discharge too copious; determination of blood to, and sometimes with discharge of blood from, the womb, and yellowish, stringy discharge of whites during the intervals.

LARYNX.—A constant desire to cough produced by a tickling in the larynx, short and dry cough principally at night, convulsive cough, hoarse croaking voice with feeling of suffocation. Expectoration of thick whitish matter or of bloody mucous.

CHEST.—Short and hurried breath. Breathing painful and anxious; slow during sleep. Constriction and oppression of the chest. Attacks of suffocation and painful pricking in the chest when breathing, coughing, and moving. Palpitation of the heart. Shooting pain in the region of the heart when moving.

TRUNK.—Pain, as from a bruise, in the back and loins, with stiffness in the nape of the neck.

ARMS.—Pains as from a bruise, with heaviness; paralytic weakness. Hands numb, swelling of the hands, &c.

LEGS.—Shooting pains as from a bruise; want of strength and stability in the joints of the hip and of the knee. Inflammatory swellings of the knee, with shining redness, stiffness, and great sensibility to touch. Pains in the insteps. Numbness in the legs, heaviness and coldness in the feet.

———o———

BELLADONNA.

ATROPHA BELLADONNA. Deadly Nightshade. Potencies usually employed, 3, 12, 30.

This perennial plant grows almost all over Europe, in forests, cleared woods, hilly regions, or on the borders of forests.

The root is cylindrical, of a middling thickness, slightly ligneous, bent like a knee, rounded brownish-yellow on the outside, whitish within, succulent, of a stupefying smell, and a nauseous sweetish taste; it transforms the natural saliva into froth. The stem is erect, round, from 3 to 5 feet high, of a reddish-brown striated, branching off into three parts; the leaves, which are attached by short footstalks to the stem, are in pairs of unequal size, longer at the root, and shorter higher up, oval, pointed at both extremities, entire, pretty smooth, of a dusk-green colour on their upper surface, and paler beneath. The flowers, which are supported upon solitary peticles and rise from the axle of the leaves, are about an inch long, of a dingy green-yellow, with brownish veins, violet at the fore part; the fruit is a roundish berry, with a longitudinal furrow on each side, at first green, afterwards red, ultimately of a deep purple colour, bearing considerable resemblance to the black cherry, except that it has a nauseous slightly-sweetish taste; it contains numerous seeds in two distinct cells, and has a sweetish, violet-coloured juice.

Before the period of flowering in the month of June, we gather the leaves, especially those near the root, and the lower pediculated leaves, from which we prepare an essence of a saturated yellow-colour, narcotic smell, and a nauseating taste.

ANTIDOTES.—Coffee, hyos. hep. vinum, (to counteract doses); in large doses, coffee, tosta. Vinegar aggravates the sufferings.

It is an antidote to Acon., cup., hyos, merc., plat., plumb.

CLINICAL REMARKS.*—The following cases may be cited as those in which this medicament is most frequently indicated:—Affections of persons of lymphatic or plethoric constitution, with a tendency to engorgement of the glands, or to phlegmonous inflammations; diseases of children and of women, as those of mild temperament, with blue eyes, light hair, fine complexion, and delicate skin; sufferings resulting from a chill; affections consequent on fear, chamomille or opium; rheumatic and arthritic affections, even with inflammatory fever and swelling; sanguineous congestions; tumefaction of the glands, with suppuration; scrofulous and rickety affections; atrophy of scrofulous children; cachexia; bad habit of body from the abuse of chinchona; jaundice; ergotism; cramps, convulsions, tetanus, contraction of the muscles &c.; hysterical spasms; eclampsia; epilepsy; St. Vitus's dance and other spasmodic affections; paralysis; scirrhous and cancerous affections; scrofula and mercurial ulcers, carbuncles, boils, chilblains; stings of insects; simple and phlegmonous erysipelas; vesicular erysipelas; scarlatina; purple miliary, morbilla; measles; metastasis (or removal of the small-pox upon the membranes of the brain,) lethargy, sleeplessness; inflammatory fevers, with nervous gastric or rheumatic affections; intermittent fevers; slow fevers, typhoid fevers; imbecility, delirium tremens, mental alienation, melancholy, rage and other mental affections, even those resulting from fright, or vexation or other cause; hydrophobia; cerebral congestion with giddiness; sanguineous apoplexy; inflammation of the brain, first stage; acute dropsy of the brain, first stage; headache, even that arising from a chill; sick headache; sore eyes, even in scrofulous or arthritic persons. Running of the ears; opthalmia; spots and ulcers on the cornea; medulary fungus in the eyes; weakness of sight, even in consequence of fine work; otitis, earache, parotitis, mumps, hardness of hearing, caused by a chill; phlegmonous inflammation of the nose; running of the nose; nervous faceache; eruptions of pimples on the faces of children and adults, erysipelas in the face; scirrhous induration of the lips; toothache, chiefly in woman, and especially in pregnant women; difficult dentition of children; salivation, from the abuse of mercury; trismus, gnashing of the teeth, or lockjaw; glossitis, inflammation of the tongue; stuttering; inflamed sore throat, tonsillary, pharyngeal and uvular anginæ; anorexia, want of appetite, dyspepsia, vomiting, and other gastric affections; convulsions; convulsive hiccough, pain in the stomach; spasmodic and flatulent colic; diarrhœa, even with vomiting, in consequence of a cold; dysentary, piles, inflammation of the uterus; inflammation of the kidneys, difficult or painful menstruation; uterine hœmorrage; prolapsus, scirrhous indurations, toothache, pain in the stomach, colic and spasms of pregnant women; white swelling; puerperal peritonitis, principally that caused by mental emotions, or suppression of milk; milk fever, sufferings from weaning, swelling, induration of the mammary glands; opthalmia, sore eyes, cries, convulsions, and other sufferings of newborn infants; catarrhal affections of the respiratory organs; loss of voice; influenza; cough, nervous and convulsive; hooping cough; pneumonia inflammation of the lungs; spasmodic, congestive, and hysterical asthma; spitting of blood; rheumatic stiffness of the nape of the neck; pain in the neck; pain in the hip; spontaneous dislocations in infants.

THE PRINCIPAL PATHOGENETIC EFFECTS, OR SYMPTOMS OF THIS MEDICINE ON THE HEALTHY FRAME.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS.—Shooting, or tearing aching pains in the limbs. Bruise-like pains in the joints and bones. Pains aggravated towards the afternoon and at night; also by the least touch or slightest movement—cramp, spasms, and convulsive movements, with violent contraction of the limbs; convulsive fits, with cries, loss of consciousness, epileptic convulsions, drawing back of the thumbs. Attacks of immobility and of spasmodic stiffness of the body, or some part of the limbs. Attacks of muscular contractions at times, with the head thrown back. Spasmodic attacks, with involuntary laughter. Before the convulsive fits, formication, with a sense of torpor in the limbs; or colic and aching in the abdomen, extending to the head. Trembling in the limbs, with heaviness, fatigue, lassitude, indolence and dread of all movement and of all labour. Weakness and paralysis of the limbs, or of an entire of one side of the body. Fits of swooning. Ebullition of blood with congestion to the head, and fatigue even to fainting. Over excitement and too great sensibility of all organs. Tendency to be chilled easily, with great sensibility to cold air. Formication in the limbs.

SKIN.—Swelling, with heats and scarlet redness of the whole body, or of several parts—chiefly the face, neck, chest, abdomen, and hands. Erysipelatous inflammations, with phlegm. Red places, inflamed and scarlet

spots on different parts of the body. Eruption resembling morbilli. Vesicals with a discharge of a great deal of serum; and are so painful as to extort cries and groans. Eruption of pestules with whitish edges, with black slough, and dropsical swelling of the parts affected. Pains as from excoriation, burning, and pulling in ulcers, principally on being touched. Red hot and shining swelling of the diseased parts; chilblains. Painful swelling of the glands.

Sleep.—Constant drowsiness, sometimes with cloudiness and yawning, chiefly towards evening. Fits of somnolence and of lethargy, with profound sleep, and immobility of body. Coma, interrupted by momentary wakings and furious looks. After the fit of coma, great hunger, burning heat, and dryness of mouth. Nocturnal sleeplessness, sometimes with desire to sleep, and useless efforts to go to sleep, mostly in consequence of excessive anguish or great agitation. On sleeping, frequent starts with fright, groans, cries, starting of the limbs, singing, talking, delirium, and continued anxious dreams. On closing the eyes in order to go to sleep, frightful visions and jerkings in the limbs, on waking, headache, and aggravation of suffering.

Fever.—Coldness over the entire body, with paleness of face, or coldness of the extremities. Shiverings and partial shuddering, chiefly in the back, and part of the stomach, or in one arm, sometimes with heat at other parts, chiefly in the head, or followed by shiverings, which appear mostly in the evening, sometimes with nausea. Febrile attacks, in which shivering alternates with heat with aggravation at night or in the evening. Dry burning heat, often with swelling of the veins, pulsation of the carotics, heat, redness and bloatedness of the face, burning thirst, agitation, furious delirium, and shivering on being even slightly uncovered. Pulse strong and quick, or full and slow, or small and quick, or hard and wiry. Copious sweat, when asleep, of an empyreumatic smell, or which imparts a yellow colour to the sheets.

Moral Symptoms.—Melancholy with grief, hypochondrical humour, moral dejection, and discouragement. Great agitation, with continual tossing about, inquietude and anguish, chiefly at night and in the afternoon. Lamentations, groans, cries, and tears. Perversity with tears. Timidity, mistrustful, suspicious, and inclination to run away. Fear of approaching death. Dotage, delirium, and mania. Delirium by fits, sometimes with fixedness of look. Desire for solitude. Repugnance to conversation. Folly with ridiculous jesting, acts of insanity, impudent manners. Fury of rage, with desire to strike, spit, bite, and tear everything, sometimes with growling and barking like a dog. Dementia, illusions of the senses and frightful visions, great weakness of memory.

Head.—Confusion of the head, cloudiness, apparent intoxication, chiefly at eating or drinking. Fits of giddiness, with tottering and swimming in the head, dullness, nausea, sparkling before the eyes or with anguish, with falling and loss of consciousness, stupor. Fulness, heaviness, and violent pressure in the head, chiefly on the forehead, above the eyes and nose. Sensation of inflation, and pressive expansion of the brain. Shooting, darting and throbbing pains in the head. Strong pulsation of the arteries, and congestion of blood to the head. Sensation of fluctuation in the brain as if there were water in it. Sensation of a dull balancing in the brain, and shocks in the head; daily pains in the head from about four o'clock in the afternoon till towards three o'clock the following morning, aggravated by the heat of the bed, and by a recumbent posture. Shaking and turning of the head backwards.

Eyes.—Heat and burning in the eyes pressure as from sand: Aching in the eyes and the sockets, extending into the head. Sensation of weight, quivering and falling down of the eyelids. Shooting in the eyes and in the corners with itching. Eyes red, brilliant, and convulsed or fixed, sparkling and prominent, or dull and turbid. Look fixed, furious and wavering. Inflammation of the eyes with injection of veins and redness of conjunctiva and sclerotica, swelling and suppuration of the lachrymal aperture, softening and yellow colour of the sclerotica. Spots and ulcers on the cornea. Medullary fungus in the eye; swelling and inversion of the eyelids, eyes as if affected with specks or patches, with discharge. Pupils immovable; confused and weak sight. Mist, flames and sparks before the eyes; objects appear double, or reversed and coloured; nightly blindness as soon as the sun is set. Trembling and sparkling of the letters when reading.

Ears.—Piercing, aching, sharp pain, pinching, squeezing, and shooting in the ears. Excretion of pus from the ears; ringing, murmuring, and buzzing in the ears. Deafness or great acuteness of hearing. Swelling of the parotids, with shooting and tractive pains, which sometimes extend even to the throat.

NOSE.—Pain as from a bruise, especially on touching it, sometimes with burning, swelling, redness, and ulceration. Nose very cold. Bleeding from the nose. Great dryness of the nose. Sense of smelling either too sensitive or diminished. Putrid smell in the nose. Fluent coryza of one nostril, alternating with stoppage of the nose.

FACE.—Pale or alternated with red; hollow and anxious look of the features and wandering air. Burning heat of the face; deep or scarlet or reddish hue of the face; bad swelling, particularly of one cheek. Eruption of red pimples on the temples, in the corners of the mouth, and on the chin. Purulent and scabby pimples. Cramp-like pressure, and drawing in the cheek bones. Nervous, violent, incisive pain in the face, following the course of sub-orbital nerve. Induration and swelling of the lips, with shooting in rough weather. Redness and dryness of the lips. Pimples, scabs, and ulcers. Convulsive clenching of the jaws, which renders it impossible to open the mouth. Sharp pains in the jaws; shooting and tension in the submaxillary articulations. Swelling of the submaxillary glands, and of those of the neck.

TEETH.—Sharp and drawing pains or successive pullings in the teeth, sometimes proceeding to the ears, chiefly at night or in the evening, or after eating. The toothache is aggravated by exposure to the air or by the touch. Toothache with inflammatory swelling of the cheek. Piercing in carious teeth, swelling and bleeding of the gums, with pain like that of a burn.

MOUTH.—Great dryness or sensation of dryness and choking in the mouth; Foam before the mouth, sometimes of a reddish colour. Great accumulation of viscid mucus, and flow of saliva from the mouth. Tongue, red, hot, dry, and cracked, or loaded with whitish mucus. Heaviness, trembling and paralytic weakness of the tongue, with deficient and stammering tongue.

THROAT.—Pain of excoriation, scraping and shooting in throat and in amygdale, principally on swallowing. Inflammation and swelling of the throat, of the velum palati, of the uvula, and tonsils; suppuration of the tonsils. Painful and difficult deglutition. Complete inability to swallow even the least liquid. Constant inclination to swallow. Sensation of strangling, contraction, and spasmodic constriction in the throat.

APPETITE.—Loss of appetite. Putrid, insipid, slimy, bitter taste of the mouth. Want of appetite and dislike for all food. Burning excessive intolerable thirst, often with dread of all drink, or constant desire to drink. Great and unbearable hunger; often eating; a feeling of intoxication, colic, pains in the stomach, heat and thirst.

STOMACH.—Frequent risings of bitter, or putrid, or sour and burning. Obstruction and abortive risings. Nausea and inclination to vomit, chiefly on beginning to eat. Retching, and violent vomiting, principally in the evening, or retching and entire inability to vomit; also vomiting of acid and serous, or bilious matter. Vomiting with diarrhœa or giddiness, heat and sweat. Spasmodic hic-cough. Pressure, cramp-like, and contractive pains in the stomach. Inflammation of the stomach.

ABDOMINAL REGION.—Colic with constipation, abundant flow of urine; violent pains in the abdomen; pressure in the abdomen as if by a stone. Cramp-like, contractive, and constrictive pains, and pinching in the abdomen, as if parts were squeezed or seized with the nails. The pains necessitate the binding of the body. Soreness of the whole abdomen as if everything was excoriating and raw, with painful sensibility to the touch. Itching and rumbling in the abdomen.

FÆCES.—Suppressed evacuations and constipation. Frequent inclination to evacuate, with tenesmus, but without results. Frequent small evacuations, whitish like chalk, or greenish, watery or slimy. Involuntary evacuations. Loose evacuations, with nausea and aching pains in the stomach.

URINE.—Frequent desire to make water. Frequent emission of urine, copious, pale and watery; incontinuance and involuntary emission of urine; urine turbid and clear, or scanty, and of a brownish red colour, and colour of blood. Shooting burning pains in the renal region.

MENSTRUATION.—Violent pressure towards the genital parts, as if all were going to protrude. Menses too copious, and too early or too tardy. Irregular, and too pale.

LARYNX.—Voice weak and hoarse. Loss of voice. Great soreness of the larynx, with danger of suffocation on pressing the gullet. Spasmodic constrictions of the larynx. Cough as if one had swallowed dust, or as if there were some foreign body in the larynx, or in the pit of the stomach, which excites the cough, chiefly at night, in the evening in bed, dry, short, convulsive, hollow or barking. When coughing, shooting in the abdomen. The least movement excites the cough. Cough with rattling on the chest, catarrh, or with spitting of blood.

CHEST.—Rattling noises, and crepitation in the bronchia, oppression of the chest, difficult respiration, dyspepsia and shortness of breath. Irregular respiration, at one time short and rapid. Respiration short, anxious, and rapid. Pressure in the chest, shootings in the chest; violent beatings in the chest. Palpitation of the heart, with trembling, anguish, and pressive pain.

TRUNK.—Painful swelling and stiffness in the neck. Rheumatic and drawing pains in the back and between the shoulder-blades. Darting and gnawing in the spine. Pain in the arm-pits.

ARMS.—Painful trembling, starting, cramp and convulsions in the arms, hands, and fingers. Drawing back of the thumbs.

LEGS.—Shooting and burning pains, aggravated by fits. Stiffness in the hip, which causes lameness. Trembling of the knees. Tension of the tendons of the ham. Swelling of the feet.

DOMESTIC PRACTICE.

WE intend to give in every number of this journal essays on the prominent diseases of the season and their homœopathic treatment, so that in time this little work will be one of the most complete guides in domestic practice. We think this preferable, to any systematic arrangement which must be wearisome, broken up as they would necessarily be and prolonged in the confined columns of a periodical.

INFLUENZA.

During the dry, hot summer season, with prevailing winds, and the constant draughts in the dwellings, a peculiar kind of catarrh prevails which generally assumes an epidemic character in a mild form of Influenza.

Symptoms.—Extreme oppression and prostration of strength, followed by shuddering and general chilliness, with dry burning heat of the skin, rheumatic pains, or pains as if caused by contusions, in the back and limbs; intense frontal headache, sometimes extending to the bones of the face, with pressive pains in the other parts of the head; giddiness, earache; slight redness of the eyes, with painful weight or heaviness, and sensibility to light; coryza, running from the nose, or obstruction of the nose; dry shaking cough, which produces sickening fatigue at the chest; dryness of the throat, and subsequently loss of appetite, nausea, together with soreness of the throat and some degree of hoarseness, and, in some cases, swelling of the parotid glands or offensive sweats.

Treatment.—Camphora, 2 globules per dose repeated every two hours, or a few drops of weak spirits of camphor on a piece of sugar. When taken at the commencement of the attack, and repeated until the chilliness or shivering begins to subside, will frequently check the further progress of the disease.

When the disease assumes an inflammatory character, with quickness of pulse, dry hot skin, general feverishness, and short, harsh, shaking cough, administer

Aconitum 3-2 drops or 6 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water; 1 teaspoonful every 3 hours.

Gradually, after the first or second dose, an agreeable, but slight perspiration sets in, which affords great relief.

Nux vomica.—This remedy has repeatedly proved of great efficacy after the previous employment of aconitum when the symptoms complained of were as follows:—Obstruction of the nose, hoarse hollow cough, excited by tickling in the throat and attended with severe headache, confusion, giddiness, want of appetite, or sickness, sharp pain as from a bruise in the hypochondria, aching pains in the lower part of the back, *constipation.*

Administration.—Nux. v: 12. 6 glob. in 12 teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every 3 hours.

Arsenicum.—The following are the characteristic indications for the employment of this important remedy:—Heaviness and rheumatic pains in the head; *profuse watery and anonine discharge from the nose*, causing disagreeable burning sensation in the nostrils, violent wheezing, shivering and shuddering, with severe pains in the limbs.

Oppression of the Chest; difficulty of breathing, causing anxiety and restlessness; great prostation of strength, with aggravation of suffering at night, or after a meal; inflammation of the eye, with sensibility to light. These symptoms may be attended with a deep, dry, fatiguing cough, exacerbated in the evening, at night, or after drinking, or a sensation of dryness and burning with mucous in the throat which is difficult to detach.

Arsenicum 12-6 glob. to 12 teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every 3 hours until better.

Mercurius is indicated, when there is *dry* or *fluent coryza*; pains in the head, face, teeth, and chest; sore throat, swelling of the glands, violent shaking cough, at first dry, but subsequently moist, the paroxyms being commonly excited by irritation in the throat and chest; shivering or heat, with profuse perspiration; slimy bilious diarrhœa attended with tenesmus. This remedy has proved also of great efficacy when the liver became implicated in the general derangement, the pains in that organ partaking more of an active than of an acute description.

We may further recommend—

Bryonia where there is violent pressive, aching, bursting and frontal headache, and cough with easily loosened mucous sputa, and when the cough produces pains in the chest and in the upper part of the abdomen as if from the effects of a blow. Bryonia harmonises in this symptom with Nux vomica, and

will be found serviceable in case that medicine has not the desired effect.

Dose, same as Aconitum.

Belladonna—when there is excessive almost insupportable headache, increased by talking, moving, or bright light—a dry spasmodic cough, aggravated towards night, sore throat, &c.

Dose, same as Aconitum.

Pulsatilla.—Severe cough day and night, exacerbated by lying down, thick offensive coryza, tendency to relaxation of the bowels, loss of appetite, foul tongue, disagreeable or insipid taste in the mouth.

Administration. — Pulsatilla, 3. 6 globules or 2 drops in 12 teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every three hours until relief.

Rhus Toxicodendron may be employed when there is a combination with severe rheumatic pains.

Stannum, in neglected and protracted cases, when there is easy but excessive expectoration of mucous, and *great weakness.*

CATARRH OR COMMON COLD.

This affection consists of a mild degree of inflammation of the lining membrane of the nostrils and windpipe, and occasionally also of the ramification of the latter, induced by exposure to sudden changes of temperature, or to damp or chilly atmosphere, with insufficient clothing.

This complaint is characterised by slight fever, impaired appetite, obstruction of the nose, sneezing, unusual languor, pains in the head or in the back and extremities, and subsequently hoarseness or cough: there is also a slight degree of wheezing and difficulty in breathing.

In many instances, catarrh is carried off, or runs to a salutary termination in a day or two. This desirable result is frequently obtained by having timely recourse to the simple proceeding of remaining a little longer in bed, and encouraging a gentle sweat by drinking a warm, demulient fluid, such as gruel, bathing the feet and legs in warm water at the temperature of about 98·100 degrees of Fahrenheit, is also a useful auxiliary mode of restoring perspiration, but the patient should go to bed immediately after. Very robust persons who are accustomed to be out in all weathers, but who have caught cold after having overheated themselves, will frequently prevent any bad effects by drinking one or two glasses of cold water on going to bed. A moderate degree of abstinence must be observed. Veal or chicken broth, bread, sago or semolina pudding, being substituted for the ordinary diet. The drink may consist of water gruel, barley-water, or toast water. All strong liquors must be abstained from.

The following are the principal medicines to be employed for this disorder:—

Aconitum,	Mercurius,
Bryonia,	Dulcamara,
Camphor,	Belladonna,
Nux vomica,	Sulphur,
Chamomilla,	Arsenicum.

Aconitum is one of the principal remedies in febrile attacks provoked by cold, and particularly from exposure to a dry cold wind, or to a draught—with dry hot skin, and great heat alternated with shivering.

Bryonia may follow Aconitum, or selected in preference when there is an excessively dry hollow cough, accompanied by a tenderness in the larynx on pressure, inclination to vomit, and severe pain in the chest, headache, aching in the limbs, violent coryza, great thirst. (See Influenza.)

Camphora will also here ward off an attack like in influenza.

Nux vomica, *Mercurius*, and *Arsenicum.* — The characteristic symptoms indicated for either of these remedies have been treated of in the article of Influenza, and to avoid being lengthy, we refer the reader to that article.

Chamomilla.—In the treatment of children, this medicine is generally most efficacious in arresting the attack. It is (like Belladonna, Bryonia, Dulcamara, and Sulphur) extremely valuable in restoring the following symptoms:—Colic, with pains in the head, ears, and teeth; thirst, ill-humour, and impatience; a dry heat of skin, with chilliness when uncovered; burning heat in one part (as for instance in one cheek) and chilliness in another; severe dry cough, especially at night, excited by tickling in the larynx.

Administration: 6 globules, and if for young children, 2 or 3 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every 2 hours.

Dulcamara.—When there are pains in particular parts of the head of a passive, dull, aching descriprion, with burning in the ears, and obtuseness of hearing; hoarseness, dry rough cough, or cough with copious mucous expectoration, severe coryza, pains in the limbs, increased when at rest, and attended with a feeling of coldness, stiffness, and numbness—also when an offensive perspiration breaks out after an attack of cold, and when the attack has been brought on by suppressed perspiration, from exposure to a cold and humid atmosphere.

Some individuals, particularly among the fair sex, are tormented with an extreme degree of susceptibility to cold; the best preventative of which is to rub the throat, chest, and indeed the whole body with a wet towel until a glow of heat is produced—drying one part before another is commenced—also to acquire a habit of going out every day, provided there is no predisposition to consumption; all extremes, either of heat or cold, should at the same time be avoided, and care taken when the body is heated to let it cool gradually. When these means are not sufficient to remove the tendency to suffer from the slightest exposure to cold

(Silicea, Carbo veg. or Calcarea) a few globules of either, administered at intervals of two weeks, are of considerable power in removing this constitutional delicacy.

Dulcamara is a most valuable remedy for the prevention of cold, arising from exposure to damp. Two globules taken before leaving the house in damp and rainy weather will prove, above expectation, beneficial.*

DYSENTERY.

Symptoms.—Constant urgency to evacuate the bowels, straining at evacuation, violent pain in the belly, a greater or less degree of fever, particularly towards evening, and stools of mucous or blood, or both.

It may appear suddenly, but is frequently preceded some time by loss of appetite, costiveness, flatulency, nausea or slight vomiting, with chills, followed by heat of skin and accelerated pulse, then dull pains in the bowels, and increased evacuations; after a time no fæces are discharged, but white mucous, which may afterwards change to blood; stools, particularly when fever is present, very frequent and fetid. If not checked in time the disease may terminate in ulceration or gangrene, or the patient may sink from exhaustion.

The opinion as to the result becomes very unfavourable when the pains, which have previously been extremely severe, suddenly cease, the extremities become cold, the pulse small and intermittent, the stools putrid and involuntary.

This affection is very frequently complicated, with pains resembling those of rheumatism. The exciting causes are checked perspiration, particularly in warm weather, or an exposure to the cool atmosphere of an autumnal evening after the pores had been opened by active exercise, or exertion during the day; low or marshy situations, local irritations, such as worms, hard, obstructive substances, &c., and suppression of hemorrhoids, metastatis, and some times in infants difficult dentition.

Treatment.—Mercurius Corrosivus may be considered to be the most important of all the homœopathic remedies in dysentery, but especially when the subjoined symptoms are present it may generally be considered specific to the case. In red dysentery, or *Bloody Flux*, when we find severe straining, with evacuation of merely a little mucous, sometimes succeeded by, or accompanied with, the protrusion of a portion of the intestine, and increased discharge of pure blood, or of putrid, corrosive, greenish, yellowish, or frothy mucous, intermixed with blood, and sometimes followed by the evacuation of small hard masses, after much straining; burning in the posterior passage, severe griping and lancinating pain before, during, and even after the motion; increased urgency to stool after each evacuation.

Dose of a solution of twelve globules in six teaspoonsful of water; give one teaspoonful every two, three, or six hours, according to the urgency of the case: carefully watching the effects, and shortening or lengthening the intervals accordingly.

Pulsatilla is indicated when the following symptoms are present:—Foul tongue, with clammy, bitter taste in the mouth, with stools consisting entirely of mucous mingled with streaks of blood.

Dose as above.

Ipecacuanha, when the stools consist of slimy matter containing white flocks, followed by evacuations tinged with blood.

Dose as above.

Colocynth is indicated by dysentery attended with violent colic and excessive distension of the belly, shivering with chills, apparently extending from the belly over the whole body, excessive agitation and restlessness, tongue coated white; slimy and sometimes bloody evacuations. Colocynth is frequently of great service after Merc. C., when the symptoms have been subdued by that medicine, but not perfectly cured.

Dose as above.

LOOSENESS OF THE BOWELS.

DIARRHŒA.

Symptoms.—Fluid discharge from the intestine in increased quantity.

This disease is simply an increase of the muscular contractions and secretions of the intestinal canal.

The exciting causes are acid indigestible food, a check of perspiration, sudden changes of temperature, the prolonged use of powerful purgatives, which, though still more frequently the cause of constipation, nevertheless, by producing irritation of the intestinal canal, also predispose to attacks of this derangement, worms, &c.

Treatment.

Pulsatilla is one of the best remedies in simple looseness of the bowels arising from errors in diet, such as indulgence in acids, fruits, or rich indigestible food, attended with foul tongue and other symptoms of deranged digestion. Another remarkable indication for this remedy is one evacuation differing from another in colour.

Dose: Four globules in a teaspoonful of water after every motion, until amelioration or change.

Dulcamara should be administered in diarrhœa occurring in summer from cold. Particular indications for exhibition are the relaxation of the bowels being attended with colic, or cutting pain, chiefly in the navel; the evacuations being liquid slimy and yellowish or greenish, generally coming on at night,

* We relate here one of the many proofs which we have observed of the beneficial effects from this recommendatative. A consumptive patient, whose occupation calls him out to all exposures to weather and at all times, and who naturally, in consequence of his disease, was extremely liable to cold, tried this remedy as directed, and in consequence had never suffered with a single cold during the whole of last winter.

and sometimes attended with nausea or even vomiting; want of appetite and great thirst, paleness of countenance, and lassitude. This remedy, moreover, may be judiciously administered in many cases in which the relaxation of the bowels affords no ostensible specific or characteristic indications for any particular remedy.

Dose: Same as above, or less frequently, if not severe.

Chamomilla is particularly useful for children, either at the time of teething, or at an advanced period when the affection has been excited by checked perspiration, when the evacuations are watery, bilious, green, yellow, or slimy, or of a fetor resembling rotten eggs, when there is fulness at the pit of the stomach, severe colic or spasm, pain, distension, and hardness of the belly, bitter taste in the mouth, foul tongue, thirst, want of appetite, bilious vomiting, and flatulency (in infants) attended with restlessness and screaming, and drawing up the limbs towards the stomach.

Dose: Same as above, for children half the quantity.

Arsenicum.—Autumnal diarrhœa, or looseness arising from a chill, &c., the characteristic symptoms are—watery, slimy, greenish or brownish, corrosive, burning evacuation, with violent colic, excessive thirst, emaciation, and great weakness; and when the affection is more liable to come on at night, or after eating or drinking.

Dissolve twelve globules in six teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every hour, (or every half hour in very severe cases) until positive amelioration or change.

Veratrum may be employed if, after several doses of Arsenicum, no improvement is noticed for similar symptoms as described above, or it may be advantageously alternated with that medicine when the disease does not continue to abate from it. Veratrum is, moreover, more especially appropriate in cases in which the complaint is attributable to atmospheric causes.

Dose: Same as Arsenicum.

Diet and Regimen.—Acids or acidulous wines, beer, coffee, strong tea, and fruit, whether raw or cooked, should be avoided. Solid food is also prohibited during the prevalence of the attack as tending to keep up the intestinal irritation; and gruel, fresh milk (unless it should be known to disagree with the person), broths, and light mucilaginous (moist or soft) food should be substituted.

The majority of vegetables are objectionable, but potatoes in particular.

Beef tea (with the addition of a teaspoonful of isinglass to the half pint) may be given, and will generally assist the medicine.

Fish should be avoided.

Patients should not indulge a craving appetite, but eat moderately, nor overload the stomach.

INFLAMMATION OF THE STOMACH IN INFANTS.

During the last month or six weeks, a most painful, and frequently fatal disease befalls infants, which differs essentially from the common diarrhœa generally observed during the summer months, and attacks infants a few weeks, months, and even a year old.

It seems to be an inflammation of the mucous membrane of the stomach and bowels.

The symptoms of this disease are generally the following:—

The children lose their appetite; they are cross, frequently troubled with eructations and wind, aphtæ, or for some time they had frequent attacks of vomiting and diarrhœa, with occasional improvement, and the parents generally attribute these symptoms to teething, without further notice. Their sleep is restless, and they seem to be suffering. Fever is setting in more marked, the diarrhœa and vomiting become now more frequent and more obstinate, the discharges are watery and slimy, having a putrid odour, sometimes mixed with grey-green filaments and flocks. Though the head was hot at first, the face, arms, hands, and feet become soon cool; whilst the rest of the body remains hot, and the abdomen frequently very hot. The children now lose their flesh in a striking manner, especially about the neck, which is wrinkled, and about the legs. The patient seems to be now in a constant torpor, from which he is however easily roused. The eyes are dim, have a thin coating over the cornea, half closed, and the pupil, which is constantly contracting, and dilating, is frequently turned upwards.

We deem it necessary to record the symptoms, however, more minutely for those of our readers who are not living within the reach of medical aid, and are depending upon their own judgment, and also to those who are anxious to gain information respecting the Homœopathic treatment.

Vomiting is in this disease seldom wanting; it occurs in the commencement, and is excited by anything which the little patient may take into its stomach: the substance which is thrown up smells sour, is watery, sometimes yellow or greenish, mixed with whitish flocks or with curdled milk; frequently the vomiting ceases for a time, and generally when the disease advances to a fatal termination.

The *diarrhœa* is scarcely ever wanting; it sometimes sets in a good while before any other symptom makes its appearance.

The frequency of the discharges is some-

times quite considerable: they resemble chopped, green herbs, are slimy, watery, frequently mixed with whitish-grey blackish dots, and sometimes with blood, are mixed up with a mucous adhering to the napkin like glue. Every single discharge is but scanty, and the child moans and draws up its legs during the time it takes place.

The *painful fulness* of the stomach is not always present; in some cases we have observed a sensitiveness to the touch. But the child seems to feel a constantly coliky pain, which may be inferred from the continual crying and moaning, and from the drawing up of its legs.

The most constant and characteristic symptom is the rapid collapse. The emaciation is not in proportion to the quantity of the discharges; the skin of the neck becomes wrinkled, the eyes retreat deeply into their orbits, the nose becomes pointed and blueish, the mouth and cheeks extraordinary cold; the muscles are relaxed, and hang down as if paralysed. The weakness is so excessive that the head rolls from side to side, the eyes are always half open, and the eye-balls are turned upwards.

The fever is never violent, even in the commencement. As the disease progresses it collapses more and more; the thirst is very great.

Sympathetic irritation of the nervous system is betrayed by the constant restlessness of the children. They cry, groan, moan, want to be carried. Their features express anguish and suffering. They frequently lie in a state of half stupor, which is occasionally interrupted by crying, moaning, and vomiting. Finally they become insensible even to pain. Towards the end the coma reaches its acme, and becomes permanent. The children become convulsed, roll their eyes; sometimes the extremities twitch convulsively, or they are affected by slight spasm previous to death.

Causes.

The irritated condition of the bowels during the period of teething may predispose some children to this disease. It may be caused by improper diet, such as milk that has been vitiated by the feverish state of the mother, and principally caused by the state of the atmosphere during the present season.

Treatment.

Aconitum 3 is of service in the first onset of the disease, where there is much fever accompanied with the diarrhœa.

Dose—4 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every two hours.

Chamomilla 3 should be resorted to in case of diarrhœa of greenish matter, with considerable abdominal pains. This medicine will be found especially useful should the little patient be in the process of teething.

Dose—same as Aconitum.

Cuprum Aceticum 3 will be found of great service in case the disease is advancing in the second stage, when the coldness of the extremities seems to become apparent, and the vomiting and relaxation are continuing. It is particularly indicated in case there is much cerebral and nervous excitement, such as twitching, convulsions, etc., and the little patient seems to pass into a torporous state.

Dose — 4 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every two hours, and less frequently as soon as there is apparent improvement.

Dulcamara 3 is also of great service should the vomiting and relaxation be very severe; but when there is less of the nervous excitement, as marked in Cuprum Aceticum.

Veratrum Album 3 should be resorted to when the vomiting is very violent, comes on in paroxism, and is attended with excessive prostration and icy coldness of the body, the evacuations come as suddenly as the vomiting, look like water mixed with flocks, and seem to contain no fœcal matter. The face is pale, with sunken eyes, surrounded by blane borders, cold breath and tongue. There is a considerable degree of colic, which is inferred by the child's piteous cries and tossing about.

Dose—Veratrum 4 to 6 globules dissolved in 12 teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every hour.

Arsenicum is, however, the most potent medicine in the stage when collapse seems to be setting in, and will frequently yet arrest the disease, and restore the patient's health, provided the vital reaction has not been entirely paralysed. It may be resorted to in case that after any of the above named medicines, no improvement has taken place. Its particular indications are brownish, blackish, and greenish stools, of a putrid and gangrenous odour, always preceded by crying and restlessness, extreme emaciation, pale and bluish colour of the face, sunken eyes, and pointed nose, bluish finger nails and extreme coldness of the extremities, imperceptible pulse, and great thirst.

Dose—Arsenicum 4 to 6 globules dissolved in twelve teaspoonsful of water, one spoonful every half hour to one hour, and lessening the frequent repetition as soon as an improvement is observed.

Carbo Vegetabilis 12 may be resorted to in case that after a few repeated doses of Arsenicum, no improvement is observed, and the

two medicines may be given in alternate doses same as Arsenicum.

Besides the above named medicines,

CALCAREA CARBONICUM 12 will be of considerable service in the first stage, and in case the child be teething, and when after application of Chamomilla, no improvement has taken place, but the little sufferer is not advancing into the second stage, it is further indicative in protracted cases, and the child is the offspring of delicate parents, or it is suffering with eruption like milkcrust, etc.

CHINA 3 is of considerable efficacy, and may be administered in the second stage as Cuprum Aceticum, should the patient pass into a torpor, and there should be much grinding of teeth, etc., or when worms are suspected; or the patient has been suffering with them.

Dose—same as Arsenicum.

ACID PHOSPHOR 3 deserves a recommendation, should the passages take place very frequently, and consist of a slimy and whitish grey colour.

Dose—6 glob. in 12 spoonsful of water, one spoonful every two hours.

The diet should consist of barley water as a drink. A warm bath will be of service in case of convulsions during the second stage of the disease.

VETERINARY PRACTICE.

ON THE APPLICATION OF HOMŒOPATHY TO THE DISEASES OF DOMESTIC ANIMALS.

From Gunther's Veterinary Homœopathic Medicine.

Homœopathic medicines are employed either in a liquid or dry form. Liquid medicines are to be preferred, seeing that they act with much more quickness, and consequently attain the proposed end with more facility.

To administer the medicine, one or two drops of liquid are poured on the tongue of the animal. The operation always requires two persons when large animals, especially horses, are the subject of treatment.

The operator places himself on the right side of the animal, grasps the lower jaw with the left hand, then, with the right hand, he draws the tongue to one side, between the molars of the left side, and the assistant places the pilubes or globules on the base of this organ, as near the pharynx as possible. For want of the wafer (when employing the liquid) we may employ a small portion of stale bread. Another form which is also to be preferred, is to mix one or two drops of the medicine in a wine glass full of water, and pour the whole into the mouth, at the same time holding the head raised.

If globules be employed, nothing is easier than to deposit them on the tongue, taking care, however, not to moisten the finger with our own saliva to make them adhere, more especially if the person has been smoking a little time before. In the case of cats, into whose mouths it is not always easy to introduce the medicine immediately, it is to be mixed with a little milk, which they are to be made to drink; this method is also very suitable for pigs; if globules be employed, we commence by bruising them in a small portion of clean paper, and they are then mixed with a little flour, which is well mixed in milk. If the pig cannot swallow, or if it be so sick as to refuse drink, its mouth is to be opened by means of a stick, and the liquid poured into it. In cases of trismus, if we do not wish to break a tooth, the medicated water is poured into the nose. Experience has proved that the result is then the same. It might also be given in the form of lavement. The animal must remain without eating, and more especially without drinking, for an hour at least, after it has taken the medicine, and, if possible, an hour before it.

There is no necessity of subjecting animals to a particular regimen, except perhaps the lap-dog from which, during a course of Homœopathic treatment, all aromatic or spiced food must be withheld, and only bread, oatmeal, biscuit, or milk and water may be given. Care must be taken to put aside all the means advised by ignorant people, without excepting even lavements, unless they consist of pure water, with a little milk or soap. It is not right that beside an animal which we may be treating Homœopathically, another should be placed, in the treatment of which Allopathy has employed odoriferous substances. Cleanliness and pure air are also requisite for diseased animals. More than one course of Homœopathic treatment has been prolonged, in consequence of these precautions having been neglected. With respect to the horse there are several others, also, which should be attended to. As soon as a horse appears ill, it becomes necessary to allow him *rest*, to give him a clean litter, which should be frequently renewed, and to keep the stable well ventilated, and in a state of the greatest cleanliness. During winter the entrance of draughts of air should be prevented; in the summer care should be taken that the stable be cool, that the air may circulate freely through it, but so contrived, however, that no draught of air may pass on the animal. It is very useful frequently to sprinkle the ground with cold water, especially when acute diseases are present, and when several horses are kept together. It is best to place the animal in a separate stable, or loose box, when that can be done. In febrile diseases grain of every kind must be withheld, good hay, with mashes of bran, fresh grass and tares, may be allowed: and in winter, red beet, potatoes, carrots,

&c. The best drink is *pure* water; in some diseases it is useful to have it made luke-warm, or to add a little meal to it. To remain in a state of rest during the whole course of the disease might often prove injurious to the sick animal: if possible then, he should be made to take a little exercise every day; if it be summer, in a shady place; in winter in the open air, when the sun is up. The length of the exercise should be proportioned to his strength.

With respect to the doses of Homœopathic medicines, the indications are to be followed which have been already pointed out, and will be given under the head of each disease, as they will appear from time to time. Special care should be taken not to force them, but give them when an opportunity offers. Too strong doses might occasion injurious effects.

Neither should a person be in too great a hurry to repeat the dose. This repetition sometimes becomes necessary; but except the cases in which it may especially be pointed out, it generally does mischief. When the person has selected the proper medicine, that one which covers the greatest possible number of symptoms; sufficient time ought to be allowed to elapse before repeating the dose, to allow the medicinal aggravation to take place, and the secondary or curative effect of the dose to be exhibited, then should the symptoms again become aggravated, or the amelioration cease, another dose may be administered. If the medicine has not been well selected, a repetition of the dose can no longer be of any utility, for it is evident that if a first dose and second produce any effect, either in aggravating or ameliorating the symptoms, that it is not appropriate. It becomes necessary then in making an exact revision of the portrait of the disease, to adopt another medicine, which may be more appropriate. If it acts but partially, that is to say if the improvement produced remains stationary, it is repeated, at the end of four, six, or eight hours; and in acute diseases, at the end of ten, fifteen, or twenty minutes, or at longer periods, according to the severity of the attack.

When a little time after the animal has taken the dose the disease is observed to become more virulent, we must not be alarmed, nor should we change the remedy: this is almost always a Homœopathic aggravation, which results from the primary effects of the medicine, and consequently the surest guarantee that we shall have a curative reaction, which will follow the aggravation, and exhibits amelioriation of the symptoms, the dose in these cases should be repeated as soon as we notice the disease again gaining ground after the curative action has subsided. Too much hurry in such a case can only do mischief.

The moment at which Homœopathic medicines ought to be administered depends upon circumstances. In acute diseases the intervals ought to be shorter, but in those which progress with less rapidity it is necessary to wait at least 24 hours, and to prescribe a new medicine only when the improvement is observed to be arrested, or even to retrograde. The great point then is to watch the animal continually, and with great attention. If at a certain time it happens to be attacked again with the same disease as that of which it has been once cured by a certain medicine, recourse must be had to the same remedy; but we must not be surprised if it does not always produce the same effect as in the first case. The rule, however, is to commence by trying it, and almost always advantage will be derived from so doing.

Among Homœopathic medicines several are used externally; for this purpose one portion of the mother tincture is diluted in eight to ten parts of water, and applied to the part affected, by moistening a piece of lint in the solution, and bandaging to the part.

A question naturally presents itself here,—Must the error committed in the selection of the medicine be necessarily injurious? The answer shall be as categorical as satisfactory. Every Homœopathic medicine has a circle of peculiar action, which has been assigned to it by nature. If an organ comprised in this sphere of action is affected with any disease, the small Homœopathic dose effects on it a modifying impression, in the same manner as a drop of cold water or a current of air acts on an unsound tooth, and excites in it acute pain. But another Homœopathic remedy, whose sphere of action does not embrace this organ, has no more effect on it than a drop of cold water or a current of air on a sound tooth. It may be objected that Homœopathic medicines have been tried on persons in good health, and that even when some particular one among them exercised no appreciable influence on such or such an organ, it might, nevertheless, occasion changes in other organs, so that, after all, a badly selected remedy should always do harm. The answer is quite simple: the Homœopathic dynamisations act easily and promptly on a diseased organ, because the morbid state of this organ renders it very accessible to modifying influences: but the medicines which have been tried on healthy men have been employed in stronger doses of the pure tinctures, repeated daily, and constantly increased, since here the diminisations would in general be without any effect; it follows from this, that in consequence of their minuteness, the Homœopathic doses are incapable of doing harm, and that if we do not choose the proper remedy, the only inconvenience resulting is a trifling delay in the cure.

One of the leading circumstances which contributes to the success of the Homœopathic treatment is the manner in which the picture of the disease is drawn up; that is to say, the manner in which the group of symptoms by which it manifests

itself is collected; for so far as the physician does not perfectly understand the entire of the symptoms, he has but an imperfect image of the disease, and can never be certain that the remedy he selects corresponds perfectly to the latter; that is, covers all its symptoms. But if this is one of the most important points of Homœopathic practice, it is also one of the most difficult. A single symptom, however marked it may be, never represents the aggregate of all those of a disease, or never allows us to foretell the others. Very great attention is required not to neglect the precise point at which it is most essential.

The present state of the diseased animal is then to be compared with the greatest care with that of the state of health, for the slightest difference indicates a disturbance in the organism. In order to omit nothing, the symptoms ought to be written down as they are observed, and an entire line is devoted to each, so that room is left for further additions or corrections; a certain order is followed in this process, that is, we must not be content merely with separating the general symptoms from the symptoms proper to the particular cases, but we should class them all according to the parts to which they are referable. The attention is directed chiefly to the circulations, the state of the pulse, the nature of the excrements, the temperature, general and local, the seat of pain, the way in which the animal demeans itself during rest and motion. The eye is then observed, the contractions of the pupil, the prominence or depression of the eye-ball, the colour of the conjunctiva, &c., which are all of great assistance in many diseases, more especially in the horse. After having collected all the symptoms, the leading ones are to be separated, that is, those which properly appertain to the present case from those which are accessary, or from those which are met with in any disease of any severity. It often happens that the persons who call for the interference of Homœopathy for a sick animal, mention merely the want of appetite, or some other symptom purely general; no advantage can be derived from information so very vague. But by principal symptoms those must not always be understood which are the most marked, for it very often happens that a symptom, almost unnoticed, is he precise one which characterises the particular one in question. Here is an instance of the course to be followed. A disease breaks out among the pigs on a common, and carries off a great number of these animals. The examination of one exhibits the following symptoms: general debility, and almost complete loss of sensibility, the hair bristling, and the tail pendent; the animal stumbling in walking, so that it is observed soon to remain lying down; the temperature of the body rises rapidly, difficulty of swallowing, total failure of appetite, the animal anxiously roots up its litter, inflammatory swelling on the neck, chest and abdomen, and red streaks on different parts of the body, which assume a bluish tint a little time before, or immediately after death; duration of the disease from one to three days. By these characters we know the disease in question to be St. Anthony's fire in pigs, and not Angina, as had been at first supposed after an incomplete detail of symptoms, which circumstance rendered the Homœopathic means prescribed totally ineffectual.

Experiments were instituted at the Veterinary School of Berlin, on the application of Homœopathy to the treatment of the diseases of domestic animals, and the public papers eagerly announced that they had not proved favourable. Fortunately the press republished the details, which at once accounted for the result.

Thus, wishing to try *pulsatilla* on a horse in good health, ten drops of the tenth dynamization were given to him, which produced no change; the same animal received three days after, ten drops of the twentieth dynamization; then some time after, ten, twenty, and at length forty of the thirtieth, all without the slightest effect. When we recollect what has already been stated regarding experiments on organisms in a state of health, we are not surprised at the negative result.

Again: the Berlin school proceeded in the same (erroneous) way of Homœopathic treatment—a horse presenting all the symptoms of pleurisy, received thirty drops of the thirtieth dynamization of *aconite*, which so aggravated the disease, that it was thought necessary the following night to bleed him to seven pounds. From what has been stated of the Homœopathic doses, the result will be equally well understood, which could not fail to happen, in the same manner as throwing oil on the fire for the purpose of extinguishing it. The person who, being desirous of trying a Homœopathic medicine on the animal in a state of health, takes the thirtieth dynamization instead of the pure tincture, which should have been administered in increasing doses, and who in a case of disease prescribes thirty drops of this dynamization, when a single one was all he should have given, clearly proves that he had no idea of the doctrine of the new school. It is however, by such means that many of the efforts of unbelieving men to arrive at the knowledge of the truth have been paralysed by ignorance.

TETANUS.—[LOCKJAW.]

Tetanus is an extremely dangerous disease, observed more particularly in horses than in other domestic animals. It consists in a peculiar spasm of the muscles of the jaws, and often too of the entire body. The jaws are so completely closed, that one might break them more easily than separate them one from the other. At the outset of the disease, which

always commences with slight symptoms of colic and constipation, with moving of the tail, the animal feels some difficulty in opening the mouth; by degrees the ears become rigid, the eyes are widely opened and distorted, the neck is rigid and immovable; spasm soon seizes the whole body; the animal becomes rigid in every part; the muscles are hard, the respiration is hurried and loud, and the animal's body is covered with a cold sweat; his body, in fact, seems as if he was a wooden horse. No power can then succeed in opening his mouth; the nose forms a hard cone; the horse, almost incapable of moving, remains standing, his legs very much separated, and at length dies, between the eighth and tenth day. But the disease does not always commence with trismus of the jaws; it often begins with spasm of the muscles of the posterior region, which extends gradually to the anterior parts of the body, and which attains its extreme degree when the jaws are closed. The first case happens when during moist and gloomy weather the animal has been wounded in a very sensitive part, more especially in the joints and in the foot. The second is observed when the horse, otherwise predisposed, has been subjected to great cold after being very much heated. But there is no doubt that many other causes also contribute to produce this disease, which for most part attacks well bred horses, and which in general is not recognized, except when it has already made considerable progress. The efforts of Allopathy have hitherto had but little success. Homœopathy has been more fortunate. Nux Vomica has proved very efficacious. It is administered in repeated doses, at first several times a day, then every two or three days. If any rigidity remains in the limbs, Arsenicum is prescribed, after which it is right almost always to recur to Nux Vomica. In some cases where the animal had not recovered his appetite, benefit has been obtained from Ipecacuanha, Belladonna, Mercurius Vivus, Veratrum, have also been useful.

CASE BY GEUZKE EXTRACTED FROM THE ZOOIASIS OF LUX.

After running a horse became so stiff during the night that he could scarcely move a single step. On examining him I found he was affected with Tetanus; his neck was tense, and the legs, more especially the hind ones, very much separated; the back, on the middle of which a circumscribed painful tumour was observed, formed a straight line, the tail hung a little to the right. The muscular parts, affected with tetanic contraction, were rigid, and very hard to the touch, especially those of the neck. If the animal was obliged to move, he did so with extraordinary rigidity, and if an attempt was made to trot him, perspiration soon manifested itself with hurried respiration. At the same time there was redness of the nasal mucous membrane, and of the conjunctive, pulse a little full, but not very frequent; respiration painful and hurried, with dilation of the nostrils, skin terse and dry; the animal rarely evacuated, the evacuations were small and dry. A favourable circumstance was that there was not yet a trismus of the jaws, or at least that it was not yet much marked, for the animal was still able to chew his hay without difficulty when cut, and to swallow it readily; he also retained a moderate appetite. He had run the day before in the midst of a heavy rain, with a north-east wind.

"As Belladonna was often a specific in similar spasmodic diseases in the human subject, I administered to the animal four drops of the twelfth dilution with sugar of milk. On the following day I observed no change in the morbid phenomena, and I gave a new dose of the sixth dilution. But no effect being even yet produced, I ascertained that a general tetanic state in which the animal retains his consciousness, and the uses of his senses, must be very uncommon in the human subject, and Belladonna has proved effectual only in the case where the Tetanus was accompanied with a total loss of consciousness. Nux Vomica presented, on the contrary, the closest resemblance to the case in question. With respect to Tetanic Spasms, at least if we may judge from different experiments made on animals; and further, it corresponded still more with the other phenomena. I then gave five drops of it in the third dilution. On the afternoon of the same day I observed short contractions of the flanks, similar to those which might be produced by galvanic shocks, a circumstance which appeared to me a good omen, by inducing me to hope a favourable reaction of the vital force. Towards evening a mild and uniform perspiration took place over the entire body; it lasted however but a short time, and the animal became dry whilst being rubbed. On the following day, the general state seemed improved; the respiration was not accompanied with such violent efforts; the muscles of the flanks and back were no longer so rigid, but the voluntary motion of the thighs was not yet effected without considerable difficulty; there had been a copious discharge of urine, of a pulverulant appearance, and frequent alvine evacuations. The same dose repeated:— In two days, after considerable diminution of the symptoms; relaxation of all the muscles

which had been affected with spasm, the animal feels more facility in turning the neck and moving the legs, which now diverges less during standing, breathing almost natural, pulse full and regular, not more than forty-five per minute, appetite good. From this time, up to three days after, during which period two doses more of Nux Vomica were administered, the improvement progressed with incredible rapidity, without the least relapse, so that at the end of six days the animal was perfectly cured.

We would also mention a case of Tetanus which has occurred in this town, and which was successfully treated by Hyoscyamus. It occurred to a cart-horse, and was cured in the course of a week or ten days, when the animal was able to do its usual daily labour.

Dose.—See Introduction, page 21. As a general rule, give from six to ten globules on the tongue, or four or five pilubes; or if the tincture, two drops of the attenuated tincture to a wine glass full of water.

COLIC.

Colic, a disease common to the horse, is sometimes dangerous, in consequence of its rapid course, but generally yields very readily to Homœopathic remedies. The causes which produce it are various: costiveness, cold, gas produced from green forage, over-loading of the stomach, and drinking cold water whilst heated, food of bad quality, flatulent and unusual, excessive toil, continued far beyond the time for feeding, being out during a storm, worms, &c.

We even see horses to which a small portion of a certain kind of food never fails to give colic, though it may not injure others. Finally, we sometimes observe a species of chronic colic, connected with some internal and deeply seated disease, most frequently of apsoric nature

Among the general symptoms of colic, the following are more particularly characteristic. The animal refuses his food, he beats or paws the ground with his fore-feet, raises the hind feet towards his belly, frequently looks at his flanks, his tail frequently quivers, the feet are generally close together, and the animal frequently throws himself upon the ground, rolls about, or places himself on his back, presses his legs up to his body, remains for some time in this situation, and suddenly raises himself again; the symptoms of colic then return, sometimes in the midst of moans and groans, and in some cases with perspirations over the entire body.

Under other circumstances one of the flanks or the belly is swollen; though occasionally the horse, especially on the outset of the attack, passes his urine and fæces, which, notwithstanding the urgent desire he shows, he is not always able to do. Usually there are moments of relaxation, during which the animal remains standing or lying, and even eats some of his food, but the pain soon returns with increased intensity. The longer it lasts, the more the horse's countenance bespeaks the acuteness of his sufferings; the nostrils dilated, the respiration hurried, he grinds his teeth, bites the manger, shakes his halter, becomes furious, and dies in a cold sweat, often in a few hours, rarely after a struggle of several days.

The treatment is always to commence with a dose of Aconitum which is to be repeated once or twice, according to circumstances; this relieves the first violence of the attack, and occasionally, more especially in colic from cold, is sufficient to triumph over the disease. If this result has not been obtained at the end of a quarter of an hour after the third dose of Aconitum, a dose of Arsenicum should be given, the chief remedy in these colics—those especially termed flatulent, when they depend on disturbances of digestion, on excess of food, or of bad quality, or on drinking too cold water. Very frequently the repetition of this remedy is of great use, whilst in other cases we shall find it best to alternate it with Aconitum. If, after the colic has ceased, constipation remain, Nux Vomica should be given, and in obstinate cases Opium, after which, should it fail, which is no uncommon occurrence, we must have recourse to Plumbum and Alumina. Colic is very frequently accompanied with retention of urine, or it has even been occasioned by it; Cantharides is then indicated, and in obstinate cases Hyoscyamus always succeeds. After the means now pointed out, we must still recommend in the treatment of colic the following remedies: Chamomilla in colicky attacks, with great swelling of the abdomen, more especially when the disease has supervened after foundering: Colchicum, in flatulent colic, occasioned by green fodder or other food, also Calcarea Acetica: Chamomilla, alternately with Aconitum, in spasmodic colic, supervening after catching cold: Nux Vomica, in colic from constipation, with a flatulent distention of the abdomen, sweating on the flanks, excrements in small lumps, brownish, or covered with mucus, but more especially when in the intervals between the pains the horse yawns frequently: Pulsatilla, in colic occasioned by overloading the stomach,

with fetid dejections and cold in the forelegs: Rhus Toxicodendron, for colic which depends on inflammation of the abdomen, when the animal looks often at his flanks.

Further it will not suffice merely to administer the appropriate remedy; we must by all means prevent the horse from injury when throwing himself on the ground during the accessions of pain, as this might produce ruptures, which would inevitably occasion death in a few hours. He should frequently be made to walk at a slow pace. Forced exercise is a practice much to be condemned.

Dose.—See introduction, application of Homœopathy to Veterinary practice. As a general rule, six to ten globules, or four pilules, or two drops of the attenuated tincture.

COLIC FROM CONSTIPATION.

Colic from constipation is frequently produced, either by unwholesome food, or by impression of cold. In this disease the symptoms common to the different species of colic, are carried to rather a high degree, and in a great number of cases there is also added the tympanetic (flatulent) state of the abdomen. However we may consider as symptoms which characterise them, the efforts of the animal to free itself from the fæcal matters, and the nature of those it happens to expel. As in general there is inflammation and disturbance of digestion, the first thing to be done is to administer Aconitum (one or two doses), and Arsenicum; also the use of injections of tepid water should not be lost sight of. After these means have somewhat calmed the first attack, if no dejection have as yet come on. Nux Vomica should be employed, when the dung is in small lumps, hard and compact; Opium when it is blackish, and as it were burnt, with a black colour of the tongue, the poor animal lying extended on the ground, as if he were dead. Plumbum, in obstinate cases, when the rectum is empty, the animal remains a long time tranquil, and the attacks of colic not very acute, and longer intervals supervene the attacks. We may recommend besides Arnica, in the same cases as Opium, but chiefly where there is uncertain support on the fore legs, or heat in the hoofs; Lycopodium, when in the state of rest, the animal lays on the left side; Ammonium Muriaticum, when after having remained for some time calm, it suddenly rises up coughing, and is again attacked immediately with colic; Alumina, when the attacks of colic are dangerous and prolonged, and when there is reason to suspect inactivity of the intestinal canal, particularly of the rectum; Muriate of Magnesia, when the animal on groaning, makes great and unavailing efforts; Veratrum, when a cold sweat breaks out during the accessions; Squilla, when there is paralysis of the hind legs; Antimonium Crudum, when constipation alternated with diarrhœa. Sometimes Bryonia, in a somewhat considerable dose, gives relief with certainty and promptitude.

COLIC FROM COLD.

This disease resembles, to a certain extent, windy colic, with respect to its symptoms; but it differs from it chiefly in this, that the abdomen of the animal is slightly enlarged, or not at all so, and also that the accessions, instead of being continued, manifest themselves by spasmodic paroxysms. The animal frequently starts, then lies down, remains for some time without moving, rolls himself, raises himself suddenly, and places himself frequently in the attidude of discharging his urine or fæces, but without being able to succeed. All at once a calm is re-established, the pains cease for ten or fifteen minutes, they then return with an increased severity, and the horse is lost if relief be not given very soon. Aconitum, in doses repeated every ten minutes, is possessed of an indisputably specific power, and it is seldom we are obliged to have recourse to Arsenicum.

When no more of disease remains, except the strangury which accompanies it, Cantharides is given, and if it prove ineffectual, Hyoscyamus, Nux Vomica, Opium, and Plumbum may be indicated, when any constipation remains. Colocynthis and Lycopodium are also useful in such cases.

FLATULENT, OR WINDY COLIC.

Windy colic in particular is amongst the diseases most frequently met with in horses. The symptoms are generally known: the horse ceases to eat, he scrapes with his feet, frequently looks at his flanks, carries his hind feet towards them, then whisks his tail, throws himself on the ground, brings up his legs close to his body, strives to roll himself, but soon stands up, and recommences the same series of movements; at the first he dungs and passes urine, but in a short time he can no longer do so, notwithstanding all his efforts; the belly swells, the eye is open wide, the fixed look denotes the intense pain, the respiration is very much hurried, the nostrils are widely dilated, and perspiration often inundates the entire body. Sometimes there are intervals without pain, during which the animal becomes calm, and strives even to eat; but the pain soon returns with increased severity; the feet and surface of the body become more

and more cold: at length the animal dies in the midst of a cold sweat, and with all the symptoms of frenzy, usually at the end of from twelve to thirty-six hours; sometimes, however, in the short space of a few hours, the struggle seldom lasts long if relief is not obtained.

The occasional causes of the disease are somewhat numerous: most frequently it depends on overloading the stomach, or else it is the consequence of bad food, especially that which is damp, or green food, as clover, &c., which the animal has eaten greedily.

A dose of Aconitum, repeated if necessary, removes the inflammatory state, which is predominant in such cases, and frequently there is no necessity for any other remedy, as the disease will disappear in half an hour, especially when it has been brought on by cold. After Aconitum, that which is most suitable is Arsenicum, which almost always dissipates the entire sumptoms with the utmost promptitude: Nux Vomica and Opium are in general infallible means for removing the obstinate constipation occasioned by windy colic, which disappears the moment the constipation ceases. However this does not always happen; and in obstinate cases Plumbum has constantly been found useful: Bryonia and Colocynthis have also produced excellent effects; Colchicum Autumnale has also succeeded in colic, occasioned by green fodder; Pulsatilla, when the animal sweated very much, and passed small thin stools; Nux Vomica, when the evacuations were small, and covered with mucus; Chamomilla is also an important remedy in the disease, especially when it has come on after drawing a heavy load in a violent wind, or after rapid running. If the animal have a wild fierce look, it is necessary then to give him a dose of Belladonna, and then return to the Chamomilla. The capital remedy against all species of colic is Arsenicum, to which we should always have recourse after having administered a dose of Aconitum. Frequently, after the windy colic has yielded, there remains an obstinate retention of urine, which is relieved by a dose of Cantharides, or if this does not succeed, by Hyoscyamus.

COLIC (VERMINOUS.)

Collections of worms in the intestines occasion sometimes symptoms which bear a great analogy to the attacks of colic, or perfectly resemble them: for the horse strikes with his tail, raises his hind feet towards his belly throws himself on the ground, rolls himself, rises up, and then eats as usual. But we cannot consider it certain that such attacks are owing to worms, unless we have seen some other means of ascertaining the existence of these. A dry cough is as usual attendant, with an unthrifty looking coat, and in general, shaking after drinking. The animal affected with worms often moves his tail to the right and left; he strives to rub his hind part, and particularly the end of the tail, against different objects; he frequently licks the walls, and rubs his upper lip, he has continual rumbling in his bowels, and his dung, at first a little liquid, is generally very fetid.

After one or two doses of Aconitum, we should employ in such cases China, Nux Vomica, and Marum Verum; also recourse may be had to Calcarea, Carbo Vegatabilis, Filixmas, Sabadilla, Graphites, &c.

For the cure of Taenia (tape worm):—Aconite, China, Hyoscyamus, Cicuta, Spigelia.

For the Lumbricoides (round worm):—Belladonna, China, Mercurius Sol., and Absinthium.

For the Ascarides Vermicularis (the thread or maw worm):—Aconite, Digitalis, Ignitia Amara, and Marum Verum; also Aconite, Ferrum, Sulphur, and Veleriana, for the removal of Œstrus (the Breeze or Gad-fly.)

As there should be no worms in the body of an animal in good health, and as their presence always denotes a morbid predisposition favourable to their production, it is necessary after having removed the colic, to combat this disposition: the principal means for this is Sulphur, Antimonium Crudum, Calcarea, China, &c.

DOSE:—See introduction, page 21.

As a general rule for a dose, administer from six to ten globules, on the tongue, or four or five pilubes, or if the tinctures are used, two drops to a wine glass full of water.

(To be continued.)

POPULAR LECTURES ON PHYSIOLOGY.*

No. 1.

What can be a more delightful study than that which aims to find out of what elements our own and all living bodies are made; how they are nourished, how preserved, and how when formed each stands as a living temple for the living soul, than which there is nothing greater and grander than GOD Himself.

The world of nature is divided into three kingdoms, the animal, the vegetable, and the mineral. All within these three kingdoms is again divided into either living bodies or dead matter. A mineral has neither life nor fixed arrangement. A vegetable has both. So has an animal, and in a still higher degree.

*Altered from *Popular Educator*.

It is with the animal kingdom we have now to do. The body is made up of hard or solid parts, such as the bones; of soft parts, such as the muscles, the bowels, the brain, and similar portions of the frame; and of fluids, such as the blood. Now of what are these soft, and hard, and fluid parts composed? It is said, that "God formed man out of the dust of the ground?" and wonderful to say that the little minute atoms of the earth's surface most perfectly correspond with the materials of which our bodies are made up. In no living body has any element been yet found which does not also exist in the very matter on which we tread.

All matter is either organic or inorganic. Organic bodies are those which are made up of parts; those parts, however diversified in themselves, being mutually dependent, and each of them capable of performing a certain function or action. A wax flower has its various parts mutually adopted and mutually dependent; but neither in their individual state, nor in combination, can these perform any vital function. They have no principle of life, and without vitality there can be no organism, since all organism implies a living arrangement of inanimate elements.

You may cut a block of marble into the form and fashion of a man; but when so fashioned, it is merely matter in a more elegant form. In a word, wherever we find the living principle in connexion with matter, there we have organisation in vital arrangement. In the absence of this principle we have nothing but a dead and inert mass.

To the question: What is life? We can give no answer. That there is such a thing as life or vital action cannot be denied; and the only thing which can be said with certainty concerning it, is, that life is that which admits of development.

If you place a pebble and a flower-seed in the ground, by this means you subject them both to the same agencies and influences. The seed will burst and germinate, and develope itself in a beautiful and fragrant flower, while the pebble may lie there for years on years, without undergoing the least change. This mysterious life-principle enters into all organised matter, and is found in its highest and most perfect form in the animal economy, and among animals first, and preeminent in man.

The material structure which man possesses for the manifestation of this life, is made up of certain chemical compositions, and anatomical arrangements. There is no organic or animal substance in which hydrogen and oxygen are not essential to its very existence; while the addition of one or more of the fifty-five elements of which all known matter is composed, in whatever proportion, will determine incidentally in what that substance differs from any other form of organic matter. It must, however, be kept in mind, that since the elements which compose all animate and inanimate matter are the same, we must look for the difference between these two classes of substances to the mode in which the elements are combined. For example:—The combination of oxygen and nitrogen of which the atmosphere is formed, or of oxigen and hydrogen, as they enter into the composition of water, does not render either the atmosphere or the water an organic substance. But, if we take a plant, which exhibits the simplest form of animate or organic existence, we shall find the three elements of carbon, hydrogen, and oxygen; while in the animal economy, we shall discover that oxygen, hydrogen, nitrogen, carbon, and sulphur are united. Is life, then, the result of chemical combination? That cannot be. In water, which is without life, we find combined oxygen and hydrogen. In a plant with life, we find the same elements, with the addition of carbon. Is carbon the cause of life? Impossible. The true theory is, that life in the plant requires those three elements to sustain and preserve it, and that were it deprived of any one of the three it would soon wither and die.

We come now to treat on human physiology. The term physiology is derived from the Greek words, *physis*—nature, character, or constitution; and *logos*—a treatise or discourse; and when applied to man, includes those conditions, phenomena, and laws of life, which are common to the human body in a state of health. In fewer and simpler words, it is the science of healthy function.

It is no common good to have a sound mind in a sound body; but if the play and force of the intellect depend more or less on the sound and healthy condition of the body, then no means should be slighted by which it may be more effectually preserved from injury or disease. Nor must it be forgotten that disease is present when any structure of the body is changed, or when any function becomes unnaturally active or torpid, or is altered in its character. It is the perfectness of every structure, and the harmonious play of every function, to which we give the name of health; and health is very much in our own keeping. Our every-day habits and pursuits will determine the condition of the body; and the particular state or condition in which our body is at any given time, is that to which we give the name of health or disease. Everyone, therefore, should make himself familiar with the science of Physiology. He should study his own structure, and the laws by which that structure is governed, that he may know how to preserve the one and obey the other, so as to prolong life, and render happy that life while prolonged.

We shall commence with the bones. The existence of bone is the result of organism or vital arrangement. All animal substance springs from a germ. This germ is a minute particle, or molecule, which cannot be seen without a microscope of high power, and may vary in size, from a minuteness

which cannot be measured, to the ten thousandth part of an inch in diameter. It is rather round in form. As it gradually enlarges, its outer wall becomes transparent, through which the colour of the inward substance can be seen. The germ, or molecule, is formed of fatty or oily mater; or, perhaps, of particles of oil coated over with a substance which is called albumen, a substance which resembles the white of an egg, and which the molecule takes from the fluid in which it floats. By drawing to itself certain elements or particles from the fluid which surrounds it, this germ becomes a cell which may include a number of other germs or molecules. These little bodies being set free by the bursting of the parent cell give existence to a new generation of cells, and so the mysterious yet beautiful process goes on from generation to generation.

As the cell gradually enlarges in size, it becomes an interesting inquiry, as to how its growth is promoted. Where does it obtain the materials for its increase? And how do these materials become assimulated, so as to be taken up into the substance of the cell? The source of supply must be sought in the elements by which every individual cell is surrounded.

For example:—All that a vegetable requires for its growth is a supply of water and carbonic acid; because the acid being the product of carbon and oxygen, and the water of oxygen and hydrogen; the water and the acid supply the three elements oxygen, hydrogen, and carbon, which enter into the composition of the plant. Surrounded by these elements, the cell has the power, by virtue of the principle of life, of converting them into a new compound, whose properties adapt it to become part of the growing organised substances.

So in animal structure. So in the human body. We have selected the bones with which to begin. All bone is developed from a substance called cartilage, which is a species of gristle. In its simpler form this cartilage is composed entirely of cells, with a jelly-like substance between, called gelatine. These cells are found in little clusters of two, three, and four; but as they begin to take the character of bone, instead of these small clusters, we have groups of a much larger number. These groups are still separated by the jelly-like substance which comes between, and it is in this substance that the bony matter is first deposited. Gradually assuming the form of deep narrow cups of bone, it receives the ends of the cartilage cells, as they become arranged in long rows. Then these cartilage cells become consolidated, and take on the hardness of bone.

When the temporary cartilage is converted into bone, the bone has still to be enlarged, in conformity with the increasing size of the surrounding parts.

How is this enlargement insured? In two ways. All the new cartilage at the edges and on the surface of the bone becomes ossified, and it is known that the growth of a long bone takes place chiefly towards its extremities, while the bony matter on its surface contributes to increase its thickness. This is one method. The other is by having cavity in the bone itself. It is known that in mechanics, when we want to get the greatest strength with a limited amount of material, we choose a hollow cylinder. Just so in the human body. The bones are designed for strength and support; and instead of being a solid mass, the most of them are hollow. The matter first deposited on the inner surface of the tubes or holbones is pushed outwards by succeeding layers, and thus the bone gradually acquires an increased diameter.

Having thus seen how bone is formed, and how it acquires increased strength and size, let us now see what number of bones the human body contains, how they are held together, and what purpose they serve.

First:—It includes one hundred and ninety-eight bones. These are exclusive of the teeth, of which there are sixteen inserted in each jaw, and also exclusive of a few small bones, which serve to lengthen and give additional strength to some others.

In order that their connection may be more fully seen, we shall arrange them in the form of a table; thus:—

In the cranium or head ..	8
In the spine, called the vertebræ, including the sacrum, and the coccyx, which are called false vetebræ, because they adhere to each other, and do not move	26
In the face	14
A little bone which lies at the root of the tongue, called os-hyoides ..	1
The ribs, and the breast bone, to which they are in part attached ..	25
In each superior extremity, including the shoulder, arm, fore-arm, and hand, 32	64
In each lower extremity, including the pelvis, thigh, leg, and foot, 30 ..	60
Total ...	198

If we examine the composition of the bone, we shall find that it contains the three essentia elements, hydrogen, nitrogen, and oxygen; with a certain proportion of lime and phosphorus, or phosphate of lime. It is by excess of this earthy matter in the bones of old people, that they are so easily and so frequently broken. We seldom hear of a child breaking a bone, and yet how often do children fall, how sadly are they sometimes bruised.

The purpose of bone in the human economy is purely mechanical. Not only do the bones serve as points of attachment to the muscles in the midst of which they are situated, but afford support and

protection to the softer textures, and form inflexible levers, on which the muscles may act, and give motion to the different parts of the great fabric. The brain is a soft and delicate texture, and to preserve which uninjured is essential to the play and activity of the mind. This object is admirably insured by incasing it within the hard and bony substance of the cranium. So the heart and the lungs are defended by the ribs, and the spinal marrow by the vertebræ, which compose the back bone. In all this we see the wise and benevolent arrangement of the creator. If the brain had not been so defended, it would have been liable to constant injury, and in proportion to the injury must the intellect have been impaired.

Or suppose we break a bone, how disabled do we become. If in the leg, we have no power of locomotion, or of moving from one place to another. If it be in the hand, we are no longer qualified to perform the every-day duties of life. But while the bones are subject to manifold diseases and external injuries, there is no other structure in complex nature which is capable of being so thoroughly repaired. There have been cases of the reformation of nearly an entire bone, when the original one has been lost by disease. So in fracture, any portion of the shattered bone that remains connected with the surrounding membrane, and the vessels with which it is supplied, becomes the centre of a new formation, and the injury is repaired in a few weeks.

You know that the bones exhibit a great many joints, and that it is by these joints we are enabled to move our bodies in such a variety of ways. But for such an arrangement in the fingers, for example, we could neither close our hands nor grasp any object on which we wished to lay hold. Now if there be so many joints, how is it that the bones are preserved each in its place? This is done by ligaments and cartilages. Cartilage is a white elastic substance, next to bone in solidity. Ligament is a strong, whitish, flexible, fibrous substance, and both in some instances supply the place of bone; in other instances they fix the ends of the bones so as to confine the motions of the joint. Sometimes they give origin to muscles, and sometimes they fix the bones almost immovably together. Between the joints there is a fluid called synovia, which is of a yellowish hue, like olive oil, and which, likeoil, serves to lubricate and render easy the motion of one bone upon another:

How beautiful and how gracious are these arrangements. How worthy of that wise and loving Creator, the purpose and end of all whose works is not less our happiness than his own glory! With what interest should we study his works, and how warm and grateful should be the praise of our hearts!

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

WORDS TO THE WISE.

HOME SANITARY REFORM.

Amongst the removable causes of much physical suffering to the labouring classes, as well as to many in more easy circumstances, is the want of due regard to the air inhaled at every breath—to the quantity of light in the rooms which are occupied—to personal and to household cleanliness—to the purity of the water which is drunk—and to efficient drainage, with freedom for the escape of noxious effluvia

Were the working classes alive to the great amount of disease, to the numerous deaths, and to the consequent suffering which result from the unhealthy state of the atmosphere breathed in their homes, they would instinctively use the means within their own reach for remedying so great an evil.

The necessity for the admission of fresh air into all apartments occupied by human beings, and the importance of providing for the escape of bad or vitiated air, will be evident from the fact that every person during each minute vitiates a considerable volume of air, that is, renders it unfit to do the very work which breathing is designed to do in the wonderful machinery of animal life.

Every one must have remarked the copious exhalation of moisture which takes place in breathing, and which presents a striking resemblance to the exhalation from the surface of the skin. In the former, as in the latter instance, the exhalation is carried on by the innumerable minute capillary vessels in which the small arterial branches terminate in the air-cells. Breathing from the lungs is, in fact, one of the chief outlets of waste matter from the system; and the air which we breathe is thus vitiated, not only by the subtraction of its oxygen, and the addition of carbonic acid, but also by animal effluvia, with which it is loaded when returned from the lungs. In some individuals, this last source of impurity is so powerful as to render their vicinity offensive, and even insupportable, to the bye-standers, —and it is its presence which gives the disagreeable, sickening smell to crowded rooms.

Absorption, in like manner, takes place from the lining membrane of the lungs, as it does in the skin. When a person breathes an atmosphere loaded with fumes of spirits of tobacco, of turpentine, or of any other volatile substance, a portion of the fumes is taken up by the absorbing vessels of the lungs, and carried into the system, and there produces precisely the same effects as if introduced into the stomach. Animals, for example, have been killed by being made to inhale the fumes of prussic acid for a few minutes. The lungs thus become a ready inlet to contagion and other poisonous influences diffused through the air which we breathe.

It is an essential condition to healthy respiration that a regular supply of pure fresh air be provided, without which the requisite changes in the constitu-

tion of the blood, as it passes through the lungs, cannot be effected. In order that you may understand and appreciate this important condition, some explanatory remarks on the nature of the changes alluded to will be necessary.

Atmospheric air consists of about seventy-eight per cent. of nitrogen or azotic gas, twenty-one per cent. of oxygen, and not quite one per cent. of carbonic acid or fixed air; and such is its constitution when taken into the lungs in the act of breathing. When it is expelled from them, however, its composition is found to be greatly altered. The quantity of nitrogen remains nearly the same, but eight or eight and a half per cent. of the oxygen, or vital air, have disappeared, and been replaced by an equal amount of carbonic acid. In addition to these changes, the expired air is loaded with moisture. Simultaneously with these occurrences, the blood collected from the veins, which enters the lungs of a dark colour and unfit for the support of life, assumes a florid red hue, and acquires the power of supporting life.

It is not easy to offer a satisfactory explanation of the process by which these changes are effected in the lungs. Whatever be the true theory, all phisiologists are agreed as to the fact that the arterialization of the blood in the lungs is essentially dependent on the supply of oxygen contained in the air which we breathe, and that is fit or unfit for respiration in exact proportion as its quantity of oxygen approaches to or differs from that contained in pure air. If, consequently, we attempt to breathe nitrogen, hydrogen, or any other gas not containing oxygen, the result will be speedy suffocation; while if we breathe air containing a too high proportion of oxygen, the vital powers will speedily suffer from excess of stimulus. From oxygen being thus essential to life and respiration, it is often called vital air, in contradistinction to those gases which are incapable of supporting life.

From these considerations, the importance of a due supply of fresh air, wherever living beings are congregated, must be obvious. It has been calculated that a man under ordinary circumstances consumes about 45,000 cubic inches of oxygen, and gives out about 40,000 cubic inches of carbonic acid, in twenty-four hours.

The fatal effects of breathing highly vitiated air may easily be made the subject of experiment. When a mouse is confined in a large and tight glass jar full of air, it seems for a short time to experience no inconvenience, but in proportion as the consumption of oxygen and the exhalation of carbonic acid proceeds, it begins to show symptoms of uneasiness, and to pant in its breathing, as if struggling for air; and in a few hours it dies, convulsed, exactly as if drowned or strangulated. The same results follow the deprivation or vitiation of air in man and in all animated beings.

Numerous instances might be adduced of the fatal effects resulting from the crowding together in one apartment a greater number of human beings than the air contained in it would sustain, and from the absence of all regard to ventilation.

The greater part of the houses in Auckland are so constructed that the upper sashes of the windows are unmovable. This is a great mistake. It is the upper sash of a window which should always be made to open. Foul air does not *descend*, but *ascend*; consequently this practice must have the most injurious effect, especially in small and crowded bedrooms, and in a climate approaching to tropical.

We would recommend the simple and unexpensive remedy,—that one of the upper panes of glass may consist of three small slanting pieces, set in similar to the construction of a venetian blind. This will give sufficient escape for the gases, without producing any draught, or admitting any rain.

In further pursuing our inquiry, we must now allude to the great importance of cleanliness in the houses and streets, and of efficient drainage. To discuss the remedy for this serious evil in this town is not within the scope of this address, suffice it to say that uncomfortable, filthy, and consequently unhealthy state of the homes of many of our inhabitants is in many instances greatly attributable to this general deficiency. The gases proceeding from the natural and artificial cesspools, and from the accumulating decaying animal and vegetable refuse thrown into the streets by the inhabitants, which so many hundreds of persons are inhaling daily, must form a climate the most congenial to the multiplication of epidemic disorders, and operate beyond all known influences of their class, in impairing the chances of life.

A law enforcing the inhabitants to sweep the streets before their houses, and a few dirt carts to carry away the accumulating household rejects twice a week, would do much to remedy this state of things.

Unclean and inconvenient houses, in damp and dark situations, are the very cradles of drunkenness and disease. The men, returning from their day's labor, find nothing but discomfort, uncleanness, and annoyance. There is the puplic-house, ever neat, ever light, and ever gay. To it, as a natural consequence, they turn; whilst the women, neglected, themselves sooner or later take to the stimulants.

There is no doubt that those localities in the worst sanitary condition are the lowest as to their social and moral state.

Our desire is not only to impress on the mind of the reader the magnitude of the evils under consideration, but also to point out and enfore the remedies in your own reach; and in commending them to your most serious reflection, to assure you that the state of your home is intimately connected with your best interests, as well as your physical health and comfort.

Miscellaneous.

Medical Report of B. F. Bowen, M.D. to the Protestant Half Orphan Asylum. Submitted, &c., on the 21st Dec., 1842, and, on vote, ordered to be printed.—New York, 1853. p. 11.

The Protestant Half Orphan Asylum, in the City of New York, is a charitable institution, which has been in existence for seventeen years, during the last ten of which, it has been under Homœopathic treatment exclusively. At the last anniversary, Dr. Bowen, the present physician, took occasion to present a medical report, which has since been printed in a small pamphlet. From this we learn that there has been an average number of 169 children in the Institution, and during this period, in the words of Dr. Bowen, "there has been no bloodletting in any form, venesection, *leeching*, nor *cupping*; no *emetic*, nor *cathartic*, nor *blisters*; not a grain of *calomel* nor *opium*, not a drop of *laudanum*, nor *paregoric*, has been used, and not more than *half-a-pint* of castor-

oil. The eight gallon jug that used to be filled with castor oil, is now used for lamp oil, and the old medicine chest is converted into a wardrobe.

This is certainly an agreeable change from the practice of the preceding seven years, nor have the results been less pleasant. The comparison between the two periods, during which the Institution was respectively under Allopathic and Homœopathic treatment, is thus stated in the report. In the first seven years, under the old practice, there were of smallpox fifteen cases and two deaths; also two deaths from scarlet fever the same season, which appears to be the only time when there were any cases of the dangerous contagious diseases. The average annual number of children in the Asylum was 106. The total number under care was 1063. There were 22 deaths, or 1 in 58 of the whole number under care, and 1 in 33 of the average annual number. During the last ten years there have been of

Typhus fever	98 cases,	4 deaths
Cholerine & diarrhœa	207	0
Asiatic cholera	52	10
Dysentery	150	0
Mumps	20	0
Hooping cough	86	0
Measles	42	0
Erysipelas	30	0
Scarlet fever	70	1
Croup	25	0
Varioloid	27	0
Smallpox	19	0

So that for ten years, under the new practices there have been no death in this Asylum from diarrhœa. Dysentery, Mumps, hooping-cough, measles, erysipelas, croup, varioloid, smallpox, and only one death from scarlet fever, out of an aggregate of 676 cases of these diseases which have been treated. In the last five years there have been of scarlet fever 59 cases, and no death. In the first and second year there were four deaths of typhus fever, and ten deaths from cholera. Since February, 1850, *almost three years, there has been no death.*

Pumpkin Soup.—"As worthless as a pumpkin," is yet a proverb in themouths of some of our old gardeners. Yet they might have learned better if they would but have listened to what some of the best and earliest writers on gardening had published. They would have learned that the Arabs mix rice and meat with the flesh of the pumpkin, and cook the mixture in its basin-like rind. In America, the flesh of the warted gourd has for ages been boiled, and eaten with meat as a vegetable; and, wherever these eatable kinds are grown, their cooked flesh is considered cooling, and when beaten fine and applied warm, is one of the best of poultices. In Venice, a pumpkin roasted in the embers of a wood fire is a favourite dish. Pumpkin soup I can recommend as one of the best and cheapest of household soups. I obtained the recipe from the pages of the *Cottage Gardener*, and I think no one will taste the soup without praising it. Into two quarts of cold water put three pounds of pumpkin, or gourd, cut into thin slices peeled, and with all the seeds removed; two large onions also peeled and sliced, with a small stick of celery cut into very small pieces. Boil these two together slowly for two hours and a half; and then, after adding an ounce of dripping, two large table spoonfuls of flour, and of pepper and salt as much as pleases the taste, boil for half an hour longer; stir frequently during the whole of the boiling. This recipe we have from our own cook; it is made very easily, and is one of the most agreeable, and certainly the cheapest, of soups. The pumpkins saved for seed are better for this purpose than those which are less ripe and more watery. Let me conclude with a narrative which bears good testimony to the value of this soup. Hannah More, one of my cottage friends, has the art of tormenting herself by looking for a dark spot on everything, and she has taught her husband the same habit of seeking for faults. To such an excess has this habit reached, that when he was congratulated upon the beautiful crop of large potatoes he had, he replied, "Ah! but there are no little ones for the pigs!" Now Hannah More was a subscriber to our soup-kitchen, and one evening came with her can for her weekly share, and it so happened that she came at the time when the cook was pouring soup into the tureen for my own table. "Ah!" said Hannah, "*that* is something like soup." Now, "*that*" soup was made of pumpkin exactly according to the recipe I have given; whilst the soup carried home in her can that evening, and every week, was made of beef according to the usual mode.—*The Cottage Lamp.*

Happiness of Creation.—We are affected with delightful sensations when we see the inanimate parts of creation; the meadows, flowers, and trees, in a flourishing state. There must be some rooted melancholy at the heart, when all nature appears smiling about us to hinder us from corresponding with the act of creation and joining in the universal chorus of joy. But if meadows and trees in their cheerful verdure, if flowers in their bloom, and all the vegetable parts of creation in their most advantageous dress, can inspire gladness into the heart and drive away all sadness but despair; to see the rational creation happy and flourishing ought to give us a pleasure as much superior as the latter is to the former in the scale of beings. But the pleasure is still heightened, if we ourselves have been instrumental in contributing to the happiness of our fellow creatures; if we have helped to raise a heart drooping beneath the weight of grief, and revived that barren land, where no water was with refreshing showers of love and kindness.

Comfort and Abundance Intended for Man.—It may enter into the wise designs of Providence that no people shall be entirely exempt from distressing visitation, though even these, I believe, may generally be traced to man's own follies or wickedness; be this, however, as it may, I entertain no doubt whatever that the permanent condition of our race was not meant by our Creator to be otherwise than one of comfort and abundance. Whenever we find it the reverse, we may rest assured that it is because men do not avail themselves as they ought of the goodness and bounty of Providence, whose gracious designs for their welfare are thwarted by their own perversity. Such being my firm conviction, I think that the mere fact of the long continuance of distress in the country of itself affords a strong presumption that there must be something wrong in its social organization. When I see that industry, frugality, and prudence cannot secure to men blessed with health and strength a competent share of the necessaries and comforts of life, I cannot resist the inference that such a condition of things can only be accounted for by the fact that there is some fault in our la w or social arrangements, which Parliament is called upon to remedy.—*Sir R. Peel.*

THE

HOMŒOPATHIC ECHO;

A JOURNAL OF HEALTH AND DISEASE.

"HEALTH SHALL LIVE FREE, AND SICKNESS FREELY DIE."

VOL. I.] APRIL 1, 1855. [No. 2

THE PROGRESS OF HOMŒOPATHY.

So much has been said concerning the decline of Homœopathy during the last year or so, and even the words of an eminent journal (the *Athenæum*) having been quoted to that effect, we deem it expedient thus early in our career as a journalist to reply to this accusation, than which nothing can be more untrue. It were indeed much to be desired, and it indeed is surely time, now that Homœopathy has extended its benificent effects from north to south, and from east to west, throughout the world—now that sovereigns, statesmen, and legislatures have authorised and encouraged the establishment of Homœopathic hospitals and professors' chairs—now that so many men of distinction and learning in every country under heaven confide their lives, and the lives of those dear to them, to Homœopathic practitioners—now that eminent ecclesiastics of different creeds and countries, both Protestant and Catholic, and learned and distinguished physicians and professors of Allopathic Universities and Schools of Medicine both at home and abroad, openly avow their firm belief in the superiority of Homœopathy over all systems of medicine hitherto practised—surely it is time to abandon the bigoted dogma of intolerance, and descend into the arena of fair and calm argument and logical reasoning. Here we are ever ready to meet them; we court inquiry; we demand nothing but "a clear stage and no favour." If people would but reflect that Hahnemann, the son of a poor painter on china, in an obscure town in Germany, did by his industry and constant application educate himself, and go through all the arduous studies exacted by the German Universities, and through all the grades of the medical profession, until he attained the highest one,—that after enriching the medical literature of his fatherland with translations of the most esteemed Greek, Latin, French, Italian, and English medical authors,—that after publishing highly valuable original works on Chemistry, Medical Jurisprudence, and Medicine, in his native language, he, by the force of his immortal genius, his extraordinary powers of observation, his deep research, his untiring energy and undaunted courage, extended his fame and his discovery over all Europe and America, and not only into the civilized parts of Asia, but even among the wary and subtle Indian Princes and their subjects. If people would only reflect that the numerous volumes of Hahnemann's works on Homœopathy have been translated into the English, French, Italian, Spanish, Dutch, Swedish, Russian, and Latin tongues, and have undergone many editions both in Europe, America, and Asia, they could no longer believe that this great man's discovery was the wild and baseless chimera they loudly pronounced it to be. He laid the foundation stone, traced out the pure and grand proportions of a new Temple of Medicine. We his zealous and devoted followers toil on, day by day, year by year, with the great work. Far, far indeed from the truth is it that the edifice begins to totter to the ground. On the contrary, its clustered pilasters, and its stately columns rise daily nearer heaven. Already it has spanned two oceans, and been consecrated by the grateful prayers of a suffering people. We do not expect our readers to take all this for granted. We only beg them most earnestly to give their careful and patient attention to the following statistical facts. They are collected from the very latest publications, and their truth may be discovered by perusing any one of the *eighteen* periodical Homœopathic Journals which in Great Britain, America, and the Continent attest the successful progress of Homœopathy.

The evidences received from all parts of Great Britain, as well as from foreign countries, demonstrates the rapid and general growth of conviction regarding the truth of Homœopathy, and as a proof of the progress that Homœopathy was making on the Conti-

nentwe have the fact that variousGovernments who, instigated by the medical authorities of the universities and hospitals, had commenced by enacting severe laws against Homœopathic practitioners, had, convinced by the force of truth, subsequently rescinded those laws. Amongst others we may mention the imperial ordinance published in 1833 by the Emperor of Austria.

Ever since 1833. Homœopathy has been openly practised and medicines publicly dispensed throughout the Austrian dominions.

The trials made in the great Military Hospital of Vienna, the Josephine's Academy, by Dr. Mahreuzeller, Physician-in-Chief to the Army of Bohemia, were attended with the most successful results, and were instrumental in the conviction of one of the commissioners of Allopathic Professors, notwithstanding the violent opposition of his colleagues appointed by the Government to witness and examine into the treatment, and also in that of several of the young military surgeons and students. Since that time Professor Zimmermann and Dr. Zlatarowitch, Professor of Pharmacology, have pronounced in favour of Homœopathy; and two Homœopathic hospitals had been founded in Vienna under the auspices of the Government—one, the Gumpendorf Hospital, of 60 beds, under the direction of Dr. Fleischmann and his assistants; the other in the Leopold Fauburg of 24 beds. The sick in both these hospitals are attended in the most admirable and humane manner by the Sisters of Mercy de St. Vincent de Paul, who were brought from the Tyrol by the Almoner of the Court, Count Guttenhof. The Arch Duke Maximilian bought for them the edifice in the Faubourg Gumpendorf, which, with the assistance of the Empress Dowager and Princess Metteurnich, was converted into the Homœophatic Hospital. Sisters of the same Order also attended as nurses at another Homœopathic Hospital founded in 1839, at Linz, in Upper Austria, containing 36 beds, under the direction of Dr. Reiss and his hospital assistants. It has since been enlarged to 50 or 60 beds. In Hungary there are two hospitals, where the patients are treated exclusively Homœophatically; one at Gunz, under the direction of Dr. Bless; and the other at Gyougyös, under the direction of Dr. Horner. The latter hospital owes its existence to the humanity and munificence of a Hungarian lady.

At Berlin a law passed in 1853, authorising Homœopathic practitioners to dispense their own medicines. At the Homœopathic hospital at Leipsic, of 5214 patients 2321 were cured, 1124 ameliorated, in 149 cases no improvement took place, and 198 died. In Bavaria, several of the Professors of the University of Munich had openly avowed their conversion to Homœopathy, amongst others Dr. Ringseiss, Clinical Professor, who does not exclusively practice it, being very old but he has tried it in his hospital, has spoken most favourably of it, and holds consultations in difficult cases with Homœopathic practitioners. Dr. Reubel, Dean of the Faculty of Medicine, and Professor of Physiology, is a convert to Homœopathy; and Professor Roth, Professor of Pathology, lectured publicly in the Maximillian Faculty at Munich, on the advantages of Homœopathy. Profesfor Buchner, a disciple of Hahnemann, is appointed Lecturer at the University of Munich.

In France, Dr. Mabit, Professor of Medicine at the Medical School of Bordeaux, and Physician to the Hotel Dieu, introduced Homœopathy into his hospital, with most successful results. He published a statement of the effects of Homœopathic treatment of Asiatic Cholera in his wards, and compared it with the results obtained by Allopathy in the same hospital; and the statistics are greatly in favour of Homœopathy. He received the decoration of the Legion of Honor from the Government of Louis Philippe, for his successful labours in this terrific malady. He was followed by Dr. Marchant, Physician to the same hospital.

In Marseilles, Dr. Chargé, a most skilful practitioner, formerly surgeon in the Naval Hospital, had thrown up his appointment because he could not treat his patients in the hospital Homœopathically. Dr. Charge's services in 1849, in the treatment of cholera Homœopathically, had not only been recognised by the Government of France, but also by that of the Roman States. From the first he received the order of the Legion of Honour, and from the second that of St. George. Dr. Gastier employs Homœopathy exclusively in the hospital of Thoisey.

In the University of Montpellier, the celebrated Professor, Amador, in his lectures, openly avowed his conversion to Homœopathy, as also Professor Ribes, of the same University. In Paris, Dr. Leon Simon had long lectured, with eminent success, on Homœopathy, to a numerous audience. His lectures have been published, and are highly esteemed for their eloquence and practical knowledge; whilst Dr. Tessier, Physician to the Hospital St. Marguerite, a branch of the Hotel Dieu, has 100 beds, all the occupants of which, for several years past,

have been treated Homœopathically by him and his hospital aasistants. His work on the the results of his Homœopathic treatment of cholera, inflammation of the lungs, and other dangerous diseases, tells most strongly in favour of the superiority of Homœopathy over the Allopathic method; and as Dr. Tessier has gained his high position in this great hospital as an experienced Allopathic physician, no one is in a better position to give impartial testimony of the merits or demerits of the two schools, the old and the new.

In the Kingdoms and States of Italy, Homœopathy has made great progress. At Turin, one of the Canons of the Cathedral, the Abbé Cottolengo, has succeeded in founding a Homœopathic Hospital, where all the patients are treated Homœopathically, under the direction of Dr. Demichelis, physician, and Signor Graneli, surgeon to the hospital. There is another hospital in Turin, of 40 beds, 14 of which are devoted to patients under Homœopathic treatment. This hospital, like that of Gyonguo's, owes its existence to a lady, the Countess Barolo.

At Naples, the Professor de Horatüs, President of the Royal Academy of Medicine, has published the results of his trials of Homœopathic medicines in the wards of the Military Hospital of Naples, detailing all the cases of disease, and the names of the soldiers, —and the results he proclaims to be insuperably in favour of Hahnemann's doctrines over the old method.

At Palermo a large Dispensary has been opened in the Lorenzo Palace, under Dr Bartholis and Dr. Tripi, assisted by Drs. Tanchina, Buffanden, and Magri. On the 24th of June, 1844, a Royal Ordinance appeared, countersigned by the Minister of State, instituting a Royal Homœopathic Academy in Sicily, with Professors to lecture upon Homœopathy. Dr. Mauro has been appointed to lecture upon Homœopathic Therapeutics.

At Lucca, there is a Homœopathic hospital, founded by the Duke of Parma.

At Milan, Dr. Solenberg, Physician in-Chief to the Military Hospital, treats his patients Homœopathically; and the Professor of Obstetric Medicine in the University of Padua, Dr. Lamecrecht, is an avowed convert to Homœopathy.

At Nice, the brother of the Governor of that Province, the Chevalier Cesole, an eminent ecclesiastic touched by the poverty and destitution which he saw in the town and neighbourhood of Nice, whilst in the exercise of his duties as Canon of the Cathedral, and Abbe of Ponzio, resolved to devote his patrimony, and the emoluments of his two ecclesiastical benefices, to the foundation and maintenance of an Asylum, or House of Refuge, for destitute female orphans, and diseased female children of the poor. He obtained from the Government a grant of a large convent. In this building the Chevalier Cesole, by devoting all his own resources, and with help of subscriptions from his townsmen, and from some foreigners who visited Nice, is able to lodge, nourish, clothe, and educate, upwards of 150 orphan or destitute girls.

This benevolent and meritorious institution was founded in January, 1815, under the title of "l'Hospice de la Providence." It may easily be conceived, the inmates being orphans, or children abandoned by their parents, all brought up in great poverty, and many with hereditary taints in their constitutions, that disease was very rife among them. They continued from 1815 to 1838 under Allopathic treatment, when the Canoine Cesole, disheartened by the fatal issue of several cases, determined to consult a Homœopathic Physician, the late Dr. Flores, of Nice, in the case of one of the young girls who had been given over. The result of Homœopathic treatment was so satisfactory, ending in complete recovery of the patient, that other cases were similarly treated, and from 1838 to the present time, no other treatment than Homœopathic has been employed in the institution. During the five years previous to the introduction of Homœopathy, viz., from 1836 to 1837, inclusive, the expense of medicines amounted to 2086 francs, an average of 417 francs per annum. In 1838, the first year after the introduction of Homœopathy, the cost of medicines amounted to 80 francs, in 1839 to 40 francs, and 1840 to 10 francs. But this economy in the expense of the medicine would be anything but praiseworthy if it were obtained at the expense of the health of the poor inmates; but what was the result? The general health of the whole establishment was greatly improved, and the deaths were diminished more than one half. Under Allopathy the deaths were 5½ per cent., whilst under Homœopathic treatment they only amounted to 2½ per cent.

From Italy we now pass to Spain, and find that Homœopathy had made great strides there. To Don Benitua de Yriarte, a rich inhabitant of Cadiz, is due the honour of introducing Homœopathy into Spain. He became converted to the new medical doctrines of Hahnemann in Italy, as far back as 1825, and continued a faithful and zealous adherent of Homœopathy up to his death, from rupture of a blood-vessel, and disease of the lungs. Don Benitua sent, at his own ex-

pense, a young Spanish physician, Dr. Pallacios, nephew of Don Villalba, Spanish Minister at the Court of Naples, into Germany, and furnished him with the means of studying Homœopathy, for four years, at Leipsic and elsewhere, under the most skilful Homœopathic physicians, and finally established himself in Madrid. Dr. Lopez de Pinciano translator of Hahnemann's "Organon," and two Professors of the University of Madrid, Drs. Joaquin de Hiseau, and Bartholomeo Obrador, have avowed their conversion to Homœopathy, and have practised it for several years; also an eminent physician of Madrid. Dr. Joseph Nunez, Physician to the Queen of Spain, who was present at the great Congress of Homœopathic Physicians of all countries, assembled in Paris in 1851, and elected Vice President, mentioned that, for many years he had practised Homœopathy, and that some twelve or fourteen other physicians in Madrid openly avowed their conversion to Homœopathy.

At Barcelona, Dr. Folch, Professor of Pathology, and Dr. Janer, Professor of Clinical Medicine of the University, practice Homœopathy openly, both in the great hospital there, and in their private practice.

At Badajoz, Drs. Pedro Huntado, and Raphael Caseres, are Homœopathists; and Dr. Florence Gomez, Physician in Chief of the Army of Estramandura, is a declared Homœopathist; besides many other physicians in different towns in that province.

At Seville, in Grenada, and other towns of Andulasia, and at Mataro, Palma, and Majorca, there are several distinguished physicians—Drs. Rajas Bassas, Gil, Caldas Malga, and Halrich, who practice Homœopathy.

In various towns in Russia, Homœopathic physicians have the leading practice. At St. Petersburg there is a Homœopathic hospital, under the direction of Dr. Shweickert, jun.; and in the neighbourhood of Moscow, Prince Leonidas Galitzin has founded a hospital, at his own expense, where the patients are treated Homœopathically.

At Warsaw, Dr. Bigel, Physician to the late Grand Duke Constantine, and formerly Professor of Obstetric Medicine in the University of St. Petersburg, was a very early convert to Homœopathy, and has written some much-esteemed works, recording some most important cases successfully treated by him on Homœopathic principles.

At Constantinople, Dr. Sübert practices Homœopathy. In Thessaly, Dr. Archilloides has long been a convert to and guides his practice exclusively by, the doctrines of Hahnemann.

In India, Homœopathy has gradually been making progress. A clergyman had gone out to India some years ago, and had there married a daughter of an eminent surgeon in the East India Service. He gave his father-in-law a copy of the "Treatise on the Homœopathic Treatment of Asiatic Cholera," published by Dr. Quin, in 1832, in Paris. Mr. Brooking the surgeon, was, after the perusal of this treatise, induced to try, in Jungle fever, in his own case, which had resisted all the known Allopathic means employed by himself and medical colleagues, some of the Homœopathic remedies therein mentioned. The result was complete restoration to health. He subsequently tried them in a variety of other similar cases with equal success, and gradually extended his experiments to other diseases, with such fortunate results, that he finally abandoned Allopathy altogether, and resigned his commission in the East India Company's service, in order to be better enabled to follow out Homœopathy, which he has since introduced to the notice of the natives, and being attached as Medical Officer in Chief to the Courts of Rajah of Tanjore, and the Rajah of Poodoocoota, he had, with the sanction and assistance of these two native princes, established two Homœopathic hospitals. These hospitals were 40 miles apart, but Mr. Brooking, with the most laudable energy, by means of relays of horses, was enabled to give them respectively his personal attendance three times a week. More, the Rajah of Tanjore was so fully impressed with the importance of the blessings of Homœopathy, that he had subsequently established a private medical school in his own palace, where Mr. Brooking gave instruction in the Homœopathic system, to several intelligent young medical men, natives of the country.

At Calcutta, Dr. Tonnerre, a French physician, practised Homœopathy with such success that he had succeeded in inducing the authorities and the public to establish a Homœopathic hospital.

The state of Homœopathy in Great Britain and America will be given in the next Number.

SMALL DOSES CONSIDERED.

Small doses considered in relation to analogies.—The mind unaccustomed to, and therefore startled by, the very mention of such small doses.—The minuteness of Animal Life.—A poor joke often turns the mind away from more important subjects than

Homœopathy.—Bernardin de St. Pierre.—The Infinite Divisibility of Matter.—Encke's Comet.—The Minute State of Division in which Substances must be, when Dissolved.—The slightest Chemical Difference in the Proportion of Ingredients makes the greatest difference in the results.—Examples.—Sir Humphrey Davy.—Messrs. Prévost and Dumas.—The Musk Rat.—The effect of Minute Particles of Matter in Water.—Electricity in ditto.—The mode in which Homœopathic Medicines are prepared, to be considered.—Mathematical Calculation.—Practical Proof: the only satisfactory and convincing one.—Extract from Babbage's Bridgwater Treatise.

The extraordinary smallness of the doses* used in Homœopathy is one of the startling objections to it; we are so accustomed to doses most tangible, that even the one-thousandth part of a grain seems a quantity impotent for good or evil. How then shall we credit the effects attributed to the millionth, to the billionth, to the decillionth of a grain?

The truth is, no direct reasoning can avail on subjects the mind cannot grasp. Matters may be too little as well as too great for the mind of man. We cannot comprehend the greatness of the Creator, nor the Creation; neither can we conceive a creature that moves, and breathes, and has its being, in the *thirty two thousandth part* of an inch. Has not a drop of water its millions of inhabitants?

Still infinitesimal doses are the source of easy jokes; and a bad joke has nipped many a good idea in the bud. Opportunity, however, has been afforded, and has convinced millions of persons, and millions have been cured by these infinitesimal doses, when the old practice has entirely failed, and has in consequence convinced the more enlightened that Homœopathy is the only grand step of progress that ever has been made in the *medical art*. These minute doses, however, are so contrary to the usual practice, that many minds, medical and others, have been satisfied with bestowing a laugh or a sneer on them.

Bernardin de St. Pierre made deep and profitable study upon the empire of an ant's nest; and if we reflect awhile, instead of laughing, we shall find analogies enough in nature and science, that will help us to conceive the possibility of little sparks kindling great fires,—slight causes producing great effects; and it will very much diminish the insupportable improbability that muffles the loud cry of welcome, which Homœopathy deserves from humanity, if we call to mind some of the influences of minute particles of substances which chemistry tells of.

In the very first pages of elementary works of chemistry, we find that one-half of the scientific world considers there *is no limit to the divisibility of matter*.*

An eminent Astronomer of our days declares "that Encke's comet, vast and wide-spreading as it sweeps through the firmament, is composed of an air so attenuated, that, if by some transcending force it were compressed to the density of our atmosphere, it might be folded into a walnut.

To descend to more sublunary things, one portion of starch will detect one portion of Iodine in 450,000 portions of water.†

Mr. Signoret states that, by means of the late Mr. Marsh's apparatus, he has detected *one part* of arsenic in 200,000,000 parts of liquid ‡

A small thread of zinc will detect one-twentieth part of a grain of lead, dissolved in the form of acetate, in 20,000 parts of water.

A quantity of silver, equal to the billionth of a cubic line, can be readily detected.

It is very striking to perceive how very minute is the difference of chemical composition between substances presenting totally different external characteristics, and different properties. For instance: benzoic acid, a substance which may be taken internally in considerable quantities, with impunity, or rather without danger, is thus composed,—carbon, 14 parts; hydrogen, 6 parts; oxygen, 4 parts. While oil of bitter almonds, a deadly poison, is thus composed,—carbon, 14 parts; hydrogen, 6 parts; oxygen, 2 parts. The only difference of composition between these substances being the two more parts of oxygen possessed by the former.

How very minute and apparently inconsiderable is the difference in the composition of the following:—

Starch	..	12 carbon	x	10 water	
Cane sugar	..	12 "	x	11	"
Gum	..	12 "	x	12	"
Sugar of milk		12 "	x	13	"
Grape sugar	..	12 "	x	14	" ‖

---

* Minute doses have no connection, whatever with the Homœopathic law, that medicines, producing a certain set of symptoms in the healthy individual, will heal those symptoms when occurring in a sick person,—like curing like; but empirical experience first proved their efficacy to be superior to larger quantities, and they are, consequently, now used by the Homœopathic practitioners, if not quite, nearly to the entire exclusion of larger doses.

* Gregory's Chemistry, vol, 1.

† Turner's Chemistry.

‡ Taylor's Medical Jurisprudence.

‖ Liebig's Animal Chemistry.

And a volume of examples, of a similar kind, may be copied out of any work on chemical formulae.

Messrs. Prévost and Dumas state that the coagulation of the blood of the higher animals, when removed from the body, is prevented by the addition of as little as one-thousandth part of caustic potash.

If blood with circular corpuscles be injected into the vessels of a bird (whose globules are eliptical) it produces violent symptoms, similar to those of the strongest poisons, and death ensues instantaneously, even though a small quantity has been injected.

A musk rat, running over a beer barrel will "turn the beer," or over a layer of bottles of wine, will taint every one of them.

Sir H. Davy discovered that one nail of zinc rendered six square feet of copper sheathing electro-negative, and thus protected them from the action of the sea.

Sir John Herschell finds that one part of potassium will change the state of electricity *in one million* parts of mercury.

An interesting and practical example of the importance of small portions of matter, has of late years been brought to light with regard to the action of water upon lead, which is frequently made use of for pipes and house gutters. It is found that the purer the water the greater its action upon lead, which is thus frequently introduced into houses without any suspecting whence comes the ill health of those who are drinking water flowing from some pure stream; and this has elicited the curious fact that one five-hundredth part of the sulphate of lime, or *one four thousandth* part of the muriate of lime, or *one thirty thousandth part* of the phosphate of soda, takes away from the water the power of acting upon the lead. Thus river water, which ordinarily contains these salts in sufficient quantity, can pass through leaden pipes without dissolving the lead; while perfectly pure water becomes poisonous; so innocence itself is sometimes a source of danger.*

Faraday states† that one grain of sulphate of copper, and a little sulphuric acid, would develop more electricity than plays in the wildest storm.‡

The same great chemist has extracted *eight hundred jars of electricity from one drop of water.* Let the laughers at small doses then remember that there is a Leyden jar of electricity in one eight hundredth part of a drop of water, "had they but the knack to develop it!"

According to the experiments of Leuchs, if the 10,240th of a grain of tartrate of mercury be diffused through the substance of a sweet-pea, the beautiful germ of a graceful flowering herb, which lies folded up within its horny pericarp, will never come out and be expanded, though you imbed it in the softest mould, and assist it by every art.

It is most important, too, to remember, in considering Homœopathic medicines, the long continued friction that is used in their preparation. "Mechanical motion exercises a decided influence upon the force which governs the state and condition of bodies," says Liebig. "Continued agitation transforms the black sulphuret of mercury into the red crystalline sulphuret."* The simple process of hammering imparts a crystalline structure to the irregularly arranged molecules of crude iron. That friction develops electrical power, is as familiar as the toys of childhood. We have all rubbed a piece of sealing-wax on our sleeve, and attracted bits of paper with it. Flint and steel knocked or rubbed violently together, develop one thousand degrees of heat, produce the spark, and melt the steel.

How more than probable, then, is it, that that the friction, or trituration, and the succussion, with which homœopathic medicines are prepared, may bring out powers that have hitherto been little dreamt of in our philosophy! Such indeed is the experience of Homœopathists. Gold, platinum, charcoal, etc., are inactive on the body, when in a concentrated form, but become powerful medicines when prepared and diluted after the directions of Hahnemann.

Hahnemann's directions for preparing the medicines are as follows:—a grain of the drug to be prepared is carefully rubbed down in 99 grains of sugar of milk; one grain out of this 100, the first trituration, is triturated with other 99 grains of the sugar of milk, thus forming the second trituration; of this latter, one grain is rubbed up with other 99 grains of sugar of milk, making the third trituration (which would in each grain contain the one-millionth part of a grain of the original substance); this process is repeated up to the thirtieth dilution, and beyond this even. Each of these triturations is to be rubbed up for one hour. The very detailed directions Hahnemann gives for preparing the medicines have been ridiculed for their minuteness.

The Indian laughs at the idea of water be-

* Professor Christison on Poisons.

† Faraday's Lectures.

‡ This has been also stated, and proved to be true, by other chemists.

* Liebig.

coming solid; we laugh at the Indian for not knowing better. Let us profit by the hint.

It is quite possible, indeed, that the sugar of milk, when triturations are made, may act the part of sulphur in the manufacture of gunpowder, and serve chiefly to separate the particles of the substance prepared, which thus subdivided and comminuted, presents an immensely increasing superficies for medicinal action. Whether medicines do act in proportion to the extent of surface they present, is, like many other points, *a vexata questio*.

A curious calculation on this subject has been made by Doppler, a distinguished mathematician of Prague. He calculates that a cubic inch of brimstone, broken into a million of equal pieces, a sand grain each in size, is magnified in sensible surface from six square inches to more than six square feet. It is calculable in this way that, if each trituration of the Homœopathist diminish his drug one hundred times, the sensible surface of a single inch of sulphur, or any other drug, shall be two square miles at the third trituration, etc."

This calculation, however, is more arithmetically interesting than practically useful, in explaining how such very minute portions can affect the human system. It proves, however, that trituration increases immensely the extent of surface of substances triturated, as "one grain of gold may be beaten into a leaf of fifty-seven square inches." Facts are nature's; theory is man's.

Most Homœopathists believe, that both minute division and trituration have each a share, at present undetermined, in developing in drugs, properties, of whose existence and activity experiment on the living body alone can convince one; and such evidence is to be had by any person who will take the trouble to follow a few cases treated by some medical man who understands the materials he is dealing with. From these analogies we may at least learn that weight and size are not necessary to power: a breath would outweigh the caloric of a whole world, could some cunning chemist gather and condense it. It is one of those facts of nature—one of those regions of knowledge, which is beyond the reasoning powers of man. In such a case he thinks of the Final Cause of all things—"the Cause of all Causation," and can only say that it so ordained. These minute doses work out certain results, but we cannot follow them beyond that point in which we see the results themselves.

The softest breathing of an infant's slumber must, in virtue of the law of universal gravitation, affect the whole material universe and pulsate to the remotest region of peopled space. "The waves of air raised by our words perambulate the earth and ocean's surface, and in less than twenty-four hours every atmosphere takes up the altered movement due to that infinitesimal portion of the primitive motion, which has been conveyed to it through countless channels, and must continue to influence its path throughout its future existence. But those ærial pulses, unseen by the keenest eye, unheard by the acutest ear, unperceived by human sense, are yet demonstrated to exist by human reason; and in some few and limited instances, by calling to our aid the most refined and comprehensive instruments of human thought, their courses are traced and their intensities are measured. If man enjoyed a larger command over mathematical analysis, his knowledge of these motions would be more extensive; but a being possessed of the unbounded knowledge of that science would trace every, the minutest, consequence of that primary impulse. Such a being, however far exalted above our race, would yet be immeasurably below even our conception of Infinite Intelligence, yet by him, supposing the original condition of each atom in the atmosphere, as well as all the extraneous causes acting upon it to be given, its future and inevitable path would be clearly traced; and suppose the interference also of no new causes, the circumstances of the entire history of the whole earth's atmosphere would be distinctly seen and might be absolutely predicted for any, even the remotest point of time. Let us imagine a being invested with such knowledge to arrive at the predicted moment. If any, the slightest deviation exists, he will immediately read in its existence the action of a new cause, and through the aid of the same analysis, tracing this discordance back to its source, he would become aware of the time of its commencement, and the point of space at which it originated. Thus considered, what a strange chaos is the atmosphere we breathe! Every atom impressed with good and with ill retains at once the motions which philosophers and sages have imparted to it, mixed and combined in ten thousand ways with all that is worthless and base. The air itself is one vast library, on whose pages are for ever written all that man has ever said or even whispered. There, in their mutable, but unerring characters, mixed with the earliest as well as latest sighs of mortality, stand for ever recorded vows unredeemed, promises unfulfilled, perpetuating in the united movements of each particle the testimony of man's changeful will. But if the air we breathe is the never-failing historian of the sentiments

we have uttered, earth, air, and ocean are, in like manner, the eternal witnesses of the acts we have done. The same principle of the equality of action and re-action applies to them; whatever motion is communicated to any of their particles is transmitted to all around it, the share of each being diminished by their number, and depending jointly on the number and position of those acted on by the original source of disturbance. No motion impressed by natural cause or by human agency is ever obliterated. The momentary waves reared by the passing gale, apparently born but to die on the spot which saw their birth, leave behind them an endless progeny, which reviving with diminished energy in other seas, and visiting a thousand shores, reflected from each, and perhaps again partially concentrated, pursue their ceaseless course till ocean be itself annihilated. If the Almighty stamped on the brow of the earliest murderer the indelible and visible mark of his guilt, he has also established laws by which every succeeding criminal is not less irrevocably chained to the testimony of his crime; for every atom of his mortal frame, through whatever changes its severed particles may migrate, will still retain, adhering to it through every combination, some movement derived from that very muscular effort by which the crime itself was perpetrated." (Babbage's Ninth Bridgewater Treatise.)

There is nothing more startling in Homœopathy than these deductions from the acknowledged principles in physics; and we doubt not that the beauty of the passage will sufficiently excuse our having quoted it at such length. Having considered the minute and infinite principles in Chemistry, Mathematics, and Physics, we beg to take leave of our reflecting readers for the present, endeavouring to bring before them in our next Number the minute doses considered in relation to the frame they have to act upon.

HYGEINE REGIMEN.

In our last number we have given a short outline of directions for diet, which have to be adopted during illness, and which will assist the cure, without interfering with the actions of Homœopathic medicines. Our maxim however is,—

"Prevention is better than Cure,"

and accordingly we will endeavour to give, from time to time, such hints and advice, in regard of diet and regimen, which will preserve health when followed; and should only one single person profit by the following attempt our object will have been attained.

The most important subjects affecting the physical well-being of an individual, are Food and Drink, Sleep, Air, and Exercise, Clothing, and Occupation.

FOOD AND DRINK.

The constant exchange of our living organisms. the support which all organs require for their functions, must be supplied by suitable food and drink. This is the greatest necessity of nature; and if errors are committed in this respect, our injured system must suffer in consequence. The selection of our food and drink, as well as the time and manner in which they are consumed, in order to escape disease, and even premature death, are of the utmost importance.

The sensation of hunger increases and decreases in the healthy condition with the want of support required. Habit controls the want of food in a considerable degree, not only in respect of time in which hunger is felt, but also according to the strength with which it is felt. Persons who eat much are much more frequently and pressingly reminded by their appetite. Persons who are led by the indulgence of their palate to satisfy their wants in abundance and frequently, will increase this inclination by their overrating the power of the digestive functions. They eat more than is required by the different functions of our system, and consequently lay the foundation of disease.

On the contrary, if we do not satisfy the appetite we feel, in time, the sensation becomes painful, and at last deadened, and gradually a loss of appetite will set in, which is again injurious to our health.

Mental application, and in fact occupation, will frequently make us forget our hunger. A person who is unoccupied is more powerfully and more frequently reminded to take food.

Spices and bitters, as well as spiritous liquors, will increase the longing for food, but this is only as long as the imitation and sensitiveness of the gastric nerves are acute. The reaction is of a contrary nature, greater and stronger doses are in time required to keep up the artificial craving. The drunkard loses his appetite more and more as he is lead away by his unfortunate inclination, and disease is the consequence. According to the time and frequency how we should habituate ourselves in regard to taking food, we would recommend to let from five to six hours elapse between each meal; that would allow three meals per day for a healthy person.

Suitable Food must have two paramount qualities: it must be nutritious and digestible. Not all nutritive food is digestible, and

vice versa. For instance, fat meat is more nutritious than lean meat, yet it is very indigestible, and requires the strongest stomach, and unimpaired action of the bile, to digest it at all. A great many experiments have been made to test the relative digestability of food, and from these, and the experiments on the sick bed, valuable knowledge in regard of the choice of the food has been collected. According to Dr. Beaumont's information, boiled rice is the most digestible, and roasted pork, fat and lean, the most indigestible substances.

In order to give a correct view of the relative digestibility of food, we insert Dr. Beaumont's results, as related in Dr. Tarbell's sources of health :—

	Hours.	Min.
Rice, boiled, digested in	1	0
Pigsfeet, soused	1	0
Tripe	1	0
Eggs, whipped, raw	1	30
Trout salmon, fresh, boiled and fried	1	30
Apples, sweet, raw	1	35
Venison steak, broiled	1	35
Brains, boiled	1	45
Sago ,,	1	45
Tapioca ,,	2	0
Barley ,,	2	0
Milk ,,	2	0
Liver, beef, fresh, broiled	2	0
Eggs, fresh, raw	2	0
Codfish, cured, dry	2	0
Apples, sour, raw	2	0
Cabbage, with vinegar	2	0
Milk	2	15
Eggs, fresh, roasted	2	15
Turkey, wild ditto	2	18
,, domestic, boiled	2	25
,, ditto, roasted	2	30
Gelatine, boiled	2	30
Goose, roasted	2	30
Pig, sucking	2	30
Lamb, fresh, broiled	2	30
Beans, pod, boiled	2	80
Cake, sponge, baked	2	30
Parsnips, boiled	2	30
Potatoes, Irish, roasted	2	30
,, ,, baked	2	30
Cabbage, head, raw	2	40
Spinal marrow, boiled	2	40
Chicken, fricasee	2	45
Custard, baked	2	45
Beef, boiled	2	45
Oysters, raw	2	55
Eggs, soft boiled	3	0
Beef, fresh, lean, roasted	3	0
Beefsteak, broiled	3	0
Pork, salted, raw	3	0
,, ,, stew	3	0
Mutton, fresh, broiled	3	0
" " boiled	3	0
Chicken soup, boiled	3	0
Dumpling, apple, do.	3	0
Oysters, roasted	3	15
Pork steak, broiled	3	15
Pork, salted ditto	3	15
Mutton, roasted	3	15
Bread, corn, baked	3	15
Carrots, boiled	3	20
Sausage, broiled	3	30
Flounder, fried	3	30
Oysters, stewed,	3	30
Beef, boiled	3	30
Butter, melted	3	30
Cheese, old, raw	3	30
Turnips, boiled	3	30
Potatoes, Irish, ditto	3	30
Eggs, hard boiled and fried	3	30
Green corn, and beans boiled	3	45
Beets	3	45
Salmon, salted, boiled	4	0
Beef, ,, fried	4	0
Veal, ,, broiled	4	0
Fowls, domestic, ditto	4	0
Ducks, ditto, roasted	4	0
Heart, animal, ditto	4	0
Beef, old, salted, boiled	4	15
Pork, ditto ditto ditto	4	30
Veal, ditto, fried	4	30
Suet mutton, boiled	4	30
Cabbage, with vinegar	4	30
Suet beef	5	3
Pork, fat and lean, roasted	5	15

The above table is very explicit as regards the digestibility of certain substances, and we can attend to its particulars with confidence, whenever we wish to decide this point in choice of food, but in relation to nutritious or less nutritious qualities, we also have annexed Professor Liebig's table, who has explained satisfactorily the connexion of digestion and respiration.

In the selection of our food and drink, we have however not only to decide with regard to their nutritious qualities, but also to reflect whether the food, nutritious and proper in one climate, may not be highly injurious in another,—whether those stimulating drinks used (not necessary) in some countries, may not be almost fatal in other parts of the world.

We must follow the researches of Professor Liebig, who first explained satisfactorily the connection of digestion and respiration. He showed that the lungs receive a greater quan-

tity of oxygen in cold than in warm climates and seasons. A corresponding amount of carbon, which is contained in the food, is necessary to mix with the blood, and unite in the lungs with the oxygen, to produce such a degree of heat as is required by the external circumstances of the individual. The colder the climate, therefore, the more carbon (or food containing carbon) is required to produce animal heat; the warmer the season or climate, the less of it is necessary. For this reason, the Greenlander's principal support is fish oil, because it contains the greatest amount or carbon or nourishment, producing a great quantity of animal heat needed in those regions; while persons under the equator live principally upon watery vegetable productions, affording hardly any nutriment, having no need of a great deal of animal heat, as nature supplies this by the hot climate itself. This will also easily explain how it is that persons, accustomed in Scotland and England to take wine and spirituous liquors in large quantities without being affected, can in this country frequently not consume a few glasses without being intoxicated, or even thrown on the bed of illness.

This will teach us that we must be very careful in this climate, not to depend solely on home habits, or to live entirely as we have been used at home.

Animal food in general is more nutritious than vegetable: but the structure of our digestive organs, from the teeth to the lowest part of the intestines, shows conclusively that the support of our system depends on both.

The latter must preponderate, however, on account of reasons above given, in warm seasons and climates, while the animal food takes precedence in cold regions and seasons: in the highest latitudes even to the exclusion of all vegetables. In this climate we deem it essential that though the vegetable diet is preferable, a judicious combination of both kinds of food is necessary to sustain life harmoniously.

Animal food contains principally, Fibrine, Albumen, Gelatine, Oil, Caseine, and Osmazone.

Fibrine is digestible and nutritious.

Albumen is nutritious, but digestible only in its natural, or not coagulated state. Thus the white of eggs, digestible unboiled or slightly boiled, becomes indigestible when hardened too much by heat.

Gelatine, which forms the so-called jelly, is nutritious and readily digested; but its indigestibility is frequently impeded by improper ingredients mixed with it, particularly in the form of acids.

Oil is nutritious, but indigestible: it requires the action of bile in the intestine to assimilate it properly.

Caseine is both nutritious and digestible;—it is contained mostly in the cheesy part of the milk.

Osmazome is that substance which imparts flavour to the meat and to soups. Its presence shows the nutritious and digestible quality of the meat.

According to the predominance of one of the above-named substances, animal food has been divided into three classes.

1. Fibrinous class, comprising mutton, beef, pork, ducks, geese, and venison.

2. Gelatinous class, to which belong veal, lamb, young poultry, and most kinds of fish.

3. Albuminous class, containing oysters, eggs, brain and liver, the sweetbread of calves.

The digestibility of meat varies according to the mixture of osmazome or oil. For instance, ducks and geese, although belonging to the fibrine and best digestible class, are more indigestible than beef, because they are of an oleaginous nature.

Mutton and beef are the most nutritious and digestible of all meat; the former is rather better for invalids—dyspeptics in particular.

Venison also is very nutritious and digestible.

Pork is indigestible, although nutritious, because it is united to so much oily or fat substance. Besides its continued use causes diseases of the skin and lymphatic system.

Veal and Lamb—Nutritious, not easily digested.

Poultry differs also according to its age, and requiring, in consequence, not so much roasting and baking.

Eggs and Oysters are very nutritious and very digestible in their natural state; but to harden their albumen by cooking and stewing too much, renders them very objectionable for the sick.

Fish in general differ much as regards their digestibility, in the same proportion as they contain more or less oily substance. Marine fish contain more oil than fresh water fish. Fish without scales contain more oil, and are therefore more indigestible than other fish.

Vegetable food contains principally starch (fecula), gluten, mucilage, oil, and sugar.

Starch, like oil, furnishes carbon, is a very nutritious substance, and it predominates in grain, potatoes, and other roots, renders them desirable aliments; it abounds in arrowroot, sago, tapioca, farina.

Gluten is that substance in wheat which enables it to form a tenacious paste by the mixture of flour with water: it is similar to the animal fibrine,

Mucilage or Gum is nutritious but useful, by furnishing carbon and hydrogen to the oxygen of the blood.

Sugar is one of the most nutritive and digestible substances in nature: it forms, with the starch, the great bulk of vegetable nutritive matter.

Oil is in the vegetable as indigestible but nutritious a substance; as in the animal, must be used in moderation.

Rice, Potatoes, Arrowroot, Tapioca, Farina, are very digestible and nutritious substances.

Beets contain a good deal of sugar, and are on that account very nutritious; but as the fibrous part of the Beet is entirely indigestible, invalids must abstain from its use.

Fruits, though not nutritious, are refreshing and wholesome. We recommend fruit eating much to persons who indulge in spirituous liquors; it will in some degree replace the want of drink. We only refer here to ripe fruits; unripe or unsound fruits must be strictly avoided. All watery fruits, which give rise to dysentery and diarrhœa, when eaten with plenty of sugar will not be hurtful.

Professor Liebig's Table of the Nutrition found in Vegetable and Animal Substances:—

VEGETABLE.

Rice	81
Potatoes	84
Turnips	106
Rye	106
Maize	100 to 125
Barley	125
Oats	138
White bread	142
Wheat	119 to 144
Carrots	150
Brown bread	166
Peas	239
Lentels	276
Mushrooms	299
Beans	320

ANIMAL.

Human milk	100
Cow milk	237
Oysters	305
Yolk of eggs	305
Cheese	301 to 417
Eel, raw	434
Do., boiled	428
Muscle, raw	526
Do, boiled	660
Ox liver, raw	510
Pork ham, raw	539
Do., boiled	807
Salmon, raw	766
Do., boiled	610
Lamb, raw	333
Mutton, do	773
Do., boiled	852
Veal, raw	873
Portable soup	764
White of eggs	845
Crab, boiled	859
Skate, raw and boiled	859
Herring, boiled	808
Do., raw	910
Ditto, milt of	924
Haddock, raw	920
Do, boiled	816
Flounder, raw	898
Do., boiled	954
Pigeon, raw	756
Do., boiled	827
Veal, boiled	911
Beef, raw	886
Do, boiled	941
Ox lung	931

(To be continued)

MATERIA MEDICA—CONTINUED.

(Condensed.)

CHARACTERISTIC, CLINICAL, AND PATHOGENETIC EFFECTS AND INDICATIONS OF THE HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES.

BRYONIA ALBA.

BRYONIA ALBA—White Bryony, wild hops.

This plant is found in France and Germany about the hedges. The perennial root of this plant is as large as the arm, or, at times, even as the thigh; it is fleshy, succulent, branchy, of a yellowish white, circularly wrinkled without, acrid, bitter, disagreeable to the taste, and of a nauseating odour, which, however, disappears by desiccation. Its climbing stalk rises sometimes to the height of many feet; it is glabrous, creeping channelled, and armed with spiral tendrils; its leaves are alternate, angular, hispid, tuberculous on both sides, rough to the touch, palmated, five-lobed, the middle of which is trifid, elongated, flowers axillary, monœcius, in bunches, the male being supported on very long pedicles, the female larger than the male; calynx, five-toothed, sharp, corolla, five divisions; stamina five, of which four are united two by two, by the filaments and the anthers, the fifth free; berries round, black, polyspermous.

We obtain the juice by pressure. Potencies usually employed 3. 12. 30.

ANTIDOTES—Acon. cham. Arn. Ign. Nux V.

Bryonia is anditote to—Alum : Clim : Rhus : mur ac. Senega.

Clinical Observation.*

Bryonia is especially suitable to nervous, dry, slender, and bilious individuals, with a choleric temperament ; to people with brown complexion, brown or black hair, irritable character, and disposition to inflammation of the muscular tissues. Diseases of women and children are especially influenced by Bryonia, inasmuch as it corresponds with quick irritability and little energy ; it is applicable where there is inclination and effusion of lymph and active congestions Bry. will be found useful in those diseases which are between nervous irritation and inflammations. It has striking relations with the secretory organs of the bile and the uterus, likewise with the serous membranes, and is especially indicated where resorption is necessary, in typhoid infilterations, serous effusions and sugillations. Bry. is most especially efficacious in affections where the catarrhal and rheumatic character prevails ; morbid conditions brought on by cold in dry cold weather and sharp winds. In acute diseases of the lungs and pleura it is a great polycrest—Asthmatic, rheumatic affections, with inflammatory swellings and feverish feelings—Rheumatic fever—Dropsical conditions—Jaundice—Acute skin diseases—Erysipelas of the joints. It is especially useful in cases where acute cutaneous diseases have been suppressed, as in Measles—Scarlet fever—Chicken pox, which it speedily will reproduce again—Swelling and induration of the glands—Gastric and bilious fevers—Typhus fever—Milk fever—Headaches of a congestive rheumatic character—Rheumatic inflammatory toothache—Nose bleeding—Gastric derangements Inflammation of the stomach, liver, and bowels—Colic, especially of inflammatory kind—Also during pregnancy—Obstinate constipation—Spasmodic labour pains—Diseases of the breasts during nursing—Inflammatory affections of the respiratory organs, especially when characterized with painful stitches—Acute and chronic bronchitis—Chronic cough—Rheumatic Inflammation of the muscles of the chest—Pleurisy—Asthmatic condition—Acute rheumatism in the joints, especially the upper extremities—Lumbago—Inflammation of the feet, with swelling.

The principal Pathogenetic effects, or symptoms of this medicine on the healthy frame.

General Symptoms.—Tension, drawing pains, acute pullings and shooting, especially in the limbs, and chiefly during movement, with insupportable pains on being touched, sweat of the part affected, and trembling of that part when the pains diminish ; stiffness, torpor, and numbness of the joints and limbs; pale, tense, hot swelling ; pain as from a bruise, or of sub-cutaneous ulceration, or as if the flesh was detached from the bones; red, shining swellings of some part of the body; pains, with shivering and cold in the body ; startings and convulsions of the muscles and limbs ; general uneasiness, want of strength, great weariness in the limbs on walking ; aggravation of the pains and sufferings at night or in the evening, also after having eaten, and on 'movement ;' amelioriation during repose, and when in a recumbent posture.

Skin.—Yellow colour, moist and clammy, erysipelatous inflammation, especially in the joints ; nettle-rash with pricking ; milary eruptions, with gnawing and burning itching.

Sleep.—Constant inclination to yawn, comatose sleepiness, interrupted by anxious delirium, sleeplessness before midnight, disturbed by thirst, unquiet and disturbed sleep especially on going to sleep, cries and delirium, disagreeble vexatious dreams, somnambulism, nightmare, etc.

Fever.—Cold and shivering in the body even in bed, with trembling, often with heat in the head, redness of the face, and thirst, with sweat and thirst, preceded by giddiness and heaviness ; dislike to food and drink during the shiverings, bleat, alternated at first with chilliness, then burning heat and thirst; afterwards copious sweat ; universal dry internal heat with strong desire for cold drinks. At the termination of the fever, dry cough, with vomiting, and shootings, with oppression in the chest ; profuse cold, greasy sweat on the forehead and body night and morning.

Moral symptoms.—Anxiety and inquietude, with fear of the future ; frequent tears ; despair of being cured, with fear of death ; fear, with desire to run away ; discouragement ; aversion to conversation, irascibility and passion, want of memory, mementary absence of mind.

Head.—Confusion, giddiness, cloudiness, congestion, dizziness, as from congestion of the head ; vertigo only when stooping ; swimming in the head, especially upon movement, with vomiting, nausea, and great inclination to lie down ; great fulness and heaviness of the head, and digging, with pressure towards the forehead ; expansive pressure or compression of the brain ; pulsative starting

* See Note page 10, vol. 1, No. 1.

pains in the forehead and eyes; painful sensibility of the scalp, as if from excoriation; drawing and starting pains in the cheekbones to the temples, etc.

Eyes.—Aching, pressive, shooting, and burning pains in the eyes, especially in the morning and evening, and from movement; inflammation and painful swellings, with suppuration of the eyelids and eyes; red swelling of the eyelids, especially the upper lids; styes; lachrymation during the day; eyes dull, glassy, turbid, or sparkling, as it were, drowned in tears; half sight, confusion of letters when reading; blackness or flames before the eyes.

Ears.—Contractive shooting pains in the ears, with diminution of hearing. Sensation in the ears as though they were stopped. Buzzing in the ears. All noise is unsupportable to the ears. Tumour, like a knob, before and behind the ear. Bleeding from the ears.

Nose.—Swelling of the nose, with painful sensibility to the touch, and obstruction of the nose. Inflammation and ulceration of the nostrils, with gnawing pain. Frequent bleeding of the nose. Fluent or dry coryza, &c.

Face.—Pale, yellow, earth coloured hue. Red and burning. Red spots on the face. Hot bluish and brownish swelling of the face, sometimes on one side only, or under the eyes, or close to the ears. Small indurations of the face, like sub-cutaneous glands. Lips swollen and cracked, with bleeding, and sensation of burning on being touched. Lips dry. Eruptions on the lips.

Teeth.—Toothache, with urgent inclination to lie down, increased at night by hot things, aggravated by lying on the hot side, mitigated by lying on the part affected. Jerking, pulling, with a sensation as if they were too long, or if they were loose, especially during a meal. Pains, as if from excoriation in the gums. Gums spongy.

Mouth.—Dryness of the mouth, with burning thirst. Tongue dry, loading with a white coating, or dirty, or yellow. Dark coloured, burning blisters on the edge of the tongue. Speech indistinct.

Throat.—Sore throat, hoarseness, and difficult deglutition. Sensation of great dryness, shootings in the throat on contact, on turning the head, or swallowing. Tenacious mucus in the throat, detached with difficulty.

Appetite.—Loss of appetite. Taste insipid, clammy, or sweetish or bitter taste of all food, at meal times, and in the morning. Burning thirst, increased by taking beer. Great desire for wine, acid drinks, coffee, and even things which are not eaten. Loss of appetite after taking the first morsel of food. Repugnance and disgust for food.

Stomach.—Risings, especially after having eaten, bitter or sour; empty risings, hiccough, nausea, and retching, with water-brash. Vomiting soon after drinking, or eating a meal. Vomiting of food, water, bile, viscid mucus, and blood. Shootings in the left side of the abdomen during the vomitings. Pressure, as from a stone, in the stomach. Incisive pains in the pit of the stomach, as from knives. Contractive, squeezing, shooting, burning, and tensive pains in the stomach. Sensation of swelling in the pit of the stomach, with great tenderness to the touch.

Abdominal Region.—Pains in the liver, mostly shooting, tensive, or burning. Tractive pains in the hypochondrium, extending to the stomach and back. Hard swellings in the hypochondrical and umbilical regions. Shootings in the region of the spleen. Colic and inflation. Tearing in the stomach, from the hips to the pit of the stomach. Cramp-like pains, pinching, or cuttings and shootings in the abdomen; pains aggravated chiefly after eating.

Fæces. — Constipation. — Fæces large, with difficult evacuation, or scanty, hard, and as if burnt. Diarrhæa, with colic, sometimes alternating with constipation. Loose evacuation of a putrid smell, as of rotten cheese. Diarrhea, with burning pain in the anus.

Urine—Scanty, reddish, brownish, and hot. Urgent inclination to make water, without power of retention. Frequent emission of aqueous and hot urine. Sensation of burning and incisive pains in the urethra before making water, and feeling of contraction.

Womb, Menstruation, &c.—Discharge of blood from the womb of a dark colour, bearing-down pains in the small of the back, and headache, with flooding, menstrual discharge occurring before the proper time, or not appearing at all.

Larynx.—Cough, mostly dry, cramp-like, suffocating cough excited by tickling in the throat, or irritation of the stomach, or after having eaten or drank, sometimes with vomiting, of food. Cough with shootings in the sides of the chest, or with aching pains in the head. Cough with expectoration of mucous of a dirty reddish colour, or of pure blood, or of slimy matter with streaks of blood. Hoarseness. Fits of choaking before the paroxysm of nocturnal cough.

Chest. Respiration difficult, impeded by shootings in the chest, and in the sides especially when coughing or breathing deeply, obliging the patient to remain seated, and when lying down to rest only on the back.

Heat, pressure as from a weight with oppression, contraction, tension, and burning pains in the chest, with anxiety and tightness. Beatings of the chest.

Trunk.—Sacral pains, with rigidity, contractive, cramp-like pain all over the back. Shootings in the loins and in the left shoulder blade, pressure on the shoulders. Rheumatic stiffness and tension in the nape of the neck and in the neck.

Arms.—Tractive pains in the joints of the shoulders and of the arms, with tension, shootings in the elbow and hand, with red shining swelling of the arm; convulsive movements, startings, and tremblings of the arms and fingers, with sensation of torpor. Pain of dislocation in the joints, on moving them; inflammation in the back of the hands, with burning pains.

Legs.—Drawing and shooting pains in the thighs, with insupportable pain on being touched or moved. Weariness and instability of the legs. Tensive and painful stiffness and shining swelling of the knees. Tensive and drawing shootings from the calves of the legs to the ankles. Cramps in the calves of the legs. Swelling of the legs and feet, with shining redness and heat, and shooting in the feet, soles of the feet, and toes, especially when resting on the foot, Podagra, with pressure, or burning shootings, or with pains of excoriation.

MERCURIUS.

Merc: Mercury:

This metal is found in various forms, and in different combinations, either amalgamated with silver, or united with sulphur. It is found in Hungary, Transylvania, Russia, Spain, Peru, and the East Indies. In commerce this metal is often alloyed with lead and bismuth. It is freed from these metals by boiling on its surface an acqueous solution of mercurial nitrate for about an hour, care being taken to renew the water as it evaporates. This solution takes up the lead and the bismuth, and deposits in their place its mercury, which unites with the other. The purest mercury may be obtained by the distillation of artificial cinnaber with iron-filings; sulphuret of iron is formed, and the mercury passes over into the receiver, which should be filled with water. This mercury is then collected on a piece of leather, and by means of a press is freed from all humidity. In a state of perfect purity mercury is of a very brilliant tin white, without iridescent pellicles, fluid at the ordinary temperature, and evaporates easily in the air. Placed in a spoon, and heated over the fire, it should not decrepiate, nor leave any residuum on being evaporated; the water in which it is triturated or shaken should remain clear; vinegar after having been in contact with it should not acquire a sweetish taste, &c.

The first three attenuations are made by trituration.

Potencies usually employed, 3, 12, 30.

Antidotes: Arn., Bell., Camph., Carb v., Hepar., Iod., Lach., Lyc., Op., China, Sulp., &c., &c.

It is used as an antidote against Aur. Bell. Ant. China. Coff. Cup. Dulc. Fer. Lach. Ip. Sulph. &c.

CLINICAL REMARKS.*

The pathogenetic properties of this medicine indicate its use in disorders of the following kinds, viz.:—

Sufferings caused by a chill, principally in the cool of the evening; rheumatic and arthritic affections, with inflammatory swelling; local inflammations; syphilitic, scrofulous, ricketty, dropsical complaints; affections, principally of lymphatic, plethoric patients, or persons of a leucophlegmatic constitution, of unhealthy assimilative powers, weak in body and mind, with a tendency to suffer from exposure to cold, and to perspire easily, of a phlegmatic temperament, and disposition to melancholy; a bad habit of body, from the abuse of cinchona or sulphur; chronic sufferings from the abuse of wine, or coffee, as well as those arising from venereal excess; sanguineous congestions, or hæmorrhages; exostosis; morbid enlargement of the bones; necrosis; mortification of the bones; caries; ulceration of the bones; and other diseases of the bones; swelling and inflammation of the glands; psoric, miliary, urticariæl, purulent, and pustular eruptions; dry, furfuraceous, or raw, scabby, and suppurating tetters; simple and phlegmonous erysipelas; syphilitic spots and ulcers, and other ulcerations and perspirations; malignant scarlatina; small pox, in the period of suppuration; inflammatory fevers, with disposition to perspire profusely; typhus fever, of a mucous, bilious, or putrid character; atrophy (deficient nutrition) of scrofulous children, melancholy, drunkenness, cerebral congestion, with giddiness; rheumatism or catarrhal cephalalgia, apoplexy, commotion of the brain, encephalitis, scald head, falling off of the hair; scrofulus, rheumatic, catarrhal opthalmia; sore eyes; syphilitic opthalmia; ulcers on the cornea: incomplete or weak sight; rheumatic and catarrhal earache; hardness of hearing, after taking cold, or in

* See note, page 10, vol. 1, no. 1.

consequence of tonsillary sore throat: ulcer in the nose; phlegmonous erysipelas of the nose; crusta lactea; milk scab, and facial tetters; difficult dentition of children with fever; rheumatic faceache and toothache, with fluxion; aphthæ of children; inflammation of the tongue. Tonsillary, pharyngeal and palatic anginæa; sore throat, with phlegm, syphilitus ulcers in the throat, salivation; gastric mucous and bilious affections; jaundice; ascites, dropsy of the abdomen; colic, with diarhœa: diarhœa after measles, or infants at the breast, also during teething; dysentery; prolapsus recti; verminous complaints, urethritis and gonorrhœa; orchitis, scrofulous and syphilitic buboes; erysipelas in the crotum; difficult or painful menstruation; leucorrhœa, whites; erysipelas; Excoriation and ulceration of the breasts, catarrhal and inflammatory affections of the respiratory organs, and of the lungs; loss of voice; influenza; hydrothorax dropsy of the chest; cramps of the chest, from the vapour of arsenic or copper; Hip-pain; Panaris, corruption from the whitlow.

THE PRINCIPAL PATHOGENETIC EFFECTS, OR SYMPTOMS PRODUCED BY THIS MEDICINE ON THE HEALTHY FRAME.

General Symptoms.—Tearing and drawing or shooting pains in the limbs, chiefly at night, in the heat of the bed, which renders the pain insupportable. Nocturnal pains in the bones; Aggravation of sufferings at night, or in the evening; Arthritic pains in the joints, with swelling; Rheumatic pains, with profuse sweat, which affords relief. The whole body feels as if bruised, with soreness in all the bones; Great agitation in the limbs; Great fatigue, weakness, and rapid loss of strength; ebullution of blood and frequent trembling; cramps convulsive movements, and night attacks of epilepsy, with cries, rigidity of the body, distension of the abdomen, itching in the nose, and thirst; fainting fits; paralysis of several of the limbs; emaciation and wasting away of the whole body; excitability and sensitiveness of all the organs.

Skin.—Yellow colour of the skin, with perspiration which imparts a yellow colour to the linen; engorgements, inflammation, and ulceration of the glands, with pulsation and shooting pains; hard swellings, red and shining, or without any perceptible alteration in the skin; miliary, pustular, and purulent eruptions; eruptions which resemble scabies, which bleed readily; wounds ulcerating easily. Erysipelatous inflammations. Small itching pimples, which ulcerate and become encrusted; tettery, excoriated, and oozing spots, or dry, itching, and mealy tetters. Phagedenic ulcers. Chancrous ulcers Violent and voluptuous itching over the whole body, principally at night, augmented by the heat of the bed; exostosis and caries, diseases of the bones; great bristleness of the bones, abscess in the joints.

Sleep.—Excessive sleepiness, day and night. Deep and prolonged sleep. Retarded in the evenings. Light and unquiet sleep. Sleepiness from nervous excitability. Frequent anxious, horrible dreams. Anxiety, restlessness, agitation, and tossing. Pains agravated on going to sleep. On awaking, sweat on parts of the body.

Fever.—Coldness, shivering, and shuddering over the whole body, principally after having slept, at night, or in the evening and in the morning in bed; icy coldness in the hands and feet. Heat in the face and head, with redness and burning in the cheeks, and coldness, or shivering, or shuddering over the whole body; or heat, alternate with chills and sweats. During the heat, great thirst, desire for milk. Febrile attacks at night; fever, with inflammatory symptoms, or with putridity. Pulse, irregular, quick, strong and intermittent, or slow and weak. Profuse sweats, fetid or sour; sweat with nausea, and inclination to vomit, great fatigue, thirst, anxiety, obstructed respiration, stitches in the sides, etc., etc.

Moral Symptoms.—Great anguish, restlessness, and agitation, with fear of losing the reason, or with excessive internal torment, principally in the evening or in bed at night. Moral dejection; disposition to be angry and to fly into a passion, quarrelsome humour. Moroseness and repugnance to conversation. Groans. Distraction. Entire unfitness for meditation, and tendency to make mistakes while speaking. Weakness of memory. Instability of ideas, which constantly change. Fits of mania or dementia, with disposition to to shed tears. Loss of consciousness and of speech. Fury, with dread of liquids.

Head.—Cloudiness. Giddiness on getting up, or raising the head, with nausea. Heaviness, fulness, and aching in the head, as if the forehead were squeezed by a bandage, or as though the cranium was on the point of bursting; in the evening, painful sensibility of the brain, with fatigue of the head by noise. Violent headache, which forces compression of the head between the hands. Heat and burning, or tearing and drawing pains or shootings in the head, often only semi-lateral, extending to the ears, teeth, and neck. Nightly headaches. Enlargement of

the bones of the head, with sharp and burning pains. Dry eruption on the head; small scabs in the hair, sometimes with burning itching; moist scabs. with escoriation of the scalp. Falling off of the hair. Sweat on head. and on the forehead, sometimes cold and viscid.

Eyes.—Pressure in the eyes, itching, tickling, and burning in the eyes. principally in the open air. Eyes red. inflamed, with redness of the conjunctiva, or of the sclerotica. Profuse lachrymation, especially in the evening. Excessive sensitiveness of the eyes to light, and to brightness of the fire. Postules of the conjunctiva, and ulcers in the cornea. Eyelids red, inflamed, swollen, ulcerated on the margines, covered with scabs. Sensation as though a cutting instrument was lodged under the eyelid. Tumour on the eyelid, like a stye. Nightly agglutination or guming up of the eyelids. Spasmodic closing of the eyes. Incomplete and confused sight, as looking through a mist, momentary loss of sight. Black spots, hovering flies before the eyes. Apparent motion of the letters when reading.

Ears.—Tearing, shooting, and drawing pains in the ears, sometimes with the sensation of coldness, increased by the heat of the bed. The ear and the auditory tube are, as it were, inflamed, with cramp like and shooting pains. Excoriation and ulceration of the cavity of the ear. Earache, with discharge and fungous excrescences in the ear, with tearing in the sides of the head and face. Flow of blood and cerumen from the ear. Hardness of hearing, sometimes; and sometimes obstruction of the ears, which ceases on swallowing or blowing the nose. Roaring and buzzing in the ears, principally in the evening.

Nose.—Swelling of the bones of the nose, with painful sensations to the touch. Inflammatory swelling, and shining redness of the nose, with itching scabs in the nostrils Blackish colour of the nose. Discharge of fetid and corrosive pus from the nostrils. Frequent and profuse bleeding from the nose, even during sleep, and sometimes with coughing. Dryness and obstruction of the nose. Frequent sneezing. Dry or fluent coryza. Putrid smell from the nose.

Face—Pale or yellowish, or earthy. Bloatedness and swelling, with redness of the cheeks. Swelling of the cheeks. Tearing in the bones and muscles of one side of the face. Red spots and yellowish scabs on the face, which itch and discharge a fetid humour. Lips rough, dry, and blackish, also swelling and ulceration of the lips. Yellow scabs, purulent pistules, and small ulcers on the lips and round the chin, and in the corners of the mouth. Clenchings and immobility of the jaws, tension in the muscles of the neck. Engorgement, and pulsative pains, or without pain. Caries of the jaw.

Teeth.—Tearing, shooting, or pulsative pains in carious teeth, or in the roots of the teeth, often extending to the ears, and over the whole cheek, or of the submaxillary glands. Salivation and shivering. Aggravation of toothache principally in the evening, or at night in the heat of the bed, where it is insupportable, renewed by the fresh air, as well as by eating and taking anything hot or cold into the mouth. The teeth are set on edge, loosen, and fall out. Itching and redness of the gums. The gums are fungus and bleed easily. Retraction and swelling of the gums, principally at night. Burning pain and sensation of excoriation, on touching them, and when eating. Gums livid, discoloured, and very sensitive. Ulceration of the gums.

Mouth.—Putrid smell from the mouth, inflammatory swelling of the inside of the mouth. Burning pain, vesciles, blisters, aphthlæ, and ulcers in the mouth. Dryness or accumulation of tenacious mucus. Ulceration of the orifice of the salivary duct, and profuse discharge of excessively fetid saliva, sometimes sanguinous. Tongue moist, coated with white and thick, or dry, brown and blackish, mucus. Hardness, inflammatory swelling, and ulceration of the tongue, with shooting pains. Rigidity, insensibility, and immobility of the tongue. Rapid and stammering speech. Entire loss of speech.

Throat.—Painful dryness of the throat, which impedes speech. Pain, as if from excoriation, and smarting in the throat, or sensation of heat, which ascends into the gullet. Shooting pains in the throat and in the tonsils, principally when swallowing. Elongation and swelling of the uvula. Suppuration of the amygdalæ. Inflammatory swelling and redness of the back of the mouth and throat. Sensation as if there was a tumor or some foreign body in the throat. Constant want to swallow. Painful, difficult, and sometimes spasmodic deglutition, with danger of suffocation. Inability to swallow the least liquid, which escapes through the nostrils. The pains in the throat commonly extend to the ears, the parotids, the sub-maxillary glands, and those of the neck; they are aggravated for the most part by void degluition, as well as at night, in the fresh air, and when speaking. They are often accompanied by salivation.

APPETITE.—Putrid, salt, sweetish, or metallic taste. Bitter taste, principally when fasting in the morning. Acid and mucous taste during a meal. Violent burning thirst, and desire for cold drinks, principally for milk and beer. Insatiable appetite and craving, with apparent insipidity of food. Bulimy, with great weakness. Want of appetite. No wish for food. Thirst more decided than appetite. Great weakness of digestion, with continued hunger, and pressure in the stomach. Frequent risings; inconvenience after a meal. Bread is heavy on the stomach.

STOMACH.—Excessive nausea, and inclination to vomit, often with incisive and pressive pains in the stomach, chest, and abdomen, anxiety and inquietude, head-ache, and vertigo, giddiness. Nausea generally increases after a meal, and is accompanied by a sensation in the throat as if things sweetened with sugar had been eaten. Risings after eating, and often of a putrid, or bitter, or sour and rancid taste. Violent empty rising, and hiccough during and after a meal. Retchings, and violent, of mucous or bitter matters, or of bile. Excessive sensibility in the stomach, and in the precordial region. Pressure as from a stone in the pit of the stomach, during or after a meal. Cramp-like pains in the stomach, even after a very light repast.

ABDOMINAL REGION.—Painful sensitiveness of the hepatic region, and shooting burning pains. Swelling and hardness of the liver. Complete icterus. Abdomen hard and inflated, with soreness when touched, principally in the umbilical region. Violent colic, with cuttings, lancinations, as if from knives, principally at night, or in the cool of the evening Pressure as by a stone. The pains in the abdomen are often accompanied by shivering, great sensitiveness of the abdomen to the touch, and of the precordial region to all content, and the least pressure. Tension, aching and lancinations in the groins, as by knives. Obstruction, and inflammatory swelling of the inguinal glands, with painful sensitiveness, when walking, and standing. Ulcerations and suppuration of the inguinal glands.

FÆCES.—Constipation, with hard, tenacious, and knotty fæces, which cannot be expelled without straining. Ineffectual but frequent want to evacuate, especially at night, and sometimes with tenesmus. Loose and dysenteric evacuations, principally at night, with colic, and violent cuttings, urgent want to evacuate, burning in the anus, nausea and risings, shivering and shuddering, exhaustion and tremblings of all the limbs, Diarrhœa, caused by the fresh air of the evening. Scanty evacuations of sanguinous mucus. Evacuations of mucus, bilious, or putrid, or acid, or of a greenish or brownish colour, or yellow, like sulphur, pap, or frothy, or like hash. Evacuations of corrosive and burning fæceal matter. Discharge of blood, or of mucus, from the rectum, with evacuations that are not loose. Ejection of ascarides and lumbrici Itching in anus. Prolapsus recti, and appears black and bloody. Evacuation undigested, or black, and like pitch.

URINE, &c —Continued want to urinate, day and night. Frequent and copious emission of urine, as in diabetes, with emaciation. Emission of urine, drop by drop. Urine of a deep colour, or red, or brown, or white, as if mixed with flour and chalk, or of the colour of blood. Offensive turbid urine, which forms a sediment Sanguinous, or sour-smelling urine. Corrosive and burning urine. Discharge of blood from the urethra. Incisive and contractive pains in the renal region, at night. Pulsation. incisive pains, burning and shooting in the urethra, even when not urinating. Inflammation of the orifice of the urethra, and discharge of thick, yellowish, or serous, whitish matter. Inflamma ion and excoriation of the organs.

MENSTRUATION.—Catamenia too copious, with uneasiness and colic. Metrorrhagia. Before the catamenia, dry heat with ebullition of blood, and congestion in the head. Purulent corrosive leucorrhoea. Prolapsus vaginae. Hard swelling in the breasts, with pain as from ulceration, or with suppuration, and actual ulceration.

LARYNX.—Catarrh, with febrile shivering. Continual hoarseness, and loss of voice. Burning and tickling in the larynx. Dry cough fatigueing and shaking. principally in bed, in the evening, or at night, excited by a tickling, or a sensation of dryness in the chest, and aggravated by speaking. Cough, with expectoration of pure blood. Hoarse cough.

CHEST.—Difficult, or short and loud respiration. Shortness of breath when going up stairs, and when walking quickly. Attacks of suffocation at night, or in the evening, in bed, when lying down, (on the left side). Lancinations and burning in the chest and sides, and as far as the back. Sensation as of a contraction, and of swelling and pains, as from excoriation and ulceration, in the chest. Palpitation of the heart.

TRUNK.—Sharp pains, and sensations as if the muscles of the chest were bruised. Drawing pain in the back, and nape of the neck.

ARMS.—Sharp pains in the shoulders and arms, principally at night, and when moving

them. Furfuraceous and burning tetters on the fore arms and on the wrists, weakness and sensation of paralysis of the hands. Scabious eruptions on the hands. Cramp-like contraction of the hands and fingers. Deep and bleeding fissures, and rhagades, in the hands and fingers. Rigidity of the wrists.

Legs.—Sharp and lancinating pains in the hip joints, thighs, and knees, chiefly at night, with sensation of coldness; painful weariness, heaviness, and weakness, in the legs and thighs. Œdematous, transparent swelling of the thighs and legs, instep and toes.

DOMESTIC PRACTICE.

WORMS, AND WORM AFFECTION.

Perhaps no affliction is so prevalent in this country, and so distressing to children, as that of worms. It might be calculated that one-half of the total number of children here suffer from this malady.

There are three kinds of intestinal worms which are principally found in the human subject; the thread, or maw worm, (ascaris vermicularis); the tape-worm, (Tænia); and the round-worm, (Ascares lumbricoides); the latter is the species which is most commonly met with in this country; it varies from six to fifteen inches in length,—the body is transparent, with a faint line down the sides, the head is slightly inverted.

These entozoa are developed out of the organic secretions of the intestines, depending on a peculiar constitutional taint. Weakness of the digestive function, accumulation of mucous in the intestine, an ill-regulated diet, and a degree of moisture in the atmosphere favour their generation.

It is well that parents should keep this in mind, as it will save them from many gross errors in treating this disease, and other affections to which it is supposed they give rise; many children have been sacrificed by the violent drastics that were employed to expel worms. The mere expulsion of these worms does not change the diseased condition of the chyme which develops these parasites. Physiologists have demonstrated the true origin of these worms, and yet the same horrible method of expulsion that was followed in the ignorance of former ages, is still the practice of the old school, whereas the least resort to common sense might teach us that the medicine which expels the worms will not prevent the further development of these animalcules, except by restoring the process of chymification to a healthy condition.

The symptoms most commonly indicating the presence of worms, are—palor and sickly appearance of countenance, sometimes flushing—livid circles round the eyes—dilated pupils—headache or vertigo—irregularity of appetite, or great voracity—fetidity of breath—acrid eructations—occasional nausea and vomiting—foul tongue—tensive fulness of the abdomen, with a sensation of gnawing and burning at particular parts of the intestines—hard and tumid belly—great thirst—discharge of mucus from the rectum—and bladder, heat and itching at the anus—slight febrile symptoms, or remittent fever, and nocturnal wakefulness, with low spirits, irritability of temper, and gradual emaciation—also bleeding of the nose. We also usually notice an inflammatory redness of the nostrils, with great disposition to picking or boring at the nose, especially in children, with sudden screaming when waking, and grinding of teeth, etc., etc.

The pain is periodic and occurs particularly in the morning, and whilst fasting, with a great desire for bread.

The great craving for bread, by children affected by this disease, and the continual supply of the same by parents, at irregular hours, is very injurious, and ought to be regulated, supplying their wants at the usual meal hours; at all events allowing three or four hours to elapse between meals. Sweats of all kinds tend to aggravate the symptoms, and ought not to be permitted.

A good deal of fresh or boiled fruit, and particularly carrots, are much to be recommended.

TREATMENT.

ASCARIS VERMACULARIS—THREAD-WORM.

These are the most troublesome kind of worms; not so much because they cause pain, but on account of the terrible itching which they excite in the rectum and anus. In selecting a remedy for worms, the accompanying symptoms are principally those which ought to govern us in our choice, and we shall then find that no remedy which is so specifically indicated by the symptoms, such as feverishness, restlessness at night, irritability of temper, continued itching in the fundament,—then Aconitum, 3. 2 glob. in one dose, will frequently be sufficient to appease the symptoms for weeks.

Ignatia Amara, when the febrile symptoms have been abated by Aconite, especially when there are spasmodic twitchings of the extremities, or in individual muscles; or by an intolerable itching pain, as from excoriation, in the fundament and terminal bowel.

Dose.—Ignatia, 12, 8 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, 1 teaspoonful morning and night, until better.

Mercurius is more appropriate when, in addition to many of the ordinary symptoms of worms, there is especially a constant inclination to go to stool, and diarrhœa when straining.

Ferrum Metallicum, 12, occasionally 2 or 3 globules. in case no other inconvenience should be felt than the itching in the anus, will be of great service.

ASCARIS LUMBRICOIDES—ROUND WORM.

The disturbance which this species is capable of causing in the organisms of the child, is sometimes very general and deep seated, and may be accompanied by fever and morbid productions in the mucous membrane of the bowels.

For the fever, with periodically recurring colic, distended and hard abdomen, desire to vomit, small slimy stools

Aconitum 3, 6 glob. to 12 teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every 2 hours, should be administered.

Even if Aconitum should not be the specific remedy for the present worm condition, it will quiet the little patient, after which the specific will act much better than it would have done previous to the exhibition of Aconitum.

Cina.—This is an eminently useful medicine in the case of either thread or round worms, but especially the latter, and is especially indicated by the following symptoms—frequent boring at the nose, obstruction at the nose, great perverseness of temper, bashfulness, heat and irritation, constant inquietude and restlessness in children, with a desire for things which are rejected when offered, fits of crying when touched, paleness of face, with livid circle round the eyes, constant crying for food, even after a meal, griping, distension, heat, and hardness of the belly, with discharge of worms, costiveness, or loose evacuations, fever chills towards night, hard quick pulse, little sleep, or restlessness, tossing about, startings, talking or calling out suddenly during sleep, transitory paroxysms of delirium, heaviness of the limbs, changing of colour, the face being at one time pale and cold, at another red and hot, pupils dilated, tongue covered with tenacious mucus, disagreeable eructations, vomiting, itching in the fundament and crawling out of thread-worms, involuntary passing of water and white turbid urine, occasionally convulsive movements in the limbs, weakness and lassitude. This medicine is particularly indicated for colic produced by worms.

Spigelia may be given when the abdominal pains are accompanied by fever, especially chilliness, spasmodic urging and scanty discharge of watery slimy stool. This medicine is especially indicated when the child points to the navel as the painful spot. There seems to be a lump, as if induced by a partial cramp in the bowels, whence a painful pressure extends over the whole abdomen, attended with canine hunger, oppression, and palpitation of the heart. The head of the child is affected, which is to be inferred from the weariness of the child, the desire to lie down and sleep,—the pale face and the yellow margin round the eyes.

Dose—Spigelia, 12 or 30, 6 glob. in 12 teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every 3 hours.

Cicuta Virosa may be exhibited when the child feels cold and wants to sit near the fire, with gulping up of a bitter, yellow fluid, especially when stooping, after which the child complains of a burning in the throat, which obliges the child to drink frequently. This medicine is particularly suitable when the worm disease is characterized by spasmodic symptoms, such as hiccough, frequently inability to open the lower jaw, convulsive motions or actual convulsions, epileptic fits, which sometimes end in a tonic spasm of one hand or foot, attended with much pain ; the part trembles continually after the spasm subsides.

Ignatia, Strammonium, and Chamomilla are likewise of service under these circumstances

Dose—Cicuta Virosa 6, 6 glob. in twelve teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every 3 hours.

Kali Carbonicum is excellent when the symptoms are roused or aggravated by a cold, when the worms are particularly troublesome after midnight (at two or three o'clock in the morning), compelling the little patient to get up ; and when there is rushes of blood to the head early in the morning, heat in the face, and anxiety, a good deal of crying, desire for one thing and another without eating any thing, nausea with sensitiveness of the abdomen, drowsiness, watery stools with discharge of mucus ; the sleep is disturbed by frequent startings; the vomiting sets in after breakfast, and is followed by glowing heat and deadly paleness of the face, and afterwards long continued languor and debility.

Dose—Kali Carbonicum 12, 6 glob. in 12 teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every morning, noon, and night.

SILICIA is a most important remedy for the constitutional tendency to worms. This remedy is most powerful for scrofulous diseases, and the worm diseases are frequently a mere form of scrofula. Silicia is especially indicated when the worm symptoms become worse, at the period of the new moon or full moon, and when the following condition prevails—cutting colic, distended and hard abdomen, hard stools with passage of the long round worm, water brash with paroxysm, and is worse early in the morning, and is frequently preceded by a peculiar sensation in the pit of the stomach, after which there is a rising in the throat, with nausea and gagging up of a bitter water, which disappears after eating.

Administration—If you have observed that the symptom returns at the period of the new or full moon, give at that time 2 glob. of Silicia 30 on the tongue of the patient Generally after a few repetitions this liability will be subdued.

If the symptoms are active and as above described, administer Silicia 30 6 glob. in 12 teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every 6 hours.

When you are not certain of the existence of worms, when the child becomes emaciated, and vomits frequently, give first IPEC.; but when the tongue is loaded, CARB. VEG.; if this has not a good effect, PULS; if the child has been much troubled with diarrhœa, or has taken much aperient medicine, give CHIN.; when the bowels are constipated, NUX VOM.

TÆNIA—TAPE WORMS.

What has been said about the treatment of the other species of worms, is also applicable to the tape worm, which is such a fruitful source of all sorts of troubles, and leaves a variety of ailments, even after every trace of the Tænia has disappeared.

The expulsion of Tænia by forcible means is a very questionable proceeding, and the consequences which such a mode of treatment entails are frequently more troublesome than the Tænia itself. We have an abundance of means by which the Tænia affection can be combated.

Persons troubled with tape-worm, from time to time discharge joints of this worm; these joints are nearly square, quite flat, about as broad as the little finger; whoever does not discharge these pieces, which generally takes place about the time of full and new moon, should never allow himself to be persuaded that he has a tape-worm, for no one can know it.

SULPHUR is a very useful remedy for tænia. Experience has shown that it will effectually control the phenomena of tænia. It is best to give a dose of 2 glob. of Sulphur 30 when the moon is on the decline, and then to await the result. The sense of oppression about the navel, as from a lump, which disturbs the night's rest, and is a characteristic symptom, or a similar sensation in the left side, as from something hard, by which the body is drawn to one side, is a particular indication of tænia.

After Sulphur should have produced the desired modification in the symptoms, Calcarea 30, alternated with Sulphur 30, every 3 days, will be of great benefit when there is a scrofulous dyscrasia.

FILIX MAS, GRANATUM, GRAPHITES, STANNUM, MAGNESIA MURIATICUM, are all very valuable remedies in this affection.

The dose of any one of the related remedies may consist of 2 globules every other day; but care should be taken not to change them too frequently.

COLIC.

SYMPTOMS.—Griping, tearing, gnawing, or shooting pain in the bowels, chiefly confined to the region of the navel, generally attended with a painful distension of the belly, with spasmodic contraction, and sometimes accompanied with vomiting and costiveness, or diarrhœa.

The general exciting causes of this complaint are acid fruits and indigestible substances, cold from wet feet, drinking cold beverages when heated, constipation, worms, etc. It is frequently also a concomitant symptom of some other derangement, but occurs equally often as a primary disease.

One of the distinctive characteristics between this malady and internal inflammation is, the pain being somewhat relieved by pressure.

TREATMENT.—NUX vomica is a valuable remedy in colic, either associated with flatulency or piles, or in colic arising from a chill, and is particularly indicated where there is a sensation of fulness and tightness at the upper part of the waist; deep-seated or cutting pains in the belly, with acute and hard, pressive, and forcing-down sensations, compelling the sufferer to bend double, confused headache, with occasional loss of consciousness, respiration short and difficult, flatulence, aggravation of the pains on the slightest motion, generally disappearing when at rest violent pains in the loins, and sensation of internal heat and obstruction; constipation, coldness and numbness of the hands and feet

during the paroxysms; at the monthly period in females, when we find weight or violent, deep-seated aching pain in the belly, and aching in the sacral region; dragging pains extending to the thigh, aching and creeping sensation in the same part when sitting; painful pressure towards the terminal bowel Dose see below.

Pulsatilla is more useful in the affection occurring in females, either during the menstrual discharge or at other times when coming on periodically in the evening during cold, damp weather, also when there are present a disagreeable tightness and distension of the belly, and the upper part of the waist pulsation in the pit of the stomach, aggravation of the suffering when at rest, or in the evening attended with shivering, which increases with the pains, and is eased by motion; pain in the loins, especially when rising up; when it has arisen from greasy food, with inclination to vomit, flatulence, looseness of the bowels, paleness of the face, livid circles round the eyes, and headache; also in haemorrhoidal colic, with fulness of the veins of the hands and forehead, restlessness, anxiety, and sleeplessness. Dose see below.

Colocynth.—In the majority of violent and obstinate cases, we find this a valuable remedy; it is indicated when the pains are excessively violent and of a constrictive or spasmodiac character, or resemble stabbing and cutting, as if from knives; sometimes there is a sensation of clawing or pinching, and tenderness of the belly, with a pain as from a blow, or distension; at other times a sense of emptiness is experienced with cramps and shivering, or tearing pains in the legs; excessive restlessness, agitation, and tossing about from the violence of the pain; when the pains come on they continue without any apparent intermission; after their disappearance, a sensation of burning remains, also when there is a loose discharge from the bowels and bilious vomiting attending it, or when excited by passion. Dose see below.

Cocculus—Is indicated (especially in menstrual or flatulent colic) when there are severe constrictive or spasmodiac pains and distension of the entire stomach, with nausea and fulness of the lower part of the belly, great flatulency, and difficulty of breathing; also when there is a sensation of emptiness, and tearing, and burning pains in the intestines; sometimes with squeezing, tearing, and pulling pains, excessive anguish, and nervous excitement; constipation.

Dose.—Dissolve twelve globules in six teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful every hour or half hour, according to the severity of the symptom, until amelioration or change, when less frequently. Subsequently, against the predisposition to colic, the medicine selected, especially nux. v. or sulphur, ought to be taken three globules dissolved in a spoonful of water every fourth night, continued for a month.

INFLAMMATION OF THE BOWELS,

Enteritis.

Symptoms—Violent, pungent, permanent pain on one spot of the abdomen, which is also very sensitive to the touch; the abdomen is bloated, hot, painful, often so much as not to bear the least touch; obstinate constipation, vomiting, first of slime and gall, finally of excrements; sobbing, anxiety, violent thirst, and the head generally free to the last; the pulse is small and contracted, with all other signs of inflammatory fever.

The course of this disease is very acute; the issue is either perfect recovery or death by gangrene, the latter being recognised by the sudden disappearance of the pain, which shortly before was increased to its acme, the pulse sinking, becoming remittent, and imperceptible; involuntary, cadaverous, fetid stools; or the malady passes into suppuration.

Causes.—The state of the atmosphere seems to have share in producing it, from the circumstance that the disorder sometimes prevails as an epidemic. Taking cold in the feet and the abdomen, suppressed menstruation, drastic purgatives worms, etc., bring on this inflammation, as well as the continued use of indigestible and highly stimulating food, prolonged use of acids and spirituous liquors.

How to distingnish this disease from colic and spasms in the bowels—Inflammation of the bowels does not permit the slightest touch on the abdomen, where colic is frequently relieved by pressure; the pain in inflammation is continually though not always equally severe; where in colic and spasms the pauses between the paroxysms are painless.

Treatment.—Aconitum is the remedy in which the treatment should be commenced with, when the fever is intense and the skin dry and hot; a few doses will in general produce a favourable effect.

Dose.—Aconitum 3, 12 glob. or 2 drops in 12 teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every 2 hours.

Bryonia, after the previous employment of Aconitum is a very useful remedy, particularly if the patient complains of severe head-

ache, with constipation and acute pain in the abdomen, aggravated by movement, and after taking food, and also when there is a dark red or whitish and yellow coated tongue, with parched mouth and considerable thirst, nausea and vomiting.

Dose—Bryonia 3. 8 gl. or 2 drops in 12 teaspoonsful of water, 1 teaspoonful every 4 hours. Aconitum may be alternated with Bryonia at intervals of every 2 hours.

Pulsatilla.—When the symptoms arise from the sudden suppression of habitual discharge, such as the menstrual or hæmorrhoidal discharges. Particular indications are, tongue thick, white or greyish coated, excessive or entire want of thirst, deranged digestion, loss of appetite, nausea and vomiting after partaking ever so little nutriment, sensibility of the abdomen on pressure, or on every movement; abundance of flatulence and consequent colic.

Dose same as Bryonia.

Belladonna is especially indicated when there is cerebral excitement, and the tongue is red and smooth, or coated white, or yellowish in the centre, with intense redness of the lips and margin of the tongue; skin dry and hot; intense thirst, hot flushed face; delirium at night; soreness or sensation of excoriation in the region of the navel, and tenderness to external pressure.

Dose same as Aconitum; but a less frequent repetition of the dose as soon as amelioration sets in.

Lachesis is a most important remedy, and is sometimes very useful after the application of Belladonna, when there are burning, aching, cutting pain, oppressed respiration, tense, distended abdomen, with sensibility on pressure over the affected part, and obstinate constipation.

Lachesis, 12 or 30.—8 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every 4 to 6 hours.

Mercurius Solubilus is a most important remedy in this disease, even in the most severe cases, and especially useful after Aconitum, Belladonna, and with Lachesis in alternation in more advanced cases. The following are the principal indications: tongue very foul, coated white or dark brown, sometimes dry, but more frequently coated with thick mucous; excessive thirst; abdomen hard, tense, distended, and very tender to the touch; copious, watery, bilious, and highly offensive stools, but more frequently there is a constant urging to stool, followed after severe straining by the evacuation of a small quantity of mucous tinged with blood; or at other times of pure blood in considerable quantity; extreme prostration of strength, tendency to sweating, which brings, however, no relief.

Dose.—Mercurius Solubilus 6. 8 globules or 2 drops in 12 teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every 2, 4, or 6 hours.

Nux vomica deserves attention when the malady has been caused from indigestible food; when there is a sensation of soreness, with burning heat in the abdomen; loss of appetite, indigestion, with vomiting, and aggravation of the abdominal pain after drinking; constipation.

Dose.—Nux vomica 3. 8 globules or 2 drops in 12 teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every 4 hours.

Arsenicum—Must be selected in case the pains are excessive burning, the pulse is very small, and the features sink and express great anxiety; extreme debility, coldness; the pains in the abdomen cease suddenly, and gangrene is to be feared.

Dose.—Arsenicum 12. 8 globules or 2 drops in 12 teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every hour until amelioration.

Opium and Plumbum deserve great attention in case the disease is the result of obstinate costiveness or strangulation of the intestines, and there should be vomiting of fetid matter.

Dose.—Of the remedy selected same as Arsenicum.

ERYSIPELAS, OR ST. ANTHONY'S FIRE.

Symptoms.—The characteristic of this disease is that it appears suddenly, on different parts of the body, with heat, tingling, and pricking pains, diffused swelling, with redness of the parts affected. In severe cases the heat becomes intense, the surface almost shines, the pains become pungent, fuming, and shooting, and the skin rises in blisters filled with water. In these cases intense fever is present, with gastric nervous symptoms, such as quick, full, wiry pulse, high fever, preceded by shivering or chill; tongue coated, white or dry brown; great thirst, pains all over the body, and scanty and deep-coloured urine; intense headache, with sleepiness or wakefulness, sensitiveness to noise and light.

The disease assumes a serious aspect where it affects the face or scalp, and accordingly requires the utmost attention and discrimination in treatment; and if practicable, medical advice ought to be obtained.

The Causes of this disease are, derangement of the digestive functions, exposure to cold after excitement, or over exertion of mental

emotions. Certain kinds of foods, at certain seasons, will also produce it, such as lobsters, oysters, and other shell fish

All outward applications ought to be avoided as dangerous, especially all which are greasy and damp. Erysipelas does not admit any wet applications.

Treatment.—Belladonna is of utmost service in erysipelas of the face, with burning heat, excessive swelling, so that the eyes are almost closed, violent headache, thirst, dry hot skin, restlessness, disturbed sleep, and delirium.

It will also be indicative when the disease affects other parts of the body, and when the redness expands in rays, and an acute shooting pain, with heat and tingling, is experienced, which is aggravated by movement.

Should there be very much fever in the commencement, or even during the course of the disease, a few doses of Aconitum should be administered, either alone, or in alternation with Belladonna.

Administration.—Belladonna, 3, 3 drops of the tincture, or 8 glob, in 12 spoonsful of water, one spoonful every 2 hours, and less frequent as soon as amelioration has set in.

When Belladonna has abated the inflammation, and the skin appears less glassy, but the heat, pain, and swelling remain unaltered, apply—

Hepar Sulphur. 12, 8 gl. in 12 spoonsful of water. 1 spoonful every 4 hours; even one or two doses will suffice to produce a change for the better.

Bryonia is frequently of great service when the disorder affects the joints, and when the pain is exarberated by the slightest movement.

Administration same as Belladonna.

Pulsatilla when the hue of the skin is less intense, or of a bluish red, and the morbid spots frequently disappear from one place to reappear in another.

Administration :—Pulsatilla, 3, 8 gl. in 12 teaspoonsful of water, 1 teaspoonful every 2 hours.

Rhus toxicodendron is the best remedy in erysipelas assuming a blistery form, or when there is much œdematous swelling ; further suitable to erysipelas arising from particular kind of food in certain indiosynacrises ; here also Pulsatilla and Bryonia.

Administration : Rhus Tox, 3, 8 gl. in 12 teaspoonsful of water, 1 teaspoonful from 2 to 4 hours, according to the severity of the symptoms.

The greatest care must be observed to avoid taking cold ; such an accident occuring is frequently attended with the most dangerous results.

Diet.—During the disease the diet should be very light; dry toast, gruels, warm lemonade is good and refreshing, if no diarrhœa prevails. Confined bowels does not deter the disease ; on the contrary, it is better than the opposite state.

VETERINARY PRACTICE.

DISEASES OF THE HORSE.

Absence of Thirst.

This affection takes place in different gastric diseases. It is always a symptom to be taken into consideration, because, generally speaking, it is an important symptom towards the proper selection of a remedy appropriate to the disease.

Pulsatilla (8 or 10 globules, or 4 or 6 pilubes dry on the tongue, or one drop of the 3rd attenuation in a wine glass of water, repeated daily) is of great service in all affections of the abdomen, accompanied by absence of thirst. Sometimes this absence is only apparent, and is referable to an inability to swallow water, the cause of which must then be sought for. Aconitum—two doses given at intervals of 3 or 4 hours, then allow 4 hours to pass, and give Mercurius Vivus at intervals of from 6 to 10 hours, if necessary, will most frequently be found suitable. Aconitum may be advantageously alternated with Merc. v., when febrile symptoms continue to be present after the first doses of Acon. Dose, same as Pulsatilla.

See also Introduction to Vetinary Practice, vol. I, pages 21, 22.

Depraved Appetite.

Depraved or morbid appetite is sometimes caused by vermicular affections, or by some irritation in the intestinal canal, from which the animal endeavours to rid itself, by eating wood, leather earth, and other substances, with so much the more greediness as the taste for ordinary food becomes impaired. Turning up of the hair, debility, and emaciation, are the usual consequences of this chronic disease, which eventually causes the death of the animal.

The chief remedies to be employed are Pulsatilla and Nux Vomica. Sepia is suitable where there is an extraordinary appetite ; and Natrum Muriaticum when ordinary food is refused. If there be great debility, China is employed ; if from worms, Spigelia, China, Ferrum, Mercurius, Sabadilla, Sulphur.

Dose—Of any of the above medicines (8 or 10 globules, or 4 or 6 pilubes, dry on the tongue), or one drop of the third attenuation in a wine glass of water, repeated every twelve hours. The medicine once properly chosen, should be preserved with at least for a week, and only changed when no decided benefit is noticed.

See also Introduction, vol. 1, pages 21 22.

Again, the remedy ought to be selected as far as possible to answer the entire group of symptoms thus. Pulsatilla to be preferred to Nux Vomica in depraved appetite, when it arises from the bad quality of the food, with diarrhœa. Nux Vomica is indicated if the bowels are confined, with small evacuations covered with mucus, also when it arises from over work. Sepia is indicated by extraordinary appetitite, sometimes with great thirst, also additional symptoms of looseness of the bowels, or ineffectual want to evacuate, with emission of wind and slime; also, rough, dry eruption or scabies, also, yellow or blood-streaked eyeball.

Natrum Muriaticum when ordinary food is refused, and we notice inclination of the bowels to be confined, and the animal has great thirst. For debility, China is prescribed, and is also of great value if there be symptoms of worms, which we find by the unthrifty look of the animal; it often moves its tail to the right and left strives to rub its hind part and tail against different objects; the dung is liquid and fetid, scrapes the ground with the fore feet, propels the body forwards towards the manger,, rests his head, &c.

If any medicine seems well indicated, and but little or no improvement in experienced from its employment, a few doses of Sulphur ought to be given, after which the medicine indicated again resorted to; further, if we have a decided knowledge of their existence, by the animal voiding them in his fæces, China is of greater use for the larvæ of the œstra or gad-fly, commonly called bots, which reside in insensible coating of the stomach, and is often seen to hang externally from the anus, and lumbrici, or large round worm, than for Ascarides pui, or thread worm, &c. Ferrum is called for in similar symptoms, as China, and and ough to be resorted to when that medicament fails to produce any decided benefit, or when Ascarides are voided in the fæces; it is also indicated by diarrhœa, debility, &c.

Mercurius is to be preferred to Ferrum to follow China, when we are aware of the existence of the lumbrici or round worm, also when the throat or palate is inflamed, this medicine ought to be preferred to any of the others.

Dose—see above.

Loss of Appetite.

When a horse who fed well hitherto, no longer eats his provender, but throws it about, and moves away from the rack, which always denotes loss of appetite, we must hasten to investigate the cause, because it is frequently owing to a morbid state, more or less serious.

It is easily conceived that an animal labouring under an acute inflammatory affection will not eat until he is cured, but the loss of appetite may be referrable to other causes, which it is not always easy to discover at once. Frequently there is inflammation of the tongue, gums, palate, or throat which prevents the animal from eating, however desirous he may be.

In such cases, two doses of Mercurius vivus never fail to prove effectual, and the horse returns to his food as soon as the pain which prevented him from eating is diminished.

Sometimes the diminution of appetite recognizes for its cause a morbid state of the stomach induced either by the bad quality or excessive quantity of the food. Arsenicum is specific in the first place, and Antimonium Crudum in the second. If there be diarrhœa, Pulsatilla should be employed, and if the animal has colic Chamomilla. Loss of appetite depends often on the animal being too much fatigued; under such circumstances, Nux Vomica and China are undoubtedly the chief means which should be employed, especially when the loss of appetite has appeared after the drinking of cold water. For the specific indication of either, see remarks on previous article.

Change of water frequently causes loss of appetite, as well as disgust, when a horse has been accustomed to a clean stable and healthy fodder, it may lose its appetite on being removed to a dirty stable or mouldy hay, or when he finds mouse or rat dirt in the manger. Or again it may be occasioned by the animal receiving too much provender at a time, which may become soiled by the saliva from the mouth.

DISEASES OF OXEN.

ALTERNATION OF MILK IN COWS.

It may be necessary to state that in general it has been found that oxen require a larger dose than horses.

Changes in milk or in the lacteal secretion are not uncommon in milch cows. Homœopathy puts a check to them in general, both promptly and readily.

The principles are—

1. BLUE MILK.—At the moment after it has been taken from the animal, the milk has its natural colour: but when it has rested for some time, and the cream has separated from it, stars or blue spots are observed on its surface, or it even becomes entirely blue. The butter obtained from it has a bluish taint, and blue visicles or vesicles of a grey colour float on the butter milk. No symptoms of disease are remarked in the cow. The remedy is Pulsatilla 3. 12 globules or 6 pillubes, or 1 drop of the attenuation in a wine glass of water, repeated daily till cured, and if the symptoms depend, as it sometimes happens, on an affection of the lower belly, especially on indigestion, recourse must be had to NUX vomica.

Dose, same as Pulsatilla.

2. RED MILK.—Sometimes one or more of the teats yield blood along with the milk This phenomenon depends on several causes; as the roughness of the manner in which the process is conducted, causing contusion and inflammation of the organ, or in the use of certain irritating substances; for instance, young shoots of the pine tree. Aconitum is a good remedy whenever there is an inflammatory condition owing to an external or internal cause, and if it does not suffice, Phosphorus generally restores matters to their nominal state.

Dose, same as Pulsatilla.

Belladonna has also succeeded frequently.

If there has been any external injury, Arnica, internally and externally, is always sufficient. Internal dose same as Pulsatilla; external, 1 part of tincture to 8 of water. When none of these causes exist, and there be no inflammation, Ipecacuanha should be employed, which has very frequently been attended with success, more especially in chronic cases.

Dose same as Puls.

3. VISCID MILK.—Sulphur, chamomilla, and nux vomica.

4. ACID MILK.—We should administer sulphur, phosphorus, and antimonium tartaricum.

5. BITTER MILK.—The remedies are—Sulphur and phosphorus.

6. WATERY MILK, which yields but little cream. This state oftentimes owes to bad food, especially to the potatoe leaf, yields to sulphur, pulsatilla, and nux vomica, with a change of wholesome diet.

7. DIMINUTION OF MILK.—Different causes may bring it about,—that after calving the lacteal secretion does not become established or that it goes on but imperfectly, and even when established, that it may stop by degrees or abruptly. Aconitum and chamomilla are the principal remedies in this case, especially where there is inflammation. Belladonna is useful in inflammation and tumefaction of the udders. Bryonia or Dulcamara when the occurrence depends on cold.

If the symptoms return after some days, phosphorus should be given.

When the teat yields but a few jets of milk Chamomilla and Belladonna should be given alternately.

Dose of any one of the above mentioned medicines—12 globules or 6 pillubes dry on the tongue, or 1 drop of the attenuated tincture to a wineglassful of water—daily.

8. SPONTANEOUS DISCHARGE OF MILK.—This is cured by Belladonna, if there be swelling of the teats; Chamomilla if indurated; Arnica, if it received any injury followed by inflammation; and Calcarea carb., if there exists any internal mischief.

GAD-FLIES.

The Gad-Fly not only persecutes with its bite during summer, healthy oxen (never those that are unhealthy), but also deposits its eggs in their skin, which give rise to large tumours in which the larvæ become developed. They live there on the perulent fluid which the soft parts secrete, and make their escape thence in the following spring, in order to become metamorphosed. The greater the number of tumours, the more is the strength of the animal diminished by the pain and suppuration. For this reason, we should endeavour to free it as soon as possible of these larvæ, by frequently washing the tumours with camphorated brandy, or forcibly compressing them, which causes the insect to make its exit, or crushes it. When they have attained the size of a filbert, an incision must be made into the part, which must be covered with a pitch plaster.

A few doses of Sulphur are to be given internally. We are told that those oxen which have taken Sulphur a long time are not invested by Gad-flies.

Dose—Sulphur 12, 8 or 10 globules dry on the tongue, or one drop of the 12th attenuation in a wine glassfull of water, repeated daily.

A weak lotion of Calendula Officinalis of one part of the tincture to ten parts of water, will be found of great service in hastening the healthy resolution of the tumours.

DIARRHŒA IN SHEEP.

Diarrhœa which may be recognised by liquid dejections frequently voided by the animal, is particularly dangerous to lambs, in which it often assumes the character of a destructive epidemic.

In sheep it is rather common in spring, when the animals cannot be accustomed to the grass. But it is of a more destructive character when it has been brought on by damaged food, in whatever season of the year it may be. The chief remedies to be employed for its removal are, *Ipecacuanha*, *Arsenicum*, and *Rheum*; or Antimonium Crudum when there exists at the same time a dislike for food.

In lambs it almost always depends on the bad quality of the mother's milk.

Pulsatilla never fails to cure it. 6 or 8 globules dry on the tongue (or 1 drop of the 3rd attenuation in a wineglass of water, repeated in 3 or 6 hours, according to the improvement, if necessary.

Sulphur—6 globules should be given to the mother, as also better fodder.

The diarrhœa brought on by cold often yields to *Aconitum* alone when febrile symptoms are present.

We should generally commence by giving a couple of doses of *Aconitum* at short intervals—say 6 globules repeated in 6 hours—if the disease is taken at the commencement. Then if no marked improvement is noticed, and there exists great weakness. *Arsenium*: 8 globules or 4 pillubes repeated in 1 hour, or half hour in very severe cases seldom fails. Arsenicum is indicated as that resulting from any irregularity of diet. If there be also loss of appetite, and if arsenic does not effect a cure, give Pulsatilla after the 3rd or 4th dose of Arsenic.

When diarrhœa is present without the debility, and there exists at the same time a positive dislike for food, Rheum and Antimonium Crudum may be required.

But, generally speaking, Pulsatilla and Arsenicum are the chief remedies for diarrhœa, also Aconite if taken at the first stage.

Diarrhœa is frequently a symptom, of a general morbid state; for example, of the disease caused by worms, rot, &c. Under these circumstances, the treatment should be directed against the principal disease. In the treatment of chronic diarrhœa, *China*, *Sulphur*, *Chamomilla*, and *Veratrum*, are employed.

In chronic cases one or two doses daily is sufficient.

As diarrhœa is very frequently brought on by bad food, obtained in boggy or swampy districts, it is essentially necessary that the place of pasturage be changed.

For further particulars regarding the dose and its repetition, see Introduction to Veterinary Practice, page 21, No. 1.

POPULAR LECTURES ON PHYSIOLOGY.

No. 2.

It will be remembered by the readers of our first Lecture on Physiology what was said about the little germ from which all animal substance comes.

This germ is surrounded by a fluid in which it floats, and from which it draws those elements which are necessary for its growth and enlargement. The next state in which it is found is a cell, including within itself other little germs which, on the bursting of this parent cell, are set free to perpetuate themselves from generation to generation.

In the vegetable kingdom we find that all that is required for the growth of such a cell, is a supply of water and carbonic acid; because the acid being the product of carbon and oxygen, and the water of oxygen and hydrogen, the water and the acid supply the three elements—oxygen, hydrogen, and carbon—which enter into the composition of the plant.

We also find that the vegetable kingdom supplies all that is required for the growth and increase of the germ in the animal economy, or, in other words, if a vegetable needs nothing more than a supply of water and carbonic acid for its maintenance and reproduction, then, to sustain life, an animal needs only a corresponding supply of vegetable substance. So with the little germ. by the principle of life within itself, it can take up and appropriate from the elements which surround it whatever is suited to its own nature, make it a part of itself and impart to it its own vitality. It is in connexion with this principle of life that we must seek for those wondrous changes which all matter undergoes in the act of being taken up and assimilated to any living thing. For example—The food which we take into our stomach goes through a wonderful process before it is in a state to become a part of ourselves; and this process could never be effected but for the principle of life in the human body. It could not be done either by chemical action or by mechanical force. It

is not only something different from these and from all other physical causes, but that which rises above them—that which includes them and controls them—that to which they are subject, and by virtue of which, each particle takes on all the characteristic properties and attributes which belong to the body itself.

To the question which naturally arises in the mind—What is this vital action?—We can give no other answer than that it is one of these terms which man has invented to conceal his ignorance of those profounder laws which pervade the whole organic world.

This, however, we can say, that in proportion to the vital activity of any organised structure, the shorter will be the term of its life. Increase the activity, and existence is shortened. On the other hand, diminish the activity and life is prolonged. Take the following example:—Put a corn seed in a place in which it will be impossible for the hidden life within to be developed, and in this state it may remain for ages multiplied by ages. This suspended vital action is not to be looked upon as death, which implies a total loss of vital properties; but only as a dormant vitality. Let us suppose that the corn seed had been disposed in an Egyptian mummy, and that it had been there for thousands of years, but that we take it out, and so change the conditions of its being as to subject it to the influence of soil, and rain, and light, and heat, and it will soon take root, spring up, bear fruit, and go through the whole vital operations, as if those operations had never been suspended. But mark—the seed which existed for thousands on thousands of years in one condition, in the possession of hidden life, when that life becomes developed soon ceases to be.

How is this? Because by putting the seed in the ground, and so bringing it under all those outward influences which favour vegetation and growth, we have increased the vital activity, and so shortened its life.

To take another illustration. Bring up nearer to the surface some of the deeper soil of a field and seeds which had been long imbedded in that soil, will come up in the form of flowers and plants. But how soon do these flowers wither and these plants die!

Raspberry trees have been raised from seeds taken from the stomach of a man whose skeleton was found thirty feet below the surface of the earth. Nor is it possible to say how long vital action might be suspended without in the least degree impairing the vitality of itself. Life is something which cannot be destroyed. We may damage and render useless the mechanism through which life manifests itself, but life we cannot touch. As all organised being has its origin or commencement in a single germ, it follows that in that germ there must be a vital and imperishable principle; and this principle it is which in every organised being challenges all the changes of time, and all the forces of created and finite power to destroy.

From these little germs and cells we have seen, in our first lecture, is derived the substance called cartilage or gristle, and out of this gristle or cartilage is bone developed. Of bones we have found that there are in the human body one hundred and ninety-eight, exclusive of the teeth. Of this number thirty-four are single bones, and all the rest go in pairs. The bones are the same in each arm and hand, in each leg and foot, on each side of the face, on each side of the head, and the ribs are the same on each side of the trunk. We have seen what a beautiful structure these bones make in the human skeleton; how exquisitely they are fitted the one to the other; how firmly they are attached and held together by cartilage and ligament; and how easily and harmoniously they move upon each other by means of the synorial fluid, which is found between these joints. These bones being the hardest parts of our bodies, they form a frame-work for protecting the vital organs, as the heart and lungs; they make complete cases where the more delicate textures are lodged, as the brain and spinal marrow. They constitute also a firm basis on which the moving powers are fixed, a series of levers, by means of which, through the agency of the muscles, locomotion and all the various offices of life are performed. The bones then would be of no use without the muscles. If the muscles need a lever, or a firm and inflexible body with which to act, this lever or inflexible body would be more than useless without the muscles as agents to move and work it. But now that we make use of muscle, another question presents itself. Whence is muscle derived, and how is it formed? To answer this question, we must again go back to the little germ. When the germ has grown into a cell, there comes a further development, in the shape of filaments or threads, of such exceeding fineness, as in some instances not to exceed the twenty thousandth part of an inch. Larger than these, but of essentially the same character, are those fibres which enter into the formation of muscles. These fibres consist of a series of filaments, and take the form of a tube, with a peculiar enlargement at cer-

tain intervals. They are arranged in parallel lines, and present the appearance of bands or little bundles. Look at the mass of fibres as it exists in the larger muscles of the chest in a baby just before birth. We see that these fibres resemble so many small tubes, while the little bodies or enlargements which we observe upon them are centres of nutrition from which come the cells that compose these fibres. In the adult the diameter of the fibres is three times larger than it is in the infant. These fibres are not themselves penetrated with blood-vessels, but the vessels run in parellel lines in the minute space between the fibres so that each fibre is in close relation with a blood vessel, from which it draws materials for its growth and renovation These vessels are very minute, and very numerous; and as they convey thither the blood after it has passed through the lungs, and being purified by coming into contact with the oxygen of the air we breathe, this accounts for the beautiful bright red colour which distinguishes the muscle or flesh of animals. Without such a supply of blood the muscles would be wholly unfit for action. They would lose the power of contracting, and thus become useless in the animal economy. Not only is the substance of muscle full of these capillaries, or hair-like vessels, but, next to the skin, the muscles are most copiously supplied with nerves. These nerves form a series of loops, and seldom if ever terminate in the substance of the muscle itself. They possess the power or property of conveying impressions to the brain, the brain communicates itself with the mind expresses itself through the will. The mind has not only the consciousness of power, but can express that power in its will and determination. If I wish to raise my hand, or to extend my arm, I will it, and I do it. My will to do it is my power to do it. If the structure of the body be perfect. my will acts on the nervous system, the nerves act as a medium of conveying an impression or stimulus felt, than the hand is raised, or the arm is extended.

But the most wonderful thing in the muscles is their power of contracting or shortening themselves, on the application of any external stimulus. Something of the same kind we find in the vegetable kingdom. Touch ever so gently the leaf of the Sensitive Plant, and it will immediately contract, or draw itself in, or close. Stimulate the muscle itself, or convey the stimulus through the nerves which go to the muscle, and immediately the contraction takes place. We do not mean that there can be no contraction without nervous action. The contrary of this is true. But wherever a nervous system exists, the nerves have to do more or less with the contraction of the muscles.

This contraction will take place under the influence of heat, or cold, or electricity. If you plunge your hand into an alkaline or acid fluid, you will have the feeling of contraction in the muscles of the hand This contraction does not affect the bulk of the muscle. As you make its two ends approach each other, you indeed shorten it in the direction of its fibres, but its diameter enlarges in the same proportion. This you may prove by a very simple experiment. Take a skein of thread or worsted In loose threads, fasten both ends to a piece of whalebone or hoop: bring these two ends to approach each other by bending the hoop or whalebone, and you will find that you have shortened the threads in their length, but increased their diameter, as they bulge out in the centre. Or take a still smaller experiment. When you undress on going to bed, make naked your arm, then bend it, and you will see how much thicker it appears than when you extend it, or hold it down. It is the position of the muscles which is altered, not their bulk.

In cold-blooded animals this power of contraction is found to remain for some considerable time after death. For example: the heart of a frog will go on beating for many hours after it has been taken from the body; and so the heart of a sturgeon which had been first filled with air, and then hung up to dry, has been seen to continue beating until it became so dry as to rattle with every successive movement. In the case of men who have been executed, the heart has been known to contract even sixteen hours after death.

This power of contraction depends on the health and nourishment of the muscles. Being nourished by a due supply of blood, the flow of blood increases with the use that is made of the muscles themselves. What would be sufficient for an individual leading an inactive life, would be far too little for another individual who is continually exercising his muscular power.

The nourishment is in proportion to the flow of pure blood, and in proportion to the nutrition is the power of the muscle. Hence it is, that the more the muscle is exerted or exercised, the more powerful and the more bulky does it become For example: look at the arm of a blacksmith, or at the leg of an opera dancer, and what a difference do they present in bulk and strength to the leg

and arm of persons whose muscles are never called into such active and healthful play.

The muscles divide themselves into two classes, the Voluntary and the Involuntary. The voluntary muscles are those which are under the influence and government of the will—such as the muscles of locomotion. If I wish to move from one place to another. I have but to will it, and at once all the muscles needful for motion are called into exercise. But in the involuntary muscles are those over which the will has no power. Over the movements of such vital organs as the heart, stomach, and intestines, we have no control. Cases have been reported of individuals having the power of determining the action of the heart, but it may be questioned whether such cases have ever been fully established.

In addition to these two divisions there is a class of mind muscles, as the diaphragm and other organs of respiration, certain muscles of the eye, and some others, of the action of which we are not sensible, unless the mind be directed specially to them, and yet we have the power of increasing or suspending their action for a longer or a shorter length of time.

There is part of the muscles called tendons, which present the appearance of a fibrous cord, and conduct the motion of the muscles to the bone. They are made up of small white fibers, closely united to each other, and have a beautiful shining silvery appearance. This appearance is owing to the fact, that they are not, like the body of the muscle, supplied with blood-vessels. Into one of these tendons all the fibres, and consequently all the strength of one of the largest and most powerful muscles, may be seen to concentrate and become fixed on a small bony surface, where there would not be room for the insertion of all the muscular fibres. These tendons, again, are protected by sheaths, which are composed of close and strong fibres, while some of them. as those of the wrist and in the instep, contain the united tendons of several muscles. An arrangement this, which like all the other arrangements in the human body, sets forth the wisdom and the goodness of that God all of whose works are perfect, and whose infinite and unchangeable mind delights in the happiness of all his creatures.

The form and arrangement of the muscles are such as we might expect from a Being of supreme goodness. These muscles are the instruments or active agents in performing the various movements of the body. It is in connection with that we are endowed with the power of moving from place to place, and of performing every manual exercise and every bodily exertion. Deprive us of this muscular system, alter even its beautiful arrangement, and how do we know that we could either walk or speak? Speech we should have none. The blood would cease to circulate. The stomach and the intestines would no longer urge their contents; the fluids could no longer move forward in their appointed channels.

Of these muscles there are not fewer in the human subject than five hundred and twenty-seven, of which two hundred and fifty-seven are pairs, and lie on either side of the body, with the exception of four single muscles situated on the middle line of the body, all the rest are internal, and are connected with the vital functions.

Well may be said with wonder, What a world do we each carry about with us? How sublime are its wonders! Know thyself, is a sentiment which was worthy of a divine origin and a heavenly descent. And yet how little does man study himself—his own nature—body, soul, and spirit! Familiar with the world without, how little does he know of the world within! While throwing back fold after fold of the veil from the face of external nature, and inquiring into its hidden secrets, how forgetful is he that there is the temple of his own humanity still to enter, with its deeper veil to lift, and its grander mysteries to explore!

Let it not be so with us! Let us give ourselves to diligent study, and just as we advance step by step—just as we know more of the curious structure of our own bodies, the more inclined should we be to take up the sentiment of the inspired writer, and with some loving and adoring feelings to exclaim—"I am fearfully and wonderfully made; marvellous are thy works, and that my soul knoweth full well."

(To be continued.)

WORDS TO THE WISE.

ON THE PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS OF ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS.

In entering on such a subject in this Colony, where intemperance is so widely and fatally diffused, with the knowledge that it is confined to no class, and circumscribed by no bounds, the mind shrinks back distressed and amazed before so vast and so terrible a subject. Wide field indeed were there here for the graphic pen of a Dickens or a Thackeray, and this truly a theme employed on which the pen should never be weary in writing, nor the mind in dictating.

We should not be fulfilling our duty as Homœopathic journalists did we not discuss the subject in all its bearings, under its many and

varying phases, in all respects, physical and moral, external and aesthetic, for the very spirit of Homœpathy is opposed to intemperance. Invariably and for ever does the Homœopathic physician interdict to his patients the habitual use of alcoholic liquors. He interdicts them because without possessing the power of affording the smallest nourishment to the exhausted frame, they quicken the circulation of the blood, inflame the coats of the stomach, bring on diseases of the liver, derangement of the kidneys, of the breathing and the circulating system.

What then is alcohol? Absolutely a limpid, colourless liquid, of an agreeable odour, and hot pungent taste.

It is a word of Arabic origin, signifying the burning spirit, and is an intoxicating principle in liquor, produced by a process of fermentation, during which *the original character of the liquor is chemically changed*.

God gave the juice of the grape to man, a sweet simple kind of liquor. Man subjects this juice to fermentation, and it becomes the alcoholic liquor known as wine.

The character of the elements employed is altogether changed. The sugar is gone, and we have alcohol in its stead. Until we chemically transform the saccharine into the alcoholic substance, no injurious or intoxicating quality is present—it is the new product which intoxicates Brandy is distilled from wine; rum is the fermented juice of the sugar-cane; and gin and whiskey are fermentations of grain and malt. Brandy contains 49½ per cent. of pure alcohol; whiskey 50¼; gin 47⅜; rum 49⅜; port wine 21¼; the lighter wines, such as Claret, Hock, Frontignac, &c., range from 8 to 18½ per cent. of alcohol. Wines which in the colder climates of Great Britain and Ireland may be drank with impunity, cannot here be indulged in with safety. We are closer neighbours of the sun, more supported and nourished by his light, and we cannot endure those higher stimulants which a more frigid temperature demands.

The greater degree of alcohol there is in any liquid, the less nourishing it is. Thus, the higher potencies in wines, such as port and sherry, are more injurious to the constitution than the lighter French wines.

The man intoxicated with spirits, which of all liquids contain the largest quantity of alcohol, is no longer a man but a fiend. All the lower and most sensual propensities of his nature are roused into unnatural activity—his higher intellectual faculties sleep in as unnatural a repose. The good angel who presides over his organ of benevolence can no longer resist or combat his organ of destructiveness—he quarrels, maims, perhaps kills. The man intoxicated with a light wine, champagne for instance, is quite another sort of person —if the world were his to give he would freely give it to his friend. His higher organs of benevolence are excited beyond their due bounds. His generosity descends into indiscriminate profuseness—his bravery into headlong rashness—his love into a boundless voluptuousness. He is no longer master of himself or of his passions. He rushes headlong into destruction. But there is always this grand difference between the man intoxicated with spirits and the man intoxicated with wine. The one seeks to ruin and destroy all around him, the other destroys only himself. The effects of the wine are evanescent, they speedily pass away. The effects of the spirits remain: the pure alcohol is absorbed into the system, aggravating old diseases and generating new.

Again, the beer drinker is heavy, sluggish, lymphatic. His brightest faculties become clouded, and he of all men best deserves the appellation of a "sot."

Under whatever form, therefore, alcohol is taken into the system, it is always pernicious, and is never useful or allowable except under the form of medicine, and even then it never can act medicinally in a curative manner, though it may act as a momentary restorative. The man, too, who begins with a light wine and drinks it often, will not long be content with that—the appetite "grows with what it feeds upon"—and an indulgence in alcoholic liquors has always small beginnings, for the taste is not natural but acquired. A given quantity of any intoxicant which at first produces a given effect, by repetition loses its power to give that effect. The reason is obvious. The agent exhausts the vitality of the sentient fibre, and thus alters the relations between the tissue and the stimulant on which the effect depends. But that effect must be produced. The cravings of exhausted sensibility call imperiously for relief. The quantity and the quality of the stimulant if increased, and thus by a natural physical law is the drunkard or the opium eater impelled to seek in fresh excesses a relief from imperfect excitement.

No serf in the dreary wastes of Siberia is a verier slave than the wretched victim of intemperance. He would stop if he could, but he cannot. The love of stimulants has become with him an ungovernable impulse, an unconquerable passion. He can scarcely be called a rational being. The man in this state of hallucination, whatever be his errors, is less an object for a prison than a lunatic asylum. Labouring under a physically deranged appetite, he is a patient who has a claim to medical care and compassion.

Emaciation is a usual result of habitual and excessive indulgence in spirituous liquors, the cause of which may be gathered from the observations of Liebig:—

"According to all the observations hitherto made, neither the expired air, nor the perspiration, nor any other evacuation, contains any trace of alcohol after indulgence in spirituous liquors; and there can be no doubt that the elements of alcohol combine with oxygen in the body; that its carbon and hydrogen are given off as carbonic acid and water. The oxygen which has accomplished this change must have been taken from the arterial blood, for we know of no channel, save the circulation of the blood, by which oxygen can penetrate into the interior of the body. It is, consequently, obvious that, by the use of alcohol, a limit must rapidly be put to the change of matter in certain parts of the body. The oxygen of the arterial blood, which, in the absence of alcohol, would have combined with

the matter of the tissues, or with that formed by the metamorphosis of these tissues, now combines with the elements of alcohol. The arterial blood becomes venous, without the substance of the muscles having taken any share in (or been any way benefited by) the transformation.

The effects of habitual excesses on the mind are not less terrible than those on the body. The brain becoming deranged in the habitual tippler, he is liable to hypochondria and delirium tremens, both being varieties of insanity, attended with many distressing feelings, and often terminating fatally. The evil, however, in numerous cases, does not stop with the ruin or death of the victim.

"The drunkard," observes Dr. Browne, in an essay on Hereditary Tendency to Insanity, "injures and enfeebles his own nervous system, and entails mental disease upon his family. His daughters are nervous and hysterical; his sons are weak, wayward, eccentric, and sink insane under the pressure of excitement, of some unforeseen exigency, or of the ordinary calls of duty. This heritage may be the result of a ruined and diseased constitution, but is much more likely to proceed from that long-continued nervous excitement, in which pleasure was sought in the alternate exaltation of sentiment and oblivion, which exhausted and wore out the mental power, and ultimately produced imbecility and paralysis both attributable to disease of the substance of the brain. How far the monomania of inebriety is itself a disease, and may be more the development, the consummation, than the commencement of a hereditary tendency to derangement, this is not the place to point out; but there is every reason to believe that it not only acts upon and renders more deleterious whatever latent taint may exist, but vitiates or impairs the sources of health for several generations. That the effects of drunkenness are highly inimical to a permanent healthy state of the brain, is often proved at a great distance of time from the course of intemperance, and long after the adoption of regular habits."*

(To be continued.)

Correspondence.

Correspondents are requested to send their communications, before the 21st of each month, to the Publisher, with name and address either in confidence or for publication.

To the Editor of the HOMŒOPATHIC ECHO.

SIR,—I am very glad, indeed, to witness the commencement of a Homœpathic Journal. Although, like many others, I have derived great benefit from the system, I am almost totally ignorant of its principles, and manner of working. I believe also that this ignorance on the subject is not confined to myself alone, but generally prevalent. A work that will afford us hints for domestic use is therefore, in my opinion, invaluable in the present condition of Auckland. People will often consult a book when they will not send for a Doctor;—that evil day is generally put off as long as possible—and no wonder. There are three persons who always put one in mind of dried bones and catacombs: they are the lawyer, the doctor, the nurse: he who can come safe out of the hands of these three united is indeed a fortunate fellow.

Believing that you are generous enough to take the above generally, and not personally, I shall trespass upon your kindness by asking a question or two. I have *chez moi* three or four chubby little boys, who really remind me forcibly of Mrs. Jelleby's children: They are perpetually tumbling down steps, and falling off chairs, and putting themselves to every conceiveable kind of infantine torture. Now, my good Mr. Editor, when they bruise themselves into every colour of the rainbow, their mother wishes to know what she is to use to bring them white again? When they cut themselves, when they burn themselves, what is the remedy?

Your obedient servant,

A. B. C.

A. B. C.'s inquiries are most heartily responded to. In our next number we shall endeavour to treat on casualties in the domestic practice: but for the benefit of the juvenile population, we think a few hints in the meantime may be welcome.

Tincture of Arnica is a most valuable remedy for all bruises, contusions, and fresh cuts. A weak solution applied externally will almost immediately subdue the pain as well as prevent all discoloration. We treated lately a boy who, by firing a pistol, exploded the same in his face, and lacerated his forehead, cheeks, and lips, in a frightful manner. The application of Arnica healed him in six days, and during the whole illness there was neither any amounnt of inflammation nor discoloration.

In case Arnica is not at hand, apply on the contused part a paste of starch, which will also hinder discoloration.

Calendula, instead of Arnica, in suppurated lacerated wounds; and *Rhus. Toxicodendron* for sprains. In case of burns and scalds apply at once warm brandy, gin, or turpentine, externally, and cover the part so as to exclude all access of air. Refer to next number.

ED.

Miscellaneous.

MARECHAL A DE SAINT ARNAUD AND HOMŒOPATHY.

The name of the late and much lamented Marshall St. Arnaud, Commander of the French army in the Crimea, has become familiar to to all interested in the fate of nations. We think that the following extract will therefore be of interest to many of our readers, and to the friends of Homœopathy in particular.

Among the most remarkable, or at all events the most notable, of the recent triumphs of Homœopathy, is the case of Marshall St. Arnaud, by our friend and colleague Dr. Chargé of Marseilles. It was notorious that this well known marshall left Paris by the advice of his medical attendants, in a state of health that inspired his friends with the greatest alarm for his life. He was advised to go to the south of France, and when at Marseilles he was persuaded to consult Dr. Chargé, who

* Phrenological Journal.

effected a rapid and unexpected cure, so much so that the Marshall has for some months been enabled to resume his post in the ministry.

As the Marshall has written two letters, which have already appeared in the French newspapers, on the subject of his cure, we think our readers may be interested by their reproduction in our pages.

The first is addressed to M. le Comte Henry de Bonneval, and is published in the Bordeaux Journal, La Guienne. It is preceded by the following short note from M. de Bonneval :—

"All the world knows that Marshall St. Arnaud, minister of war, left Paris some time since, affected with a disease which was held to be incurable by the most eminent medical men of Paris. When he reached Marseilles, the disease increased every day in severity ; the speedy decease of the Marshall was every where announced. Homœopathy was applied to, and the new system has now another cure to add to its triumphs. We wrote to the Marshall,—we requested him to confirm the fact as we have stated it, and we confess we took advantage of the opportunity thus offered us of asking his powerful support in favour of Homœopathy. We received the following autograph reply :—"

"Paris, 5th May, 1853.

"Monsieur le Comte,—

"You do me the honour to ask me if it is true, that when lately affected with a serious disease, I owed to Homœopathy my restoration. In reply to this question, I am happy to acknowledge my debt of gratitude, and to render homage to truth.

"For the last fifteen years, the fatigues of war and the influence of the African climate, had combined to produce a derangement of my health, which my onerous ministerial duties soon brought to a climax. On my way to Hyere's, I consulted Dr Chargé, a Homœopathic physician, whose knowledge and friendship had long inspired me with great confidence in him. I confess my own opinion was that my disease was irremediable ; but happily I found in Dr. Chargé what fortified my heart and renewed my life ; the care he bestowed on me caused my complaint to disappear rapidly, and restored my health, which grows better and better each day.

"You express the desire to see a Homœopathic institution opened, where its doctrines may be taught and its principles publicly applied. I shall not here treat of that serious and delicate question, but I have the firm hope that the truth, which is so necessary for all earnest minds, will not be long of prevailing. My energetic and sincere testimony will not be awanting for Homœopathy. I owe it so much, that it is my earnest wish to see every thing done that may contribute to extend a knowledge of it, and enable all to profit by the benefits it confers.

"Accept, M. le Comte, the assurance of my distinguished consideration.

"Marechal A. de Saint Arnaud."

The other letter is addressed to M. J. Saint Rieul-Dupouy, editor of the Bordeaux Journal du Peuple. It is as follows :—

"Paris, 18th May, 1853.

"It is quite true that I am indebted to Homœopathy for the complete return of my health, after my life had been very seriously imperilled by a disease, the first commencings of which date back as far as fifteen years ago.

"This cure is one of the most remarkable and incontestable facts that the Homœopathic system can boast of. Gratitude and justice alike demand that I should proclaim it.

Already, Sir, one of your honourable compatriots, M. le Comte de Bonneval, has asked me if it were true that I was cured by the system to which his sympathies have long been devoted,—at the same time he expressed to me the desire to see Homœopathic instruction included among the official studies, from which it is at present excluded. This is a point on which my wishes are the same as yours and M. de Bonneval's ; but in my capacity of minister, I cannot take the initiative in the matter.

"This is, however, no reason why my convictions should remain barren and inactive. The Emperor, in summoning to Paris the eminent physician and excellent friend who saved my life at Marseilles, Dr. Chargé, has proved by that act, that if Homœopathy appears to him to be a source of benefit to the public health, he will not permit narrow-minded rivalries to paralyse its development.

"Accept, Sir, the assurance of my distinguished consideration.

"Marechal A. de Saint Arnaud."

Dr. Chargé has been to Paris, the papers have announced to us, and has been kindly received by the Emperor. It remains to be seen what effect this cure of Marshall Saint Arnaud will have upon the position of Homœopathy in France.

From the British Journal of Homœopathy.

THE

HOMŒOPATHIC ECHO:

A JOURNAL OF HEALTH AND DISEASE.

"HEALTH SHALL LIVE FREE, AND SICKNESS FREELY DIE."

VOL. I.] MAY 1, 1855. [No. 3.

THE PROGRESS OF HOMŒOPATHY.

[Continued.]

OUR last article under this head, although written some time previously to the appearance in the *New Zealander* of a letter signed "Z," containing an extract from the *Athenæum*, was so singularly and so fortunately applicable to it, that we forbear to make any remarks on the subject. We proceed, therefore, to detail the present position of Homœopathy in Great Britain.

Little short of two hundred physicians, surgeons, and practitioners in England openly avow their faith in Hahnemann's medical doctrine, and publicly practise Homœopathy. But it would be an error to suppose that these are all. There are much greater numbers of medical men who confessedly make use of Homœopathic medicines in their treatment of disease, but who have not yet the courage to avow their faith openly. But there are still a greater number who are "nibbling" at Homœopathy, and who are earnest enquirers after the truth. In Edinburgh there are six practitioners in active practice, and many others studying Homœopathy. In Dublin there are five, whilst in England converts are visibly springing up in different towns. Yorkshire possesses 18 Homœopathic practitioners; Lancashire, 13; Gloucestershire, 11; Devonshire, 8; Warwickshire, 7; and there is hardly a single county in which there are not several Homœopathic practitioners.

Great Britain, too, could boast of professors of Universities becoming converted to Homœopathy, and honestly and openly avowing, at all risks, their faith. Dr. Henderson, the celebrated Professor of Pathology, and late Clinical Professor of the University of Edinburgh, a physician who for accurate knowledge of disease, great skill, and deep experience, is acknowledged, even by his opponents to be second to none, is now one of the strongest and most distinguished adherents of Homœopathy. Another distinguished professor in the same University is known to be favourable to the doctrine of Hahnemann. In the University of St. Andrew's, Dr. MacDonald, Professor of Natural History, is a strong and enlightened advocate, and zealous practitioner of Homœopathy. He has long been enrolled among the members of the British Homœopathic Society, and is constant in his attendance, when in London, at the meetings held in the Homœopathic Hospital, Golden Square. Very favourable opinions were entertained by the late Mr. Liston, Professor of Surgery in the University of London. Dr. Henderson, Physician of the Royal Infirmary of Edinburgh, has abandoned his position in the hospital rather than not treat his patients Homœopathically; and Dr. Acworth, Physician to the Hospital at Cheltenham, resigned his appointment when he became converted to Homœopathy, and did not shrink from coming to the Homœopathic Hospital in Golden Square. He afterwards threw up his practice in Cheltenham, and went to Paris to see the practice of Dr. Tessier in the Hospital St. Marguerite. The late Sir William Ellis, Senior Physician to the Lunatic Asylum at Hanwell, was deeply impressed with the value of Homœopathy in the treatment of the insane. and the results of the employment of Homœopathic remedies were such as to induce him to adopt Homœopathy in the treatment of several of the inmates of Hanwell; but this led to his forced resignation, as well as to that of his succeesor, the late Dr. Millingen, Inspector of Military Hospitals, and Senior and Resident Physician of the Asylum of Hanwell, who not only openly avowed his conversion to Homœopathy, but narrated, in a medical work, held in great esteem, published by him a few years before his death, several cases treated successfully by him Homœopathically, which had resisted all the known Allopathic means. Nor are they in England much behind the Continent with respect to hospitals. There are two in London, besides

several Dispensaries. In Manchester there is a Homœopathic Hospital; and in a number of towns in the provinces, as well as in Scotland and Ireland, there are several Homœopathic Dispensaries. Dr. Dunn, aided by the public support of Doncaster, and elsewhere, has, by his philanthropic and untiring energy, been enabled to erect a Hospital, which has been opened since 1850, with twelve beds for the reception of in-door patients.

The London Homœopathic Hospitals had received considerably more patients during the comparatively small space of two and three-quarters years of its existence, than has been treated in the model institution, the Homœopathic Hospital of Leipsic. The number admitted during the two years and a quarter to the London Homœopathic Hospital being 6986, whilst in the Leipsic Hospital —from 1832 to 1842—it did not amount to more than 5214.

In the Hahnemann Hospital, in London, were treated during two years ending March 16th, 1853, 332 in-door patients, and 5449 out-door patients.

Whilst the doctrines of Hahnemann are making such wide progress in different countries in Europe and Asia, we can easily understand that the great practical and progressive nation beyond the Atlantic is not blind to the merits of Homœopathy. Already has the Legislature of two of the most important States in the Union, granted Charters of Incorporation to Homœopathic Universities. Professors are appointed among the Homœopathic Physicians to lecture in the Universities of Pensylvania and in Ohio, in all the branches of science taught in European Medical Schools, the lectures all tending to the instruction of the students in Homœopathic Therapeutics. The introduction of Homœopathy into America is due, in a great measure, to a German physician of great abilities, Dr. Constantine Herring, the friend and pupil of Hahnemann. In New York Drs. Gray, Hull, and Warner, all Homœopathists of long standing, have long had the leading practice in that large city, where there are a sufficient number of Homœopathic practitioners to form two Homœopathic Medical Societies. In the capitals of all the States, and in every town of magnitude, there are several Homœopathic practitioners.

With a list of Physicians in the United States, numbering, at a moderate estimate, fifteen hundred, and an army of patients of at least a million and a half, Homœopathy need no longer blush on account of her youth. in asserting her claims to a prominent position among the scientific truths of the world.

There are a great many physicians in Canada, converts to Homœopathy, and practising with great success. In Rio de Janeiro there are already so many Homœopathic practitioners, that they have formed a Medical Society, of which Dr. Jose Martini is president, with which a large Dispensary is connected, to which the sick from all parts of the country flock for relief.

According to our statistics, up to the year 1851, no less than 109 works on Homœopathy were published in the English language in America.

Thus we see that Homœopathy overshadows with its benificent wings the greater part of the earth. From the Clyde to the Waitemata, and from the banks of the Ganges to the Mississippi. "Its sound has gone out into all lands, and its name unto the ends of the world." And its future progress must still, in spite of every obstacle, be upwards and onwards. Men, though slow to recognize truth in a new system, hold fast by it when once adopted; and Homœopathy, though it has dawned slowly, dawns surely.

MINUTE DOSES CONSIDERED IN RELATION TO THE FRAME THEY HAVE TO ACT UPON.

The wonderful minuteness of the formation of the Human Frame as shown by the Microscope.—The minuteness of the Particles of the Blood.—The whole frame made up of minute cells; the cells that contain the fat; the cells of the skin; the cells of the eye pigment; the bone cells.—The fibres of a muscle.—The nerve fibre.—The minute anatomy of the liver.—The number of cells in the lungs.—The minuteness of diseased products.—Frst traces of tubercular disease.—First traces of cancerous disease.—Typhus Fever.—The Cholera.—The Scarlatina.—Peculiarities of Sensibility.—Susceptibility in state of disease.

It will be well that we allow ourselves to consider, for a brief moment, the delicacy and minuteness of the frame, upon which infinites simal doses have to act. Let us look through the microscope. The examination not only bears fully on the subject before us, it will elevate the mind; and though the telescope has revealed to those that look without myriads of worlds revolving around in the mystery of space, we who look within shall feel inclined to exclaim that, physically as well as morally, "the best study of mankind is man."

The blood is of vital importance; "the

blood is the life."* It consists of small red particles or globules, floating in a colourless fluid;—these little globules can neither be vitiated in themselves, nor much increased or diminished in number, without bringing on fatal diseases, so important a part do they play in the human economy; and the average diameter of those globules,† which are probably the working chambers ‡ in which the tissues of the living body are prepared, is the *one four-thousandth part of an inch.* What imagination can realize the minuteness of the mineral and animal materials, which are worked upon in such a compass!

How wonderful is the disposition of fat in the body! It is not like so much tallow dropped accidentally here and there;—it is extracted from the blood by cells; their diameter varies from 1-200 to the 1-1300 of an inch. And we would here remark, and wish it to be remembered, that the above cells, and indeed every cell in the human body (which is itself like a honey-comb, one mass of cells, differing in form, and size, and arrangement, according to the different tissues and organs of which the body is made up), that each cell has the inherent power of drawing to itself from the blood the materials which suit it, and which alone it has the power to work upon and modify. We would direct particular attention to this fact, which is acknowledged as such by every physiologist; because it is in itself interesting and wonderful among wonders, and because it will help us to comprehend other parts of the subject in question.

These portions of the human frame, though inconceivably minute, may be termed gross when compared to others. The body is protected externally, and internally, as in the throat by a skin or cuticle full of blood and life: this cuticle is composed of cells, which contain smaller cells, infinitesimal among the infinitely small. These measure, according to the celebrated anatomist Henle, about 1-57000 part of an inch in diameter; they are so beautifully arranged in order that they form what is termed a tesselated or pavement web, to which the gossamer web, that we see hanging from flower to flower on a summer's early morning, is coarse, and unworthy to be compared; rather may the image of lifeless clay be compared to youth and beauty—fresh from the hand of God. There are several varieties of cells that form this cuticle,—one variety is composed of cells shaped like a pyramid, 1-1200 of an inch long; these have attached to the extreme end of them fine ciliae or hairs, about 1-5000 part of an inch long; and these hair-like bodies, found in every part of the tubes of the lungs, for instance, are in continuous motion during life, waving backwards and forwards, and propelling onwards the fluids and minute particles in contact with them.

What, again, can be more admirable, and incomprehensibly minute, than the especial organs for the production of colour in the eye, and various parts of the body, in fair complexioned people, and over the whole skin of the dark-coloured races? They are called pigment, or paint cells. The little granules contained in them measure 1-20000 of an inch in their longest diameter, and about 1-80,000 of an inch in thickness. Henle and Schwann describe these as exhibiting a very active molecular motion.

Bone is composed of a basis, in which is densely scattered minute cavities, with delicate branched canals. These cavities are round or oval, about 1-2400 of an inch in length, about 1-7000 in breadth, and about 1-14000 of an inch in thickness. The diameter of the smaller branching canals is between 1-140,000 and 1-60,000 of an inch only. The blood-vessels of the compact structure of the bone are conveyed in canals, discovered by Clapton Havers, and called in honour of him Haversian canals, are about 1-800 of an inch in diameter, and each canal contains an artery and a vein, which distribute branches to the very soft fat that surrounds them.

The fibre, that enters into the composition of a muscle, is, according to Erasmus Wilson, only the 1-20,000 part of an inch in diameter; and one little fibril measured only 1-50,000 part of an inch; and this fibril is itself composed of cells.

The fibres of the cerebro-spinal nerves measure in round numbers the 1-3000 part of an inch in diameter; and gradually diminishing as they approach the centre of the brain, they then are not more than the 1-14,000 of an inch.

Leuwenhoek (and Owen and Thompson seem to agree with him) states, that a double tooth contains 4,822,500 tubes—hollow tubes,

* Yet the blood also must be regarded as endowed with life, for its actions cannot certainly be comprehended from chemical and physical laws."—Muller's Physiology, vol. i.

† Dr. Young gives their measurement as .. .. 1-5000 of an inch
Captain Kater .. .. 1-5000 to 1-6000
Dr. Wollaston 1-5000
Prevost and Dumas 1-3690
Professor Weber.. 1-4615
Professor Muller .. .. .. 1-4013 to 1-2637

‡ "Some say they are only the carriers of oxygen; others that they prov de the materials of the tissues ready formed."—Paget's Reports.

1-385 part of a line in diameter, through which probably circulate the solid, as well as the liquid materials of the bony substances. Late years and recent discoveries have done much towards investigating that injured organ, the liver; it is made up of minute cells about the size of a millet seed, each of which contains the componeur elements of which the entire organ is made up, namely, branches of the hepatic artery, branches of the hepatic vein, branches of the portal vein, branches of the hepatic duct, and the secreting cells; which last are considered the real agents in the secretion of the bile, and measure about 1-2000 of an inch in diameter. Mr. Kiernan and Mr. Erasmus Wilson tell us, that all these vessels and this apparatus for generating bile, are contained in a cell as small as an Homœopathic globule; we believe them; the whole world believes them. Shall we then attempt to laugh to scorn a globule of a powerful medicine, properly prepared and appropriately given? But we fear to be tedious. We must not prolong this anatomical part of the argument in favour of the possibility of deriving good from minute doses. We will conclude it by mentioning a fact stated by the celebrated M. Rochoux, and quoted by Dr. Carpenter in his Physiology, "that the total number of cells in the lungs amount to six hundred millions;" and would ask whether the Father of Medicine is not right in declaring "that there are two things to be observed in medicine—the first is, to be careful not to do harm; the second, to do good"

This subject—the discoveries of the microscope, might of itself form a most interesting volume. The minuteness of the works of creation appear to our mind a more awful evidence of Omnipotence than even that which the telescope affords. Imagination can to some extent conceive worlds heaped upon worlds, but is at once checked by objects whose minuteness defies thought.

Having considered now the minute anatomical parts of our frame, we will now make some remarks on the minute atoms of diseased parts. The composition of the matter of tubercles, the dread and destruction of the whole New Zealand tribe, are formed of a shapeless transparent mass consisting of little grains varying from the (*) *eight hundredth* of a line in diameter to unappreciable minuteness, and again of cells whose size varies between the *four-hundredth* and the *three-hundredth* of a line, their diameter rarely attaining the *two-hundredth* of a line.

* Vogel's Anatomy der Menschlichen Krankheiten.

The cells in cancer varying from *one hundredth* to the *thirteenth* and *twentieth* of a line in diameter, the nuclei varying from the *four hundred and fiftieth* to the *two hundred and fiftieth* of a line; fibres as minute as the *two thousandth* part of a line forming another element of the cancerous growth.

The deposits in typhus are composed of little molecular grains from a size too minute to estimate to the *eight hundredth* of a line in diameter. Such minuteness is measured by an instrument attached to the microscope. It surpasses all power of imagination to apprehend it. Many have however seen the millions of animalcules struggling in a drop of water; and now let us consider that these creatures are again supplied with organs, and fluid composed again of infinitely minute particles, and naturally the mind shrinks back from venturing to enter further into enquiries. After a certain point it becomes forming an image incapable of representation of such minuteness. The billionth atom of a grain of any drug is certainly not more mysterious than the eigth hundred or two thousandth part of a line; and easily will we be enabled to conceive how much more likely such small divided particles are enabled to be absorbed and to be carried along the minute cells to influence their action on the diseased parts than could large and undivided doses.

But let us speak of facts that pass daily before our eyes, that are palpable, and require no microscope, no learning to perceive and acknowledge. Would that learning could penetrate deeper into nature's secrets!

Let us ask what is the size of the dose requisite to give a man the plague.

It matters not whether it be contagious or infectious, or dependant on this cause or on that. But you shall touch the hem of the garment of an infected person, and shall be dead in a few hours. Did you get half a grain of the plague matter, a thousandth, a millionth part of a grain? Was it a large dose that has poisoned your blood, and so speedily has separated the tabernacle and the soul?

The seekers of jungle gold can scarcely tell you the dose required to give them the jungle fever; they have no language to express it. Chemists can not discover, and much less weigh it, and yet chemistry can do much in ascertaining the presence of minute quantities of matter.

Can any one tell the weight of the dose of cholera matter, that was considered powerful and speedy enough in its action, by those who

stood aghast in dismay, to see whole streets and towns decimated by the scourge? People did not sneer at the same dose that came on the wing of the wind, or, more wonderful still, against the wind; and no man could see nor measure it, though terror and desolation and death attended its march.

More familiar still to us are the measles and small-pox that visit us. Shall we try to weigh those quantities that give us these diseases?

What dose of Scarlatina matter does it take to kill a creature? and why should we reject the millionth part of a drop of Belladonna to prevent it or to cure it, especially when we know that Belladonna produces a similar miasma?

And shall we perceive and acknowledge that diseases come to us in such incalculably, inconceivably small doses, and yet laugh and sneer at the possibility of minute doses acting upon this very same body? Why should a little plague matter act on the system sooner than a little arsenic matter? Why should a little Hydrophobia matter act sooner than a little Belladonna matter?

But we would only bid the materialists in medicine, the avoirdupois laugher at any thing under the ounce and the grain, to weigh the magnetism of a magnet, to weigh the galvanism that will slay an ox, and to weigh the lightning that shakes the world.

Man is a creature of such exquisite sensibility to the agency of even physical re-agents, that when the compacted balance of all the parts is disturbed in any way, and idiosyncracy is produced, we find that even the touch of velvet will produce nausea in some persons. Cardinal Henry de Cardonne swooned at the smell of a rose. Scalliger fell into convulsions at the sight of cresses. There is scarcely any product, animal or vegetable, that has not been revolting to some individual. Henry III. of France could not endure a cat. Tycho Brache trembled at the sight of a hare and fox. Erasmus could not taste fish without falling into a fever. Wadislaus, king of Poland, ran away at the sight of apples. Johannes of Queriets, secretary to Francis of France, would fall bleeding if an apple was held near him.

Every one will have met persons who have the peculiarity of an aversion to certain colours, especially to all that is yellow. Young ladies are much inclined to look into a looking glass. Men are to be found who enjoy the reflection of their lovely selves—and who will blame them for it? But we have met persons, even young ladies, who have a positive aversion to a looking glass. If they approach the mirror, a peculiar anxiety overcomes them, as if a lukewarm sickening breath is touching them. Unable to remain a minute quiet before it, the mirror is not only reflecting their image, but it produces a peculiarly painful impression, to some stronger, and to others weaker, and to some only very slightly perceptible.

You will have met persons in travelling who cannot be satisfied unless the window sashes are opened, in spite of all weather. You will have met persons who have the peculiarity of being uncomfortable when sitting between two persons. There are a great many persons who cannot bear to touch copper, brass; others have an aversion to iron and lead. We know at present a patient who as soon as he comes in contact with lead, and only touches it, suffers at once with almost paralytic pains in the legs. There are a multitude of persons who have a dislike to hand-shaking, and who feel a most nauseating sensation when their hand by salutation is kept awhile. Many persons cannot sleep unless they sleep with their head toward the north, and we could cite plenty more of similar circumstances of sensitive subjects.

But now we will go over to the susceptibility of the body to disease.

In health, there are certain natural stimuli, which are essential to the well-being of the individual, like food and drink for the stomach, and light for the eye. Under circumstances of health, these stimuli not only serve the purpose of keeping these functions of the body in operation, but their moderate action is a constant source of pleasure and happiness. So also in health, friction is agreeable to the skin, condiments to the taste, music and conversation to the ear.

But what occurs in the different structures when they become affected with inflammation? How much food or drink will the stomach tolerate when suffering with gastritis? How much cold air can be borne by the lungs when labouring under pneumonia? How much light can be admitted with impunity by an inflamed eye? How exceedingly painful are frictions and stimulating applications to a burnt or otherwise inflamed surface? How intolerable do condiments become to the mouth, music or even common conversation to the ear when the tissues composing these organs are in a state of inflammation?

An individual who has always enjoyed robust health, and whose glandular system is in a sound condition, may swallow repeated doses of calomel without becoming salivated; but if his salivary glands once become irritated from

the effects of mercury or from any other cause their susceptibility becomes so much increased that a single minute dose causes speedy salivation. The susceptibility of these parts to other specific medicinal impressions is also increased in the same ratio.

In mumps, a mental emotion, or the mere sight of food, often excites in the inflamed parotid acute pains. This never occurs in the normal condition of these glands: The same fact prevails in regard to the action of specific medicines, an exceedingly minute quantity being able to produce powerful impressions.

In gastritis, the thousandth part of a grain of tartar emetic, whether taken by the stomach or injected into a vein, will cause severe nausea and vomiting, while in the ordinary viscus it produces no such effect.

In certain diseased conditions of the organism, the perceptive and sensitive faculties acquire a susceptibility to impression which is truly extraordinary. The hearing becomes sometimes so morbidly acute, that a whispered conversation may be distinctly understood from one apartment to another. In many maladies the surface of the body becomes so extremely sensitive, that ordinary impressions whether communicated from without, or arising from internal operation of common medicines, cannot be tolerated. The slightest movement, the gentlest touch, a draught of air, or the smallest change of temperature, are sources of exquisite pain to the morbid tissue.

All this every one knows, and we experience it daily; and there can be still men who cannot comprehend the action of a millionth, a billionth part of a drug that has the power in large doses to produce an analogous state to that of the illness, or, in other words, produces a similar illness, and acts on the diseased organs in a similar way with the disease itself.

Reflecting reader, you may say, "Granting that infinitesimal dose do affect the system, how do they act in disease?" This we shall endeavour to consider in our next number.

HYGIENE REGIMEN,

(Continued.)

DRINK.

It was but water—to the exhausted sense
It seemed to glide the spirit of new life
Down the parched throat, burning with thirst intense,
And more than wine each draught with strength seemed rife;
Bright, sparkling wine ne'er cheered the heart like this,
More sweet than milk, softer than oil's soft flow,
Quenching all longings in a perfect bliss,
And in oblivion drowning every woe.

Wieland's Oberon.

*Eswar nur wasser doch dem halb erstorbenen sinn
Scheint Lebensgeist den Gaum hinab zu fliessen,
Dæucht zeder zug herz ztaerkender als Wein,
And süss wee milch, und sanft wie oohl zu sein
Es hat die kraft zu speisen und zu tränken.
Und alles Leiden in Vergessenheit zu senken.

Wieland's Oberon.

Water.—A healthy person ought to habituate himself to a free use of water, morning noon, and night, with his meals he should drink a sufficient quantity. The water which he takes should be cold; in this latter quality in which it is most palatable, it offers to the stomach a natural and strengthening stimulus for digestion.

It is of the greatest importance to procure this most indispensible of all articles as pure as possible. The purest and the best for drink is undoubtedly rain water, as it is free from all earthy substances. River water next to rain water is preferable to well water. The water obtained from wells frequently contains lime, salts, and other impurities, which renders its constant use unwholesome.

In our town it is also much to be regretted that so little attention is paid by the inhabitants to the situation of their wells—many are so near the cesspools that their water is entirely unfit for use on account of the impurities arising from such oversight.

It is very proper to drink a tumbler full of fresh water every morning when rising. This habit will assist much the regularity of the bowels, is stimulating, and will suppress the want of other stimulating drinks.

Coffee.—This palatable and enticing beverage is in some degree nutritious, and it is made more so by the addition of sugar and cream. On account of its powerful medicinal properties its use is decidedly objectionable to the invalid, and ought to be used; if used at all by the healthy, in great moderation, and very seldom.

Hahnemann drew, in an excellent treatise, the attention of the coffee drinking community to the destructive tendencies which this favorite article causes on the constitution.*

Tea meets with almost the same objections as coffee. We are almost afraid to say anything more against these two articles for fear of raising the whole community of ladies against us. However, if any tea should be

* We shall endeavour to publish this excellent tract in a future number of this journal.

used, let it be black tea—it contains less of the tannin or abstringent principle, which forms the principal ingredient of all kinds of tea. The habit of drinking constant by tea morning, noon, and night, and not even satisfied with that, but in many families in the colony cold tea is almost in constant use, cannot be tolerated, and has revealed to us the cause of many spasmodic diseases of the digestive functions which we have met with so frequently among the female sex. Tea, in fact, is neither nutritious nor fostering to the digestion, though we will give it its due—it is—

"*The cup that cheers, but not inebriates.*"

CHOCOLATE AND COCOA is decidedly preferable to coffee or tea as a daily drink. It is more nutritious, and though it is in some extent an indigestible article, which requires good digestive powers to render it wholesome. It ought to be boiled and skimmed before it is used, even the soluble cocoa which is genenerally sold, and then the most delicate stomach will in time digest it.

MILK is very nutritious. Bread and milk for breakfast, especially during the summer months, forms a good diet for a healthy person. It is not always digestib'e. Country people, with their abundance of exercise, and perhaps less care and exciting pursuits, can eat and drink milk with impunity, while people residing in cities dare not do the same.

After drinking milk no sour article must be drank or eaten, as a fermentation will ensue in the stomach with all the morhific consequences.

Buttermilk is a healthy beverage, used with care.

SPIRITUOUS LIQUORS, wine, brandy, &c., must be considered as medicines, NEVER AS DRINKS to be used for daily consumption. In a medicinal capacity they are beneficial—while in the other way they have proved, we lament to say, the *greatest curse* of mankind.

Though enough has been said on this point, we endeavour to bring before our readers in another column of this number the physiological effects of stimulants.

We advise strictly to adhere to the principle—

Touch not, taste not, handle not.

Dr. Gully, in his work on the Water Cure, observes—

"For a man who has appetite enough to eat a dinner of fish, flesh, foul, and sweets, to add to these stimulants, that of four or five glasses of wine day after day, is one of the most preposterous conventionalities that social extravagance ever invented. And yet to see the *solemn* regularity with which it is done, one might fancy it was an act of superlative wisdom, instead of an absurd and injurious custom. Put it in this way—either the stomach has appetite, and does not require the stimulant of alcohol to make it digest, or it has not appetite, and should not have food put into it to digest. Where is there the necessity of the daily wine-bibbing! Besides, the stomach will only bear a certain amount of stimulation, and if it receives it from the wine, it is unable to receive it from food also; so that the digestion of the latter is materially interfered with by the former, and the appetite for the stimulus of aliment diminished in proportion as that of alcohol is applied. But it is an old tale to repeat the numerous arguments against a foolish custom, for which there is but one argument—that it is a custom. Of one thing I am convinced, that it is less injurious to drink a little of wine once a week and to be sick after it, than to keep up a slow, smouldering irritation of the stomach, by two glasses of the same wine taken with stupid precision every day when the cloth is removed.

"I would not let the opportunity pass of expressing my belief in the infinitely superior wisdom of abstinence from alcoholic liquor under ordinary circumstances of health and disease:—they are, strictly speaking, medicinal means of ready application, and, as such, may be wisely employed in time and place. Yet there are men silly enough not only to take a nauseous pill of drugs *before* dinner, but this more pleasant, but equally deleterious, draught after dinner.

"Strange infatuation."

Dr. Pereira, an eminent writer on dietetics, observes concerning wine, that "in a state of perfect health its use can be in no way beneficial; but, on the contrary, its habitual employment is calculated to prove injurious, by exhausting the vital powers, and inducing disease. The actual amount of injury which it may inflict, will of course vary with the quantity and quality of the wine taken, and according to the greater or less predisposition to disease which may exist in the system." Dr. Christison makes a similar remark. "Wine," says he, "is an unnecessary article of diet for all who are healthy, robust, and engaged in an active occupation, and most hurtful where the occupation is sedentary, and the mind much exerted."

Dr. Andrew Combe gives a more lengthened and guarded testimony, but substantially to the same import. "In mature age, when digestion is good, and the system in full vigour, if the mode of life be not too exhausting, the nervous functions and general circulation are in their best condition, and require no stimulus for their support. The bodily energy is then easily sustained by nutritious food and a regular regimen, and consequently artificial excitement only increases the natural strength. Where, however, the system has been long accustomed to the use of wine, it will, in general, be better to leave it off gradually

than to make a sudden change. In old age, when the powers of life begin to fail, moderate stimulus may be used with evident advantage. If it be said that this doctrine amounts to a virtual prohibition of wine and stimulant liquors, I admit at once that, where the whole animal functions go on healthfully and energetically without them, their use is, in my opinion, adverse to the continuation of health. As a support to the system, in cases which require it, wine is in general far preferable to spirits of any description The former, when seasonably used, communicates a more healthy and permanent tone to the frame; while spirits imparts a strong and unnatural stimulus, which is sooner or later followed by collapse and debility; and hence the incessant craving for more when the system has been accustomed to them. Ardent spirits, therefore, ought to be used only as a medical remedy. At present, however, this is so far from being the case, that they are resorted to on all occasions, afflictive and convivial, as if they were a specific against every evil. Among the poor especially, whiskey or gin is considered a sovereign remedy for every disease. Even to infants it is administered with a recklessness which savour strongly of barbarism; and the consequences are, as might be expected, deplorable. Among the higher classes, too, brandy and strong stimuli are in more frequent use than they ought to be; and medical men should be on their guard against directly or indirectly encouraging in their patients a practice so utterly destructive to both physical and moral happiness; for, in some instances, it is to be feared that the stimulant, bitters and antispasmodics, so generally had recourse to in indigestion and nervous diseases, have had an unsuspected share in the formation of a habit of intemperance."*

We may conclude this department of our subject with the following graphic remarks on drinking to allay thirst, addressed by a medical writer to a near relative:—"When you are excessively thirsty, and when you are in the act of quenching your thirst with a draught of cold water (which I shrewdly suspect is but seldom,) tell me, how do you know when you have drunk enough? One token by which you know this, is the cessation of thirst; and this of itself should be sufficient; and, in truth, so it is when you drink *water*, I dare say. But no sooner has your thirst been quenched, than behold in an instant all its sweetness, all its deliciousness, has vanished! In a moment how insipid it has become! It is now distasteful to the palate, positively disagreeable; it has lost its relish. To him, then, who requires drink, water is delicious; for him who does not require drink, water has not only no relish, but impresses the palate disagreeably by its very insipidity. Carry this a step further. To a man labouring under the very last degree of thirst, even foul ditch-water would be a delicious draught; but this thirst having been quenched, he would turn from it with disgust. In this instance of water-drinking, then, it is clear that the relish depends not on any flavour residing in the water, but on a certain condition of the body. If, therefore, we only took drink when drink was required, pure water would be sufficiently delicious; but we seek to give to our drinks certain exciting and racy flavours, as a substitute for that relish which should of right reside in ourselves; and we do this in order to enable ourselves to drink when drink is not required. It is absurd, therefore, to say that you cannot drink water, because you do not like it for this only proves that you do not want it; since the relish with which you enjoy drink depends upon the fact of your requiring drink, and not at all upon the nature of drink itself."*

* Physiology of Digestion.

* Life, Health, and Disease, by Edward Johnson, M.D. London, 1843.

SUGGESTIONS.

1. Let five or six hours elapse between the three meals of the day; and let the last be a scanty one. Two hours and a half at least should elapse between the evening meal and bed time.

2. Eat slowly, and chew your food well; otherwise you leave the stomach to do the duty of the teeth as well as its own, besides failing to mix a sufficient quantity of saliva with your food, which plays an important part in digestion.

3. After eating let as little excitement as may proceed from the brain and spinal cord to the stomach, as it may interfere with digestion. Therefore remain seated, if in the air the better; or if you move, let it be slowly. For the same reason avoid all subjects which are a strain on the mind. Take the thoughts of others in books of easy reading, rather than exert your own.

4. Be contented and cheerful over your meal; laughter is one of the greatest helps to digestion; exciting it at table by jesters and buffoons, a custom prevailing among our forefathers. was founded on true medical principles.

MATERIA MEDICA.

THE METHOD OF INVESTIGATING THE CONDITION OF A PATIENT, OF DISTINGUISHING BETWEEN A STATE OF HEALTH AND DISEASE, AND OF DETERMINING THE PECULIAR NATURE OF DISEASE.

It is evidently necessary for a person to form a correct idea of the disease for appropriate treatment. It is therefore our intention to give a few simple regulations on the subject, so as to enable unprofessional persons, with a little care and attention, easily to come to a clear and positive resolution.

First—The general investigation of the Patient; and second, the particular investigation of the Disease.

The General Investigation of the Patient should comprise a scrutinizing enquiry into the particular constitution of the individual: the temperament—the antecedents of the patient's family, as of general health, habits, &c., of the parents—the sex, and the relative state of secretions especially—the age of the patient, and the circumstances which qualify this condition, individual or peculiar—conditions, impressions, or habits peculiar to the patient—the weak or particularly susceptible part, and what if any be the particular affections to which the patient has been subject—the general habits, occupation and method of living, diet, &c.—the relations between the climate and the individual, or any transitions of climate to which the patient may have been exposed.

The Constitution may be divided into the following varieties, which may be given as the principal divisions used to modify morbid manifestations.

A Plethoric (sanguine) Constitution—a full habit of body—the characteristics of which are, redundancy of animation and vital energy in health, with a general predominant activity in the circulative system; the complexion being florid and glowing; of a stout and strong frame, with active limbs, the spirits buoyant, the muscles elastic, and an abundant generation of natural warmth, full and strong pulse, which is naturally susceptible to inflammatory influences, and to local, organic, or general congestions, suffusions, or emissions of blood.

A Full Constitution, or one opposed or the contrary of the foregoing; which cannot bear any exertion without experiencing fatigue, when sudden or rapid motion easily exhausts the breath, and where there is a deficiency in the generation of heat, and the action of the functions generally slow, and easily impeded or disturbed by being in the least over-exerted; the muscles are soon tired and incapable of action; the secretions varying from excess to deficiency or suppression, whilst there be either an over acuteness or insusceptibility of the organs to external circumstances. The pulse being consequently feeble, soft, and yielding, and the patient naturally predisposed or subject to diseases, which are marked by torpidity and utter inaction of the functions, or excessive relaxation.

A Bilious Constitution; characterised by a dark somewhat turgid skin, or even by superabundant yellowness of the skin, and especially by the acuteness with which the liver sympathises in and becomes affected by every external or internal contingency, with predisposition to derangements affecting the digestive functions and the stomach generally, and to irregularity of such functions. as also to dark-coloured urine, costiveness, and piles. The pulse is apt to be wiry.

An Apoplectic Constitution, marked by the short, thick-set, or full frame, with large head, which appears to be buried between the shoulders, with a short and thick neck; pulse rather slower and thicker than in the plethoric habit, and the patient being predisposed to sudden flushes of blood to the brain.

A Nervous Constitution; in which there is a predominant excitability of body, of mind; absence of fixedness of ideas, habits, and inclinations &c.; irritability and extreme sensitiveness and inequalities of temper; the pulse being accordingly variable, easily subject to exceeding acceleration, but often subsiding in sedate moments to a movement slower than ordinary. Such persons are subject to various affections of very difficult distinction and classification, which come under the head of nervous diseases, particularly such as are aggravated by every slight touch, or by approximation, but which are relieved by pressure. The nervous habit is frequently met in connection with the bilious)

A Dry or Wiry Constitution (frequently combined with the bilious or nervous) is characterized by swarthy complexion, sharp deep-set features, searching glance, persistently arid condition of the skin; firm, hard, wiry, condition of the muscular and tendinous fibræ; deficiency of flesh and angular frame; generally also rapid motion and quick perception; the urine is dark, the motions are habitually hard and scanty; the secretions and transpirations are usually deficient, and the pulse is generally distinct and wiry, but commonly also quicker than that of the nervous habit when unexcited. The patient is subject to inflammatory affections, to which

the intestines are especially predisposed, as also to diseases generally, which occur with superabundant animal power.

A Lax, Lymphatic, or Mucous Constitution.—Although those three are capable of very nice distinctions: they are, however, sufficiently analogous to be united in a work of this kind. They are opposed or contrary to the foregoing. The complexion is generally fair, the flesh apparently full, but soft, flaccid, and puffy; the skin pallid, the frame rounded, the muscular and tendinous fibre unstrung, yielding, and relaxed, sensations of chilliness prevail, and the individual is usually more sensitive to cold than to heat; the natural generation of heat is deficient, the circulation sluggish, the pulse being slow (sometimes rather full, but always soft.) The patient is subject to the transmutation of almost every disease into a sluggish, persistent, or chronic form, the crisis and resolution being in general imperfect—to superabundant secretions or accumulations of phlegm—to catarrhal affections—to abcesses—to excessive discharges of phlegm, &c.—to the accumulation of water (by decomposition or imperfect composition of the blood) about particular organs, or throughout the organs, generally as the immediate consequence of inflammation—and sometimes to the sudden suppression of discharges.

The Catarrhal or Rheumatic Constitution; closely analogous to the above, but having one very distinctive feature in the susceptibility of the external surface; characterised especially by want of sufficient activity and nervous tension and vitality in the skin, which therefore is easily affected by external circumstances—effects transpiration very imperfectly and defectively, and is apt by its being susceptible to the sudden suppression or repercussion of such transpiration to reconvey the morbid humours, which have been expelled by internal organs, upon these organs themselves, and thereby to generate diseases of the character indicated by the nomenclature which we have selected. A very decided feature of this habit of body consists of extreme susceptibility to derangement of digestion, which, if inherited, may be considered as the predisposing cause to such tendencies.

A Constitution in which the Skin is especially liable to become Diseased—Psoric—(more distinctly capable of individual classification than the scrofulous habit, but yet a mere modification of the latter); distinguishable by the predominance, recurrence, or continuance of irregular and unhealthy secretions of the skin, and irregular action of the glands associated with it; eruptions of various characters; ulcerative sores; general foulness, which seem to appear as the result of every affection of whatever kind, and either to accompany or follow every derangement.

The Consumptive Constitution (in the majority of instances again a modification of the scrofulous habit, but more subject to appropriate classification); identified in general by very clear, transparent skin, bright flush spot on the cheeks, especially on the left cheek, flatness of the chest, and hollowness of the breast-bone; slender, attenuated, lengthened, fragile frame; elongation and spareness of the neck, prominent protrusion of the shoulder blades, sudden and rapid growth, prevalence of heat of the hands after eating; irritability of the circulative system, and consequently a pulse characterised by smallness and quickness. The patient is particularly susceptible to complications affecting the lungs, resulting from every inflammatory or irritative process (which is also very frequent, and readily provoked); to want of breath, and complete exhaustion after every unusual degree of exertion, especially after rapid motion, and often even in consequence of mere mental excitement or momentary irritability; to inflammatory affections of the lungs and adjacent membranes, and expectoration of blood, which will ever be liable to result in decay of those organs.

Secondly.

Temperaments and their varieties.

The temperaments are subject to an infinity of individual peculiarities, which might constitute separate divisions, but which will be more readily apprehended by the unprofessional reader in his investigations into individual characteristics. We will therefore confine the divisions of temperaments into the following distinctions, which are again frequently compounded, and which should be held to modify the relations of morbid manifestations.

A Sanguine Temperament (connected generally with a Pahletorio Constitution, which is characterised by habitual animation and buoyancy of spirits, gaiety, good humour, &c.; the mind and body are alike quickly stimulated into excessive action, but every affection or disturbance is usually of as rapid a course, of as brief duration, as it is severe whilst it lasts. The bodily health is usually good and strong, and slow or lasting diseases are of rare occurrence; but the majority of affections (which have a predisposition to assume a violent and inflammatory type) are

exceedingly severe when they do occur, and run a very rapid course.

A Choleric Temperament (usually associated with the bilious constitution), characterised by the reaction occasioned by an irritation, or stimulus, or impulse, and particularly by its severe implication of the biliary apparatus, which with increased and altered secretion of bile, reacts upon the moral and mental faculties, and has a tendency to engender a liability to provocation of ill-humour, and even vengefulness and malignity, or to rancour and acrimony of temper, upon the revival of causes of excitement. The complexion is usually swarthy, with a yellowish tinge; the muscular and tendinous fibre hard, wiry, and strong; the hair black, and the features acute or deep-set. The patient is subject to bilious derangements, and to bilious complications with every derangement, not uncommonly provoked by the violent fits of excitement to which he is constitutionally subject.

The Melancholy Temperament is identified by the slow, meditative disposition; the gloomy, retiring, solitary, and hypochondriacal temper; the tacit, latent, and unobservable progress of affections produced by external impressions, but silently harboured. Every impression is deep and lasting, and broods upon the mind and body; but the patient is not subject to violent impulses, nor very susceptible to sudden impressions, the organs being none the less alive to such impressions: the sensibility is evidently blunted or subjected to the reflective powers. The body is alike slowly but progressively affected by external circumstances. The patient is subject to diseases affecting the intestinal apparatus, especially those which assume a chronic and continuous character.

A Phlegmatic Temperament (which is usually associated with the feeble and lax, or lymphatic constitution) is distinguishable by the tardy operation of all functions, mental as well as bodily; by the slowness with which irritation or stimulation is produced, and by the no less remarkable slowness, as by the inadequacy of the reactionary powers The predispositions are to be gathered from the remarks on the feeble, and on the lax or lymphatic constitutions, above.

To be continued.

LIST OF MEDICINES ADAPTED TO PARTICULAR TEMPERAMENTS.

For the Lymphatic Temperament.—Mercurius, sulphur. calcarea, pulsatilla, china, arsenicum, acidum nit, belladonna, hyoscyamus, phosphorus, helleborus, dulcamara, sepia, antimonium c., lycopodium, carbo vegetabilis, arnica, conium and silicia.

For the Sanguine Temperament.—Aconitum, arnica, belladonna, calcarea, hepars., mercurius, chamomilla, nux vomica, bryonia, lachesis, phosphorus, acidum nitr., arsenicum, cocculus.

For the Bilious Temperament.—Aconitum, bryonia, nux vomica, chamomilla, cocculus, arsenicum, arnica, china, sulphur, and platina.

For the Melancholic Temperament.—Nux vom, lachesis, sulphur, aurum, staphysagria, veratrum, china, conium, moschus, natrum m., phosphorus, stannum, acidum nitr., platina, arsenicum, bryonia, silicia, pulsatilla, and sepia.

For the Nervous Temperament.—Aconitum, coffea, bryonia, chamonulla, nux vom., sepia, platina, lachesis, acidum nitr.. cocculus, arsenicum, china, zincum, cuprum, ignatia and phosphorus.

As we frequently meet with mixed forms of temperament, such as a combination of the sanguine and the lymphatic, the nervous and lymphatic, and the nervous and bilious—forming the sanguine and lymphatic, the nervous and lymphatic, the nervous-sanguine and the nervous-bilious temperaments, &c.—the remedies which correspond to the two varieties which form a compound, one ought to be selected when possible, or that which corresponds best to the more prominent development of temperaments, when a medicament cannot be found which is equally well adapted to the two different temperaments forming the mixed variety. It must, of course, be guided by the entire morbid feature in making a selection from amongst the medicaments, which are more applicable to particular temperaments.

MATERIA MEDICA—Continued.

(*Condensed.*)

Characteristic, Clinical, and Pathogenetic effects and indications of the Homœopathic Medicines.

NUX VOMICA.

Nux V.—Nux Vomica, Strychnos nux vomica—The Nux grows in the East Indies, on the Island of Ceylon, on the coast of Coromandel, Malabar, &c. The tree is of a moderate size, with numerous strong branches, covered with a smooth, dark-grey bark. The young branches are long, flexible, very

smooth, dark green, and furnished with oval, roundish centre, smooth and shining leaves, having three or four ribs, and placed opposite to each other on short stalks; the flowers are small, white, funnel-shaped, and disposed in terminal corymbs; the fruit is a round berry, as large as an orange, covered with a smooth, yellow, or orange coloured, hard, fragile rind, and containing numerous seeds imbedded in a juicy pulp; the seeds are flat, circular, about two-thirds of an inch in diameter, and from one-fourth to one-half an inch in thickness, generally somewhat carved, with a depression on one side, and a corresponding prominence on the other; they are thickly covered with fine, silky, shining, ash-coloured, or yellowish-grey hairs, attached to a thin, fragile coating, which closely invests the interior nucleus or kernel; this is very hard, horny, usually whitish, and semi-transparent, sometimes dark-coloured, and opaque, of very difficult pulverization; the nut is destitute of odour, but has an acrid very bitter taste, which is much stronger in the kernel than in the investing membrane.

Antidotes: Camph., Coff., Cocc., Cham., Ign., Puls., Vinum. It is used as antidote against Ambr., Ars., Calc., Cham., Chin., Cocc., Coff., Colch., Cupr., Dig., Graph., Lach., Petr., Phos., Stram., Sulp., Tabac. Potencies usually employed 3, 12, 24, 30.

CLINICAL REMARKS.*—The pathogenetic properties of this medicament indicates its exhibition in disorders of the following character, viz., sufferings from the abuse of coffee, wine, or other spirituous drinks or narcotic drugs; bad effects of a chill, a fit of passion, excessive study, or prolonged watching, or of a sedentary life; affections principally of a lively, choleric, or sanguine temperament, with black eyes and hair, pale or yellowish, or high coloured complexion, bilious, dry, and meagre or plethoric and strong, or lymphatic, feeble, and exhausted constitutions, or nervous constitution, with tendency to hæmorrhoids, hypochondriasis, hysteria, and melancholy. Periodical and intermittent affections. Arthritic precursors and metastases. Sanguineous congestions in the head, chest, or abdomen. Physical and nervous weakness by debilitating losses; syncope and hysterical or hypochondrical weakness; atrophy, falling away of scrofulous children; muscular weakness and difficulty in learning to walk in young children. Affections of the glands and lymphatic vessels; attacks of convulsions, epilepsy, tetanus, and St. Vitus' dance; paralysis, chiefly of the lower extremities, chilblains; miliary eruptions; affections in consequence of catarrhal cough, &c.; measles; inflammatory fevers, with gastric, mucous, or bilious affections; mental alienation of drunkards; moral affections from excessive study, or caused by mortification, or a fit of passion; mania; hypochondriacal, and hysterical melancholy; cerebral congestion with giddiness; sanguinous apoplexy; catarrhal, congestive, nervous, or hysterical headache; megrim; headache from the abuse of coffee or spirituous drinks, from excessive study, or from rough and cloudy weather; catarrhal and scrofulous opthalmia; hæmorrhage, discharge from the eyes; coryza in the inflammatory period; inflammatory earache, rheumatic face and toothache, with swelling of the face; difficult dentition of children, with fever and constipation; stomacace; scarlatina, sore throat, catarrhal, pharyngeal uvula, and tonsillary augina; gastralgia; gastritis; and bilious affections; dyspepsia, even with vomiting of food; vomiting of drunkards and pregnant women; hepatitis; engorgement and induration of the liver and spleen, even from the abuse of cinchona; abdominal obstruction; abdominal congestion; spasmodic, flatulent, and hæmorrhoidal colic: incarcerated hernia; peritonites: obstinate constipation, principally caused by a sedentary life, or by abuse of coffee; blind and bleeding hæmorrhoids; spasmodic ischuria and strangury, or when caused by gravel; catarrh of the bladder; menstrual colic, with premature catamenia; suppression of the lochia; levcorrhœa; prolapsus uteri et vaginæ; headache, toothache, nausea, vomiting, colic, constipation, and other sufferings of pregnant women; labour pains or other violent cutting pains; abortion; puerperal peritonitis; excoriation of the breasts, sore eyes, nasal catarrh, hernia, constipation, convulsions, and other sufferings of infants; influenza, convulsive cough, bronchitis; spasmodic, flatulent, and congestive asthma; lumbago, hip gout, arthritic gonites, &c.

* See Note, page 10, vol. 1, No. 1.

THE PRINCIPAL PATHOGENETIC EFFECTS OR SYMPTOMS PRODUCED BY THIS MEDICINE ON THE HEALTHY FRAME.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS.—Shooting, shaking pains, or jerking, tearing, and drawing pains, with sensation of torpor, and of paralytic weakness in the parts affected. Pains in the joints and limbs, as if they had been bruised, chiefly while in bed, in the morning, and during or after movement. Tension and rigidity, numbness and torpor, heaviness,

lassitude, and paralysis of the limbs. Attacks of convulsions, cramps, tetanus, lock-jaw, and other spasms, sometimes with cries, throwing back of the head, trembling of the limbs. Attack of uneasiness, principally after dinner in the evening, or at night, sometimes with nausea, which ascends from the pit of the stomach; anxiety, weakness, and trembling of the limbs, transient heat and paleness of the face, tinkling in the ears, pains in the stomach, fourmillement (tingling) in the feet and hands, and necessity to lie down; fainting fits after the last exertion, principally after walking in the open air, and sometimes with vertigo; stunning, sparkling blackness before the eyes, and ebullition of blood; great lassitude and fatigue even in the morning, and great exhaustion after the shortest walk, in the open air! rapid and general prostration of strength; excitability of the whole nervous system, with too great sensitiveness of all the organs; repugnance to the open air, with tendency to catch cold; heaviness of the body, indolence, and dread of movement, with great desire to remain lying down, or sitting, positions in which all the pains are mitigated. Coffee, wine, tobacco smoke, meditation, and watching, as well as windy weather, provoke and aggravate the sufferings. The patient generally feels worse on rising in the morning, or towards night or nine o'clock in the evening, as well as after dinner, and many sufferings recur regularly at one or other of these periods; emaciation of the body.

Skin.—Yellow colour of the skin; cold and bluish skin during the shiverings; pricking and burning itching in the morning or evening, when undressing, and also at night; sensitiveness and pain as of excoriation, over the whole skin, with sensation of torpor; furunculi (bluish spots) like bruises; miliary and pimpled eruptions, with burning itching.

Sleep.—Great disposition to sleep, principally when rising in the morning, or after dinner, or early in the evening, and often with sleeplessness at night. Sleep too short, with difficulty in going to sleep again, before midnight, and inability to remain in bed early of a morning. Great flow of ideas of bed in the evening, which drive away sleep till morning. Light nocturnal sleep, with frequent waking. During sleep, frequent starts with fright, groans, lamentations, much talking and weeping. Continual, fantastic, and anxious or voluptuous dreams full of cruelties and horrors. On waking in the morning pain in the limbs as if they were bruised, great lassitude, with necessity to remain lying down, fits of stretching and convulsive yawning. Nightmare.

Fever.—Shivering and coldness, principally at night or in the evening, sometimes in the morning, or in the open air, or on the least movement, even in hot weather; also after drinking, principally in the back and extremities. During the shiverings, skin, hands, feet, face, and nails, are cold and bluish; or pain, congestion of blood, and heat in the head, with redness and heat of the face, or of one cheek; heat principally at night, sometimes only in the head or face, with redness of the cheeks, with partial coldness or shuddering in the other parts of the body. During the heat, giddiness, headache, shivering on making the least motion, or becoming in the slightest way recovered, thirst. Febrile attacks, mostly in the morning and evening, or at night, composed for the most part of shivering, with partial heat, with continued thirst for beer; sometimes before the shivering, type, quotidian or tertian. Febrile attacks, with congestion and pains in the head and gastrico-mucous, or bilious sufferings. Pulse full and frequent. Profuse sweat, sometimes of a sour or mouldy odour, or cold and clammy, &c.

Moral Symptoms. — Hypochondriachal, peevish, morose, thoughtful and sorrowful humour, with inclination to weep without being able to do so. Melancholy with great uneasiness respecting the health, eagerness to speak of the disease, despair of cure, and fear of approaching death. Anguish, anxiety, and excessive uneasiness. The fits of anguish take place mostly on lying down in the evening, or after midnight, sometimes accompanied with palpitation of the heart, heat and sweat, nausea and vomiting. Moral excitability and extreme sensibilities of all the organs, extraordinary readiness to take fright. Incontrolable irritability, lamentations, complaints, and cries. Timidity, mistrust, suspicion, wavering and indecision. Inclination to weep, disposition to be angry. Ennui, with dislike to and unfitness for bodily or mental labour. Incapacity for meditation, tendency to misapply words when speaking, &c.

Head.—Head bewildered and confused, with cloudiness as after a debauch, principally in the open air. Intoxication, stupor, and dizziness. Vertigo, giddiness, with sensation of revolving and of wavering of the brain, principally during or after a meal, or on sneezing, coughing, stooping, or on rising up again, in the morning or in the evening, when lying on the back, often with danger of falling, staggering, fainting, congestion of blood to the head, with humming in the ears.

Heaviness, pressure, and sensation of expansion in the head as if the forehead would burst, principally above the eyes. Pain as from a bruise in the brain. Tearing, drawing, and jerking pains in the head, sometimes shootings, or blows and pulsative pains, or digging, and sensation as if a nail were driven into the brain, or tension and squeezing. The headaches are often deeply seated in the brain or in the occiput, or on one side only, or in forehead over the eyes, and at the root of the nose. Aggravated by meditation, wine, coffee, rough and hot weather, walking, sleeping, and moving the head.

Eyes.—Pressive and tensive pains in the eyes. Tearing, burning, smarting, and sensation of dryness, with itching and tickling, as from salt. Eyes inflamed, with redness and swelling of the sclerotica, or of the conjunctiva. Yellow colour of the sclerotica, and sanguinous discharge from the eyes. Cantharid, and full of humour, with nocturnal agglutination. Pupils dilated or contracted. Swelling and redness of the eyelids. Excessive sensitiveness of the eyes to the light of day, &c.

Ears.—Squeezing in the ear, principally when chewing and clenching the jaws. Acute and painful blows and shooting in the ears. Buzzing and tinkling in the ears. Swelling of the parotids.

Nose.—Obstruction of the nose, mostly of one side only, with itching in the nostrils, and discharge of mucus, stoppage in the head, and heaviness, with dry coryza, and stoppage of the nostrils. Fluent coryza by day or in the morning. Bleeding of the nose. Great acuteness of smell. Odour before the nose like burning sulphur or decayed cheese.

Face.—Pale and yellowish and earthy. Heat and redness of the face or of one cheek. Tearing and drawing pains in the face. Swelling of the face. Scabs and ulceration on the red part of the lips and corners of the mouth. Spasmodic clenching of the jaws. Shooting in the submaxillary glands when swallowing.

Teeth.—Pains as of excoriation or jerking, drawing and shooting, or boring in the teeth and in the jaws, or only in carious teeth, and in the jaws, principally at night, or in the morning on waking, or after meals, or from contact with the open air, often extending into the head, ears: swelling and soreness of the gums, red and hot spots on the cheek and neck. Drinks and hot soups as well as cold water renew and aggravate the pain. Putrid and painful swelling of the gums, sometimes with pulsation, pulling and ready bleeding.

Mouth.—Fetid and cadaverous smell in the morning. Great dryness, principally in the fore part of a day, and when fasting in the morning. Accumulation of yellowish mucus in the mouth. Inflammatory swelling of the palate.

Accumulation of water in the mouth. Tongue covered with a white thick coating, or dry and cracked. Great heaviness of the tongue, with difficulty of speech. Stuttering.

Throat.—Scraping and pain as from excoriation, in the throat, principally when swallowing, and when breathing the fresh-air. Pain during empty degluition, as if there were a tumour, or a plug in the throat, or as if the pharynx were contracted. Swelling of the uvula, with pressive and shooting pains.

Appetite. Insipidity of food. Want of appetite, and dislike to food. Thirst, sometimes with dislike to all drinks. Craving for brandy. During a meal heat in the head. After a meal, risings and regurgations, nausea, inclination to vomit, and vomiting of food; pressure and cramp-like pains in the stomach; pressive inflation in the epigastrium, colic, pyrosis, head bewildered, and painful uneasiness and hypochondriacal humour; vertigo, with heat and redness of the cheeks, fatigue, and drowsiness; drinks oppressive to the stomach, and often cause nausea, with inclination to vomit; rye-bread and acids equally occasion sufferings, whilst the fattest food is sometimes taken with impunity.

Stomach.—Frequent and often bitter and acid risings and regurgations, and violent hiccough. Pyroses, or hot pain in the epigastrium, with uprisings of water, after having partaken of acids or fat food; continual nausea and inclination to vomit, principally in the morning, or after eating or drinking; waterbrash, retching, and violent vomiting of mucous and sour matter; regurgitation, and vomiting of blood; pressure on the stomach and epigastium, as by a stone; or cramp-like and contractive gnawing pains; pain, as from a bruise, pulsative and burning, and distressing pains in the stomach; painful sensitiveness in the pit of the stomach to the least pressure; great uneasiness in the precordial region, as if the heart would burst.

Abdominal Region.—Contractive pain in the hypochondria; painful sensitiveness of the hepatic region to the slightest touch; aching, tension, fulness, and distension of the abdomen; colic, with cramp-like, contractive, and compressive pains; or cuttings and shootings, principally after a meal, or after partaking of coffee, in the morning, and often inclination to vomit; eructations, heat of the face, lassitude, and drowsiness; sensation of heaviness, and swelling in the abdomen; heat and burn-

ing, or sensation of excoriation, as if the parts were raw, or pain, as from a bruise of the abdomen; congestion of blood, and ebullition in the abdomen; movements in the abdomen, as from something alive, and commotion of the intestines when walking; flatulent colic, sometimes in the morning, but principally after eating or drinking, and often with pressive pains, as if caused by stones; great flatulency, which is incarcerated in the hypochondria, or mounts towards the chest; frequent borborygmi, and grumbling in the abdomen; pressure on the anus, the perinæum, and urinary organs; sacral pains; distension of the abdomen; anxiety, fatigue, and necessity to lie down; pains as from a bruise in the integuments of the abdomen, with painful sensitiveness to the touch; sensation of weakness in the inguinal ring, as if a hernia were about to protrude.

Fæces.—Frequent, but ineffectual and anxious efforts to evacuate, a sensation as if the anus were contracted and closed. Obstinate constipation, often as from inactivity or obstruction of the intestines, with hard and difficult fæces, of too large a size. Incomplete evacuations, with colic, and sensation of constriction in the rectum, sometimes alternating with aqueous evacuations, or mucous, and sanguinous, with cuttings, colic, and pains in the loins and tenesmus, burning in the rectum and anus. Discharge of slimy matter, and of sanguinous mucous, or of pure blood. Hæmorrhoids, piles, with excoriating shooting and burning pains and pressure in anus and rectum, principally during meditation and intellectual labour; with itching and tickling as from ascarides. Discharge of ascarides.

Urine.—Abortive inclination to urinate, with pressure in the urinary organs, troublesome pains in the neck of the bladder, painful emission of thick urine, frequent emission of pale watery urine, with dischare of mucous; burning pain in the neck of the bladder when making water.

Menstruation.—The menstrual discharge is excessive, of too long duration, and is usually attended with general derangement of digestion. Nausea and sickness in the morning, with drawing and cramplike or bearing down pains; prolapsus vaginæ Estasis erotica, on the slightest excitation, &c.

Larynx.—Catarrhal hoarseness and painful roughness of the larynx and chest, principally in the morning; accumulation of tenacious mucous, which it is impossible to detain; headache, heat, and redness of the face, and constipation; dry spasmodic cough excited by a sensation of tickling or scraping in the throat; sensation of constriction in the gullet. When coughing, shooting and excoriating pains in the larynx. The cough is worse of morning, and at night is excited by movement.

Chest.—Difficult respiration, asthmatic respiration, and oppression of the chest, principally at night and morning, also in the evening when laying down, as well as when going up an ascent, or when walking, or after dinner, often with choking, anxiety, pressure in the epigastrium, quick pulse and sweat. During the attacks of asthma, all tight clothing round the hypochrondria is unsupportable. Slow and wheezing respiration; tensive pressure in the chest, as from a weight, at night and in the open air; shootings in the chests and sides, augmented by movement; palpitation of the heart, &c.

Trunk.—Pains as from a bruise in the back and loins, with sensation of weakness; sacral pains at night; convulsions in the back, with throwing back of the head; shooting and constrictive pains between the shoulder blades; swelling as from a bruise; rigidity and sensation of heaviness in the nape of the neck; swelling of the muscles of the back, with pains as though they were too short.

Arms.—Rheumatic pains, with sensation of weakness in the shoulders and arms. Pulling in the arms, with sensation of torpor and immobility, principally at night. Sluggish heaviness, weariness, feebleness, and paralysis, with insensibility of the arms, swellings of the muscles of the fore arms, with burning pain; numbness and torpor in the morning; wrenching pain in the wrists; paralytic weakness of the hands; tendency of the hands and fingers to be benumbed; swelling of the veins in the arms and hands; cramp-like contraction of the arms and fingers, with pain in the tendons; flat and painful swelling of the thumb, which becomes an abscess. Redness and burning itching in the fingers, as with chilblains.

Legs.—Shooting wrenching pain and jerking in the cosofemoral joints. Sharp and shooting pains in the thighs, with torpor and paralytic weakness, aggravated by movement. Pain in the thighs as though they were broken; great heaviness, tottering, and weakness of the legs, and yie.ding of the knees, and inability to walk or stand; rigidity and extension in the hams, as if the tendons were too short, principally on rising from a seat; tendency of the legs to become numb; cramps and tensive pains in the calves of the legs, feet, and toes; facility of dislocation of the instep; swelling of the knees and feet; burning

hing in the toes, as from chilblains.

itc

PULSATILLA.

Puls —Anemone pratensis ; meadow-anemone, wind flower. This perennial plant grows in sandy pasture grounds, on hills and sunny declivities, in Germany, France, Sweden, Russia, and Turkey. Root ligneous, deep, spindle-shaped, thick ; stem, simple, erect, rounded, from three to five inches high ; the leaves which are but imperfectly developed before the period of flowering, are radical, petiolate, bipannatifid ; at the top of the shaft is the bell-shaped, black-violet brown flower, with the follicles bent at the point, the flower hands slightly over during the flowering period. The involucre of the flower is composed of three leaflets, with a number of linear lancet-shaped indentations which first are close under the flower, but afterwards a little removed from it in consequence of the pedicles growing longer ; the whole plant is covered with many white, soft, silky hairs, and has a woolly and soft appearance. It is inodorous, but when squeezed, gives out a pungent vapour, which frequently draws tears to the eyes.

It must not be confounded with the common pulsatilla. The plant grows on dry and sterile land, and flowers only in the spring ; whereas the black coloured pulsatilla flowers a second time in August and September. The pulsatilla nigricans is more hairy than the common pulsatilla, has a much more shaggy shaft, and is also distinguished from it by the flower, which is hanging, almost twice as small as the common pulsatilla, much darker, with petals beat back at the top, whereas the petals of the common pulsatilla are straight.

We gather the flowering plant, without the root, and prepare from it a tincture of light greenish brown colour, and a burning taste.

Antidotes—Vinegar, camphor, coffee, nux. vom., ignatia.

Pulsatilla is used as an antidote to Agar., ambr. arg. bell. cham. chin. colch. fer. ign. kal. lach. led. lyc. merc. nitr -ac. n -vom. n.-mos. petr. plat. rhus. sabad. sep. sulp. sulp. ac. tart. thuy. zinc.

Clinical Remarks.*

The pathogenetic properties of this medicament indicate its efficacy in cases of the following kinds, viz: Affections principally of females, or of persons of a mild disposition, inclined to gaiety, and readily moved to laughter or tears, with a mild countenance, a phlegmatic temperament, inclined to melancholy, lymphatic constitution, with pale complexion, blue eyes, and light hair, disposition to colds in the head, or to other mucous discharges, &c. Bad consequences of the abuse of sulphur waters, of mercury, cinchona, chamomilla, or from the fat of pork, or from wine; sufferings brought on by fright, vexation, or a chill ; rheumatic and arthritic affections with swelling ; spasmodic affections ; fits of epilepsy and of syncope, caused by suppressed catamenia ; passive congestions, with enlargement of the veins ; chicken pox ; aneurysm, dilation of vessels ; mucous discharges; atrophy, falling off of children ; jaundice; chlorosis, green sickness ; erysipelatous inflammations; morbilli, measles, and bad effect of a repurcussion of that disease ; eruptions caused by fat of pork ; suppurations ; inflamed or putrid ulcers ; effect of contusions, falls, blows ; inflammatory fevers, mucous or bilious affections ; intermittent fevers, including those caused by the abuse of cinchona, or sulphate of quinine ; hectic fever ; mania, melancholy, hysteria, and other moral affections caused by the suppression of the catemania ; cerebral congestion, headache caused by the abuse of mercury, or indigestion ; megrim; sore eyes, with copious secretion of mucous; sore eyes caused by suppressed gonorrhœa ; inflammatory and purulent earache ; hardness of hearing, even when caused by a chill, or from repurcussion of the measle rash ; running of the nose ; acute and chronic coryza ; tendency to take cold ; rheumatic toothache ; catarrhal sore throat ; gastric, mucous, and bilious affections, with vomiting, or diarrhœa; indigestion, caused by eating of fat pork or rich pastry ; chills in the stomach, from eating ices, fruits, acids, &c ; dyspepsia, with vomiting of food, or from having taken too much wine ; gastralgia, chronic hepatic affections ; jaundice, spasmodic or flatulent colic ; mucous or bilious diarrhœa ; dysentery; bad effects of suppression of hœmorrhoidal discharges, incontinuance of urine, also in children ; catarrh of the bladder ; gonorrhœa, and bad effects of the suppression of the disease ; hydrocele and inflammatory swelling of the testes ; prostatitis, priapismus, dysmenia, amenorrhœa, and dysmenorrhœa, and many sufferings caused by the suppression of the catemania or by irregularity in the menstrual discharge, principally at the age of puberty, or at the change of life ; metrorrhagia, principally at the critical age ; lencorrhœa ; moral affections odontalgia, gastric sufferings, colic, hysterical spasms, disuria, and many other sufferings of pregnant women ; spasmo-

* See Note, page 10, vol. 1, No. 1.

dic labour pains, cutting pains during labour, which are prolonged and too violent; absence of labour pains; adhesion of the placenta; sufferings caused by weaning; excoriation of children who have taken too much chamomile; sore eyes of new born infants; catarrhal affections, with moist cough; influenza; asthmatic affections, organic affections of the heart; rachitic deviation of the spine; inflammatory and œdematous swelling of the legs and feet; coxalgia.

THE PRINCIPAL PATHOGENETIC EFFECTS OR SYMPTOMS PRODUCED BY THIS MEDICINE UPON THE HEALTHY FRAME.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS.—Sharp drawing and jerking pains, aggravated at night, or in bed in the evening, as well as by the heat of a room, mitigated in the open air. Tension in some of the limbs, as if the tendons were too short. Shifting pains, which pass rapidly from one part to another, often with swelling and redness in the joints. Fitful pains, with shivering, labourious respiration, paleness of the face, and trembling of the legs. The shiverings increase as the pain becomes more violent. Pain as from a bruise, or sub-cutaneous ulceration, on touching the parts affected. Semi-lateral pains and affections. Aggravation and renewal of symptoms when seated, after long exercise, or on rising after having been long seated, as well as during repose, especially when lying on the back, which are again mitigated by turning to the side. Movement, walking, and pressure, external heat, and the open air, equally ameliorate many of the symptoms, while they aggravate others. The symptoms are generally most violent in the evening, or at night, just before midnight, sometimes in the morning, and after a meal. The symptoms are aggravated every other day, in the evening. Great tendency of the limbs to go to sleep, also heaviness, and paralytic weakness of the limbs, sensibility of the joints and tottering gait. Pain as from a bruise in the limbs and extremities; emaciation.

SKIN.—Itching, mostly burning, or pricking, principally in the evening, and at night in the heat of the bed, aggravated by scratching. Red spots like the measles or nettle rash. Chilblains, with violent itching in bed. Shining redness and itching round the ulcers, with ready bleeding, and shooting, burning, and gnawing pains. Inflamed and putrid ulcers.

SLEEP.—Constant sleepiness, and comatose sleep, with agitation and disquieting fancies, day or night. Great tendency to sleep during the day. Sleep retarded until two hours after midnight, followed by early waking. A great flow of ideas, hinder sleep in the evenings. Agitated sleep and frequent wakings. During sleep talking, delirium, and starts from fright, agitation and tossing. Fearful, frightful, anxious dreams. Frequent yawning.

FEVER.—Coldness, shiverings, and shudderings, principally in the afternoon, with paleness of face, giddiness and dizziness, and pain and heaviness in the head. Dry heat, principally at night, in the evening in bed, and often with fits of anguish, head-ache, face red and bloated, a perspiration on the face, shivering on being uncovered, burning in the hands, with swelling of the veins. Partial heat. Febrile paroxysms, which are composed of heat, preceded by shiverings, with adipsia, total want of thirst, followed by perspiration, aggravation in the afternoon and evening,—remissions in the morning. Pulse quick and small, or feeble and almost suppressed.

MORAL SYMPTOMS.—Melancholy, with sadness, tears, great agitation, and uneasiness respecting one's affairs or about the health. Great anguish and inquietude in the region of the heart, with inclination to commit suicide. Fits of anxiety, with fear of death; fear of ghosts at night, with great impulse to hide one's self, or to run away; mistrust and suspicion; taciturn madness. Hypochondriacal humour and moroseness, repugnance to conversation, great sensitiveness. Ill-humour, with disgust and contempt for everything. Nightly ravings. Weakness of memory, &c.

HEAD.—Fatigue of the head from intellectual labour. Sensation of emptiness and confusion of the head, as after long watching, or a debauch; sometimes with great indifference. Vertigo, as during intoxication,—principally in the evening, when changing one's position, or stooping. Head-ache, as from indigestion, or as caused by eating fat food. Pain in the head, as though the forehead would split, or as if the brain were tight, compressed or contracted. Shooting or sharp drawing and jerking pains, or tingling pulsations, and boring in the head. Roaring and buzzing, as if a current of air were passing through the brain. The headache is frequently semi-lateral, extending as far as the ears and teeth, and when it affects the forehead above the eyes, penetrating into the sockets; or it is experienced in the occiput, with painful contraction in the nape of the neck. Appearance or aggravation of the headache, in the evening after lying down, or at night, or in bed in the morning, as well as on stooping, and

during intellectual labour. Headache, or with congestion and heat in the head, giddiness, cloudiness of the eyes, and buzzing in the ears.

Eyes.—Pressive pain, as if caused by sand. Inflammation in the eyes and margins of the eyelids, with redness of the sclerotica and conjunctiva, and copious secretion of mucus. Swelling and redness of the eyelids. Dryness of the eyes and eyelids, especially during sleep. Profuse lachrymation, principally in the wind, as well as in the open air, in the cold, and in clear, bright daylight. Cloudiness of the eyes and loss of sight; sight confused, as if directed through a mist, or if caused by something, removeable by rubbing. Luminous circles before the eyes, and diffusion of the light of the candles. Great sensibility of the eyes to light, which causes lancinating pains.

Ears.—Shootings, with itching, or sharp, jerking pain, and contraction in the round of the ears. Inflammatory swelling, heat, and erysipelatous redness of the ear and auditory duct, as well as the surrounding external parts. Discharge of pus, of blood, or of a thick yellowish humour, from the ear. Roaring and humming in the ears. Hardness of hearing, as from obstruction. Burning, gnawing scabs at the tragus. Shootings in the parotids.

Nose.—Pressure and pain, as from abscess in the root of the nose. Ulceration of the nostrils, and of the alæ nasi. Discharge of fetid and greenish or yellowish pus from the nose, and dry corzga,—principally in the evening, and in the heat of a room, with discharge of thick and fetid mucous. Tickling in the nose. Constant sneezing,—principally in the morning and evening; swelling of the nose.

Face.—Face pale, and sometimes with an expression of suffering. Palor of the face, alternating with heat, and redness of the cheeks. Sweat in the face and scalp; shuddering, or semi-lateral sweat on the face, swelling of the lips and of the sub-maxillary glands, and those of the neck.

Teeth.—Sharp shooting pains in the teeth; a drawing, jerking pain, as if the nerve were tightened, then suddenly relaxed; pulsating, digging, and gnawing pains, often with pricking in the gums. Toothache, which affects the sound as well as the carous teeth,—often only semi-lateral, and frequently extending to the face, the side of the head, ear, and eye, on the side affected, being sometimes accompanied by paleness in the face, shivering, and dyspnœa. Aggravation, or appearance of tooth-ache,—principally in the evening, or afternoon, or at night, as well as in the heat of the bed, or of a room, renewed by eating as also by partaking of anything hot—mitigated by cold water or air.

Mouth.—Dryness of the mouth; offensive smell, and even putrid fœter from the mouth, principally in the morning, or at night, and in the bed in the evening. Flow of sweetish and watery saliva from the mouth, sometimes with inclination to vomit. Tongue loaded with a thick coating of a greenish, or whitish, or yellowish colour. Mucous in the mouth and on the tongue. Sensation as if the palate were swoollen, or covered with tenacious mucous.

Throat.—Pain, as from excoriation in the throat, as if it were all raw, with scraping, burning, and smarting sensation. Redness of the throat, the tonsils, the uvula, with a sensation as though those parts were swollen, principally when swallowing. Difficult deglutition, as from paralysis, or from contraction of the throat. Shootings in the throat, with pressure and tension during empty deglutition. Dryness of the throat, or accumulation of tenacious mucous, which covers the parts affected. The soreness is worse in the evening or afternoon.

Appetite.—Insipid mucous, putrid taste in the mouth, sweetish-acid or bitter taste in the mouth, and of food, immediately after eating, as also in the morning and evening. Want of appteite and dislike to food. Hunger and desire to eat, without knowing what, ravenous hunger and pain in the stomach. Complete want of thirst, or desire for beer and acids. Sensation of derangement of the stomach, as if caused by fat pork or pastry.

Stomach.—Frequent eructations, sometimes with taste of food, or acid, or bitter, and principally after a meal. Water-brash. Frequent hiccough. Insupportable nausea, and inclination to vomit, sometimes extending to the throat, and into the mouth. Vomitings—sometimes violent—of greenish mucous, or bilious and bitter, or acid matter. Vomiting food. The vomiting and nausea generally take place in the evening, or at night, or after eating or drinking, as well as during, or after a meal—they often manifest themselves with shivering, paleness of the face, pains in the ears or back, burning sensation in the throat. Painful sensibility of the region of the stomach to the least pressure. Pressive, spasmodic, contractive, and compressive pains in the stomach, and precordial region. Tingling and pulsations in the pit of the stomach, or shooting pain on making a false

step. The pains are aggravated, principally after a meal, or in the evening or morning.

Abdominal Region.—Spasmodic and compressive pains, or cuttings, principally round the navel—painful when walking. Retraction and soreness of the stomach, or sharp and shooting pains in the abdomen. The colics are accompanied by vomiting or diarrhœa; they manifest themselves mostly in the evening, and after meals; sometimes squeezing the abdomen mitigates them. Swelling round the navel. Soreness and retraction of the abdomen. Flatulent colic, tumult, borborygmi, and grumbling in the abdomen, and escape of flatus.

Fæces.—Loose evacuations, even at night, sometimes with colic and cuttings, shiverings and shudderings, and pain in the anus. Frequent evacuations of whitish, yellowish, sanguinous mucous, or of greenish, minced, bilious, or watery, and sometimes corrosive matter. Before and after the evacuations, burning, smarting, and pains as from excoriation, in the anus. Discharge of blood from the anus, even when not at stool. Blind and bleeding piles, with itching and smarting. Protrusion of piles.

Urine.—Tenesmus, straining of the bladder, and frequent want to urinate, with painful pressure on the bladder, and drawing pain in the abdomen. Involuntary emission of some drops of urine when coughing, or moving. Wetting the bed. Profuse emission of watery urine, with weakness in the loins, diarrhœa, or scanty red brown urine, with froth. Sanguinous urine. Discharge from the urethra, as from gonorrhœa.

Catamenia.—Spasmodic pains or drawing, tension and pains like those of labour. Catamenia irregular, premature, or generally after the proper time, (the periods set in with chilliness and paleness of the face), or entirely suppressed, with colic, hysterical spasm megrim, nausea, and vomiting, giddiness, stitches in the sides, and many other sufferings, before, during, and after the period. Discharge of thick black blood, with clots of mucous, or pale and watery discharge, with bearing and forcing-down pains.

Larynx.—Catarrh, with hoarseness, roughness, scraping and pain, as of excoriation in the larynx and chest. Attacks of constriction in the larynx, principally at night. Shaking cough, excited by a sensation of dryness, or scraping and tickling in the throat, aggravated when lying down; causing nausea. Feeling of choking. Cough, with shootings in the chest and sides, and palpitation of the heart. Moist cough, with expectoration of white, tenacious mucous, or of a thick yellowish matter of a bitter or putrid taste. Expectoration of black clotted blood during the cough.

Chest.—Respiration impeded, shortness of breath, and fits of difficult respiration, and of suffocation, with anxiety, spasmodic constriction of the chest, violent hiccough, cough, headache, and giddiness, principally in the evening and after meals; sometimes of a morning, or when reclining horizontally. Cramp-like and constrictive tension in the chest on breathing, with internal heat and ebullition of blood. Shootings in the chest and sides. Frequent and violent attacks of palpitation of the heart, principally after dinner or mental emotions, or on movement, with anxiety, pressure, and burning sensation in the region of the heart.

Trunk.—Pains in the sacrum and in the back, as from having remained for some time in a bent posture, or with rigidity. Sacral pains, like those of labour. Rheumatic, tensive, and drawing pains, in the nape of the neck, and in the neck; sometimes semilateral, with swelling of the parts and pains on being touched. Cracking of the cervical vertebræ and shoulder-blades, on moving these parts. Itching pimples on the neck. Swelling of the glands of the neck.

Arms.—Sharp jerking and drawing pains in the shoulder-joint, as well as in the arms, hands, and fingers. Swelling and wrenching pain in the joints of the elbows. Easy numbness of the fingers. Vesicles between the fingers, with pricking pain.

Legs.—Pain as from a bruise, or from relaxation in the psoas. Pulling and tension in the legs and thighs, principally in the calves of the legs. Swellings of the knees and sharp drawing and shooting pains. Great fatigue and trembling of the legs about the knees. Swelling of the veins and varices of the legs. Numbness, and pain as from a bruise. Hot swelling of the legs, or only on the back, or on the soles of the feet, sometimes with shooting pains, when the part is touched or moved. Dropsical swelling of the feet, principally at night.

DOMESTIC PRACTICE.

CASUALTIES.

Concussions, Bruises, Sprains or Strains, Wounds, Dislocations, and Fractures.

(N.B.—When convenient or possible medical aid ought to be obtained. Bleeding for inflammation is very injurious: patients seldom are able to recover after it.)

CONCUSSION OF THE BRAIN.

Symptoms.—When concussion is severe, there is an immediate deprivation of sense and power of motion, and death is the general result. When slight, a temporary stunning or confusion, with more or less headache, followed by increased action of the pulse, giddiness, and sickness. When, on the other hand, the violence is greater than in the latter instance, though not so severe as to cause fatal termination, the process may be divided into three stages, as follow :—

(1.) The First Stage, in which the patient is rendered insensible and incapable of movement; limbs cold, pulse weak, slow, and intermittent; respiration laborious, but usually without snoring.

(2.) The Second Stage, in which the patient begins to recover from this condition. The pulse and respiration improve, and warmth begins to be felt at the extremities. The sensibility to touch then begins to return, and the contents of the stomach are in most cases ejected. Still he continues to remain in a dull, confused state, and inattentive to, or almost unconscious of, external impressions. On a gradual subsidence of the first effects of the concussion, the patient becomes enabled to respond to questions spoken in a loud tone.

(3.) The Third Stage.—When, however, the stupor has considerably or entirely abated, inflammation of the brain, of an active character, will in many cases then begin to develope itself with its wonted symptoms, and if not checked, suppuration or effusion within the head, preceded by sudden coldness and shivering, will result.

TREATMENT.

The person should be placed on a flat mattress in a comfortable position, the head and upper part of the body a little raised, and all articles of clothing which fit tightly removed.

Arnica is the specific remedy in all cases of injury arising from external violence, and its timely administration, internally, stimultaneously with its external application (if there be any wound or bruise) in cases of concussion of the brain, will in most (even severe) cases, if the injury be not very great, suffice to remove all traces and evil consequences of such a misfortune.

Dose.—Arnica 3. Twelve globules dissolved in 12 teaspoonfuls of water, or one drop of the tincture in a cupful of water, one teaspoonful administered immediately, and at intervals of half-an-hour, or one, two, or three hours, according to the severity of the attack. When the medicine is given, a slight aggravation will generally take place in about ten or fifteen minutes, which must not be interfered with : a reaction will be the result, which may continue from thirty minutes to one or two hours, during which time the patient will be either in a mild and quiet refreshing sleep, and must not be troubled, but kept quiet so long as this lasts, with the symptom mentioned in the second stage, the medicine must not be repeated until the previous symptoms of pain or restlessness are again commencing to return, when another teaspoonful may be given, and the results watched as above described, and so on watching carefully the results and administering the medicine only when the palliative action of the former dose is exhausted.

As it progresses to the third stage, great attention is requisite in noticing the slightest symptoms of inflammation (either in the brain or other organs), which will be known by the following symptoms :— Congestion of blood to the head, and great heat, with violent pulsation of the arteries of the neck, burying the head in the pillow, delirium, which becomes gradually more violent, wild expression, &c.

Aconitum 3.—Three globules dissolved in a teaspoonful of water, or one drop to a wine glassful of water; one teaspoonful, at the first development of inflammation, when the skin becomes hot and dry, with rapid pulse. If during the course of two or three hours the symptoms have abated, and again become exhibited, repeat as instructed for Arnica; but should the inflammation become worse, and the symptoms exhibited as mentioned above of inflammation of the brain, with the slightest delirium, give in preference.

Belladonna 3.—Two globules in a teaspoonful of water, or one drop in a wine glassful of water; one teaspoonful, repeated in three or four hours if requisite.

Diet and Regimen.—After an injury the head, or other important organs, particularly if of a severe character, no stimulant of any kind, such as wine, spirits, &c., are allowed, until three or four weeks after the event. A little very weak tea (with milk and sugar) may be given as soon as the patient can take any; but it must be given sparingly. The patient must also be kept very quiet; not troubled with questions, nor excited either by conversation, noise, or anything else, or severe reaction may take place. Arrowroot, gruel, and barley water are the only articles required.

CONCUSSION OR CONTUSION OF THE CHEST

Will require exactly similar treatment as described in the previous article, to which the reader is referred for treatment, except in addition the fractures will require the assistance of a surgeon. If none can be obtained, the persons present must do the best they can of themselves in re-setting the fractured bones, and then bandage up the whole with broad bandages to keep them in their respective places.

When a fracture of the ribs is present, and the bones are inclined inwardly, care should be taken not to bandage the part too tightly, as it will impede nature in forcing them into their natural position.

Arnica Lotion, will be of great service if applied to the injured parts, in reducing the pain, inflammation, and swelling.

Aconitum and Arnica.—These medicines as directed in previous articles.

Pulsatilla, Mercurius, China.

Pulsatilla will be required after the acute symptoms have been reduced by the foregoing treatment, leaving a sensation as if there were an internal excoriation or wound.

Dose.—Six globules to 12 teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every three hours.

Mercurius will be preferred to follow the course of Arnica and Acon. in cases in which the cough, more especially, contiuues to increase, and when, moreover, expectoration of thick, yellow phlegm (occasionally streaked with blood) ensues.

Dose.—Same as Puls.

China may be required in completing the cure, when a degree of delicacy of the chest remains behind, after the employment of any of the preceding medicines, with tendency to suffer from shortness of breath, and a short, dry cough, combined with paleness of the face, impaired appetite, and restless, unrefreshing sleep.

Dose.—Same as Puls.; to be taken morning, noon, and night, for six days,

Calcarea, or Sulphur, may be found beneficial also in cases where the above is insufficient.

Dose.—Singly as Chin.

SHOCK OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM.

TREATMENT.

Arnica, Belladonna.—Arnica in all cases of the kind occasioned by stumbling, or making a false step, &c.

Belladonna may follow if the headache proceed from a contusion or from stumbling.

Dose.—Six globules dissolved in six teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful morning, noon, and night.

SPRAINS.

EXTERNAL OR LOCAL TREATMENT.

Arnica at the commencement, when there is much swelling, and redness, or lividness, from the extravasation of the blood, with great pain on the slightest movement.

Rhus Toxicodendron is a specific for sprains, and may be used either at once, or after the swelling and pain has been lessened by Arnica.

Ruta, especially for sprains of the wrist.

Application.—Of the Mother Tincture dissolve one teaspoonful to five of water, and apply by moistening a piece of linen pad in the lotion and bind round the part.

INTERNAL TREATMENT.

Rhus Tox.—At the same time as applying externally, take one teaspoonful morning, noon, and night of a solution of twelve globules in twelve teaspoonsful of water; or one drop of the tincture to a tumbler of water.

Arnica ought to be taken internally at the same time as the outward application. Moreover it may be given when Rhus is applied externally, when the pain is great. One dose—Two globules in a spoonful of water.

WOUNDS

May be divided in six kinds—1, incised; 2, lacerated; 3, contused; 4, punctured; 5, gunshot; 6, poisoned.

1. An Incised Wound is produced by a sharp instrument, and not accompanied by contusion or laceration.

2. Lacerated Wound is that in which the muscular fibres, instead of being divided by a sharp instrument, have been torn asunder with violence, the edges being irregular, jugged, and unequal, attended with little bleeding, but seldom heal without suppuration.

3. Contused Wounds or Bruises is applied to those injuries produced by blunt instruments, or hard blunt surfaces, being brought in violent collision with a part of the body. When severe they prove to terminate in mortification or sloughing.

4. Punctured Wounds, caused by pointed instruments, and are dangerous from the depth to which they frequently penetrate.

5. Gunshot Wounds partake more of the character of contused wounds.

6. Poisoned Wounds, caused by the in-

cision of a poisonous body, may be either incised, lacerated, or punctured.

TREATMENT.

In the treatment of wounds the first object is to stop the flow of blood. The tourniquet, the ligature, compression, cold water, and astringents are all appliances for this end, variously appropriate.

MECHANICAL DRESSING.

When an artery or vein has been punctured, there will be a great flow of blood; a tourniquet may be tolerably well applied by a handkerchief secured round the limb, and tightened by two or three turns of a stick passed under the handkerchief (as we see the carters tighten the cording of a load) until the discharge of blood ceases; the wound at the same time must be closed, and kept in that position by strips of adhesive plaster covered with a graduated compress, and firmly secured by a bandage. In severe cases, where large arteries are broken, it must sooner or later be stopped by ligature; that is, the artery or vein which is broken will require to be tightly tied up, about one-eighth of an inch from the end.

LOCAL APPLICATION.

Cold Water.—Pads saturated in cold water may in slight cases be sufficient.

Arnica and Calendula.—These two medicines are of the utmost importance for wounds of all kinds.

When there is a cut or wound, with bleeding, a drop of Arnica tincture may be applied to the part, which will be sufficient to stop the blood, and then a lotion may be applied of 1 part of Arnica to 5 or 10 parts of water.

When, however, there be a deep or lacerated wound, which cannot heal, without previous suppuration, Calendula is to be preferred, and may be applied at once in the form of a lotion, same proportion as Arnica. The strength of the lotion to be diminished as the wound becomes healthy, and seems inclined to heal.

INTERNAL TREATMENT.

Arnica, Aconitum, China.—Arnica to be taken inwardly at the same time as applied externally

Dose—Three globules to a spoonful of water, or one drop of the mother tincture to a tumbler of water, one spoonful every four, six, or twelve hours, as required.

Aconitum when the patient is robust and strong, and the fever runs high.

Dose—Two globules in a spoonful of water when indicated,—repeated in three hours, if necessary.

China, for the treatment of those severe injuries by which very severe loss of blood is occasioned, resulting in the sign of great exhaustion, characterised by severe and repeated fainting-fits, with deadly paleness of the face and livid appearance of the countenance, twitchings of the tendons, &c.

Give three globules or one drop of China 3 repeated at intervals of 15, 30, or 40 minutes.

Severe and lacerated wounds, which are suppurating, may require

Chamomilla.—When copious suppuration ensues, the pain becomes very severe and the wound shows no disposition to heal under external treatment.

Dose—Two globules, in a spoonful of water, morning, noon, and night. The external application to the parts must be stimultaneously discontinued.

Hepar Sulphuris, under same circumstances, as Cham., when that does not seem to render any essential service, but especially when the discharge is of an offensive odour.

Dose—same as Cham.

CONTUSED WOUNDS

Will require Arnica, internally and externally, as above decribed.

PUNCTURED WOUNDS.

In general the same treated as lacerated.—See above.

GUNSHOT WOUNDS, SPLINTERS, &c.

When splinters of bone, a ball, &c., are lodged in the wound, they should be extracted, with as little suppuration as possible, if they press upon some important part; if otherwise (particularly if deep seated), they may be allowed to remain until loosened by suppuration, this process being forwarded by local and constitutional treatment.

Cold water, as described before, is of great service as a local application.

Arnica lotion will be better if at hand, particularly when the adjacent parts are bruised, and there be considerable extravasation of blood.

To one part of Arnica tincture add five parts of water.

Calendula lotion, when suppuration has taken place, will be more appropriate than Arnica.

Application, same as Arnica.

INTERNAL TREATMENT.

Silicea is of great value in cases in which there is lodgement of foreign bodies in the wound, which cannot be detached by suppuration.

Dose—Three globules dissolved in a teaspoonful of water, repeated in six hours, until three doses have been given; then every 12 hours, until suppuration takes place.

Hepar Sulphur may also be required when Silicea fails.

Aconitum, when there is much inflammation.

Dose—Two globules in a spoonful of water, repeated, if necessary, in 4 hours.

Acidum Nitricum.—When sluggish ulceration ensues, or the wound assumes a very unhealthy character.

Dose—same as : ilicea.

Poisoned Wounds.

Caused by the bite of a venomous or rabid animal.

Preventative Treatment.—Local application.

Radiated Heat, as soon as a person is ascertained to be bitten by a rabid animal, or any animal suspected to be rabid.

The application of heat simultaneously with the medicines indicated, should be had resource to by the readiest means at hand. A red-hot iron, or live coal, or even a lighted cigar, for instance, must be placed as near the wound as possible, without however burning the skin, or causing too sharp pain; but care must be taken to have another instrument ready in the fire, so as never to allow the heat to lose its intensity. It is essential also that the heat do not exercise its influence over too large a surface, but only on the wound and the parts adjacent. If oil or grease can be readily obtained, it may be applied round the wound, and repeated as often as the skin becomes dry. Soap or even saliva may be substituted.

The application of burning heat should be applied in this manner until the patient begins to shiver and to stretch himself. If this takes place at the end of a few minutes, it will be better to keep the action of the heat upon the wound for an hour, repeating the operation thrice a day till the wound is healed, without leaving a coloured cicatrix.

If after the lapse of seven or eight days, a small vesicle should appear under the tongue, accompanied with feverish symptoms, it will be necessary to open it with a lancet or sharp pointed scissors, and to rinse the mouth with salt and water, taking care not to swallow any of the saliva, whilst the ulcer is being opened.

Medicinal Measures.

Belladonna, Lachesis.

Belladonna has been justly inferred, from an accurate investigation of its specific properties, to be equally and powerfully efficacious, as a preventative and curative medicine, for the treatment of Hydrophobia, and the inference has been to some extent borne out by experience. With these precautions, the patient may be allowed to follow his daily occupation. Any allusion to the subject ought to be carefully avoided.

Dose—Four globules in a dessert spoonful of water every twelve hours, for two days; then pause three days; after that repeat as before, and pause for five days; and so on, extending the intervals until the healing of the wound is complete.

This may prove sufficient to prevent the outbreak of the disease, or at all events materially to modify it, so as to render it less dangerous, and more easy of removal, by one or more of the subjoined medicines :—

Lachesis may generally be administered at the commencement of the Second or Convulsive stage, which shows itself by the inflamed appearance of the wound which had become completely cicatrised and healed, now attended with itching, it now breaks forth afresh, and an ulcer, with elevated margins and proud flesh, which secretes a dark coloured and offensive discharge, is subsequently formed, and wandering, shooting, and drawing pains from the lacerated part upwards to the throat present themselves, and the symptoms of uneasiness increase daily. The patient complains of a state of confusion in the head, with giddiness, and sparks before the eyes,—is also afflicted with sudden starting, spasms, sighing, and is fond of solitude; pulse small, irregular, and intermittent; breathing laborious, and uneasy; the skin cold and dry, and general chilliness is complained of; hiccough, colic, and palpitation come on, the patient looks wild, and the eyes have a fixed, glassy, and shining appearance, with a sense of pressure in the gullet, which frequently renders every attempt to swallow impracticable; convulsions also take place in the muscles of the face and neck, when degluition may be performed with comparative ease.

Belladonna is, as before stated, of great service, especially in this stage of the disease, in its severest forms.

Dose—Four globules dry on the mouth at every threatened return of the convulsions, pausing however at the first appearance of medicinal symptoms.

Hyoscyamus is more especially indicated when the convulsions are severe and of long duration; with loss of consciousness, coming on after the degluition has been performed, dread of liquids, &c.

Dose—same as Belladonna.

Stramonium, when we observe severe convulsions taking place, when ever the eye becomes fixed on brilliant objects, or whatever tends to remind the patient of water, fits of laughter and singing, ungovernable fury, great disposition to bite, &c.

Dose—same as Bell.

Cantharides has also various pathogenetic properties which bear a close resemblance to the symptoms that are met with in this disorder, and may be tried when the foregoing are unsuccessful.

Dose—same as Bell.

The Vapour Bath has proved an effective remedial agent, at a temperature of 107 deg. 36 min. Fahrenheit. It may be used either soon after the bite, or when the convulsions have commenced, and repeated frequently.

DISLOCATIONS—LUXATIONS.

Symptoms—Violent pain, swelling, distortion of the joints, loss of motion, with an alternation in the shape, length, and direction, characterise the existence of this species of injury.

The dislocation ought to be reduced as soon as possible by a surgeon.

When none can be obtained, either by distance or other reason, if two persons are present, the patient should be placed in as comfortable a position as possible, and the limbs dislocated drawn out with a gradual yet powerful pull, whilst the other person holds the patient from moving in the direction pulled. When any visible motion is noticed in the limb, so as to warrant the possibility of its dropping into the socket, it ought to be allowed to retract, endeavouring to guide it at the same time to the socket.

After the reduction, and even previous to it, Arnica Lotion ought to be applied externally, and the limbs supported by an appropriate bandage, together with frequent, but careful and gradual flexion and extension of the joint. If there be a compound dislocation, that is, a wound communicating with the dislocated joint, the treatment directed for ulcered wounds will be required.

Arnica is generally sufficient of itself as internal treatment.

When febrile symptoms are noticed, and the pulse is high, give Aconite in alternation every hour or two hours.

Dose—Three globules in a spoonful of water, repeated in 3 or 4 hours, if pain and swelling are present.

FRACTURES.

Symptoms of Fracture are: pain, swelling, deformity, and sometimes shortening of a limb; loss of power, with preternatura mobility, when we attempt to move a limb, and cracking on rubbing of the broken surfaces of the bone together.

Fractures are simple, compound, complicated, and comminuted.

As soon as the limb is discovered to be fractured, the patient ought to be placed on a litter of any kind which happens to be at hand, such as a door or shutter, and removed to some neighbouring place of shelter, or to his own abode, when not far distant, and a surgeon sent for.

Great care and gentleness ought to be exercised in lifting and transporting the patient from one place to another, otherwise a simple fracture may be converted into a compound, &c., from laceration of the soft parts, by the serrated extremities of the fractured bone, &c.

For simple or compound fractures.

The protuded parts of the bones, if any, should be restored to their natural po ition as soon as possible, by placing the limb in the position best fitted to relax the principal muscles attached to the broken bone; it should then be gradually extended until the upper and lower fragments are brought into their position, after the execution of which, splints and bandages must be applied to retain the fragments in their situation.

In complicated fracture, with a wounded artery, or with a dislocated joint, the artery requires to be ligatured, and the dislocation reduced, before the bone is set.

Medicinal treatment.

See Wounds, &c., page 85.

BURNS AND SCALDS.

External or local treatment.

Arnica Lotion will often prove sufficient in slight cases, to remove the pain and to obviate other inconveniences.

Application—Arnica Tincture one part to five of water, and bathe the part freely with the lotion for ten minutes immediately after the accident.

Tincture of Cantharides (second dilution) is especially efficacious in obviating vesication, or blistering, and will with few exceptions be found successful in cases of burns or scalds, if applied immediately before cold water, or any other improper appliance has been resorted to.

Saturate a piece of linen rag in the lotion, composed of two drops of Cantharides to each spoonful of brandy or alcohol, and bind the bandage thus moistened round the part af-

fected, so as to exclude the air, repeating the operation as soon as it becomes dry.

Urtica Dioica, or Urens, will be found preferable under similar circumstances, as described under Cantharides, to that remedy, when it is known that burns produce upon the patient an erysipalateous appearance.

SIMPLE OR EPHEMERAL FEVER.

This disease seldom presents any distinct character, and generally runs its course in twenty-four hours; as however it frequently forms the iniative to other more serious disorders, it deserves attention.

SYMPTOMS.—Shiverings, followed by heat, restlessness, thirst, accelerated pulse, general uneasiness and lassitude, terminated by profuse perspiration.

Aconitum will speedily dissipate all the above symptoms, and if they be the forerunner of any more severe disorder, either at once check its further progress, or materially modify its malignancy.

Dose—Acon. 3, 2 drops or 8 glob. in 12 teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every hour until relief be obtained.

GENERAL TREATMENT IN FEVER, AND DIET.

The great essentials in the treatment of Fever are—

Perfect rest, mental and bodily;

Pure air, and a cool apartment; the temperature of the patient's room should never exceed 55 degrees.

Feather beds should be discarded, and matrasses substituted, when practicable, and the bed clothes be light but sufficient.

Nature herself generally prescribes the regimen to be observed, by taking away appetite, while the thirst present, as an eminent medical author has well observed, may be considered as her voice calling for fluid.

Water is the best diluent No solid food, broth, or even gruel and the like, should be permitted, in cases where the inflammation runs exceedingly high; and the utmost caution is to be observed in allowing gruel or weak broths during the decrease—an error in this respect causes irreparable mischief, and it is always safer to err a little on the side of abstinence than on that of indulgence.

Toast water, or weak barley or rice water, sweetened with a little sugar or strawberry syrup, or orangeade, may be allowed when the fever is somewhat abated, though the risk of incurring a relapse must be carefully avoided, by giving any aliment likely to lax, in however slight a degree, the digestive powers. Fruits, such as those enumerated in the Regimen Table (see page 7. No. 1), are very generally allowable in most forms of fever, unattended with diarrhœa. Drinks ought, for the most part, to be given in preference, frequently, and in small quantities rather than in large draughts.

INFLAMMATORY FEVER—SYNOCHAL FEVER.

SYMPTOMS.—Great chill in the onset, followed by burning heat; pulse strong, hard, and greatly accelerated; dryness of the skin, mouth, lips, and tongue; the latter generally of a bright red, in some cases slightly coated with white; thirst; urine red and scanty; constipation; respiration hurried, in accordance with the pulse; amelioration of the symptoms as the pulse assumes a more normal state. It runs its course with rapidity, rarely exceeding fourteen days, and progressing with regularity to a crisis, which shows itself in profuse perspiration, critical urine, diarrhœa, or hemorrhage. The period mentioned is its ordinary average of duration under Homœopathic treatment, the perfect crisis is considerably hastened without the convalescence entailed by the usual antiphlogistic means.

CAUSES.—Sudden chill, or check of perspiration, exposure to damps or wet, dry easterly winds, violent mental emotion, high living, external injury or lesion, local inflammation, and slight febrile attacks mismanaged. Individuals of what is denominated of a plethoric habit are particularly subject to this disease; it generally attacks between the ages of 15 and 20 years.

TREATMENT.—When the symptoms above mentioned are present, we may at once administer

Aconitum 3, 2 drops or 4 globules in 2 teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every 2 to 3 hours.

The pulse should be carefully watched, and also the appearance first of simple moisture of the skin, and subsequently of copious sweating, which generally takes place after the first or second dose of Aconitum. The intervals between the doses must be lengthened as soon as a favourable crisis sets in.

A slight degree of delirium is frequently present in this affection, especially at night, which (unless it threatens to run to an inflammation of the brain, in which case Belladonna must have recourse to), Aconitum of itself is sufficient to subdue.

Belladonna is especially useful after the previous employment of Aconitum; but it may be prescribed at the commencement of the at-

tack in all cases where the cerebral system seems prominently affected, and there is great heat in the head, with violent headache, particularly in the forehead, and redness of the face ; distension of the arteries of the neck and temples ; nocturnal sleeplessness, with furious delirium, eyes red, shining, and fiery ; general internal and external heat ; burning thirst, and agonizing restlessness.

Administration—Belladonna 3, 2 drops or 4 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every 2 hours, until amelioration supervenes, or we observe unequivocal symptoms of medical aggravation ; in which latter case we must cease to prescribe altogether, until the reaction has taken place ; and in the former, lengthen the intervals of repetition, as the improvement advances.*

Bryonia is indicated when the chest is more or less affected, or when gastric complication exists with the disease. This medicine is especially useful when there are a heavy stupifying headache with a sensation of bursting, vertigo and giddiness in rising and moving, burning heat in the head and face, oppression in the pit of the stomach ; excessive thirst, sometimes followed by vomiting ; constipation; aching and shooting pain in the limbs ; short cough, oppression in the chest, and laborious breathing.

Dose—same as Belladonna.

VETERINARY PRACTICE.

I.

DISEASES OF HORSES.

(Continued.)

ABCESSES.

All abcesses, even when they depend on an external causes having been preceded by inflammation, require for their treatment in the onset, and frequently during treatment a few doses of Aconite to allay the inflammation Give 12 globules or 6 pillubes (or one drop of the third attenuation in a wine-glassful of water). repeating the dose in six hours if required.

Bryonia will frequently be required after the administration of Aconite, when the inflammatory symptoms are subdued, or may be indicated from the commencement by the following symptoms :—

When the swelling has appeared after cold, and is hot and tense, and if the inflammation and febrile symptoms are not severe.

Pulsatilla is indicated by similar symptoms, and may be resorted to if Bryonia does not succeed,

If there be pain or any difficulty on moving, after the administration of Aconite and Bryonia, one dose of Rhus Toxicodendron will generally remove it,

Hepar Sulphuris (12 globules three times a day) almost always serves to induce suppuration when resolution cannot be obtained Mercurius vivus is of like service.

The abcess will generally open after 24 hours' administration of Hep. S., whilst at other times a complete resolution takes place from this treatment.

If the abcess, when it depends on an external cause, or when it has come on spontaneously, has been neglected, it frequently passes into the state of induration, and its cure then presents in certain cases considerable difficulty.

If the indurated tumour is seated in the head, we employ Belladonna, Aurum, Byrata carbonica, and Sulphur.

Baryta carbonica is very useful in tubercles on the jaw, and almost a specific in softening hard tumours.

If we have to treat engorged glands, Chamomilla possesses specific virtues, and Conium, when the indurated tumour has been the result of a compression.

Hepar Sulphuris will also be generally required.

When the abcess commences to suppurate, Arsenicum is the principal remedy, internally and externally, if the edges are painful, everted, inflamed, with unhealthy pus.

> Ars. & 12. 12 globules four times a day, and a weak solution of the first attenuation applied by moistening a piece of linen rag and bathing the part as frequently.

When the pus is very thick and dark, Silicia 12 is required. Mercurius vivus when the pus is of a dull colour ; and Sepia, or Arsenicum, when the granulations are too profuse.

Pulsatilla is of great value in the case of fistulous ulcers.

When the fistula have an opening sufficiently large, and the bottom is white and lardaceous, Ledum palustre 3 is the best remedy.

Calcarea carbonica, a capital remedy in all forms of fistula, is of importance in the healing stage of the abcess.

Lycopodium when the orifice is small, and there are numerous burrows.

The abovenamed medicines are interposed

* See remarks on Medicinal Aggravation, No. 1, p. 21.

when the repeated doses of Pulsatilla no longer bring about improvement.

As abcesses are generally caused by external injuries, it may be well to state that in all cases of wounds if Arnica Montana tincture be immediately applied the progress would be stopped, and the wounds quickly healed.

If there be any foreign body in the wound, it should be carefully extracted by bathing the wound with warm water, after which to a tumbler full of water add one teaspoonful of the Mother Tincture of Arnica—(if there be great flow of blood, it ought to be three times that strength)—and at the same time give one drop in a wine-glassful of water internally.

When a wound cannot heal without previous suppuration, or as soon as suppuration commences, Calendula Officinalis should be substituted for the Arnica, applied in a similar way—this will hasten suppuration, and quickly heal up the wound. As the wound shows signs of healing, the lotion must be used weaker.

Dose.—As a general rule, for a dose, administer from 8 to 10 globules, or 4 or 5 globules on the tongue, or if the tinctures are used two drops to a wineglassful of water. For further particulars, see Introduction to Veterinary Practice, page 21, vol. 1, No. I.

II.

DISEASES OF OXEN.

METEORISATION.

This affection, without belonging exclusively to oxen is, however, of very frequent occurrence in them, consists in an enormous development of gases, which distend the stomach and intestines, swell the belly to a prodigious size, and often cause death in a few hours when a proper remedy is not applied. In general it presents itself on a sudden without any precursory symptoms, but always a little after the animal has eaten, and for the most part on returning from the field. It may come on, however, in the stable also. The animal ceases to eat and ruminate, the abdomen becomes enormously swollen, especially on the left side, and when struck it sounds like a drum. Great distress soon manifests itself, the breathing is short and difficult, the nostrils are widely dilated; there is a threatening of suffocation

At a later period the back bone appears depressed, the fore feet seem approximated; the tail is curved upwards, and the eyes are fixed and prominent; the mouth is hot and full of saliva; the anus, which is closed, projects externally. the body is bathed in a cold sweat, the animal moans. trembles, totters, with difficulty keeps itself on its legs, and at length sinks and dies, either from suffocation or from rupture of the stomach.

The most ordinary cause is the voracity with which the animal eats his food, such as new clover, boiled roots, the grains, ranunculus, hemlock, &c., and all kinds of fodder which has become heated in consequence of being heaped whilst they were damp.

Colchicum autumnale rarely fails in its effects, and ordinarily it established an instantaneous cure. Sometimes, however, it must be repeated two, three, or four times, at intervals of three hours. Occasionally the symptoms subside without the animal voiding any wind. In chronic cases of meteorisation which is renewed frequently, colchicum taken alternately with arsenicum album 6 is very useful.

China is also recommended by several surgeons.

If rumination is not re-established at the time the disease is cured, Aconitum must be given, and three hours after Arsenicum.

When meteorisation has been caused not by green fodder, but by some disturbance of digestion, we must have recourse to Nux vomica; the same remedy is suitable when the disease is attributable to the animal's having eaten colchicum in the meadows.

Lastly, when the danger has become so pressing that we are brought to the necessity of puncturing in order to avoid death, it is however still necessary to administer colchicum after having cleansed the mouth carefully, after some time a few doses of Arnica must be given.

III.

DISEASES OF SHEEP.

DIZZINESS.

Dizziness is a very dangerous disease, almost exclusively confined to wool-bearing animals. It is seldom observed in two-year old sheep, and still more so in adults. Its developement always takes place very slowly. It is recognised chiefly by the whirling round and stumbling of the animal, which, whilst walking, seems a prey to vertigo. It is first announced by an unsteady, uncertain gait: the animal remains behind the flock, loses its sprightiness, carries the head down, and has a wild look. The eye is generally pale and blueish. The animal seems often to forget itself when eating—it ceases to graze, and hangs the head whilst masticating. By degrees the debility increases, the animal no longer attends to anything, and soon commences to

turn itself, the head being down and looking to the affected side, or else it falls to the ground. All these symptoms become more and more marked in time. Sheep are often observed to describe concentric circles for whole hours then step forward a few yards, then again stop, and turn round again. The older the disease the more the animal turns, until it does it even in a trot. The appetite goes on diminishing, emaciation becomes more and more perceptible, and the state of exhaustion terminates in death. On opening the body, the seat of the disease is always found to be in the brain. Accordingly, there are met either beneath the bones of the cranium, or beneath the dura matter, or in the brain itself, hydatids varying in number and size, sometimes a single one, often from three to six, the size of which varies. According as these worms occupy the right side or left side, the sheep turns to the right or left side; but if they exist on both sides the turning sometimes takes place to the one side, sometimes to the other. The animal very often does not turn, which happens when the worm is placed on the median line, then the affected animal carries the head down, and though it seems to move rapidly it does not change place. When the hydatid is situated on the posterior part of the brain, the animal carries the head high, runs straight forward, and throws itself on every object it meets. It is well known that all the methods used for the cure of this disease, and at the very utmost in saving some patients, and the results are as uncertain as they are fatal, even, for the latter.

Homœopathy, on the contrary, possesses a remedy whose pathogenic effects are characteristically borne out by the almost certain cures of the disease to which it is analogous. This remedy is Belladonna, given in the third attenuation. One dose (8 globules or 1 drop of the tincture 3 in a wineglassful of water) at first every day, when an improvement is noticed, every second day, is sufficient to effect a cure.

The earlier the disease is discovered and the sooner the medicine is administered, so comparatively soooner is the animal cured. If the disease is far gone it takes some time.

POPULAR LECTURE ON PHYSIOLOGY.

No. 3.

Having given a description of the bones and muscles, what they are composed of, and their functions in the human frame, in our Lectures Nos. 1 and 2, we now proceed to a still more interesting part of this wonderful fabric.

It is the circulation of the blood. The building up of every part of the body is dependent on the material derived from the blood; and to find out how this precious fluid is conveyed to every part, is the object of the present treatise.

For the circulation, the most beautiful provision has been made in the heart, the arteries, the veins, and the lungs. The heart is divided into the right and the left sides, and each of these two sides is composed of two cavities, with muscular walls. These cavities are placed one above the other, and communicate the one with the other by means of a large opening. The superior cavity, which is called the auricle, from its resemblance to the ear in shape, and whose walls are thinner and of a globular form, is in communication with a number of veins; while the inferior cavity, which is called the ventricle, from its sac or pouch-like appearance, and whose walls are thicker and of a form of a cone or pyramid, is in communication with a large artery, which bears the name of the AORTA, and which, subdivided in its course, terminates in myriads of very minute ramifications, closely interwoven with the texture of every living part.

The two sides of the heart are placed the one against the other, auricle in contact with auricle, and ventricle with ventricle, and united by elements common to the structure, and yet without any communication of their cavities with each other: that is to say, auricle does not communicate with auricle, nor ventricle with ventricle, but the right auricle with the right ventricle, and the left auricle with the left ventricle.

If we look upon the heart as representing a root, and the aorta as the principal trunk rising from the left ventricle, we shall discover, how like two beautifully ramified trees; the vessels in which the blood flows gradually divide themselves into branches, and twigs, and minute ramifications, finer than the hairs of our head, and terminate at the circumference of the body, the limbs, and the internal organs. The other trunk is named the PULMONARY ARTERY, which arises from the right ventricle, and is extended through the lungs.

We have thus two systems of arteries. We have the pulmonary artery, which has its trunk in the right ventricle, and its extremities in the lungs, or organs of respiration. We have also the aorta, which has its trunk in the left ventricle, and its extremities in every part of the body.

These arteries or tubes, by which the blood is distributed to every part of the body, are composed of three membranes or coats, which receive other minute arteries in such a manner as to form a beautiful complicated mesh of network. This net-work of small vessels may be regarded as the minutest subdivision of the veins and arteries between which it comes, and through which the blood has to travel from the one to the other.

For not only do the arteries communicate with each, and this communication become more frequent as the arteries are distant from the

heart, but the arteries deliver the blood into the capillary network, and from thence the veins receive it, because in that delicate network the veins seem to originate.

As it is the office of the arteries to convey the blood from the heart, so it is the office of the veins to convey it back to same great centre. From the extremities of the arteries in which they have their origin, we can trace them back till they terminate in the auricles of the heart, through the vena cava of the heart, and through the pulmonary veins in the left.

The blood is returned from every part of the body, except the lungs, into the right auricle, from the three following sources :—

The VENA CAVA SUPERIOR, which brings it from the head, neck, chest, and superior extremities.

The VENA CAVA INFERIOR, which brings it from the abdomen, or belly, and the inferior extremities.

The CORONARY VEINS, which receive it from the coronary arteries of the heart.

You will now very naturally ask—And how is the blood from the veins returned?

After coming in contact with the atmospheric air in these organs of respiration, it is conveyed back by the pulmonary veins to the left auricle of the heart.

As we have two systems of arteries, so we have two systems of veins. The one has its minute divisions or roots in every part of the body, and terminate by the two principal trunks of the vena cava in the right auricle. The other has its roots or extremities in the organs of respiration, and terminates by means of the four trunks of the PULMONARY VEIN in the left auricle of the heart.

What, then, is the difference between an artery and a vein?

During life, an artery is distinguished by its pulsation. The pulse may be compared to a wave, which commences in the heart, and travels onwards through the arterial system. When your doctor wants to feel your pulse, he puts his finger on your wrist as being most convenient; but the pulse is not confined to the wrist. There is another method of distinguishing an artery. It is this. If it be wounded, or if you cut it, the blood escapes by jets. But a vein does not pulsate, and its blood is of a much darker colour. The walls of veins are thin and soft, and but slightly elastic, while those of the arteries are thick, and firm, and elastic in a high degree.

The direction of the blood in their arterial and venous vessels is constant, but relatively to the heart, which is their common centre. This direction is both centripetal and centrifugal. In the venous system it is centripetal, the blood being conveyed from all parts of the body to the right auricle by the pulmonary veins. In the arterial system it is centrifugal, the blood being carried from the right ventricle to the surface of the lungs, or respiratory organs, through the medium of the pulmonary artery, and from the left ventricle to every part of the body, through the medium of the aorta. Such is the wondrous mechanism which determines and directs the circulation of the blood.

In the course of its circulation, the blood is found to be in two entirely different conditions. It is partly arterial and partly venous. It is the blood as it exists in the arteries which only is capable of affording nourishment and supporting life.

What, then, becomes of the blood in the veins?

On arriving at the right auricle of the heart, the auricle contracts, and sends the blood into the right ventricle; this again is stimulated to contraction, and the blood is propelled into the pulmonary artery, out of which, by a similar contraction, it is forced into the smaller branches of the artery, and these bring it into contact with the inspired air in the lungs. On reaching the lungs, the blood is of a dark red hue, approaching to purple, but leaves them of a bright florid colour approaching to scarlet. This change is due to the elimination or discharge of carbonic acid gas, and the imbibing of oxygen from the air.

Having thus lost its superfluous carbon, and having its capacity much increased for receiving and entering into combination with the caloric or heat generated into the lungs, the blood is conveyed back by the pulmonary veins to the left auricle of the heart, which being stimulated to contraction, propels the blood into the ventricle, which in its turn also contracts, and forces the fluid into the aorta, which, as we have seen, divides and subdivides in its course, and ultimately terminates in a multitude of thread like branches, which become interwoven with the very texture of every living part.

In these minute vessels the veins have their origin. These veins gradually coalesce and form large trunks, till at last they terminate in two, and by these two the whole current of the venous blood is brought back in a direction contrary to the arterial blood, again passes into the lungs to undergo the same purifying process as before, and is again conveyed to the left side of the heart, to be put into circulation. The time occupied in this circulation may be eighty, or a hundred, or a hundred and twenty seconds of time.

Each of the cavities of the heart presents alternately two opposite states, one of dilitation, and the other of contraction. During the relaxation, the walls permit the cavity to be filled and distended by the introduction of the blood, but during the contraction, the walls diminish in their length, energetically approach each other till they come close together, force out all the blood, and leave no cavity whatever.

Let us try to understand this. Let us suppose that the left auricle is filled and distended by the flowing in of arterialised blood, from the four pulmonary veins; it suddenly and energetically contracts, and by expelling the blood, ceases to present a cavity. It so happens that the very same instant the left ventricle is in a state of relaxation, and its walls offering no resistance to the introduction of the blood, the blood by means of a free opening which enables the cavity of the ventricle to communicate with the cell of the auricle, briskly flows into the ventricle and fills it.

But how is the blood, which has thus passed into the ventricle, prevented from flowing back

into the auricle, if there be a free passage between the two cavities?

To provide against this, there exists in the heart itself a beautiful little apparatus, which hermetically seals this opening at the very same moment that the ventricle contracts.

We find a ring composed of strong tendon, very tough, and without extension, whose superior border surrounds the free passage between the ventricle and the auricle, and whose inferior border plunges into the cavity of the ventricle itself. This inferior border gives attachment to two series of cords, the one anterior, and the other posterior, and which are seen to fix themselves in the summit of two muscular columns detached from the anterior and posterior walls of the cavity. Each of these two columns exhibit two juttings or projections, separated by a little gutter. These columns, at the moment of contraction, approach each other till they come into contact and embrace each other in such a manner, that the right projection of the anterior column fills up the gutter of the posterior column, and the left projection of the posterior column fills up the gutter of the anterior column. These two columns now seem to make but one. The cords bent by the abridgement, or shortening of the columns, have been drawn out, and with them the inferior edge of the tendonous ring, in such a manner that the cords have become vertical, the ring drawn together, folded and knit, and closed like the end of a purse.

But this is not all. To this tendonous ring, which encircles the orifice or opening between the auricle and ventricle, there is fixed the base of a valve, which in the left division of the heart, is called the mitral valve, from its likeness to a bishop's mitre. This valve is brought into action at the moment in which the ventricle begins to contract. As the contracting walls of the ventricle press on the blood, the valve is pressed up by it towards the opening between the two cavities of the auricle and ventricle, and completely closes it. Or if possible, to put it in simpler words, the flaps of the valve, which are completely thrown back during the rush of blood from the auricle to the ventricle, are now drawn into a position to allow the blood to get behind them and bring them together, so as completely to close the passages.

The walls of the left ventricle are considerably thicker than those of the right, and their power of contraction is greater. This difference, which is as three to one, is required by the force necessary to drive the blood into the aorta, and through this large artery into every part of the body. It requires but little force to send the blood into the pulmonary vessels.

We have seen that the heart has four distinct cavities. Now each of these cavities is nearly equal in capacity, each of them in the full-sized heart holding about two ounces of fluid. This, therefore, is the quantity of blood which is sent forth at each successive contraction of the ventricles. The whole quantity of blood seems to be about one-fifth of the entire weight of the body. Suppose a man to weigh one hundred and sixty pounds, he would have in his body two and thirty pounds of blood; and if we allow seventy-five pulsations to a minute, then we multiply these seventy-two pulsations by the two ounces of blood propelled at each contraction of the ventricles, we shall find that at least one hundred and fifty ounces of blood must pass through each ventricle of the heart in that short space of time. At this rate it would require more than three minutes and a half to perform the entire circulation. It may however be effected in one-third of that time.

We have something more to say of the blood—of its composition and its use; but we must reserve it for our next lecture.

To be continued.

WORDS TO THE WISE.

ON THE PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS OF ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS.

(Continued from No. 2.)

We made some few remarks in our last number on the uselessness, the total absence of nutritive powers, and on the absolute perniciousness of alcoholic liquors; we will now consider their external and æsthetic effects. And first, of the external appearance of the drunkard. Behold him with his face covered with tuberculous spots, freckles, and acne, either of a livid paleness, or of a deep purple hue; for congestion to the heart has set in, which becomes chronic, and enlarges the blood vessels; the blood consequently flows in a slower and more sluggish stream, and assumes an unnatural blueish color. Behold him with his eyes full of secretions, bloodshot, and inflamed, in which cataracts are already forming. Mark the spongy, lymphatic appearance of his whole frame. Listen to his rough, husky, and unsteady voice, from which all its former melody has departed. All his movements gradually lose their precision. The tremour of his hands, and the unsteadiness of his sluggish gait, proclaim to all the world the source from whence they spring. The senses become dull—except when under the immediate influence of liquor. The vivacity of the spirits, the cheerful flow of speech, the glad bounding of the heart at ease are gone,—gone for ever. The nobler impulses for the beautiful and moral, for the true and great—all feelings love and attachment—give place to the animal, of sensual propensities. Even the inclination to occupations, formerly agreeable, loose their interest. The tongue is constantly coated; nausea and vomiting occur. The appetite fails in proportion as the longing for stimulants increases. Complaints of the liver form, and affections of the abdominal cavity. The long-continued use of spirits drives the victim to more and more acrid substances for relief—such as nitric and sulphuric acid. All the horrors of remorse accompany and torment him. Perhaps for a short space he is desirious of giving up the sin which has entangled him: but alas, that which was once only a pleasure is now an uncontrollable want. How can he give it up—how can he, with this leaden weight upon his spirits, with this palsy in his frame, with this ice at his heart? And so back

again, more resolutely than before, he throws himself into the claws of his old passion. But, like a man who, when his horses become uncontrollable leaps from the carriage only to fracture his limbs, so is the poor victim of intemperance. Sleep, the comforter, which comes to all, comes not to him, or comes only when the mind is stupified by intoxication. The excited brain hovers between coma and delirium. In this way the mania of the drunkard develops itself. And, this is followed by nervous consumption, madness, apoplexy, and death. This is no exaggerated picture; there are indeed in it many steps, but the drunkard, one by one, descends them all. Do you think the shattered and hideous being we have just described worthy of the name of a man? Is this foul and degraded tenement a fit habitation for the living and eternal soul? Did the Creator of all ever intend his most perfect work to come to this? How many great and gifted ones might have been longer spared to us—how many broken hearts, what rivers of tears, what blood and what suffering might have been prevented, if the use of spirituous liquors had remained unknown to the world!

Happy if on the drunkard alone fell the curse of his crime. But it is not so. His innocent offspring—generation after generation—feel the effects of the curse. It dies not with those feeble children who tremble out their childhood beneath the shadow of his unhappy home. It goes down in poverty, sickness, idiocy and madness, from father to son until his blood becomes extinct upon the earth.—"*I will visit the sins of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.*"—By a natural and irrevocable law this promise is but too solemnly fulfilled in the progeny of the drunkard. And not alone confined to man—even woman has become demoralized by alcohol. Woman, the Purifier! the Exalter! the Consoler! has fallen from her high estate, and succumbed beneath the touch of this terrible fire king. A second Moloch, it demands of its worshippers that their children should pass through the fire. Woe! woe! to the female whom it wraps in its terrible embraces. Disgusting as it is to see a man intoxicated, the sight of a woman in such a condition is something far more revolting and distressing. For a woman, naturally, is so pure and pleasing, even the very humblest and rudest, whilst they continue true to themselves; their nature is so opposed to all that is immoral and degrading; their instinctive clinging is so invariably to what is elevating and moral; that their fall, when they do fall, is great indeed. The sacred names of mother and wife are lost in them. The helping hand, which should draw back and wean the husband from his growing passion for the glass,—the tender care which should rear up these helpless little ones whom God has given her, how are they to be found in the woman who has given herself up to be the slave of alcohol? Disgrace to her sex! she is no longer worthy to be counted amongst it. Foul blot on humanity! her form and countenance soon separate her from its fairer portion. Not to a woman surely belong those hideous eyes, which seem already to be burning in their orbits—those ulcerated limbs, that hot and impure breath. Can it be possible that such a being! was ever a little innocent child with rosy cheeks and smiling mouth—a creature loving and to be loved? Rarely, if ever, on the continent is a woman to be seen in a state of intoxication. In Great Britain it is only in the midst of vast and densely populated cities such as London and Liverpool that these cases are of constant occurrence. In small country towns, corresponding in size with Auckland, a woman, of whatever class, who intoxicates herself with alcohol under any form, is made a bye-word and a scorn: she is driven from society,—which indignantly refuses to recognise a woman who has forgotten herself.

Some may call this language harsh, and may say that the victims of intemperance should be spoken of rather in the language of pity than of invective. We confess also to have written this with our strongest feelings excited, under the influence of the daily sights we see,—of the daily horrors we witness. But these maniacs—for they must be regarded as nothing better—have our deepest, our sincerest pity. If we chasten them, it is in our earnest endeavour to save them. If we speak strongly and forcibly, it is with the hope that our words may enter some dulled and blunted conscience, casting into it the seeds of a true and lively repentance. Too happy if we could thus touch only one heart,—if we could thus recover only one confirmed drunkard!

(*To be continued.*)

Correspondence.

To the Editor of the "Homœpathic Echo."

Sir,—I have to report two cases of Colic, in horses, which I have successfully treated "Homœpathically."

The first case occurred in January last; occasioned, I imagine, by the horse being allowed to stand in the open air after violent exercise. I administered 20 globules of *Chamomilla*, with almost immediate effect.

The second case occurred in the early part of the present month, and from a similar cause. I gave, as before, 20 globules of *Chamomilla*. After an interval of a quarter of an hour I found it necessary to repeat the medicine, when I gave 10 globules, which entirely removed all symptoms of the disease.

I remain, Sir,
Yours obedient,
W. Buckland.

Kohuora, 28th March, 1855.

To the Editor of the "Homœopathic Echo."

Sir,—A few days ago a dog, running through my field, started the sheep. One of them was observed to fall. On its rising again it staggered about, dizzy, and paralyzed in the hinder part; after tumbling and staggering about a few minutes, it walked off with the flock. Shortly afterwards they were driven into a yard, when several of them fell down in fits, quivering for a short time. After rising again some would walk off, others would have fit after fit; but in about ten minutes the symptoms disappeared.

Some years since two horses of mine were similarly affected. A touch with the whip, or even speaking sharply, would cause the horses to fall—exhibiting all of the appearances I have stated relative to the sheep; excitement, in both instances, appeared to be the *immediate* cause.

The horses had been fed on maize, only, for a fortnight; as soon as hay was supplied they recovered. With regard to the sheep, you are aware that sheep food, for some months past, has been very dry; within the last fortnight the showers have produced short succulent grass.

Any information as to the probable *cause, seat of the disease, remedies*, &c., will be thankfully received by

A SHEEP FARMER.

April 24th, 1855.

The disease which our correspondent describes seems to be a modified form of the Disease of Blood (or *sang de rat*) which is a malady of not unfrequent occurrence, and in great dread, in Germany and France, and destroys a flock with great rapidity. It is our opinion that the cause may be attributable to the great change in the food after such long-continued drought.

Arsenicum will be of great service for curing, and also preventing, this serious affection. One dose of 3 globules may be given every 3 or 4 hours.

Aconitum when there is mere giddiness, without the tremor and paralysis, as well as *Nux Vomica*, may be recommended.

In our next number we will endeavour to treat with greater length on this malady.

EDITOR.

Miscellaneous.

ADVANTAGES OF BATHING.

Next to eating and sleeping, the bath may be ranked among the very foremost necessaries and supports of life. It is of far higher consequence, and of more general utility, than any kind of manual exercise, gymnastic, or sport. It affects the system more powerfully than these, even in the very points wherein their excellence consists; and it is applicable in a thousand circumstances where they are not. It does not supersede, but it ought to come before those other practices. A place should be therefore found for the bath among the regular occupations of life; it ought to be a permanent institution, ranking immediately after the prime necessaries of our being. Either daily, or several times a week, should every one repair to it, in some shape or other, either at morn, midday, or evening, according to the strength and leisure. There certainly does not exist a greater device in the art of living, or a greater instrument for securing a vigorous and buoyant existence. It is one of the most powerful diversions to the current of business occupation; it can suspend for a time the pressure of our pursuits and anxieties, and return us fresh to the enjoyment of our other delights. To the three varieties of state to which our bodies pass daily through—eating, working, sleeping,—it would add a fourth, luxurious in itself, and increasing the relish for all the rest. It would contribute to realise the perfect definition of a good animal existence, which is, to have the appetite always fresh for whatever is before it. The health of the mind must be based in the first place on the health of the body; mental occupation and refined enjoyments turn into gall and bitterness if they are not supported by the freedom and vigour of the physical frame.—Statistics of Health.

HOW TO PREPARE BARLEY WATER.—First, pick clean, and wash well a handful of common barley, then simmer gently in three pints of water with a bit of lemon-peel. Prepared then it does not nauseate like pearl barley water. Second, Take two ounces and a half of pearl barley, wash well then add a pint of water, and boil for a little time, throw away the liquor, pour four imperial pints of boiling water on the barley, boil down to two pints, then flavour with sugar and lemon peel, if wished.

ODE
TO THE GODESS OF HEALTH.

Hygeia! Goddess! on whose breast,
Sweet joys and smiling pleasures rest,
Thine the red cheek, the footstep free,
The laugh of keen hilarity.
Thou seasoner of the frugal meal,
Thou constant friend, in joy or weal,
Long be it ere we rudely part,
Immortal freshener of the heart!

How sweet with thee to wander o'er
The steep crags of some rocky shore,
Upon the topmost cliff to stand,
By living airs divinely fann'd,
Feel nobler life within us grow,
And ruddier health within us glow,
Feel ourselves caught by unseen hand,
And lifted into Spirit Land!

Thou shunn'st the city's noxious air,
The crowd, the glitter, and the glare,
The gloomy lanes, the ceaseless noise,
For rural scenes, and rural joys.
Thy shrine is in wild forests, such
As seldom mortal step, or touch
Have e'er profaned, save those who dwell,
Delighted in each odorous dell.

Where virgin nature, peerless Queen,
In arched aisles of foliage reigns,
And state and pomp are never seen,
By village belles, and rustic swains.

Thou wanderest in the freshening breeze,
Beneath the white acacia trees,
Or where the humbler wattles rise,
Or the manuka, waving, sighs,
By narrowest rill which were not seen,
Save for yon light which makes its sheen,
A slender thread of silver twist,
A streamlet by the moonbeams kiss'd.

Thine home is in the prairie tent,
Curtained by Heaven's own firmament,
Upon the broad and heaving deep,
Thou watchest o'er the sailor's sleep.
Wherever nature loves to dwell,
There blessed health is found as well,
Long be it ere we rudely part,

THE

HOMŒOPATHIC ECHO:

A JOURNAL OF HEALTH AND DISEASE.

"HEALTH SHALL LIVE FREE, AND SICKNESS FREELY DIE."

VOL. I.] JUNE 1, 1855. [No. 4.

THE ACTION OF INFINITESIMAL DOSES CONSIDERED IN RELATION WITH THE HOMŒOPATHIC LAW.

Uniformity of the relation of Bodies—Laws of Nature traced by ever coinciding facts—Facts the only proof of the efficacy of infinitesimal doses considered in relation with the Homœopathic law, and compared with the Allopathic mode—The small dose in relation with the disease and affected organs—Power of action developed by attenuation—Microscopical observation—Separated atoms in relation with the absorbent powers of the living organismus—Ridicule of Homœopathy and the small dose.

By the will of the Almighty Creator all things in nature have been placed in certain relation to each other, which are fixed and uniform; in other words, they have been endowed with capacities of acting, and capabilities of being acted upon, according to certain uniform laws; so that their actions take place in the same manner in every instance in which the same bodies are brought together under similar circumstances.

We have a conviction, which appears to be original and instinctive, of the general uniformity of these relations; and in this consists our confidence in the regularity of all operations of nature. But the powers and principles on which the relations depend are entirely hidden from us in our present state of being. The province of human knowledge is merely to observe the facts, and to trace what these relations and sequences are. This is to be accomplished only by a careful and extensive observation of the facts as they pass before us, and by carefully distinguishing their true or uniform relations from connections which are only incidental and temporary. But when we find that the same results are accomplished again and again under the same circumstances we conclude that there is a connection, whatever may be the nature of it, in consequence of which the sequences which we have observed will continue to recur.

The laws of nature are general facts ascertained to be so by inference or indication from the great multitude of particular facts. They are discovered, and their truth proved and maintained, by examining them as matter of fact. They are tried by the best method, and on the best evidence which the nature of the case admits.

Our observations reveal to us the facts, but of the mysterious agency on which the results depend we know nothing, and never can know anything in our present state of being. We know that the application of a match sets fire to gunpowder, and we say that it has the power of doing so, or that it is the cause of the explosion; but we have not the least conception why the application of fire produces combustion in an inflammable substance. Why, for example, one medicine acts on the bowels, another on the stomach, a third on the glands, and a fourth on the skin—we know the uniformity of the facts, nothing else.

A patient, suffering with a violent throbbing headache, an infinitesimal dose of Belladonna is applied, and relief follows immediately.

Had this happened only once, we ought to conclude that the fact of the removal of the pain following the application of medicine was only accidental, not an instance of cause and effect—but it has happened a hundred times, and therefore we conclude that the relief was the effect of the medicine.

We see the infinitesimal doses, when administered according to the Homœopathic law producing the curative effects again and again in the same precision.

We have therefore, the evidence of the actual truth in support of the assertion that such minute quantities of ponderable matter acts remedially on the diseased body.

Those who have tried the doses—need no further evidence; nor those who will not try them, and who, with wonderful presumption, declare that such doses *cannot* act—they may be quietly passed by; but those whose minds are open to conviction, and who think

the care of their health and the prolongation of their lives an affair of sufficient moment to require them to give attention to any information on the subject. With these we will enter into a fair argument on the hypothesis how these minute matters can cure.

It will be remembered what we have said in the article of the Homœopathic law *similia similibus curantur* in our first number—that a medicine or agent is able to cure those diseases and disturbances similar to those which it produces when taken in large doses. This, it must be borne in mind, is the principal fundament on which the action of infinitesimal doses rest. Such a small dose can have no effect when not administered on that principle.

A globule of Nux vomica will generally cure a costiveness for a length of time, because it produces costiveness in large doses, which result it would be ridiculous to expect from an infinitesimal dose of Rhubarb, which, in tolerable doses, produces relaxation. And herein rests the mistake which a great many people commit in supposing that Homœopathic medicines should act when administered according to the allopathic mode of practice.

The three grand theoretical problems which we have to solve are—

First—Why are diseases cured by similar irritants?

Secondly—Why by minute and infinitesimal doses?

Thirdly—Why best by medicines in an attenuated state?

Of the first problem we shall now attempt to give the solution.

We shall not stop to imagine whether the known fact that diseases are curable by agents which excite similar affections is to be explained on the principle that two similar diseases cannot co-exist, or on the principle that an impression on the vital forces excites them to reaction—or on the principle that the secondary effect of a medicine is the opposite of the primary; nor whether some of these principles may not in some sense be compatible.

One thing is evident: that is, that the vital actions, in every respect similar, must involve the same parts, even to microscopic precision—the same tissues, the same fibres, the same particles. To employ a similar irritant is also to meet the disease directly, in its very home. If the similarity is perfect, there can be no new actions set up entirely foreign to the disease. But it must as its ultimate effect bring the system to a point or crisis—either backward or forward of that to which the disease would have hurried it.

This condition of action enables us and all men to compare the Homœopathic results with unaided nature as well as with the application of medicines of the old School—and so we challenge a comparison between results obtained by opposites and these by similars. Cold water transiently allays the irritation of a burn, but leaves it permanently irritable. Cathartics move the bowels, but leave them afterwards incapable of moving themselves. A plausible common sense tells the physicking physician that he is removing constipation; REASON and experience should teach him that he is only stereotyping it. To relieve pain and irritation, the community are perpetually drugged with opiates and other narcotics, which increase the sleeplessness and nervousness, and even the cough and pain, unless the drug is continually repeated, and at last the effect is lost, unless the dose is increased and increased, and the medicine acts therefore only as a palliative and increases the very malady,

Homœopathia can safely appeal to this for she uses no palliatives. A single Homœopathic dose will—after a slight retrograde impulse—move the patient forward on the track of amendment, for hours, days, or weeks, according to the nature of the disease, and bring him to a permanently advanced position, from which repeated doses will carry him forward to perfect and permanent health.

To show the advantage of giving a medicine which in the first instance coincides with the disease, instead of one which at the first instance opposes it, we have deemed it sufficient to appeal to the result, and to give a plain rule for testing the two modes of treatment at every stage.

In regard to another branch of the Allopathic practice, the "revulsive,"—to produce a different disease to remove the existing one. Homœopathy can appeal no less triumphantly to final results, in the most rapid and violent diseases, as well as in chronic. By this manner of treatment the disease, if apparently cured, is displaced by one or more dissimilar diseases—some acute, some chronic.

An emetic cures a headache, and at the same time leaves a chronic inflammation of the stomach. An aperient removes the contents of the bowels—which in ninety-nine cases were doing no injury—whilst the medicine leaves a chronic inflammation of the mucous lining, and a paralytic weakness of the muscular coat of the intestines. These practices account for the general prevalence of dyspepsia. With these lateral impulses of the revulsive method, which throw the disease on

some other train, and after on different tracts, some of them concealed. The patient, if a man of intelligence and reflection, will be often led to doubt whether his apparent amendment is really of advantage, and therefore people find it generally harder to get rid of the medicines than of the disease.

Homœopathy cures a disease without inflicting new ones, acute or chronic. But because the patient feels no explosion of the disease, no laceration of other parts by its fragments, he often doubts whether the medicine has acted.

The immediate morbid effects of a drug people regard as the "proper" working of the medicine; and common sense—which is often another name for shallow reasoning—teaches them that the more a medicine works, the more it will do. They say, "Doctor, your medicine has not operated."

Experience has led people to expect some morbid effects from medicines. Morbid effects are regarded as tests of energy, without considering whether these have any curative tendency.

If a man rides on a rough road in a carriage without springs, he is very sensible of the motion, though his progress be only six miles an hour. Yet the pain contributes nothing to his progress: they are wanting the force destined to progression. On a smooth railroad, the passenger, seated in a closed carriage, gliding at the rate of forty miles an hour, is scarcely sensible of any progress.

We shall now proceed to show why minute and infinitesimal doses administered on the Homœopathic principle can operate.

First, they act directly on the disordered parts in consequence of that law.

Secondly, they act in the right direction, or assist nature in the reaction, without aggravation.

Thirdly, disease renders the parts peculiarly sensitive to the appropriate medicine.

Fourthly, the power of the medicine is exalted by a peculiar mode of preparation.

With regard to the first and second reasons, we have given sufficient explanation, and we proceed, therefore, to the efficacy of the small dose, and the danger of a larger one—to aggravate the disease by the peculiarly sensitive condition of the disordered parts.

It is unnecessary to illustrate and confirm this principle by examples: they are obvious and numberless, and we refer our readers to what we have said in our last number on this subject. The scalded hand is pained by a distant fire, the inflamed skin by slight percussion, and the inflamed eye by light; therefore it stands to reason that when the medicine which is capable to produce a similar disease to that which is existing, and which acts directly on the diseased parts, must, when given in large doses, aggravate the suffering of the patient, and the reaction or crisis must be delayed; and to avoid this Hahnemann, who applied first ponderable doses, found soon that he was invariably aggravating first the disease, and a greater success was accompanied with smaller doses; nay, even the small and infinitesimal doses which are generally used are yet frequently aggravating the disease, as many of our readers who have tried Homœopathic remedies have experienced.

The agents which now with feeble intensity can severely aggravate the irritation, could, if applied with greater intensity, have originated the inflammation in the healthy parts. But the force which can barely aggravate the existing irritation, could not have irritated the parts when in their normal condition; that kind of irritant which, in the locality in which it develops, resembles the cause of any disease is found, as we have explained the proper curative. The excitement which this, given in small doses, produces, is soon followed by melioration of the disease, and ultimately by permanent cure. Administered on such a principle the dose should be exceedingly small, and the action of such a dose given under such circumstances will not appear incredible.

We sometimes hear of men, in sound health, going into the chamber of a patient, and swallowing a *tumblerful* of a solution which a Homœopathic physician has left to be administered in teaspoonful doses, and because the medicine produces no morbid effects on them, denounce its efficacy. This is a shallow argument against Homœopathy, by very green philosophers. Suppose such a man should visit a patient whose eyes were inflamed and exceedingly intolerant to light. He finds him in a dark chamber, which has twenty panes of glass, but the patient declares that it irritates his eyes to uncover a single one of them. The visitor declares this to be incredible and absurd; and proves, to his own satisfaction, the truth of his own position by raising every curtain, and finding that his own eyes are not injured by the light. If the weak-minded and uninstructed should be gathered into a school of elementary science, the man who swallowed the tumblerful of Homœopathic medicine should be placed in the same class with the man who uncovered the twenty panes of glass. We know not his residence, but hope he will make it known before such a charitable institution is established.

We come now to the fourth reason why small doses are efficacious, it is—that the power of the medicine is developed by a peculiar mode of preparation.

The preparation of Homœopathic medicines by trituration and succussion we have already explained in our second number, and have seen that, by this method, the particles of the crude substance are subdivided into minute atoms.

Dr. Meyerhofer, by microscopic observations, has seen scores of millions of pieces of metal in a single grain of the third trituration. The number varied with different metals. He examined the fourth trituration by a power of magnifying 90,000 times, and it was evident that the diminution of the particles progressively increased. The smallest atom of such a triturated metal is 64 times smaller than a blood globule; in one grain of the powder of Stannum of the third trituration the patient receives, after micrometic calculations, 115,200,000 divided particles of the metal.

Perhaps some light may be thrown upon the action of such minute divided particles in the living organismus, when we relate to our non-professional readers a fact very familiar to anatomists, that, in the circulation of the blood, it is only vessels of a certain diameter which can admit the red particles of blood through them. This is distinctly seen in the the conjunctiva, or white of the eye.

Now, it is easy to conceive that the millionth part of a grain of Stannum, for instance, having its particles broken down so that they can enter the minute vessels, and those coming nearer the precise spot where the processes of absorbtion and reproduction are going on, or into closer contact with the invisible extremities of the sentient nerves, *may produce much more powerful* effect upon the organism than a grain or an ounce of the same substance, given in bulky particles, which may be even incapable of passing through even the largest absorbents, and so really never enter the system at all.

Other points of importance, in seeking to account for the action of small doses, are, solubility in liquids, and also electrical and magnetic changes, which, however, are too subtle for our present means of investigation, and therefore, as we can only make conjectures, we pass them by.

The small dose, which is the great obstacle to the progress of Homœopathy—the great handle of its opponents—we must again assert emphatically that it is a question of *fact*, to be settled only by appointment; that those who content themselves either with ridiculing it, or with reasoning about it, will never ascertain the truth respecting it; and that it is the duty of every man to inquire into the evidence in its favour as a matter of fact, and if possible to test this evidence with his own eyes. Great as this obstacle is at present, it can only be classed among the temporary difficulties of Homœopathy; daily experience of the effects of small doses will, after a time, render their efficiency familiar to every one; as with many other marvels, the wonder will cease, and the difficulty vanish.

Among the many obstacles raised to hinder the progress of Homœopathy, and particularly the small dose, *ridicule* has not been forgotten; indeed, it has been a main weapon, by the unsparing use of which it has been confidently expected that Homœopathy would perish. We have no wish to depreciate this weapon. It has doubtless prevented the reception of Homœopathy by many minds, but it has not gained its end; Homœopathy has not quailed before it.

Ridicule has been called the test of truth. If this be so, Homœopathy, and the efficacy of the small dose, must be true, for it has stood exposure to every kind of banter and jest, whether witty or sarcastic, for more than half a century, and Homœopathy not only exists—it advances steadily on every side.

Ridicule, however, when boldly looked at as an argument against the statements of *facts*, is a mean scarecrow. That it should be brought to bear upon so sacred a subject as the suffering of the human family, and the means of relieving them, is a great reflection upon the character of those who thus venture to use it. Ridicule—then, is a difficulty, but it cannot prove more than a temporary one, and must at length recoil with unwelcome power upon the quarter from whence it proceeded.

HYEGEINE REGIMEN.

MUSCULAR EXERCISE.

It would be superfluous to extol the virtues of exercise. Ferandus, in the seventh century, calls it—a spur of a dull sleepy nature, the comforter of the members, cure of infirmity, death of diseases, destruction to all mischiefs and vices: and another author says—Idleness enervates the frame, labour fortifies it; the first tends to produce premature old age, the last to perpetuate adolescence.

The subject which we shall take under consideration first is Muscular Exercise.

Though we have treated already in our Physiological Lectures on the construction of

the bones and muscles, it will not be out of place here to make a few remarks.

The bones are compound in their structure, being formed of an animal and earthy matter. The animal portion closely resembles cellular tissue; the earthy is phosphate of lime. The former is the seat of life and growth of the bones; while the other communicates to them hardness and the power of resistance.

The proportions which these constituents bear to each other varies greatly. It is not the same in all the bones of the body, nor in every part of the same bone. In early life the animal portion predominates, and in infancy many bones differ but slightly from cartilage; in the middle age the proportion is nearly equal; as old age advances, the quantity of animal matter becomes smaller, and the bones more brittle.

The uses of the bones are various; but the only one which we think necessary to notice is, that they afford fixed points for the action of the muscles, and thus aid in the production of motion.

The muscles are those bundles of red compact fibres which are familiar to everybody, under the name of flesh. These bundles are of various sizes, each being distinct, and easily separable from the others with which it is connected, and to each is a separate office of motion designed. As the microscope has revealed the muscles being resolvable in exceedingly minute threads, to which the name of filaments is given, every one is furnished with the ultimate branch of an artery, vein, and nerve, by means of which it is nourished and developed, stimulated and directed.

The essential characteristic of muscular tissue is Contractibility,—the vital power of diminishing its length, of shortening on the application of stimuli. This is the property that distinguishes it from every other known substance, and the source of its chief use, —the production of motion. The muscles acting upon the bones, which are connected by the ligaments, are the sources of all motion generated within the body.

Animal motions are divided into voluntary and involuntary. To the latter belong the heart and the organs of nutrition; the former comprises locomotion and all external action, and with those alone we have at present to do.

It has already been stated that muscles are abundantly supplied with nerves. One set of nerves conveys the stimulus from the brain to the muscles, and excites them to action; another set carries back to the brain those sensations which indicate the exact condition of the muscles.

Nervous influence is indispensible to motion; the power of contraction depending greatly upon the strength of that influence; hence any derangement in the functions of the brain or nerves, immediately affects the action of the muscles. This is clearly seen in the case of a drunken man, whose movements are weak and irregular, because his brain is disordered. On the other hand, powerful mental emotions sometimes restores the use of the limbs, which have long disobeyed the will. It results then that the condition of the brain is an important item in the question of muscular exercise. This account, though it omits many interesting and important particulars, is nevertheless sufficiently full for our purpose; which is to shew the necessity for muscular exercise, and to lay down the rules by which it ought to be regulated. To every organ a distinct function is allotted, the performance of which is essential not only to the general health of the body, but especially so to the health of the individual organ. Appropriate exercise is indispensable to the preservation of its integrity, —and in proportion as it receives too much or too little exercise, or exercise inappropriate or ill-timed, in the same ratio will be its departure from a state of health.

The degree in which muscles answer the purpose for which they are designed, is in exact proportion to their strength, or power of contraction; their strength depends principally upon their size, and this is regulated by the quantity of exercise which they receive. Without going into the physiological proofs of these propositions, it may be enough to refer to the increased size and power of the arms of a blacksmith, or the leg of an habitual pedestrian.

MUSCULAR EXERCISE OF CHILDREN.

That such exercise is beneficial to the young in particular may be inferred from the tendency which the young of all animals manifest towards it. Infants while awake are in a state of perpetual motion; as they increase in strength, and their muscles become capable of more powerful action, they take delight in more varied movements, and grow less and less able to endure restraint. It may be as well, however, to state briefly the benefits derived from well-regulated muscular training.

The first of those is increase of size and power in the parts exercised. When an organ is exercised, the processes of waste and renovation proceed more rapidly than when it is inactive; a result brought about by the in-

creased action of the arteries and nerves by which it is supplied.

But though this is the immediate, it is not the only one; exercise influences the functions of the whole organismus, link by link, and exerts a beneficial influence over the whole system.

The infant's first mode of progression is crawling, and it is the mode best suited to the condition of its bones and muscles, and calls them all equally into activity. The bones are soft and flexible, the muscles weak, so that neither the bones nor muscles are capable of supporting the body. Many persons inflict permanent injury upon infants by making them stand upright on their legs, and walk upright before their limbs are sufficiently strong; the consequence is that the bones of the legs bend beneath their burden, the muscles become shorter on one side than the other, and thus the efficiency of both is impaired. To this cause must be attributed the deformity of the lower extremities. Leading Strings, and other devices of the same kind, cannot be otherwise than hurtful. By constraining an upright position, they keep the weight of the whole body upon the spine and legs, which, unable to sustain the load, deviate from their natural form, and become permanently distorted.

The first requisites, then, of healthy exercise is that it be the kind adapted to the condition of those by whom it is taken. This adaption is discoverable by the voluntary movements of each individual; some exercise disproportioned to the strength of the organs by which it is performed produces pain, and therefore, if voluntary, should be at once discontinued.

That exercise may be as beneficial as possible, it must be taken in the open air. One great good of exercise is, that it invigorates the respiration; the capacity of the chest is enlarged during the active exertion; and the quantity of air inhaled is greater than at other times. Yet, unless the air is pure, the advantages resulting from this circumstance are considerably lessened.

But there are circumstances during which it is impossible to be out in the open air; in such cases children ought to be sent into a large well-ventilated room, and permitted to engage in such pastimes as they may choose themselves,—the more varied, noisy, and cheerful these games are, the better.

It must not be thought that exercises which are suitable for adults are fit for children also. A steady walk is of little use to those whose spirits are exuberant, and whose muscles are soft and pliable. Restraint in those cases is unnecessary and hurtful. It is almost impossible to induce a child to walk steadily along; it is ever making excursions from one side to another, as if attracted by various objects that present themselves. This rambling propensity is loudly condemned by many mothers and nurses, a proof of ignorance or of love of ease; for this is the only efficient mode in which children can exercise their muscles and bones, and lay the foundation of a long and healthy life.

Nor is there any ground for fear of injury from this vivacious activity. It is of course indispensable that the places provided for children should be of such a nature as to prevent the occurrence of accidents. In summer, a level field, in the soft grass of which they may fearlessly roll their yet tender limbs, and in which their undeveloped faculties may be delighted and called into exercise by the various objects of nature by which they are surrounded; in winter, a well carpeted room, unencumbered with furniture. These, or such as these, are the appropriate places for the young, which provided, nothing else is required to render the unrestrained gambols of children perfectly safe, save the presence and control of their attendants.

The influence of the nervous system upon the muscles has already been slightly noticed. A little observation would be enough to convince every one that the mind is the grand director of the muscular movements, and that its varied states manifest themselves by corresponding actions. If this harmony be destroyed, but little benefit can be derived from muscular exercise. The mind must accompany and be in unison with the body.

Children are naturally cheerful; their lively rapid movements accord well with this mental state, both being admirably calculated to promote the bodily and mental well-being. Let not the careful mother restrain these expressions of happiness.

Another characteristic of childish exercise is noise—screaming and bawling invariably accompany it; and if such expressions of delight are prohibited, the children cannot proceed with their diversions. Here, as everywhere, we may discover the wisdom and benificence of the arrangements of nature. This noise, which to the adult appears so useless, and being to him a source of annoyance is forbidden, is produced by the exertion of those delicate organs, the lungs. By this exercise they are developed and strengthened, and rendered capable of resisting the morbific influences to which they are, in our climate, peculiarly exposed.

I have not attempted to lay down any pre-

cise rules for the exercise of children ; these, though necessary when the subjects of discourse are adults—persons freed from the dominion of instinct, and governed by considerations wholly unknown to the young, and frequently interfering with the preservation of health and are needless in relation to childhood. This distinction is too often overlooked, because men cannot trust to their instinctive feelings in regard to health, it is too hastily inferred that such is the case with children also. It is forgotten, or unknown, that the latter, not yet having the superior endowment of reason, possess much of that instinct for which the lower animals are remarkable ; and that all that is necessary is, so to control and direct their spontaneous actions as to prevent their leading to mischievous consequences. It will be seen that this is the principle on which all that I have said on the muscular exercise of children depends ; and I am convinced that attention to it would greatly improve the management of the young.

We shall now proceed to mention some of those exercises which are best adapted for young persons of both sexes. And give such rules as ought to be attended to, in order to make them as useful as possible.

Whatever description of exercise as already stated ought to be taken in the open air when the weather permits ; and those active out-door games, in which many persons join together, and which are attended with shouting and laughing, calling into action a spirit of interest and emulation, thus making the mind accompany the movements of the body, are far more conducive to health than the solitary silent walk. Of this kind are many of those sports in which those who are engaged divide themselves into two parties—the one pursuing and endeavouring to overtake the other, and in their turn, becoming the pursued party,—cricket, tennis, and dancing, when performed in the day time, and either in the open air or in large airy rooms, for as it is usually practised during the hours which should be devoted to sleep, and in rooms the air of which is utterly unfit for respiration, it is a most destructive amusement. If to those we add gentle gymnastic exercises of various kinds, skipping, shuttlecock and battledore, ball, etc. We shall have a list of exercises which, if properly indulged in, will be amply sufficient to develope all the muscles of the body and give grace, vigour, and strength to the entire frame.

Boys are seldom injured by want of sufficient exercise ; they are left more entirely to follow their own inclinations ; and are not as is the case with girls, hedged in on every side with rules of gentility and decorum, which repress all tendencies to free and rapid motion, and make the movement of a party of boarding school ladies more like a funeral party than a number of young persons taking exercise and recreation. The slow pace at which it is considered genteel for ladies to walk, afford exercise hardly sufficient to quicken the circulation of the blood, or to increase the warmth of the body, and is therefore almost entirely useless.

To make the above mentioned exercises beneficial, they should be subjected to the following rules.

Never continue any exertion after it *fatigues*. There is a point beyond which exercise instead of invigorating weakens, this point may generally be known by the feeling which promotes it.

Never indulge in violent exercises especially in warm weather. The consequence of neglecting this rule is profuse perspiration followed by loss of animal heat, and a feeling of chilliness at the extremities--a system never to be disregarded.

Young persons ought to remember that they are still growing ; that their organs of digestion are in a state of progression, therefore these exercises which are proper and beneficial may seriously injure them. A single day's expensive exertion has been known to induce permanent weakness and ill health.

It is not unusual for boys after playing to sit down on the grass while yet profusely perspiring ; by which they often lay the foundation to much mischief. About draughts the same caution ought to be observed.

For youths of both sexes cold bathing is highly important and ought to be regularly indulged in, an exercise which I am sorry to say is very much neglected especially among young girls.

Swimming is an exercise which calls into exercise all the muscles of the body, and is therefore one tending much to strengthen the frame ; but it ought not to be continued long at one time ; the slightest sensation of weariness should be the signal for leaving the water. To remain in the water after this monition, is not only to throw away all the benefit of the previous exercise, but to induce an exhaustion of strength so great as to prove fatal.

The statement above made, that in youth the frame is not completely developed, applies not merely to the muscles, but to every organ of the body, and to the brain the organ of

the mind; hence the cautions laid down for the regulation of muscular exercise are not to be neglected in that training of the mind which constitutes education.

The period of youth is that which is generally devoted to, and which is indeed best adapted for, scholastic education; what I have here to do, is, not to interfere with the arrangement, nor with established modes of tuition; my province is to point out the effects of education, and of the circumstances under which it is generally carried on, upon the health.

My first remark is, that the mental faculties ought not to be severely tasked. The time spent in most schools is far too long; taking into account the hours employed in preparing lessons after or before the attendance at school, but little time is left for anything else than sleep. This should not be much nervous influence is still needed to superintend and control the vital processes constantly going on, in the daily enlarging frame. Muscular exercise and fresh air are essential to the formation of pure blood; without which the developement of the body cannot proceed for an hour. But at school, for the most part, the acquisition of tasks and lessons demands unceasing labour of the brain; and thus the nervous energy, instead of being equally distributed to every organ and issue, if concentrated in the brain The time that should be passed amid the fields in pleasant pastimes, or in the prosecution of botanical or geological researches, is spent in confined rooms, among books, which by incessant perusal and repetition fill the minds of their unhappy readers with disgust for literature of every kind, instead of being as they might and ought to be, their guides to intellectual and moral excellence.

Manhood is the period which the condition of the body points out as that peculiarly adapted for labour; in which labour of a proper kind, and in moderation so far from being an evil, as it is commonly represented to be, is in reality indispensable to the preservation of health.

Persons whose circumstances enable them to dispense with labour, and who, having no activity of mind, pass their days in listless idleness, are, of all men, least to be envied. Not only are they too frequently led into vices injurious to health, but the nervous system becomes the victim of sloth,—ennui, hypochondriasis, indigestion, afflict the unhappy mortal. Let the man who depends for subsistence upon the toil of his muscles or of his brain, console himself by pondering on these facts; and let those who are independent of labour recollect that man is a social being, and that the Creator has ordained that useful exertion should be essential to individual happiness.

The exercise afforded by our occupation, when they are of a healthy description, and not too long pursued, is of the very best kind; inasmuch as it is one in which the mind as well as the body is engaged: harmony of body and mind are requisite for the full realisation of the benefit of exercise.

It is true that many occupations in life are injurious to human health and happiness. But there can be no doubt that most occupations are injurious, more by reason of the excessive length of the time of labour, than of any inherent tendency, and that if men generally were acquainted with the laws of the animal economy, and applied their knowledge to the counteraction of the morbific influences to which they are daily exposed, they would escape many of the miseries which they now frequently endure.

Such would be the results if, for example, persons engaged in business devoted the time during which they are relieved from labour to the invigorating of their frame, instead of spending it in parties which aggravate the complaints occasioned by their employments, and convert functional into organic disease.

As before remarked, exercise is beneficial when in unison with the mental state; if amusement or business can be combined with it, the same amount of exercise will be far more useful than if it were taken for the sake of the exercise alone. The effect of mental occupation in enabling persons to perform feats of strength, or to go through great muscular exertion, is matter of common observation.

As closely connected with the subject of exercise, I shall append a few observations relating to those who lead sedentary lives.

Persons who are much occupied in writing will do well to have a high desk, at which they should stand to write whenever they are fatigued with sitting. This practice will be found to be extremely efficacious in preventing those desk diseases which are incident to such occupations.

The constant use of soft-stuffed seats by sedentary persons is one which frequently occasions distressing hæmorrhoidal affections. An excellent sort of seat is one common in France, having a circular hole in the middle; but the best seat is a common open chair.

Persons who lead a sedentary life ought to have at least one hour walking and gymnastic exercises every day, and not to carry out the erroneous notion that having been confined

perhaps for a week or more, then to take violent walking exercise for a variation. Ignorant and unmindful of the fact that the muscles for want of exercise become weak and incapable of powerful action, and that to be benefitted it is necessary that exercise should be proportioned to the strength of the organ, their object is to accomplish the utmost of which their limbs are capable. Unmindful of the monitions which their weary limbs afford, they march on to the end of their predetermined journey, consoling themselves for the pain they suffer by thinking that it will eventually promote their health. No opinion can be more mistaken: this exercise wearies and fatigues the body to such a degree as often to promote permanent debility.

There is little fear that the voluntary exertion of the aged will exceed the requisite quantity; on the contrary, they are too prone to discontinue all exercise, and remain shut up in warm rooms, as if they imagined the least movement would be fatal. Such habits cannot fail to produce many diseases. Sir John Sinclair truly observes, that "whoever examines the accounts handed down to us of the longest livers, will generally find that to the very last they used some exercise, as walking a certain distance every day. This is commonly mentioned as something surprising in them, considering their great age; whereas the truth is that their living to such an age without some such exercise would have been the wonder.

Walking is the kind of exercise best fitted for old persons. It is gentle—it calls into play all the muscles, and may easily be regulated according to the wants of the system.

Carriage exercise is comparatively inefficient. Hung on perfectly elastic springs, and rolling over smooth and level roads, but little of the motion of a carriage is communicated to the bodies of those it contains. Persons riding in carriages for exercise should sit upright, and not loll at full length, as is too much the practice, especially with ladies.

When the state of the weather will not permit out-door exercises, there are many in-door exercises that may be beneficially taken. The late Sir Walter Farquhar related that when precluded by age from going abroad, he used to walk five miles a day in his own house.

But great exertion is far from being advantageous to the aged. It causes a rapid loss of heat, exhausts the vital powers, and often gives rise to aneurismal affections. Those who in their old age are compelled to labour for their subsistence, are soon cut off. This is the season of rest, during which, in a well constituted state of society, there would be no necessity for action of any kind, except such as the health requires.

Persons advanced in years are prone to taciturnity; and it is to this circumstance that the diseases of the lungs, which so often carry them off, are in a great measure to be ascribed. The lungs need exercise as well as the muscles; and by reading aloud, by singing, and conversation, they may be preserved in a state of health. The advanced age of schoolmasters, and other public speakers may perhaps be attributed to the exercise given to their lungs. Hence the importance to the aged in preserving an erect posture to give their lungs full play.

Thomas Parr died at the age of 152 years. His rules for longevity are these:—Keep your head cool by temperance, your feet warm by exercise; rise early, and go soon to bed; and if you are inclined to be fat, keep your eyes open and your mouth shut; or in other words, be moderate both in your sleep and diet. If Parr practised the recommendations here expressed, it is not altogether surprising that he attained so great an age, inasmuch as they are in strict accordance with physiological principles.

MATERIA MEDICA.

THE METHOD OF INVESTIGATING THE CONDITION OF A PATIENT, OF DISTINGUISHING BETWEEN A STATE OF HEALTH AND DISEASE, AND OF DETERMINING THE PECULIAR NATURE OF DISEASE.

(Continued.)

In our last number we gave a short sketch of the manner of a general investigation of the patient, comprising an enquiry into the particular constitution of the individual, and the temperament. In the present article we continue the enquiry—First

To the antecedents of the Patient's Family.

This knowledge is especially required in diseases such as *Scrofula*, (in any of its various forms,) cutaneous disorders, consumption, gout, piles, &c., but also is requisite in other diseases, and is worthy of the attention of the prescriber, in discovering whether the disorder has been inherited from any member of the family,—in such cases we should direct our attention to the general health, habits, or particular diseases. This is a most essential consideration; for it will frequently be found that although a remedy is strictly Homœopathic to the case, it fails to operate, and we are puzzled by the failure. In these cases it re-

quires PREPARATORY treatment, after which, the remedy previously distinguished as appropriate, but administered without effect, frequently becomes signally successful. This is generally owing to hereditary defects of constitution. It may be well here to mention that Sulphur and Calcarea are the most appropriate and useful remedies. The following may in particular cases be required :—Aurum, Baryta, Mercurius, Iodium, Ammonium C., Silicea, Phosphorus, Nitri A., and Sepia, &c., embrace the majority of requirements for the purpose. The selection ought to be guided by consulting the characteristic effects of each respectively.

This will be treated on at more length in a future article on "Preventive and Eradicative Treatment."

THE SEXES, AND THEIR DISTINCTIONS, are next of great importance in the selection of a proper remedy.

We naturally anticipate in the male a superfluity of animal strength, vigour, energy, and circulative power, and we must consider disease in a morbid or aggravated aspect, according to the ascendancy or deficiency of these characteristics.

In the female, on the other hand, we look for a more acute sensibility, greater tenderness, and excitability, and a less vigorous and persistant reactionary power; the conditions dependant peculiarly upon the organs of parturition, &c., and upon the functions associated with them; the progress of pregnancy, and the generation of milk; or, on the other hand, the presence of periodical derangements should be duly considered in relation to every stimultaneous derangement.

Relaxation of fibre, and lymphatic accumulations, are also in a greater or less degree inseparably associated with peculiarities of the sex; and greater intensity and additional sphere of nervous sensibility, should lead to consider, with great caution, such nervous spasmodic or hysterical indispositions as occur associated with natural predisposing causes.

THE AGE, AND THE CONDITIONS WHICH QUALIFY IT.— Age, which is marked by years, is not to be considered by that distinction alone,—the conditions of previous health, or disease, of habits, manner of living, climate, occupation, &c., have great share in maturing our frame, and in bringing some to the decline who have not numbered the same years as others who are still ascending to life's summit. It may, however, subject to such modifications, be considered under seven distinct sections, viz. :—childhood, consituting THREE, maturity, TWO, and decline, TWO.

From the earliest period of infancy, extending to the period of the earliest teeth, the human being is extraordinarily susceptible to external influences; sensitive to a degree, and consequently alive to any sudden irritation from apparently slight causes; the brain, in particular, is liable to precipitation of blood, and the acute sensitiveness of the whole nervous structure renders spasmodic affections predominant. This period of life naturally requires the greatest attention and care from the parent, the neglect of which may impair the whole existence of the child's life.

In the second period of childhood, extending to the seventh year, we notice the natural irritability of the system, the want of firmness of fibre, the susceptibility to fatigue, readily obviated by the provision of nature. A preponderance of tendency to rest is also noticed. At this period we anticipate the occurrence of organic inflammations, particularly as connected with the respiratory or cerebral system, and in irregularities in the accumulation of flesh.

In the third period of childhood—extending to the fourteenth year—the equilibrium between the functions, faculties, &c., being better established, and the tissues having become inured to external influences, we should consider the occurrence of such affections as are already described more minutely, with reference to particular habit of body, circumstances, individual habits, avocations, &c., situation, and other local and general external causes, in our inspection.

We next arrive at the period of approaching and progressive maturity, which extends to the twenty-fifth year in our climate. The vigour of the circulative system should be developed It is during this period that we anticipate the serious development of latent or declared bad habits of body, traceable to parentage, and particular care should then be taken,—especially if in infancy or childhood a course of constitutional treatment has been neglected,—to neutralise or modify such Constitutional Defects,—affecting the lungs and the brains especially,—as in Epileptic or Consumptive affections; both being considered in due relation with the progress of the sexual powers.

The period of Maturity,—embracing generally the period from the twenty-fifth to the forty-fifth year,—requires to be especially considered, in relation with habits, mode of life, avocations, locality inhabited, transitions of climate, &c., because any of the circumstances may tend to lengthen or abbreviate the stage of Vigorous Maturity. In some cases we see it extended to the fifty-fifth year;

in others, limited to the thirty-fifth year. In general the period of maturity, properly so called, whether of long or short duration, is characterised by continual, even regular, and vigorous operation of all the functions and faculties.

The third division of the period of our life, or decline, may be said generally to extend from the forty-fifth to the fifty-fifth year, and is distinguished by diminished activity of mind and body, supervening irregularity of the functions, decreased powers of endurance and strength, returning susceptibility to external influences, and debilitation of the attributive powers of either sex. This period, whether deferred or premature, is almost infallibly distinguishable by such characteristics.

The second period of decline, or old age, which may set in from the fiftieth to the sixtieth year, or sooner or later, according to antecedent circumstances, is indelibly characterised by the decrease of acuteness in the perceptive faculties, and in the organs which convey sensations,—as of light, sound, smell, taste, and sensitiveness of touch,—by growing obtuseness of moral and mental sensibilities; by decreasing retentive mental power; by general attenuation of frame, diminution of physical power, stiffness of joints, muscles, &c., aridity and puckering of the skin, the development of latent defects of circulation, and the like.

INDIVIDUAL CHARACTERISTICS.

The peculiarities of individual patients, and the particular effect of particular external influences, &c., upon them, both as to body and mind, should be very carefully considered; and it is absolutely necessary, for the thorough appreciation of the distinctive points relating to the case of a patient, with whose habits, constitution, and susceptibilities we are not perfectly conversant, that we should most carefully gather the history of the particular and characteristic mannerism, (if it may so be termed) which identifies him. Every person whatsoever must be considered in some point or other to constitute an exceptional case, and must be so studied for successful treatment.

AFFECTIONS, &c., TO WHICH (IF ANY) THE PATIENT IS ESPECIALLY LIABLE.

Generally there is some one class of disorders to which a patient is more liable than others. The issue, or final crisis, is one of the essential points to be considered in which such disorders terminate: these are always characteristic.

THE METHOD OF LIVING, AND GENERAL HABITS.

A comparison ought always to be instituted in the examination of a case between the relation of the habit of body or disease, and the method of living, occupation, &c. In considering the habits, the following distinctions may be especially examined:—(1.) Whether sedentary or active; (2) whether the chief exertion be of the body or the mind; (3) whether the locality generally inhabited be of a close, artificial (town), or of a free, natural atmosphere; (4) whether the clothing, food, and other comforts or necessaries of life, have been sufficient, moderate, or excessive, both as to quantity and quality, or deficient in quantity, simple, or also unwholesome; (5) whether the home and person have been habitually cleanly, carefully attended to, or foul and neglected, with regard to the dwelling—cleanliness, drainage, and ventilation are essential, as well as order and regularity; (6) whether the habits as regards feeding and fasting, labour and rest, &c., occupation, or want of occupation, have been regular or irregular, desultory or uncertain.

With excessive confinement, close atmosphere, deficiency of exercise, &c., he may associate affections of the stomach and liver (especially), of the digestive functions generally, and depression of spirits, as also affections of the lungs. With excessive mental occupation we may associate nervous complaints, and habitual irritative fevers. With deficient or unhealthy food, ventilation, drainage, and cleanliness, we may associate low fevers, eruptive fevers, typhoid and putrid, and intermittant complaints, and skin diseases. Epidemics naturally rage in these localities and cause great devastations. With excess of nutrition and indulgence in comparison to physical exercise, we may associate inflammatory complaints and congestion, or rushes of blood to particular organs. And in all cases, analogically we may ally or connect the nature of the disease with the nature of the habits, occupation, food, &c.

THE PART OR ORGAN ESPECIALLY SUSCEPTIBLE.

In most disorders, whether casual, accidental, external or internal, we may readily ascertain what part of the system is particularly liable to irregular or unhealthy action; and the research is ever requisite, because every individual will be found to have one organ especially susceptible, and most liable to become deranged by most causes, in some cases even such as would

seem to involve any other complication rather than that which actually occurs.

ATMOSPHERIC AND OTHER LOCAL INFLUENCES.

The atmosphere, soil, &c., of particular localities is known to be prone to engender particular derangements. It is also known that the water of particular springs and rivers, whether owing to the presence of mineral substances, to excessive hardness, or to other causes, have a tendency to generate particular diseases. It is therefore very important that those and the like particulars should be submitted to close investigation.

To be continued.

LIST OF MEDICINES WHICH ARE ADAPTED TO THE PARTICULAR CONSTITUTIONS.

FOR THE SCROFULOUS, SCORBUTIC, &c., HABIT.—Arsenicum, sulphur, calcarea, china, mercurius, acidum nit., silicea Narum mr, carbo. veg., and lycopodium.

FOR THE DEBILITATED OR EXHAUSTED CONSTITUTION.—Arsenicum, phosphorus, sulphur, calcarea, acidum phos., carbo. veg., nux vom., china lachesis, mercurius, natrum m., staphysagria, acidum nit., sepia, veratrum, silicea, antimonium, c. and kali carb.

FOR THE LEAN HABIT OF BODY.—Nux vom., silicea, lachesis, acidum nit., china, and bryonia.

FOR THE DRY CONSTITUTION.—Bryonia, nux vom., acidum nit., and china.

FOR THE PLETHORIC, CORPULENT, OR LEUCO-PHLEGMATIC CONSTITUTION.—Aconitum, belladonna, calcarea, arnica, baryta c., antimonium c., sulphur, pulsatilla, helleborus, mercurius, and sepia.

MATERIA MEDICA.—CONTINUED.

(Condensed.)

CHARACTERISTIC, CLINICAL, AND PATHOGENETIC EFFECTS AND INDICATIONS OF HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES.

CHAMOMILLA.

Cham., Chamomilla, Matricaria Chamomilla, Chamomilla Vulgaris, Common Chamomile.

This annual plant grows in uncultivated fields, or among wheat and corn, especially in sandy regions, all over Europe; it is also found in the fields in this colony.

From the fibrous roots shoot up stems, erect, striated, ramose, naked, from one to two feet long: the leaves are spare, the lower double, the upper single, pinnated, and dark green; the flowers are numerous, white with yellow disk, and in corymbs; calyx hemispherical, imbricated, scariose; the receptacle naked and conical, the stems are swollen at the top, the covering scales tiled, blunt, green, skinny at the margin, whitish or brownish.

The Common Chamomile is distinguished from the Roman Chamomile by its perennial stalk, its chaffy receptacle, its hollow pedicles, the green scales of the calyx, and by its rays being mostly turned in.

We prepare our medicine from the flowering plant, which is of a greenish brown tincture, possessing in a high degree the taste and smell of the plant.

Antidotes.—Acon. coff., cocc., ign., nux vom., puls.

Chamomilla is an antidote to alum. bor., coff., coloc., ign., n. vom., puls., senn.

Potencies usually employed—6. 12, 30.

Clinical Remarks.*—This medicine bears a close relation to most of the following disorders in its pathogenetic symptoms, and has been employed with success in the following affections, viz., different affections of women and children, chiefly lying-in women, and new-born infants; bad effects from the use of coffee, and of narcotic palliatives; sufferings in consequence of a chill, or from ague; rheumatic affections with fever; convulsive and spasmodic attacks, principally in new-born infants, children during dentition, pregnant and parturient women, and hysterical persons; fits of fainting or of hysterical weakness; epileptic convulsions, catalepsy, nervous excitement, atrophy, and emaciation of scrofulous children; inflammatory swelling and induration of the glands; escoriation of the skin in children; tendency of injured parts to ulcerate; erysipelatous inflammations; icterus; lethargic state, with fever; inflammatory and nervous fevers, with delirium; intermittent fevers; megrim and hysterical and nervous headache; catarrhal headache, caused by suppressed perspiration; opthalmia and blepharospasma, otalgia, faceache, erysipelas in the face, toothache with swelling of the cheek and sub-maxillary glands; difficult dentition, with diarrhœa, fever, convulsions, &c.; bilious and gastric affections, whether from a fit of passion or otherwise; gastric derangements, including that from the abuse of coffee; acidity in children, acute hepatites; spasmodic or flatulent

* See note page 10, Vol. 1, No. 1.

colic; enterites; peritonites; mucous and bilious diarrhœa; diarrhœa as noticed in first symptoms of dysentery; metrorrhagia, also after delivery; menstrual colic; too violent pains after delivery; precursory symptoms of abortion; puerperal peritonites; suppression of milk; milk fever; excoriation of the nipples; erysipelas in the breasts; induration of the mamillary glands; convulsions, cries, colic, and diarrhœa of newly born children; catarrhal cough, with hoarseness, chiefly in children, and in consequence of measle; inflammatory affections of the respiratory organs; some stages of croup, and occasionally in hooping cough; fits of spasmodic or flatulent asthma, chiefly in children; cramps in the calves of the legs.

THE PRINCIPAL PATHOGENETIC EFFECTS OR SYMPTOMS PRODUCED BY THIS MEDICINE ON THE HEALTHY FRAME.

General Symptoms.—Rheumatic drawing pains, chiefly at night in bed, with paralytic state, and sensation of torpor in the parts affected, and inclination to more continually, mitigated by external heat; pains with thirst, heat and redness of one or both cheeks, and hot sweating of the head; pulsative pains, as from an abcess; over excitement, and exciting sensibility of nervous system, and great sensibility to pain, which appears insupportable and induces despair; great sensibility in the open air; the extremities feel, as it were, stiff and paralysed; great weakness and inclination to fall, with prostration of strength to fainting as soon as the pain commences; syncope; fainting with sensation of sinking and fainting on the precordial region; attacks of spasms and convulsions, with red and bloated face, and convulsive movements of the eyes, the eyelids, the lips, the muscle of the face and of the tongue; urgent inclination to remain lying down. A child will neither walk nor be carried in the arms. Cracking and trembling, resembling a bruise in the joints.

Skin.—Miliary eruption: unhealthy skin, every injury tends to ulcerate. In the ulcers, tingling fourmillement, itching, burning, and jerking shootings, with excessive sensitiveness to the touch. Yellow colour of the skin.

Sleep.—Sleepiness during the day, without being able to sleep on lying down; coma and coma vigil; nocturnal sleeplessness, with attacks of anguish; on sleeping, starts with fright, cries, tossing, and tears; quarrelsome and fantastic, and vexatious dreams, with morose and sullen aspect; nightly delirium.

Fever.—Constant alteration of cold, or of partial shuddering, with partial heat in different parts of the body; general heat especially in the evening, or at night in bed, with anxiety, thirst, redness of the cheeks, hot perspiration of the head, at the forehead and scalp, and sometimes (chiefly on uncovering the body) with shivering and shuddering; after or during the heat, sour sweat, causing an itching on the skin; burning heat, with redness of the cheeks (often only of one cheek) chiefly at night, with groans, tossing, and cold or heat in the rest of the body; perspiration during sleep.

Moral Symptoms.—Attacks of great anguish, as if the heart would break, with complete discouragement, excessive inquietude, agitation and tossing, groans and tears; disposition to weep and to be angry, with great sensitiveness to offence; quarrelsome and choleric humour; mischievous disposition in children; mental excitability, with tendency to be frightened; patients neither endure to be addressed by others, or to be interrupted when conversing; repugnance to conversation; mental abstraction, and meditation, with diminished comprehension; a sort of stupidity and apathy to pleasure and external objects.

Head.—Intoxication, and staggering, on getting up of a morning, sometimes with fainting or obstruction of sight; giddiness with headache chiefly of a morning; headache on waking of a morning, or while asleep, sometimes with a sensation as though the head would burst; pain as from a bruise, and pressive heaviness in the head, also semi-lateral; starting pain in the forehead, chiefly after a meal.

Eyes.—Pain as from a wound in the corners of the eyes; eyes inflamed, with pressive pains, chiefly on moving the eyes or head; great dryness of margins of the eyelids, with inflammation and secretion of mucous humour in the eyes and nocturnal agglutination; yellow colour of the sclerotica; quivering in the eyelids; eyes convulsed; pupils contracted; sparkling before the eyes, and confused sight.

Ears.—Earache, with drawing and tearing pains; shootings extending into the ears, and buzzing in the ears; sensation as if the ears were stopped, as if a bird were scraping and fluttering in them; great sensibility of hearing, music is insupportable; inflammatoy swelling of the parotids, as well as of the sub-maxillary glands, and those of the neck; discharge from the ears.

Nose.—Coryza, and obstruction of the

nose; ulceration and inflammation of the nostrils; very acute smell.

Face.—Hot, red, burning, or redness and heat of one cheek, with coldness and pallor of the other; swelling of the face, with hard red or bluish swelling in one cheek, similar to erysipelas: convulsive movements of the muscles of the face and lips; lips cracked, excoriated, and ulcerated.

Teeth.—Odantalgia, most frequently semilateral, at night, when warm in bed, with insupportable pains which almost induce despair; swelling, heat, and redness of the face, or one cheek. The pains are generally drawing and pulling, or pulsative and shooting, or searching and gnawing, in hollow teeth.

Mouth.—Dryness of the tongue and mouth, or flow of frothy saliva; putrid smell from the mouth; tongue red and cracked, or with yellowish coating; apthae in the mouth; convulsive movements of the tongue.

Throat.—Sore throat, with swelling of the parotids, and submaxillary glands. Pains in the pharynx; shooting and burning, or a sensation as if the throat was stopped up. Burning heat in the throat, from the mouth to the stomach. Deep redness of the parts affected.

Appetite.—Putrid or clammy taste. Bitter taste in the mouth, also of food. Want of appetite, and dislike to food. Aliments cannot descend. Aversion to, or great longing for, coffee, sometimes with nausea, or even vomiting, and attacks of suffocation after having partaken of it. Excessive thirst for cold drinks.

Stomach.—Risings, which aggravate the pains of the stomach and abdomen. Nausea after eating, chiefly in the morning. Vomiting of food and of of sour substances, with mucous. Uneasiness and a sort of flabbiness in the stomach, as if about to faint. Bitter, bilious vomiting. Excessive painful pressure in the precordal region, as if the heart were going to be crushed. Pressive gastralgia, as from a stone on the stomach, chiefly after eating or at night, with inquietude and tossing.

Abdominal Region.—Tension and anxious fullness in the hypochondria, and in the epigastrium, with a sensation as if everything was ascending to the chest. Flatulated colic, with inflation of the abdomen. Painful colic, pullings and cuttings in the abdomen, shooting in abdomen on coughing and sneezing, and on touching it. Pressure towards the inguinal ring. Abdominal spasms.

Anus and Fæces.—Diarrhœa, chiefly at night, with spasmodic colic, mostly with slimy, and whitish or watery, or yellowish and greenish fæces, or mucous mingled with excrement, like eggs beaten up; or hot corrosive fæces, of a fetid odour, like rotten eggs; evacuations of indigested matter. Hæmorrhoids (piles), with very painful fissures and ulcerations in the anus.

Urine.—Inclination to make water with anxiety, with itching and burning in the parts. Hot and yellowish, or turbid, with a sediment. Involuntary or feeble emission of urine.

Menstruation.—Absence of proper menstrual discharge (with swelling and pressive pains, and insupportable bearing-down pains); Menstrual colic, before the period; Metorrhagia; or frequent, excessive, and long-continued discharge of dark-coloured blood from the womb, consisting of or accompanied with the discharge of clotted masses. Corrosive leucorrhœa, with smarting. Scirrhous induration of the mamillary glands.

Larynx.—Catarrh, and hoarseness, with accumulation of tenacious mucus in throat. Dry cough, produced by a constant tittilation in the larynx and under the breast-bone,—chiefly at night in bed. Expectoration of of mucous of a bitter or putrid taste.

Chest.—Respiration short. Attacks of suffocation. Flatulent asthma, with anxiety and fulness in the region of the heart. Oppression of the chest. Shootings in the chest, chiefly on breathing. Burning in the chest, with dizziness and anxiety. Shooting in the region of the heart, with difficult respiration.

Trunk.—Itching, shooting, pulling, and tearing pains in the back, (sacrum), chiefly at night. Pain, as from a bruise, in the sacrum, with pulling pains, like those of labour, extending to the thigh. Painful stiffness in the loins, after being seated for some time. Convulsions in the back with throwing back of the head, and stiffness of the body.

Arms.—Numbness and stiffness on grasping an object. Convulsions of the hands and arms. Nightly pains, with paralytic weakness in the arms. Swelling or cold and paralytic stiffness of the hands. Numbness and convulsive movements of the fingers. Retraction of the thumbs.

Legs.—Paralytic and drawing pain in the hip, and in the thigh, extending to the feet, chiefly at night. Tension in the muscles of the thigh and legs. Cramp. Burning and itching in the feet, as from chilblains. Swelling of the feet and soles of the feet.

SULPHUR.

Sulp.—Sulphur is found in considerable quantities, either native, as in the vicinity of volcanoes, or combined with various metals composing the sulphurets, called *pyrites*, with hydrogen and sulphurous waters or sulphuric acids, and with these acids forming sulphates. Lastly, it is found in many organic substances, such as the flowers of the elder, the linden, the carmine, mustard, anise, in leguminous plants, white of eggs, and hair. On a large scale sulphur is produced from pyrites, by simple distillation, or from native sulphur, obtained in either way, in its two distinct forms; viz.: 1st. cylinders or rolls, the shades of which vary according to their purity; 2nd. in fine powder known as *flowers of* sulphur—or sublimated sulphur. This last, which is alone used in Homœopathy, is obtained by mixing equal parts of roll sulphur and white sand; this is introduced into a glass retort, and distilled in a sand-bath. The *flowers of sulphur*, thus prepared, contain generally a little sulphuric acid, which is removed by frequent washings in pure water, and drying on blotting paper, after which they are known in commerce under the name of *washed flowers* of sulphur. For Homœopathic purposes, however, these washed flowers are not sufficiently pure; on which account, before using them, they are washed afresh with alcohol, to free them completely from the least trace of sulphuric acid. When pure, sulphur is of a canary yellow, insoluble in water, but soluble in 200 times its weight of alcohol.

The first four attenuations are prepared by trituration.

Clinical Remarks.—The pathogenetic properties of this medicament indicate its efficacy in disorders of the following kinds; viz.:—Affections, principally in persons of a lymphatic constitution, subject to eruptions, tetters, enlarged glands, &c., or else of a bilious constitution, with a tendency to hæmorrhoids, hypochondria, and melancholy; or else of a weak and leuco-phlegmatic or exhausted constitution, with sickly complexion, susceptibility to blemorrhagia and to chills, and subject to easy and profuse perspiration, to colds in the head, and diarrhœa, with colic; sufferings from abuse of wine, or of mercury and other mineral poisons; sufferings caused by a chill from exposure to the air (a current of air), or in the water; periodical and intermittent sufferings; acute and chronic arthrites and rheumatism, with or without swelling; shifting arthrites; articular rheumatism; chronic local inflammations; spasmodic convulsive attacks; also during dentition; epilepsy; nervous weakness caused by debilitating losses of animal fluids, also by over-study, and too long watching. Muscular weakness, with unsteady gait; stooping of the body; trembling of the limbs, also in drunkards: paralysis, principally from weakness; atrophy of scrofulous children, and exhausted persons. Affections caused by a strain, or other mechanical injuries; jaundice; chlorosis; cachesis from the abuse of china; dropsical affections; suppurations, inflammation, engorgement and suppuration of the glands, and other rachytic symptoms; swelling, inflammation, and other diseases of the bones; miliary and scabious tetters, chronic eruptions; eruptions after vaccination; scabies, and bad effects from the repercussion of scabies or herpes; hepatic spots, warts, chilblains. Measles and affections following that disease. Scarlatina (malignant) and affections arising from a repercussion of the eruption. Small pox. Erysypelatous inflammation. Excoriations Rhagades. Ulcers, (also from the abuse of mercury); fistulous ulcers; encysted tumours, abscess: nocturnal somnambulism. Inflammatory fevers, with gastric and nervous affections, typhus fever, intermittent fever, hectic fever, melancholy, mania, fatigue of the head, or even mental alienation, from excessive study; hypochondria, hysteria, imbecility, cerebral congestion; rheumatic, catarrhal, nervous cephalgia, &c. Sick-headache, headache of workers in metals; scald-head, baldness, also after severe acute diseases. Scrofulous traumatic, catarrhal opthalmia, (sore eyes), &c.; opacity and ulcers in the cornea, amblyopia amaurotica, blepharopthalmia, myopia, presbyopia, cataract, hardness of hearing, purulent otorrhœa, phlegmonous inflammation of the nose; dry or fluent, acute or chronic coryza; nasal hæmorrhage; erysipelas in the face; crusta lactea, and other facial eruptions; inflammation of the gums, rheumatic or congestive toothache, difficult dentition with tendency to convulsions, apthæ in the mouth, salivation caused by abuse of mercury; chronic catarrhal sorethroat, gastric sufferings, dyspepsia, with acid risings, pyrosis, and vomiting of food; gastric blenorrhœa; obstinate anorexia; gastralgia. Inclination to drunkenness; chronic hepatic affection, swelling and induration of the liver. Spasmodic, flatulent, and hæmorrhoidal colic. Obstinate constipation, or disposition to diarrhœa; dysentery. Verminous affections, blind and bleeding hæmorrhoids; ischuria, dysuria, diabetes, Hæmaturia, incontinence of urine in children; blenorrhœa of

the bladder. Stricture, menstrual colic, leucorrhœa, escoriation, inflammation and ulceration of the breasts; excoriation, constipation, apthae, and opthalmia (sore eyes) of newborn infants; pulmonary catarrh, with hoarseness. Blenorrhœa of the lungs in old people; spasmodic and nervous cough, &c.; asthmatic sufferings, chronic pneumonia: pain in chest caused by an effort, or by lifting a weight; affections of the heart; pains in the loins; distortion of the spine; trembling of the hands; spontaneous dislocation; gout in the hands and feet. Ulcers in the legs; erysipelatous inflammation of the feet or legs, &c.

General Symptoms.—Sharp and drawing pains or shootings in the limbs, principally in the joints, and sometimes with want of strength, stiffness, and sensation of torpor in the parts affected. Wrenching pains as from contraction of the tendons; cramps and spasms in several parts; cracking in the joints, principally those of the knee and elbow; inflammatory swelling of the joints, with heat and redness. Tingling in the limbs, principally in the calves of the legs and arms. Tendency of the limbs to go to sleep; muscular palpitation; jerks and shocks in certain parts or throughout the body; attacks of spasms; epileptic convulsions, sometimes with cries, rigidity of the limbs, clenching of the teeth, and sensation as if a mouse were running over the back or arms; tendency of the limbs to go to sleep; muscular palpitation; jerks and shocks in certain parts, or throughout the body; attacks of uneasiness in the whole body; violent ebullition of blood; great exhaustion, with fatigue after the least conversation or shortest walk; disposition to remain seated; profuse perspiration, even when sitting, reading, eating, lying down, or walking; stooping gait, extraordinary emaciation; great sensitiveness to the open air, and to the wind. The majority of the sufferings are aggravated in the open air, or appear at night, or evening, or when standing for a long time; they disappear or are alleviated on walking, on moving the parts affected, as also in the warmth of a room; but the heat of the bed, under the nocturnal pains, insupportable. Several symptoms appear periodically.

Skin.—Itching of the skin over the whole body. Eruptions like those which follow vaccination. Scabious eruptions, and tetters, of a greenish colour, commencing with small itching pimples, with a red circle. Miliary eruptions, principally in the limbs. Nettle rash. Burning itching of the eruptions. Hepatic spots of a yellow or brownish colour. Red, swollen, and ulcerated chilblains, with itching in a warm room. Callous warts. The skin cracks easily (especially in the open air), with pain as from excoriation. Desquamation and excoriation of the skin in several places. Unhealthy skin. Ulcers and inflammation and elevated margins surrounded by itching pimples, red or bluish areola, sharp, lancinating, and tensive pains, bleeding readily, and secreting a fetid and serious, or yellow and thick pus; proud flesh in the ulcers. Inflammation, swelling, and induration, or suppuration of the glands. Repugnance to ablutions, &c. &c.

Sleep.—Unconquerable drowsiness, principally in the afternoon, and in the evening by candle-light. Frequent yawning. Retarded sleep at night, or sleeplessness caused by a great flow of ideas, or from over excitement. Sleep light. Morning sleep too much prolonged, with difficulty of rising of a morning, Unrefreshing sleep. Pains, uneasiness, and tingling in the limbs, anxiety and heat, colic at night, hunger and thirst. Inability to sleep otherwise than on the back, with the head high. When sleeping, agitation and tossing, shocks in the body, and jerks in the limbs, starts and frights, talking, nightmare, and somnambulism. On waking, illusions of the senses. Frequent, fantastic, anxious, frightful, and horrible, anger-exciting, disgusting, and agitated dreams; powerful presentiments concerning future events.

Fever.—Chilliness, coldness in the hands, feet, and nose. During the shiverings, heat with paleness in the face, headache, and sometimes flashes. Heat, principally at night, evening, or afternoon, redness of the cheeks ardent thirst, and burning sensation; partial sweats. Febrile attacks, preceded by shiverings, followed by heat and perspiration. During the fever—palpitation of the heart, delirium, weakness, obstruction of the nose, violent thirst. Frequent and profuse perspiration, day and night. Aptness to perspire during labour, and perspiration. Pulse hard, quick, and full.

Moral Symptons.—Melancholy and sadness, exceedingly unhappy, disgusted with life. Strong tendency to weep, frequent weeping, alternated with involuntary laughing. Disconsolate humour. Fits of anguish, timidity, and great tendency to be frightened. Instability, disposition to be angry. Great indolence. Indecision. Great weakness of memory. Great flow of ideas,—mostly sad and unpleasant. Mania. Delirium with carphologia.

HEAD.—Confusion in the head, with difficulty in meditating. Dizziness, giddiness, and staggering on moving a posture. Headache, as after a debauch. Painful sensibility in the head, chiefly in the vertex, on the least movement. Fullness, pressure, and heaviness in the head, chiefly in the forehead and occiput; feeling, as if the head was compressed. Expansive pressure as if the head would burst. Sharp and jerking pains, or drawings and shootings in the head. Congestion of blood to the head, with pulsative pains, and feeling of heat in the brain. Buzzing and roaring, and vibration in the head. Quotidian, periodical and intermittent headaches, principally at night, in the morning and evening, and after meals. Movement, walking, the open air, and meditation, often excite or aggravate the headaches. Dry or thick yellow scabs on the head, with secretion of a thick and fetid pus, always with great itching. Coldness of the head. Painful sensibility of the roots of the hair, and scalp when touched. Falling off of the hair.

EYES.—Heaviness and aching in the eyes and eyelids, with a sensation as of friction as from sand. Itching, tickling, and burning sensation in the eyes, the canthi, and the eyelids. The pains in the eyes often extend into the head, and are aggravated by movement of the eyes, also by the light of the sun, which is insupportable. Inflammation, swelling, and redness of the sclerotica, conjunctiva, and eyelids. Ulceration in the margins of the eyelids. Opacity of the cornea, as if covered with dust. Vesicles, specks and ulcers on the cornea. Profuse lachrymation, or great dryness of the eyes. Copious secretion of mucous in the eyes, day and night. Nightly agglutination of the eyelids. Palpitation and quivering of the eyelids, contraction of the eyelids in the morning Confused sight, as through a mist, or as if a veil was before the eyes. Short-sightedness. Great sensitiveness of the eyes to light. Yellow colour of the sclerotica.

EARS.—Sharp drawing pains, or shootings in the ears, with itchings. Discharge of pus from the ears. Deafness, or great acuteness of hearing. Obstruction and sensation of stoppage in one of the ears, humming and roaring in the ears. Cracking in the ear, as the breaking of a bladder full of water.

NOSE.—Boring in the root of the nose. Inflammatory swelling of the nose. Obstruction of the nose. Inflammation, ulceration, and scabies in the nostrils. Great dryness of the nose; dry or fluent coryza, with copious secretion of mucus. Bleeding of the nose, smell increased or diminished. Disagreeable odour.

FACE.—Face pale, with sickly complexion. Heat and burning sensation in the face, deep redness of the whole face, or circumsized redness of the cheeks. Pale or red swelling of the face, swelling of the cheeks with lancinating pain. Drawing, sharp pain, sensation as from a bruise, pressive and burning sensation in the cheek bones; eruption of pimples on the face and forehead. Burning sensation, continued heat of the lips, which are dry and cracked. Swelling of the lips. Painful swelling of the jaws. Swelling of the submaxillary glands with lancinating pains when touched. Eruption of scabs in corner of the mouth and chin.

TEETH.—Great tenderness of the teeth. Sharp or drawing pains and shooting and throbbing both in carious and sound teeth. The tooth-ache extends to the ears or into the head, with shiverings and swelling of the face. Appearance or aggravation of tooth-ache chiefly ot an evening, and sometimes when taking anything hot. Painful loosening of the teeth, with sensation of unfixing and swelling of the gums, sometimes with throbbing pains. Hard swelling of the gums.

MOUTH.—Accumulation of saliva in the mouth of a sanguineous, salt, acid, or bitter flavour. Fetid, sometimes acid smell from the mouth of a morning after a meal; apthae in the mouth and tongue. Tongue rough, and cracked, or loaded with a white coating.

THROAT.—Scraping, roughness, and dryness in the throat. Pressure as from a plug, or from a tumour in the throat, with difficult degluition. Contraction and painful sensation of constriction in the throat. Excoriating, burning, and shooting in the throat, principally during empty degluition. Sore throat, with swelling of the glands of the neck.

APPETITE.—Bad taste in the mouth. Complete anoresia, and dislike to food, principally to meat, rye bread. Dislike to sweet and acid things. Continued thirst. Immoderate appetite; great weakness of digestion, principally for fat, milk, acids, which sometimes cause great sufferings After a meal, oppression of the chest, nausea, pressure, and cramps in the stomach, colic, inflammation of the abdomen, flatulency, vomiting, &c.

STOMACH.—Continued eructations, principally void, acid, bitter, or fetid, after a meal or at night. Abortive risings. Regurgation of food and drink. Pyrosis. Nausea after a meal Waterbrash in the morning, Retching and vomiting of food, bitter and acid, sanguineous, &c. Heaviness and fullness, pres-

sure and compression, or else contractive and spasmodic pains, or diggings in the stomach and precordial region. Great sensitiveness in the region of the stomach when touched. Swelling in the precordial region and at the pit of the stomach.

Abdominal Region.—Painful sensibility of the hypochondria, as if it were wounded; pressure, tension, and shootings in the precordial region of the liver and spleen; swelling and hardness of the region of the liver; heaviness and tension as from a stone in the abdomen, principally on the left side, extending into the stomach, as far as the chest and back, with obstructed respiration, nausea, anxiety, and hypochondrical humour; pains in the abdomen after meals; sensitiveness to the touch, as if raw, mitigated by bending forwards; inflation of the abdomen, with pressive pains from the incarcerated flatus; borbozygmi and rumbling in the abdomen; escape of very fetid flatus; painful swelling and also suppuration of the inguinal glands; violent protrusion of hernia, with incarceration.

Fæces.—Constipation, and hard, knotty, and insufficient evacuations; frequent and often ineffectual want to evacuate, principally at night; colic with diarrhœa evacuations of mucous, watery, frothy, whitish or greenish; involuntary evacuations; evacuations mingled with blood and purulent matter; ejection of worms—lumbririci, ascades, and also pieces of the tania or tape worm; prolapsus recti when evacuating; sharp and pressive itchings and shootings and burning in the anus and rectum, even when not at stool; blind and bleeding protruded piles; excoriation and swelling of the anus.

Urine.—Frequent and sometimes very urgent want to urinate, frequent, profuse, and watery urine, sometimes gushing out with much force, even at night; wetting the bed; whitish or thick reddish sediment, like flour in the urine; painful emission of some drops of sanguinous urine after much effort; itchings, burning sharp pains with shootings, redness and inflammation in the parts; painful shootings in the bladder; spasmodic pains in the loins, &c.

Menstruation, &c.—Great suffering from the suppression of the menstrual discharge, or generally painful and often difficult menstruation, but more frequently excessive, and before the proper time than otherwise, or afterwards becoming more and more feeble; pale and sour swelling discharge; (general derangement of the nervous system, digestion, organs of respiration and circulation on the approach of the periods); bearing down and sensation of weight and fulness in the lower part of the belly; discharge of whites, generally of a yellowish hue, and often very acrid, during the intervals, with smarting and gnawing irritation, burning heat, and excessive irritation of the passage.

Larnyx.—Catarrh, with fluent coryza pain in the chest, as if it were raw, and shivering; heaviness, roughness, and scraping in the throat, with accumulation of mucous in the chest; tickling or tingling in the larynx, which excites cough; sensation as if the passage was swollen; dry cough sometimes; generally moist cough, with profuse expectoration of thick whitish or yellowish mucous; pain in the chest when coughing.

Chest.—Shortness of breath, obstructed respiration, dyspnœa, and fits of suffocation when lying down at night, and also during sleep, and sometimes also when speaking, or walking in the open air; heaviness, fulness, and pressure as from a stone in the chest, and sternum, principally in the morning; periodical spasm in the chest; weakness of the chest, the pain mostly affects the left side; burning in the chest; frequent palpitation of the heart, sometimes even risible, with anxiety, principally when going up an ascent.

Trunk.—Pain as from a bruise in the thorax; weakness and wrenching pains, or pain as from a bruise in the loins and back, principally on walking or rising from a seat; shootings in the loins, back, and shoulder-blades; distortion of the spine.

Arms.—Jerking of the shoulders, hands, and fingers; tingling in the arms and fingers; swelling of the arms; paralytic weakness of the arms and hands; purulent vesciles on the bend of the elbow, hand, and fingers; trembling of the hands, coldness and perspiration of the hands and fingers, dryness and cracking of the skin of the hands; large and shining swelling of the fingers; dead fingers, &c.

Legs.—Pain as from sub-cutaneous ulceration in the buttocks; pain as from a wrench, or bruise in the hip, on the least movement, with shooting pains at every step; sharp and drawing pains in the legs at night; heaviness of the legs, with tension in the thighs, hams, and knees, principally at night; cracking and drawing sharp pains in the knees; paralytic weakness of legs and feet; red spot and itching eruption on the legs; transparent swelling of the legs; bluish spots, swollen and varicose veins in the legs; cramps in the calves of the legs and in the soles of the feet; coldness of the feet, also perspiration; large and shining swellings of the toes; childblains and cramp in the toes, &c.

DOMESTIC PRACTICE.

NERVOUS FEVER.—TYPHUS FEVER.

CHARACTERISTICS.— Nervous Fever rarely exhibits in its commencement the marked symptoms which are at once discovered in the attack of Inflammatory Fever. Instead of severe chills or shiverings, we first find general uneasiness and lassitude, chilliness, followed by a greater or less degree of heat; the patient either complaining little, or at times, of pain in the head, chest, and belly; sometimes a difficulty in breathing, and a sensation of drowsiness, after various alterations of cold and heat. Cold predominates in the feelings of the patient, while to other persons he may appear hot; the extremities, however, are found cold. The pulse is varied; sometimes it is full and soft, at others accelerated or quick and weak; sometimes about the natural standard, or below it. The difference between the palpitation of the heart and pulse is worthy of notice. The pulse may be so weak as scarcely to be perceived, while the action of the heart is strong. The tongue which at first is moist, becomes thickly coated, dry, glazed, and tremulous, as the disease progresses. Delirium, also, becomes worse as the fever gains ground, and is intermitted by low murmuring and wandering, rather than fury or violence.

All these symptoms gain ground and increase in malignity if the disease is allowed to proceed. Weakness and lassitude becomes excessive, and the patient sinks down to the bottom of the bed, an evidence of complete prostration of strength. Tenderness of the abdomen, or pains near the right hip, is also frequently met with.

Although we could not advise any one to treat a fever like this on his own responsibility, with no other practical guide than this domestic medicine book, it is nevertheless advisable to give a sufficient account of the symptoms to enable residents in the country, who are unable to procure medical advice, to distinguish it from others, and to commence the treatment in its early stages, which will not only prove effectual in abating the dangerous symptoms of the disease, but frequently shortens the process to the cure.

In the commencement, and during the inflammatory stage, Bryonia is one of the most useful remedies, and will be especially indicative when the following symptoms are prominent:—

Chill, succeeded by constant heat all over the body, especially about the head, with profuse sweat, or moist and clammy skin. *Violent stupifying headache*, as if from a blow, and pains across the forehead, and at the temples, as if the head would burst; the sensations are aggravated by movement,—a continuous violent delirium is setting in,—the tongue is foul, and thickly yellow-coated, which by degrees becomes hard and brownish, —parched mouth, and violent thirst, with entire aversion to food, and vomiting of mucous or bilious matter, or constant inclination to vomit, —constipation, which is followed by diarrhœa,—the pulse is hurried and frequent, small and intermittent,—the respiration is short and suppressed, with frequent stitches in the side and chest.

ADMINISTRATION.—Bryonia 3. One drop of the tincture, or eight globules, in twelve spoonsful of water, one spoonful every two hours.

Should there be no amelioriation after three or four doses of the medicine, or the patient be getting worse, *Rhustoxicodendron*, when else the symptoms are harmonising, as described below, may be employed instead, or or a few doses in alternation with Bryonia, in the same proportion as above directed, and in repetition of every two hours.

Rhus will be found of great service in the second stage of the disease, or when the characteristic symptoms manifest themselves from the beginning of the illness.

The patients are generally robust and healthy individuals, and a rapid debility has set in with the onset of the disease. The symptoms are indicated by shivering, and flushes of heat, especially to the head, with determination of blood to, and tearing pains in the head; the eyes are sparkling, the cheeks, lips, and tongue are reddened; great thirst; pulse full, 110 to 120.

Bleeding of the nose and other organs, which, however, are frequently beneficial. The nervous system, which in the first stage was severely excited, has become unconscious to all external impressions, complains of nothing, and lays in a stage of torpor and prostration,—the reflective powers are enfeebled, the patient answers hastily, afterwards, owing to the great activity of the imagination, the replies are confused,—the patient talks to himself, and is disturbed by various creations of his imagination,—sleep, which is entirely wanting, is, if it sets in for a few minutes disturbed by distressing dreams. (The delirium of the Bryonia is active and constant while that of Rhuss is torpid and comatise.) Red spots appear on the chest and abdomen,—the tongue is dry, raw, and hard,—teeth and lips become covered with a

brownish crust,—disinclination and disgust for food,—nausea, retching, and vomiting,—the stools are liquid, consisting of brownish, greenish, and subsequently white flacculent substance and become gradually involuntary,—the urine, which is secreted in small quantities, is turpid, cloudy. and abundant of white sediment,—the loud sharp breathing, and audible expiration, is followed by a mucous rattle,—the cough, which is dry, becomes more moist. and the tenacious expectoration is mixed with streaks of blood.

Another indication for Rhus are Rheumatic pains, especially in the lower extremities:—

ADMINISTRATION.—Rhus Toxicodendron 3. One drop of the tincture to twelve teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every two hours.

In case of recovery from the above stage, the fever begins to subside, sleep returns, the senses resume their power; the diarrhœa may continue for some time.

PHOSPHORIC ACID is the next important remedy and analogous in many symptoms with Rhus. The difference between these two remedies consists chiefly in this, that in Rhus, as well as in Bryonia, there is a partial excitement and oppression, while in Phosphoric Acid there is a proportionate lowering of the vital energies as the most prominent symptom. It will therefore suit persons of a delicate constitution, who have been in former times reduced by illness. The feeling of universal illness and weakness is observed in a very high degree, though there seems not an actual want of power, hence the patient to whom all movement is irksome, assumes an easy posture at the commencement of the disease,—the pulse if quickened is unusually weak and small.

The skin is not hot, and if so only in certain parts, as the head, while the extremities are even cold,—thus the patient has a palid countenance. Eruptions occur very usually; on the prominent parts of the patient's body, on which he frequently lies, may be seen red or blueish patches, which subsequently become bed sores. The patients lie in a somnolent stage, passing into a grade of stupor,—stupid expression of countenance, and oppression of senses—especially the hearing—is affected. The delirium is not violent, only an unintelligible muttering. If awakened out of the somnolent stage, the patient looks around astonished, his replies are, if correctly, very slow, and he sinks again in the apathetic state. The skin, as the disease advances, assumes a loose appearance, the cheeks sink in, the nose becomes pointed, and with a miliary eruption follows profuse and clammy perspirations.

This condition may terminate in health, which is a slow process; if it passes in a higher degree of torpor, Arsenicum or Carbo Vegetabilis may be employed, as directed.

ADMINISTRATION.—Phosphoric Acid 3. One drop of tincture in twelve teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every two hours.

Arsenicum is indicated when the patient is very uneasy, and very anxious, and mostly so weak that they can only move the hand and head, and therefore cannot voluntarily change their position in bed. The pulse is very quick, intermittent, mostly irregular; the temperature is very much increased; the cheeks are burning hot and red, the thirst is unsatiable. These symptoms of excitement are frequently accompanied with decomposition of the blood, shewn by dark blueish places on the skin, and severe hemorrhages from various organs. The sensorial powers are no longer subject to the will; the excited imagination calls forth the most extraordinary and vivid scenes, which are of the most painful kind, and seem always passing before the patient's view, and continue even when the excitement has passed into loss of consciousness; for, as in former instances, the slight delirium passes into muttering and stupefaction; the patient makes no complaint, the evacuations are passed involuntary, the urine retained, and the bladder is frequently distended to the point of bursting. The lips and tongue are dry, and covered with a brownish dark crust. The speech is unintelligible, frequently impossible.

The first sign of an amendment from this stage is a short, easy, refreshing sleep,—this soon becomes of a longer duration; the being able to distinguish between the sleeping and waking is one of the first signs of improvement.

ADMINISTRATION.—Arsenicum 3. One drop of the tincture to twelve teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every two hours.

CARBO VEGETABILIS is a very valuable remedy, even in the very last stage of the disease, when the vital powers seem to sink rapidly,—and in those cases where Carbo Vegetabilis is suitable we observe the following:—The circulation of the blood is very rarely quickened, the pulse is therefore extremely feeble, sometimes scarcely perceptible,—the lips and extremities have a blueish colour; the skin, which is below the usual temperature, is covered with a cold and clammy perspiration. The sensorial powers are quite void of all external indications; the patient lies in a state of prostration on his

back, his eyes closed, his mouth open, insensible to any external impression, as might be supposed by the expression of countenance. The tongue is generally moist, of a pale blue colour; the stools are passed involuntary; there is audible rattling of mucous in the chest.

ADMINISTRATION.—Carbo Vegetabilis 12. Six glob. in twelve spoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every two hours, and more frequent.

Besides the above named remedies, we have to introduce several other very valuable medicines, which must necessarily be considered and chosen, if the symptoms are indicative.

Belladonna.—Alternate heat and chills, with redness and bloated appearance of the face; violent throbbings of the carotics; redness, sparkling, and protrusion of the eyes, with dilation of the pupils; singing and noises in the ears; wild expression of the countenance, with uneasy glancing around, as from fear, sometimes attended with marked inclination to run away; violent shooting pains in the forehead, or dull heavy pain causing the patient to put his hand frequently to his head; furious delirium, even with spasmodic and convulsive attacks; difficulty of swallowing, especially liquids; rapid respiration; pulse full and hard.

The first symptoms of amelioration of this stage is the relief of the severe headache and the delirium.

ADMINISTRATION.—Belladonna 3. One drop or six glob. to twelve teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every hour, and prolonging the intervals of the dose as soon as improvement sets in.

Hyosciamus Niger is to be employed in a similar state to Belladonna, without the severe headache, and with the following train of symptoms:—

The delirium is furious, with all sorts of visions; nervousness and sleeplessness, or a comatous state, interrupted by the delirium; the eyes, which are red and sparkling, are alternately dilated and contracted; gactitation of the muscles, and grasping at floor.

ADMINISTRATION.— Hyosciamus 3. Six glob. to twelve teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every two hours.

OPIUM is especially indicative when the patient is in a continual state of torpor, from which he is aroused with the utmost difficulty; the delirium is moderate, and as evinced by the pleasant expression of the countenance not disagreeable; the imagination calls forth the most wonderful and agreeable creations; the patient when wakened replies correctly, makes no complaint, is often satisfied with his condition, and falls into his somnolent state again.

ADMINISTRATION.—Opium 3. One drop of tincture to twelve teaspoonsful of water; one spoonful every two hours.

CROUP.

This disease is very frequently met with in this colony, and requires prompt and decided assistance. There is perhaps no disease which is so quickly and safely released as this, under the administration of Homœopathic medicines.

From the moment that we are assured of the nature of the complaint, recourse must be had to the remedy most chiefly indicated by the assemblage of the symptoms, so that not an instant be lost in arresting its further progress; since if not instantly kept in check, it sometimes runs to a fatal termination within twenty-four hours; although in the generality of cases, when such an event does take place, it happens about the fourth or fifth day.

Croup consists of a peculiar inflammation of the lining membrane of the windpipe, causing the secretion of a thick, viscid substance, generally opaque, of about the consistency of the the boiled white of an egg, which adheres to the interior of the windpipe, and takes the form of the part it covers; when this, generally denominated the *false membrane*, has been allowed to form, the case becomes extremely critical. It particularly attacks childhood, though occasionally cases of adults are met with, attacked by croup; it is generally found in combination with affections of the lungs and windpipe. Croup arises frequently from inherent constitutional taint, as some families have a tendency to the disorder.

Exciting causes principally seem to be exposure to cold or damp, and derangement of the digestive functions, from a too nutritious or heating diet, too much animal food, or stimulants, such as wine, or coffee.

The symptoms of croup are the following:—After exposure to cold or wet, the patient is seized with shivering, restlessness, and a difficulty of breathing which goes on increasing and is accompanied with cough of a peculiar, barking, hollow sound, as if the air was transmitted in a broken and convulsive manner through a brazen tube. Also with increasing difficulty of breathing, febrile symptoms of great severity appear, the face is flushed, the pulse is strong, the thirst urgent, the anxiety is great, and the head often thrown back to escape suffocation, and to favour respiration; which besides being

much interrupted by the painful fits of coughing is performed with a hizzing sound, as if some soft substance was in part obstructing the windpipe. There is present also a degree of swelling and sore throat, the swelling adds greatly to the suffering of the patient. As the disease advances, the face becomes livid and swelled; there is a continued desire to change places, the respiration becomes now shrill, and is performed with greater difficulty and at longer intervals till at last it lulls altogether. The cough is commonly dry, but sometimes thick purulent looking matter is spit up, or pieces of a substance resembling a membrane.

A favourable cessation is marked by the feverish symptoms abating, the perspiration being moderate, and the cough less frequent, noisy, and distressing.

INCIPIENT STAGE.

Treatment.

HEPAR SULPHURIS, when the disease sets in with a hard, dry, hoarse and hollow cough, attended with wheezing; or in general, when cough is present, whether, indeed, there be apprehension that the disease will resolve itself into croup or not, this remedy is of great service and should be promptly administered.

Dose.—Of a solution of four globules to two tablespoonfuls of water, give one spoonful every three hours until amelioration.

INFLAMMATORY STAGE.

ACONITUM, SPONGIA,—HEPAR SULP.—These medicines are of the greatest importance in croup, and may be required in alternation or succession, according to the development of symptoms.

ACONITE is called for during the inflammatory period of this dangerous disease, with great febrile disturbances, burning heat, thirst short, dry cough, and hurried and laborious breathing, but not wheezing respiration.

Dose.—Dissolve 2 drops of tincture, or 12 globules, in 6 teaspoonfuls of water, give one teaspoonful every half hour till the inflammation is abated.

Spongia is chiefly useful after Aconite when there be a "rough sawing" and barking cough, with difficult expectoration of scanty mucous, slow, loud, wheezing and jarring breathing, or suffocative fits, with inability to breathe; also when the patient seems to carry on the process of respiration more readily with the head thrown backwards.

Dose.—Dissolve 12 globules in 6 teaspoonfuls of water, and give one teaspoonful of the solution every ten minutes for three doses, then every half hour; if much fever, it may be alternated with Aconite.

HEPAR SULPHURIS is sometimes indicated before Spongia—after Aconite—when the following symptoms are predominant:—When the febrile symptoms are partially subdued by Aconite, the skin having become moist or covered with a profuse sweat, the cough more loose and the breathing freer, but there remains a dry, harsh, deep hollow cough, with a weak hoarse voice, and more or less difficulty of breathing; or when from the commencement, the cough, so peculiar to croup, has already set in, and is accompanied by a constant mucous rattling in the respiratory organs, during which the patient is incessantly but ineffectually occupied in endeavouring to obtain relief by expectoration, or frequently grasps at his throat, and bends the head back;—when, moreover, there is a considerable degree of fever and restlessness, together with a hot dry skin, and excessive quick and laborious respiration. This remedy, as stated before, is generally sufficient of itself to stop the disease in the incipient stage, but Aconite and Spongia, as also Hepar, become necessary when the affection is more developed.

Dose.—Same as for Aconite.

If the patient is beyond Hom. Medical advice, and the disease has been allowed to progress unmolested, and does not yield to the above, LACHESIS may be administered. When great sensitiveness of the upper part of the windpipe, to the touch, the slightest pressure affecting almost to suffocation, rigidity of frame, fainting, nausea, and loss of sense, great prostation of strength towards night.

Dose.—Same as Aconitum.

ARSENICUM.—In cases where the patient seems sinking, becomes cold and exhausted.

Dose.—Two globules in a teaspoonful of water every fifteen minutes.

PLEURISY.

Pleurisy seems to consist in a peculiar inflamation in the pluera, (ther substance surrounding the lungs, and covering the inner of the ribs), with a disposition to effusion or to the secretion of plastic lymph, attended with the following—

Symptoms.—Severe cutting, lancinating pain in the side, confined to one circumscribed spot, interfering with breathing, and acutely increased by taking a deep respiration: quick hard pulse; hot skin, particularly over the chest, or the seat of the disease; parched tongue; scanty and high coloured urine, and

occasional cerebral symptoms; position in bed usually dorsal, and if the effusion be free and partial, a change to the sound side creates great uneasiness. If the heat and other febrile indications gradually subside, and if the performance of the act of respiration becomes more free and less painful, and a copious and free expectoration ensues, an early recovery may be expected; but if the fever and inflammation have been intense, and the pain should suddenly terminate, followed by sinking of the pulse, and a change of countenance, danger is to be apprehended.

In those cases in which effusion is very considerable, enlargement of the affected side takes place; and many other symptoms are exhibited, which require the specific treatment of a medical man, no time should be lost in obtaining such assistance.

Aconite is an indispensable remedy in allaying the intense fever (with quick and full pulse) which often is attendant on Pleurisy, and is in many cases, indeed, when timely administered, alone sufficient to cure the disease. It completely supplies the place of the lancet in such cases, and rarely fails to effect improvement in from six to eight hours.

Dose.—Of a solution of 12 globules in six teaspoonsful of water: give one spoonful every hour until the fever commences to subside, when less frequently.

Bryonia is especially indicated by the following symptoms (after the fever has been somewhat allayed by Aconite): Aching burning, but more especially acute shooting or cutting in the chest, much increased during inspiration or on movement; oppressed and anxious respiration; palpitation of the heart; dry, cracked, brown, or yellow-coated tongue; bitter taste, nausea, and occasionally vomiting of mucous, or of a bitter, bilious-looking fluid; aching or pain at the pit of the stomach or under the false ribs; intense thirst, especially at night; constipation, head confused and giddy; giddiness on sitting up in bed; aching and shooting pains in the head, or pain as if the head would burst, particularly at the temples, with aggravation on coughing or moving; fiery or bluish redness and puffiness of the face; restless, disturbed sleep; frequent startings; nocturnal delirium, with alternations of lethargic sleep; burning heat of skin; occasionally partial, clammy perspiration; pulse frequently hard and small, but sometimes full, unequal, intermittant, and weak; aching in the limbs. Lastly, when in connexion with many of the above the following symptoms are met with—cough on lying on the side, or impossibility of lying otherwise than on the back; dry cough, or cough with expectoration of dry yellow-coloured phlegm, streaked or tinged with blood, and attended with great exacrebation of pain—Bryonia will scarcely fail in yielding much service, and can indeed, with difficulty be dispensed with.

Dose.—Dissolve 12 globules in 6 teaspoonsful of water; one spoonful every three hours until amelioration or change.

If the symptoms appear to be only partially affected by the foregoing medicine,

Sulphur may with advantage follow Bryonia, when the pain mentioned has been removed by that medicine, and often completes the cure, when Aconite, or Bryonia, or both of these, have been insufficient. This remedy is, however, not uncommonly of essential service as an intermediary resource, administered from time to time, to awaken a sucptibility in the system to the action of others.

Dose.—If as an intermediary medicine, 2 globules in a teaspoonful of water four hours after the last dose of any other medicine. If as a conclusive resort to perfect the cure, 3 globules in a teaspoonful of water every six hours.

BED-SIDE SCRAPS.

By Dr. Fischer.

Croup.

Henry H.—18 months old, a child of full habit, was suddenly attacked with Croup on the 30th April. The afternoon having been more than ordinarily cool and showery, and the infant being out later than usual, seemed the cause of the attack. By my entering the house I clearly could hear. in the shop, the peculiar sawing breathing of the child from the room above. The face of the child was livid; eyes protruding, on account of the suffocating, difficult respiration. Pulse 140, and skin burning hot.

Aconitum 6. 4 drops to half a tumblerful of water. One teaspoouful was administered immediately.

In a very short time the skin became moist, and the fever lower, but the breathing remained unaltered, after 15 minutes.

Spongia 3. 6 globules in half a tumblerful of water. One teaspoonful was given. After a slight aggravation, speedy relief followed.

The two medicines were now continued in alternation every fifteen minutes.

After the second dose of Acon. a profuse perspiration emanated, and the little patient improved so rapidly that in an hour I left him out of danger.

Next morning I found the little fellow playing about the room. The mother informed me that he perspired profusely and slept the greater part of the night.

In almost all cases of Croup I have found immediate relief from Spongia. About a year ago I treated a very severe case in a family who had lost four children by this malady; 13 minutes after a dose of Spongia the child was out of danger, and has never had an attack since.

INTRODUCTION TO VETERINARY PRACTICE.

(*Continued.*)

Age of the Horse.

Generally speaking the age of the horse is indeterminate and relative. It is indeterminate with respect to wild horses, concerning which no sufficiently convincing facts can anywhere be found. As also with respect to the animals advanced in years, in which the most important characters, that is, the changes which the teeth undergo, leave us in uncertainty. It is *relative*, in this sense especially, because the breed, the constitution, climate, mode of feeding, the care bestowed on the animal, the habits of life, and the more or less amount of labour, exert a powerful influence on him. The question then, what may be the age of a given horse, is not susceptible of receiving a general answer, one cannot be given till after several particular circumstances have been taken into account. Thus, the instances of horses which at the age of thirty years are still capable of performing useful services, although no particular care may have been bestowed on them, are not very uncommon; and one author, Rychner, states that he himself saw, in 1811, a coach-horse, of a Swiss breed, which was able to work still, though he had attained his forty-fifth year. In general, it is admitted that blood-horses attain a greater age than others, but this opinion cannot be established by facts, as it is not allowed us to consider the characters assigned to the different ages as capable of being applied to all cases. On the one hand, though the stage of six years is accorded to the first stage of a horse's life, it is not uncommon to see the adult age declare itself from the third year, by the aptitude for procreation, and this power may be kept up till the age of sixteen years and more. On the other hand, if persons have supposed that the limits of old age could be extended to the twenty-sixth year, there is no lack of instances where horses are old at a much earlier period. Everything then depends here on circumstances, and even sex affords no precise data with respect to the appreciation of age.

The age of the horse is judged from his teeth, and from certain external characters which indicate the greater or less perfection of the animal, as also from the strength of his condition and health. The surest method is to employ both means for forming our conclusions.

But in order duly to appreciate the signs of age, as afforded by teeth, it is indispensable to have an exact knowledge of their form, structure, cutting, of their increase and diminution.

The teeth of the horse are of two kinds; the one *permanent*, those which the animal possesses in his perfect state, and which he retains till death; the other *temporary*, or milk teeth, which make room for the preceding after a certain time.

With respect to the permanent teeth, the perfect horse has forty; however, very often there are found only thirty-six, all molars, because the canine are wanting, or are very small. These forty teeth are included under three heads; incisors, canine, and molars.

The incisors, which occupy the anterior portion of the jaw, and which are covered by the lips, are twelve in number, six above and six below. Those in the central portion are called front nippers, the two following the middle, and the two most external, corner teeth, names which are equally applicable to the two jaws.

The canine, called also tusks, come after the incisors, and are four in number, two in each jaw, one on each side. It is only in males they are found perfectly developed, and they are generally wanting in females.

To the canine succeed the molars, of which each jaw contains twelve, six on each side. They are distinguished into first, second, etc., the first being that next to the canine, and the sixth terminating the series.

Each tooth is composed of three distinct parts, viz., the crown, or that part projecting out of the gum; the neck, or that which is covered by the gum; and the root, or that which is enclosed in the alveolus.

There are also distinguished in each tooth three substances; the enamel, which covers the surface of the crown; the ivory, situate beneath it; and the cement, which occupies the middle tooth.

In the course of years the enamel is worn away by degrees; the crown produces this effect by friction, and the tooth projects more and more out of the alveolus, so that it becomes longer, because the gum at the same time retracts. It is chiefly in the incisors that the change is remarked, a change brought

on by the progress of age. The different sort of teeth differ very much from one another with respect to their configuration. The incisor, which is curved from behind forwards, in the direction of its length, presents the form of a wedge, and its crown that of a chisel. The permanent incisor is from two inches and a half to three inches in length, and where it is not worn away, it presents on its surface a cavity called the mark, which, as will be seen further on, furnishes very important characters for determining the horse's age. The deepest part of this depression is lost in the root. The depression and its lower part are covered with enamel. The cavity is a little longer and deeper in the incisor of the upper than in those of the lower jaw, so that it remains a longer time visible, and is not worn so much by friction. In fact, the depression becomes smoother and smoother with years, according as the tooth itself is worn away; so that in old horses there is nothing found in the place of the depression but a plane surface, and of a somewhat deep colour, called the table.

The canine teeth, or tusks, assume the form of a cone, slightly curved backwards; in youth they have a sharp point directed backwards, and two cutting edges curved internally, between which there is a furrow. The point and edges become more and more blunted, by the progress of the age, and earlier in the lower than in the upper jaw. The molars are rather square, of a cubic form; the crown is the broadest part, and they become a little attenuated towards the root. Their crown forms a surface somewhat unequal, consisting of depressions and elevations, which gradually become altered with age.

The number of milk-teeth is twenty-four, twelve incisors and twelve molars. Each jaw contains six of the first, and six of the latter, three on each side. All these teeth are gradually pushed out by those which succeed them, the permanent tooth, situate beneath the milk tooth, absorbs the root of the latter according as it grows, so that when it is on the point of coming through, the crown of that whose place it is about to take falls, and it is frequently found in the manger. The order in which the phenomenon takes place, affords characters by means of which the age of the horse may be determined during the first years of his life.

The milk-teeth are situated in the same places as those to be occupied subsequently by the succeeding teeth, and they bear the same names as the latter.

As the development, renewal, and wearing of the teeth are connected with certain stages, these changes are taken advantage of for the purpose of determining the age of the horse. However it is not to be considered as an infallible mode of arriving at the truth; for many circumstances exercise considerable influence in this respect, and consequently render more or less fallacious the injunctions drawn from it. This takes place when the object is to assign the age of an old horse, for the older the animal is, the more risk is run in committing an error.

The duration of the horse's life has been decided according to the changes of the teeth, into three stages, which extend, the first from birth to the beginning of the second year, the second to the end of the fourth year, and the last up to death.

1. During the first stage the milk teeth are developed completely, and the first permanent molars are also seen to appear. Properly speaking, the foal must have, on coming into the world, twelve molars, of which three are on each side of each jaw; but this rule admits of exceptions, and in feeble subjects the molar sometimes do not come out till after birth.

At the age of eight or ten days, even a little sooner in strong animals, the two front nippers pierce the gum, and always first on the upper jaw; from the third to the fifth week the central teeth are seen to appear, at first superiorly, then inferiorly, and during this time the molars are more and more developed. Up to the sixth month milk teeth continue to grow, and become even, that is, they are ranged in the same direction, and the two edges of each are placed on the same level.

From the sixth to the eighth month the corner-incisors appear, of which those of the upper jaw also precede by some days those of the lower.

At the end of the first year the foal reckons twenty-four milk teeth, viz., twelve incisors, and twelve molars. During this time the front incisors become level, and the centers soon after. These changes always happen some months sooner in blood horses than in common horses. The care taken of the mother during gestation and lactation, are influential in this respect: for the good nourishment which they receive facilitates and expedites the process of dentition in the young animal, whilst the want of care, cold-stabling, etc., retard it, and render it more difficult in the other.

The body of the foal also presents the following changes at the end of the first year; the hair of the mane and tail are less curled

than before; the tail, which reached only as far as the hams, becomes longer; the gait is more confident; the fore legs are straighter; the frontal region exhibits less prominence; and the animal exhibits more strength in its movements.

From the end of the first year to the end of the second little changes are observed in the teeth. During this time the milk-teeth are more and more worn, so that at eighteen months the mark is worn not only on the front teeth, (which has already occurred) but also in the central teeth, and the corners have lost their cutting edges. In general the milk-teeth at this period seem less broad, because their crowns have been partly worn by friction, and the teeth themselves have been pushed out, which causes the neck or attenuated part to be more perceptible. It is worthy of notice, that the upper incisors are worn always from six to nine months later than the lower, that consequently they lose their mark later, and that they are not so much pushed out, though still they are sooner developed than those of the lower jaw.

At the end of the second year the first permanent molars are seen to appear, that is, the fourths, so that then the young animal has twenty-eight teeth: twelve incisors, twelve milk molars, and four permanent molars: these latter are seated behind the milk molars of each jaw.

2. During the second period of life, that is from the end of the second year to that of the fifth, not only do all the milk-teeth make room for the permanent teeth, but further, all the molars which are wanting pierce the gum, and towards the end of this period the permanent have appeared. It is during this lapse of time that the teeth furnish the most certain characters for recognizing the age of the horse, which becomes more and more developed with respect to size, strength, and the energy in movements.

At five years the horse has all his permanent teeth, twenty-four molars, twelve incisors, and four canines (in males); the corner teeth have become uniform.

During the second period, the animal is rather frequently attacked with certain morbid affections depending on the process of dentition. Mastification is difficult, he frequently has difficulty in swallowing, which prevents him from eating; the eyes become inflamed, he has a discharge at his nose, and he may even be attabked with nervous symptoms, fits of vertigo, &c.

3. During the third period, that is from the fifth to the eighth year, all the permanent teeth are developed. the body has attained perfection with respect to sixe and strength. —the horse is fitted for more long-continued labour than before.

The following years the teeth become more and marked. However, this effect takes place much sooner in some horses than in others; different circumstances exert an influence wtth respect to this matter, and cause the marks of age (the wearing of teeth) to be somewhat earlier in one animal than another.

The signs of old age are manifested earlier in high bred horses (of English or Arabian breed) than in others. The attention paid to the animal, his feeding, the manner in which is worked, exercise considerable influence in this respect.

As far as regards the teeth, there are several circumstances which cause them to be worn much sooner, and make the animal look older than he really is; such as, a very abundant supply of food (in grain), the perfect correspondence of the upper and lower teeth, which makes them rub with more force the one against the other during mastication, and the less solidity of their texture, which renders them more liable to be worn. In this respect, it is to be observed, that in general the substance of the teeth is more firm in high bred horses.

When circumstances of an opposite kind are met with, the teeth retain the appearance of youth for a longer period. Hence it follows, that the signs of age are much less certain during that period, and that the best connoisseur may be deceived by a year, for horses not much advanced in age, and by two or three, for those more advanced in years.

At the age of five, the teeth have attained their full development, though now a little worn on the front nippers. but they always continue a longer time viscible in the incisors of the upper jaw than in those of the lower. The canines are now developed; they have a well pointed summit, and cutting lateral edges.

At six years old, the cavity of the front incisors is filled, and the cavity of the middle incisors is growning less. Towards the termination of the sixth year, the marks have suffered more, the cavities in the front and middle incisors in the lower jaw become obliterated; the teeth appear wider and thicker than they were before.

At the expiration of the seventh year, the marks of the incisors are more or less worn and effaced, the nippers have become nar-

rower, and the plane of the corner teeth is flattened.

When the horse is eight years old, the cavity of the corner incisors is worn and effaced, and the teeth are longer and thicker, because they have come more out from the alveoli. The canines are neither so pointed nor curved as before, but now rounded and blunted. However, these characters can only be considered as applicable to the majority of cases, for the exceptions are numerous.

At the age of ten, it may be known that the cavity of the two front incisors of the upper jaw is obliterated, a circumstance which had already occurred with respect to those of the lower jaw. At the same time, these teeth (those of the upper jaw) are more thick than broad, because they are more out of their alveoli.

The cavity of the middle teeth of the upper jaw disappears at twelve, and at fourteen or fifteen it is effaced on the corner teeth of this same jaw. These teeth also are diminished in breadth and become thicker.

During this period of from eight to ten, up to twelve or fourteen years, the cavities of all the incisors are very much worn, more so, however, in the lower than in the upper jaw, and these teeth have escaped from their alveoli, which makes them appear more thick than broad.

The following characters may be derived from the teeth, indicative of advanced age,—

At fifteen, the diminution in breadth of the lower incisore is more markek, as well as their increase in thickness. At seventeen and eighteen, these changes are very perceptible in the incisors of the upper jaw. Generally speaking, after the fourteenth year, the incisors assume a more horizontal direction; before that they approached nearer to the vertical.

When the horse is very old, from eighteen to twenty, his teeth present the following peculiarities—the incisors resemble angular palisades, because the gum has receded, so that she roots are almost exposed; their table has assumed a triangular form. These phenomena are observed on the lower jaw sooner than on the upper, and on the nippers sooner than on the central and corner teeth. The corners of the incisors are also closer to one another, whilst their roots are separated, which gives a pointed form to the mouth; moreover, they often become oblique, loosen, and fall out. But these characters have but a general value, and I have already remarked that they may lead into error, even an error of three years.

Other signs announce old age in the horse. The animal is stiff and heavy in his movements, his legs are unable to carry him, he takes only short steps, his muscles decline, however nutritious his food may be, which renders him unable to bear, for any length of time, either moving or work; the edges of the bones become prominent, more especially the articulations of the hind legs; the upper jaw becomes flattened, the lower one loses its breath (becomes lower), and the lower part of the face acquires in consequence a pointed appearance.

The mucous membrane of the nose and throat is not as red as formerly, the lower lip is pendant, the eyes are sunk in the orbit, they become dull and turbid, the power of vision diminishes; the head of the animal assumes the appearance of old age, to which the white hairs growing on the brows contribute considerably, which are remarked at an earlier period in horses whose coat is of a dark colour than in others. White hairs are also seen on other parts of the body; but they must be carefully distinguished from spots which are observable even in young horses, either as a 'lusus naturæ,' or on parts of the body which have been bruised, wounded, or skinned. The hoof becomes dry and brittle, the skin is wrinkled in consequence of the adipose tissue having disappeared, and the anus projects externally. Arrived at this age, the animals no longer eats, except with difficulty, very slowly, and almost always on one side.

In horses which have been well treated in their youth, especially those which have not been too early worked, or which belong to a high breed, these symptoms of old age become developed at a later period, or do not attain the same degree as in those which are in the opposite case.

DISEASE OF HORSES AND OXEN.

CATARRH—COLD.

A crowd of very different diseases owe their origin to a cold, which generally is produced by a draught of cold air, standing a long time after having been driven fast, exposed to a cold wind, or allowed to drink cold water too soon, it is not wholly free from danger, when it has attained a certain stage of catarrhal fever, of greater or less severity, which differs from strangles, with which it is frequently confounded, in its shorter duration. The first symptoms which it produces upon the horse or oxen is slowness and indolence; he snorts frequently, and there runs from his

nose a watery colourless fluid, which gradually becomes thicker, and at length is discharged in flakes. If the disease is noticed at the commencement, a few doses of Aconitum 3 should be given, which never fails to produce excellent effects, and greatly shortens the duration of the disease.

Sulphur 12, as also indicated, and has been found beneficial in removing and shortening this disease, as well as in bringing about a thorough cure, after the most marked and inflammatory symptoms have yielded to Aconitum.

When it is more severe, the horse is burning hot all over the body, and very restless; the breathing is very much hurried; it eats little, has constant thirst, and the discharge from the nose does not take place after a few doses of Aconitum.

Belladonna should be given. These two remedies may in serve cases be given in alternation every hour. (As a general rule, give Aconite at intervals of two or three hours, or three times a day in the early stage of this disorder. Dose, 8 or 10 globules, or 4 or 6 pillubes, on the tongue, or 1 drop of the 3 attenuation tincture in a wineglassful of water.) If the breathing is difficult and there is frequent cough, Spongia is very beneficially given after a few doses of Aconitum.

Bryonia ranges amongst the most valuable remedies for colds attended with cough, and has been successfully given to several animals this season. Bryonia will also be found of service when it is requisite to keep up the mucous discharge for a few days, which generally is followed by a certain relief.

When the brain is affected and symptoms of stupor are observed, Opium or Arnica, are called for; Belladonna in cases where much fever is present, as stated above.

The difficult degluition, and fits of suffocation which sometimes are prominent symptoms of this disorder may require, Arsenicum and Chamomilla.

Mercurius, Vivus, Arsenicum Album, and Pulsatilla, are also most useful remedies in the first stages of catarrh, and should be selected by their different indications, which may be observed by their being any symptoms or complication of diseases, which, if met separately from this, would require their use in treatment.

For dose see above.

For further particulars refer to pages 21 and 22 Intro. Vet. Prac. No. 1, vol. 1.

DISEASES OF SHEEP.

DISEASE OF BLOOD.

This disease, which is also known by the name of "Sang de Rate," in general destroys sheep with such rapidity that few symptoms announce it before death, for, a few minutes sometimes is sufficient for the animal to be arrested on a sudden; it commences to tremble, and falls down lifeless. This is when it is met with in its severest forms. When it can be observed for a day, or at least for a few hours, the following symptoms present themselves. The sheep becomes weak and sad; it tarries behind the flock, holds the head down, lies down, or falls on the ground, and is unable to rise again. If it remains standing, it trembles all over; and if after it has laid down it be raised, it seems as if paralyzed in the hind quarters, walks with extreme slowness, takes a few steps in a staggering manner, but soon stops and falls on its side. The eyes are full of water, afterwards of viscid mucous; a yellowish or yellowish-white mucous is also discharged from the nose. If the mouth and nose of the animal be closed, it passes bloody urine, or even pure blood. The breathing is difficult, and in some cases tubercles are observed here and there through the wool. Besides those which are the prominent phenomena, the following is also observed: The animal ceases to ruminate, the breathing becomes loud and impeded, the eye is fixed, bright, and projecting out of the orbit, the muzzle is dry and of a deep red colour; there appears on the cranium a swelling which generally attacks the entire head, frothy blood is discharged from the nose and mouth, and often from the anus; convulsions supervene, and the animal frequently dies in a very short time, just when such an occurrence is least expected. Sometimes the entire skin becomes burning hot; and over different parts of the body, more especially on the abdomen, head, neck, and back, there appear erysipelatus and gangrenous inflammations, with or without pustules. In many animals a little after the commencement of the disease, there are observed red points or small granular elevations in the part where the wool is scanty. Occasionally the appetite continues for some time, but when the erysipelatous spots announce an increase in the severity of the disease, it disappears to give place to general debility and fever. The spots, more especially on the chest and belly, rapidly increase; from being red, as they were at first, they become bluish, then black, which indicates gangrene, and in the course of from six to twelve hours death takes place. In certain cases which are more common, erysipelatous inflammation supervenes; first on one thigh, and then the (as it were) paralytic state of the animal is the

first symptoms which announces the existence of the disease.

TREATMENT.

The remedy for curing and preventing this affection is Arsenicum, of which, according to the greater or less severity of the disease at its onset, one dose is given every ten fifteen, or twenty minutes, this being continued until an evident improvement is affected. (Dose, 8 or 10 globules, 4 or 5 pillubes, or 1 drop of the attenuated tincture in a wineglassful of water.)

Arsenicum has also proved a certain preservative when the disease prevails in the neighbourhood: a dose of this is to be given two or three times a week. The disease noticed by a sheep-farmer in his flock undoubtedly is of a similar character to the above, in a very mild form; brought on, most likely, by the extreme dryness of the season, and the want of water.

Should this be the case, Arsenicum will be found of great benefit, as also in most diseases which can be attributed to bad or improper food, or from stagnant water.

Pulsatilla is also indicated in this disorder, especially in its milder form, and is also a most important remedy for diarrhœa caused by green food, as is suddenly met with at these sudden changes of fodder, as has been experienced this season from the dried up root to the young and tender watery sprouts of grass, which contain but little nourishment, and generally produce a watery diarrhœa, which in some sheep becomes serious if not properly treated, and that without any delay.

LECTURE ON PHYSIOLOGY.

No. 4.—MAN.

WE hope that those of our readers who have taken an interest in this very useful and surely interesting part of this journal (interesting because it to some extent teaches us of the wonderful machinery of our body of which alas we are all but too ignorant), will now understand the theory of "THE CIRCULATION OF THE BLOOD," which was explained in our last lecture. The subject of the present essay is not less interesting, and we hope that it will also be found very instructive, as it treats on the digestive functions of our body.

Plants have no blood, but they have a circulation. In the leaf, the ascending sap undergoes such an elaboration or preparation as adapts it to the nourishment and growth of the plant; and from the leaf there is a net-work of small vessels, which runs along the branches of the stem and roots, and by which the sap is thus conveyed to every part, till it is all but entirely exhausted by the different tissues through which it has circulated, taking up into themselves all its nutritive matter. The only condition necessary for life and increase of the lowest plants, is, that they be in immediate contact with the two elements of air and water. Their whole substance is nourished by means of the fluid which surrounds them. Take for example, the SEAWEED:—every part of its soft external surface being equally in contact with the water, every part of the weed takes from the surrounding fluid, and assimilates whatever is suited to itself. It is only as we ascend the scale of animal life, that we find provision made for circulation; and this provision may consist of only one vessel, with the power of contracting and sending forward the fluid which it contains through all the vessels that issue from it, as in the STAR-FISH, up to the complex and wonderful structure and apparatus of the human heart.

The human body is made up of an assemblage of countless cells; but the arrangement and disposition of these cells is such, that they cannot all come into immediate contact with the influences of the external world, as in the case of a simple plant. Between the external world, however, and these cells, there comes the nutritive and vital fluid of the blood, which goes to every individual part of the body, and which, in its circulation, represents two distinct currents. One current conveys to the cells the material of nutrition and secretion; and the other current carries away from these cells the materials of absorbtion. The vessels or tubes, in which these currents are performed, ara called the arteries and the veins. The arteries convey the blood in its pure and vital condition to every part of the system, and the veins take it up in a degenerated state, and carry it back to the heart and lungs, to come in contact with the air in the organs of respiration; while the absorbents are small and delicate, transparent vessels, which take up from the surface of the body, or from any cavity, those portions of the nutritive matter which are not in a state of perfect solution, and which, by passing through the thoracic duct, or the passage which lies in the front of the spine, between the chest and the belly, is prepared for entering into the currents of the blood. These little vessels are called LACTEALS, from the Latin word LAC, which signifies miik—because of the milk-like appearance of the fluid; or LYMPHATICS, because they absorb the lymph or superfluous moisture which is found in the body.

In a chemical point of view, the blood represents the whole body in a liquid state, since the blood contains all the elements which enter into the human frame, and which are combined in the form of albumen, fibrine, colouring matter, fat, and salts. It is owing to this composition that the blood is fitted to furnish the materials of growth and increase to every individual part. But while it furnishes the materials of nutrition to every part of the body, it sustains, itself, a positive loss; and this loss must be continually made up, otherwise the blood will no longer be fitted to minister to the nutrition of a single part. If every tissue in the body is taking from the blood that which is adapted to support and preserve it, then we must restore to the blood that

which it has lost. This we do by the food which we eat, and the air which we breathe.

If the loss which the blood sustains is to be made up by our taking food, then the food itself must undergo certain changes.

The first change takes place in the mouth. For which purpose the Great Creator furnished the mouth with two rows of teeth. Though essential to beauty, they were not given for ornament only but for use. Most articles of food require to be masticated or chewed, and for this a beautiful provision has been made in the teeth, of which we have sixteen in each jaw. Four of these are placed in the front, and are called incissors, from their power of cutting or dividing the food; two are named canine, or dog-like teeth, and the other ten are known as molars, or grinders. In the act of chewing, the food becomes mixed with the SALIVA of the mouth, which partakes of an alkaline, and so reduces it into a kind of pulp. Till it is so reduced it is not in a fit state to pass into the stomach. In the stomach the gastric juice should have access to every particle of matter that passes into it, but this is impossible unless there be a thorough admixture of the food and the saliva in the mouth. Persons who eat fast never sufficiently chew their food: being imperfectly chewed it never becomes thoroughly mixed with the saliva, and passing into the stomach in this state it never digests as it ought, and hence such persons are doomed to suffer all the horrors which arise from indigestion.

The mouth, into which the food is received, is lined with a beautiful thin membrane or covering, which extends backwards and terminates in a common tube or funnel, which is called the PHARYNX.

The pharynx is divided into prolonged tubes, one of which descending from the pharynx is called the Œsophagus, or commencement of the digestive canal, while the other, which is situated in the pharynx and named the LARYNX and TRACHEA, is the passage to the lungs or respiratory organs. The digestive canal traverses the chest, develops itself in the bowels, terminates in the anus, and in its whole course represents a tube whose superior opening is the mouth.

Although the quantity of saliva formed in the mouth during four-and-twenty hours is from fifteen to twenty ounces, yet its flow takes place only as it is wanted, or as food is taken into the mouth, and the work of mastication goes on. But if you are hungry, and pass the kitchen during the process of cooking, or go into a room in which a nice dinner is being served, or even let your mind be directed to some favorite dish, there will be an instant flow of saliva, or to use a common phrase—a watering of the mouth.

The food being prepared by the mouth, this is followed by the act of swallowing. The pulp passes from the mouth into the œsophagus, which descends from the pharynx into the stomach. The stomach is the grand recepticle for the food, and in which it comes into immediate contact with the GASTRIC JUICE. While the saliva is alkaline, this juice is acid, and is poured forth from the walls of the stomach on every successive introduction of food. The presence of food is necessary to excite the fluid, and hence it is never detected in the empty stomach. Its flow can be increased by taking a small quantity of salt, pepper, mustard, or any other stimulating substance that can affect the mucous membrane. But stimulants taken in excess are injurious, as they retard the process of digestion. So is the introduction of any superfluous article into the stomach. So is the habit of taking more food than the system requires—of the ill-use of alcoholic liquors. So is the error of not allowing a sufficiently long interval between our meals. So is the practice of taking too much either too hot or too cold liquid. Digestion requires a temperature of about one hundred degrees, but if we fill the stomach with hot tea or cold water, we reduce and weaken the power of digestion, and delay the process. All these errors should be carefully avoided, both by those who are in perfect health, seeing that they may destroy it, and by those who are sufferers, as the greatest care and attention to these important points are essential for recovery. Never forget that it takes from three to five hours to perfect the work of digestion, and that in every instance, it is our duty to sacrifice taste to health.

The food being subjected to the action of the gastric juice is gradually transformed into a greyish pap, something like gruel, to which is given the name of CHYME. This is a purely chemical change, corresponding in some degree to fermentation, and during which the alimentary substances in the stomach so completely lose their form and colour, and become so modified in their chemical nature, that it is no longer possible to recognise in the chyme the aliment out of which it has been formed. In quitting the stomach, the chyme passes into the DUODENUM, when it comes into contact with two new liquids, the *bile* and the pancreatic juice. The PANCREAS is a flat roundish gland, situate behind the stomach, and secretes a liquid resembling saliva, in its appearance and chemical properties, and whose use seems to be to dilute the chyme, and to incorporate it with the bile, so as to produce the chemical changes necessary for the formation of chyle. The secretion of bile is, therefore, a process of the highest importance in the human economy. Of this we feel sure from the size of the liver, and the large supply of blood which it receives. Though we are comparatively ignorant of the chemical action of the bile upon the chyme, it cannot be denied that the bile serves the most useful and beneficial process of digestion. Among these uses we may name the following:—

It renders more soluble the fatty matter that enter into most of our food.

It takes from the chyme a certain portion of its acidity, if its acid be extreme.

It gives to the chyme its coloring matter, and a resinous substance designed to prevent its decomposition.

It partly excites in the intestines those movements which determine the progress of the chyme along the whole length of the intestinal canal.

Its flow into the intestines is favoured by the presence of the chyme, but if that flow is ob-

structed, all the digestive processes become disordered. It therefore aids digestion.

The action of the liver is constant; but when the bile is not wanted in the intestine, it accumulates in the gall-bladder, which opens and gives out its contents when needed, and meets the chyme as it passes from the stomach to the duodenum.

It withdraws from the blood certain products in a state of decomposition, and which would prove highly injurious to the whole system.

Independently of the pancreatic juice and the bile which are poured into the intestine, there is formed, in the surface of the canal a liquid which is called the intestinal juice, similar in its nature, source and uses, to the gastric fluid, whose action it supplements and completes.

The process of digestion, being thus advanced, there are, on the walls of the intestines, what are called ABSORBENT VESSELS, which gradually withdraw the nutritious portion from the contents of the intestines, and this is carried by the circulating current into the most remote tissues of the body. These absorbent veessels are called the LACTEALS, on account of the milky apearance of the fluid which is formed in them. This fluid is the chyle, and these vessels, in their course, form larger trunks, which convey and pour their contents into a cavity, known by the name of the RECEPTACULUM CHYLI, or chyle receptacle, which arises in the front and lower part of the spine. Into the same cavity are poured the contents of another system of vessels, which, from from the transparency of their fluid or lymph, is called the LYMPHATIC SYSTEM, which, in its general design and end, is very closely allied to the lacteals. In the THORACIC DUCT OR CANAL, which passes upwards in front of the spine, from the belly into the chest, the chyle becomes mixed with the chyme, and is conducted by this canal into the vein which passes under the left clavicle, and there becomes mingled with the venous blood

The composition of the chyle is the same with that of the blood, and the blood contains all the elements which are required for the nutrition and growth of every part of the body, as well as to repair that incessant loss which in the system. Reparation is the end of nutrition, and if the chyle hold in a state of solution all the material elements of this reparation, then the reparation itself may be realised by the addition of the chyle to the blood. We have seen that the chyle gets into the venous system, and all that is now needful is, that the venous blood should come in contact with the oxygen of the air in the lungs to be transformed into arterial blood, and thus regain its own vital and vivifying property.

(To be continued.)

WORDS TO THE WISE.

ON THE EFFECT OF ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS.

INTEMPERANCE is the sin of our land, and with our prosperity is coming upon us like a flood; and if anything shall defeat the hopes that hang upon our experiment of civil liberty, it is that river of fire which is rolling through the land destroying the vital air, and extending around an atmosphere of death.

Let no man deceive himself. Every drunkard stands as obstinately face to face with death as did those heroic soldiers who won the heights of Alma. All the other sins which preclude the possibility of admittance within the gates of heaven are definite actions, such as theft, murder, falsehood. Intemperance alone works unseen. Its first effect is but a state of internal sensation; the indications may exist long and multiply, and the subject of them not be aware that they are the signs of intemperance. He does not consider it a sin, neither does the world consider it a sin.

To come under the class of intemperate persons it must never be supposed that there is only meant those who drink till they are unable to stand. He who is in the daily habit of taking but *one glass* is an *intemperate man*. For experience has decided that any stimulus applied statedly to the stomach, which raises its muscular tone above the point at which it can be sustained by food and sleep, produces, when it has passed away, debility—a relaxation of the over-worked organ proportioned to its preternatural excitement. The life-giving power of the stomach falls as much below the tone and cheerfulness of health as it was injudiciously raised above it, thus creating a vacuum which nothing can fill but the destructive power which made it, and this which one glass a day can do—what is it but intemperance?

So far from intemperance being regarded as a sin by the world in general, it is indeed on many occasions laid down as a duty. Hospitality is one of these. It is actually considered *kind, friendly, polite*, to press a friend to take even more perhaps than he would be inclined of alcohol, in the use of spirits of wine. Yet for the sake of humanity! Christianity, the prosperity of our country—by all the desolate hearths, the weeping widows, and the orphaned children, which intemperance has made, an end should be put to all this. Instead of being regarded as an act of hospitality and a token of friendship to invite our friends to drink, it ought to be regarded as an act of incivility to place ourselves and them in circumstances of such high temptation. Days of public conversation are extensively the occasions of excess which eventuates in intemperance. The means and temptations are ostentatiously multiplied, and crowds go forth prepared and resolved to yield to temptation, while example and exhilerated feeling secure the ample fulfilment of their purpose.

But when the habit is once acquired of drinking *prudently*, as it will be called, on all days of public festivity which occur within the year, a desire will soon be formed of drinking at other times, until the healthful appetite of nature is superseded by the artificial thirst produced by ardent spirits. Evening resorts for conversation, when enlivened, as it is termed by the cheering glass, have proved fatal to thousands. In the same class of high temptations are to be ranked all convivial associations for the purpose of drink-

ing, often accompanied by gambling and late hours. There is nothing which young men of spirit fear less than the exhilration of drinking on such occasions, nor anything which they are less able to resist than the charge of cowardice when challenged to drink; but there is no one form of temptation before which more young men of promise have fallen into irretrievable ruin. Feeble health and mental depression are also often deemed occasions for intemperance. As though that which in time would sap the vital energy of the strongest man, could have any effect more than a transitory and delusive one in raising and aiding the failing strength of the worn-out body or mind.

Medical prescriptions have no doubt contributed to the number of the intemperate. Ardent spirits administered in the form of bitters or as the medium of other medicine have let in the destroyer, and while the patient was seeking health at the hand of the physician, he was dealing out debility and death. The use of ardent spirits employed as an auxiliary to labour is amongst the most fatal, because the most common and least suspected causes of intemperance. It is justified as innocent—it is insisted on as necessary—but no fact is more completely established by experience than that it is utterly useless, and ultimately injurious. For instance, spirits are often taken "to keep out the cold," when it is a well known fact that the Kamschatdule, on a long journey, does not dare to taste his favourite brandy for fear of freezing to death, but keeps up the warmth within him by prodigious quantities of scalding *tea*. All that alcohol can do is to concentrate the strength of the system, *for the time*, beyond its capacity for regular exertion. It is borrowing strength for an *occasion* which will be needed for futurity, without any provision for payment, and with the certainty of ultimate bankruptcy.

Take now, for instance, two workmen, equal in every respect, of age, strength, and constitution. For one twelvemonth let one have as much spirits as he can consume, and let the beverage of the other be nothing more than cold water. Who will be the strongest man at the end of that time? Who will have performed the greatest quantity of work? Whose home will be the happiest? Whose purse will be the heaviest? Whose conscience will be the clearest? Ask even the intemperate man himself, and he will reply, he must reply—even though it be reluctantly—that of the Drinker of Water.

To be continued.

☞Correspondents are requested to send their communications before the 21st of each month, to the Publisher, with name and address either in confidence or for publication.

Correspondence.

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

B. P.—Professor Liebig's Table of Nutrition, which we published in our second number, in the article of Hygiene Regimen, is in the scale of 1 to 1000—that is to say, 1000 parts of Rice contain 81, and 1000 parts of boiled beef contain 941 nutrative parts.

Miscellaneous.

HOMŒOPATHY TREATMENT OF CHOLERA IN FRANCE.

Dr. Ginestet has shown me a letter from his friend, Dr. Perrussel, who has lately been in the south of France, attending to the poor villagers, who have been suffering from sweating sickness and from cholera. The mortality under his treatment has been from 5 to 7 per cent. This will, no doubt, be published, as Dr. P. was sent by the prefect of the department, and we cannot but think the authorities must take cognizance of such facts. The place where he practised was Poulaines. Department de l'Aube.

The half-brother of the Emperor of the French, Mons. de Morsey, has just had an attack of the cholera, and, with God's blessing, recovered under Homœopathic treatment.

Extract of a letter from a French correspondent:—

HOMŒOPATHIC TREATMENT OF CHOLERA IN LONDON.

When the cholera broke out so violently in the neighbourhood of Golden Square, the wards of the London Homœopathic Hospital were emptied of all the ordinary patients, except one of typhus, which was too ill to be moved.

Some thirty-six cases or upwards had been treated up to the 19th of September in the hospital and its immediate vicinity, and the number of deaths had been eight. The Government Inspector has visited the hospitl three times, and expressed himself satisfied that the cases were genuine cholera, of a very virulent character. Upwards of 1200 bottles of camphor have been distributed amongst the poor, who flocked in crowds to the hospital for it. Although it is impossible to ascertain the exact amount of benefit conferred, it is certain that in many instances the disease has been arrested in its incipient stage by the medicine given.—"British Journal of Homœopathy."

Keep the doctor from your door as long as you can; but when disease appears, don't trifle with it, but send for the doctor, and pay respect to his advice. Disease is soon shaken by physic well taken.

"This is capital ale—see how long it keeps its head!" "Aye, but consider how soon it takes away yours."

An old man, when taken dangerously sick, was urged to take advice of the physicians, but objected, saying, "He wished to die a *natural* death."

Ignorance is the curse of God; Knowledge the wing whereby we fly to heaven.

THE

HOMŒOPATHIC ECHO:

A JOURNAL OF HEALTH AND DISEASE.

"HEALTH SHALL LIVE FREE, AND SICKNESS FREELY DIE."

VOL. I.] JULY 1, 1855. [No. 5.

BIOGRAPHY OF SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Among the papers left by Hahnemann, we have met with the following Autobiography, which we submit to our readers, partly from respect for the illustrious author, and also as an interesting narrative of early life. The sketch extends only to the year 1791, though it appears to have been written at a rather later period, when the author resided at Königslutter, in Brunswick.

"I was born (writes Hahnemann) on the 10th of April, 1755, at Meissen, in Saxony, one of the most delightful spots in Germany, a circumstance which, in all probability, contributed, in childhood, to inspire me with an ardent love of Nature. My father, Christian Gottfried Hahnemann, and my mother, Johanne Christiane Spiess, taught me to read and write, by rendering these studies an amusement.

"Though my father was not a professed artist, yet he was occupied as a painter in the Porcelain Manufactory in Meissen, and was the author of a little book on Painting in Water Colours. He had the soundest and most correct ideas upon every subject deserving consideration, and his opinions were strongly impressed on my mind. '*To act* and *to be without pretensions*,' was his fundamental maxim, enforced even more by example than by precept.

"Wherever good was to be done there he was found, frequently in secret, labouring heart and soul. Ought I not to follow his steps? In cases of the nicest distinction between what was noble and what was mean, his actions displayed an accuracy of judgment which did true honour to his tender practical feelings. His actions were always such, that they were never in contradiction to the sublime ideas he entertained of the creation and dignity of man and of his elevated destiny.

"These were the precepts that guided my inner life.

"With regard to my external education, I remained for several years at the Grammar School at Meissen. In my sixteenth year I proceeded to the celebrated college of the same town (Fürstenschule). At school, nothing of importance occurred. My instructor in classics and German composition, the present rector of the College, Müller, whose integrity and diligence have rarely been surpassed, loved me as his own child, and granted me many privileges to facilitate my studies, for which I am grateful to this day, and which materially influenced my future pursuits. In my twelfth year he wished me to instruct others in the rudiments of the Greek language. Afterwards he listened patiently to my criticisms when construing the classical writers privately with his boarders, and frequently preferred my opinion to his own. Being often indisposed from over-exertion, I alone had the privilege to attend those lessons only which I considered important, and not to give up my copy-books or other exercises, and even to read other works, during the lesson hours. His house was open to me at all times of the day. In public, he often preferred my society to that of my schoolfellows, and yet, strange to say, I was a general favorite. All these things were great privileges at a Saxon college. I was careful not to read too much, to understand what I did read, and to digest my information before proceeding further.

"My father was entirely opposed to my receiving an University education. On more than one occasion he withdrew me from the grammar school, that I might be brought up to a more profitable profession. This intention was frustrated by my masters, who, for a period of eight years, accepted no remuneration, and also requested my father to leave me with them to follow my own inclinations. He could not refuse this request, but gave me no further assistance.

"At Easter term, 1775, I was sent to the University of Leipsic, when my father presented me with twenty thalers, the last sum I ever received from him; for he was starving on a small income with a large family, a sufficient excuse for the best of fathers.

"I supported myself by giving instruction in German and French to a young Greek gentleman of fortune from Jassy, in Moldavia, and by translations from the English language. At the expiration of two years I left Leipsic, where I had strictly followed my father's principle, of not only hearing and learning, but of carefully examining and investigating every subject. I did not neglect, as before, to strengthen myself by exercise and fresh air, and thus to acquire that animation and intellectual vigour, without which human nature is incapable of sustained mental exertion.

"In the meantime I attended those lectures only at Leipsic which appeared most advantageous, although Prof. Pörner, at Meissen, had been kind enough to obtain for me gratuitous admission to all the medical lectures I was never tired of reading; but I selected those books only which were likely to be serviceable to me, and never more than I could digest.

"I was induced to resort to Vienna at my own expense, as Leipsic possessed no establishment for the practice of medicine. Having been the victim of a disgraceful trick at Leipsic, my small earnings were sacrificed, and I was compelled to quit Vienna at the expiration of nine months, during which time I subsisted upon 68 florins. I am indebted for the whole of my professional attainments to the Hospital of the Brothers of Mercy of Leopoldstadt, at Vienna, and especially to the great practical genius of Von Quaritz, the private physician of the Emperor. I was honoured with his regard, I may say his friendship; for I was the only one whom he was in the habit of taking to visit his patients. He honoured, loved, and instructed me, as if I had been his only and first pupil, and that too without any expectation of remuneration.

"The residue of my limited earnings was just disappearing, when the Baron Von Bruckenthal, Governor of Transylvania, invited me to accompany him to Hermanstadt as private physician and librarian. I had here an opportunity of acquainting myself with several languages and sciences connected with my profession. I arranged his excellent collection of ancient coins and his valuable library and after having practised nearly two years in that populous town, I left this generous people for the purpose of taking my degree of Doctor of Medicine at Erlangen, which I was now able to accomplish. I must express my obligations to the learned Delius, Isenflamm, Schreber, and Wendt. M. Schreber especially afforded me valuable instruction, in botany. I defended my dissertation on the 10th of August, 1779, and obtained the degree of Doctor of Medicine.

"No Swiss could be more attached to his mountain home than a Saxon to his native country. I returned to Saxony to commence my professional career in the small mountain town of Hettstädt. I found it impossible to acquire either intellectual or physical improvement; and, after a stay of nine months, I left that place in the spring of 1781 for Dessau.

"Here I found society, and an opportunity of extending my information. My leisure hours were devoted to the study of chemistry and to short but highly interesting trips amongst the neighbouring mines. At the close of 1781, I was appointed official physician at Gommern, near Magdeburg. The salary of this office, which was rather high, induced me to expect a larger income than I actually obtained during a period of nearly three years. Hitherto no physician had ever resided in that insignificant place. The inhabitants had no wish for one. However, it was here that I began to experience domestic happiness, and to feel the advantage of my official duties. Shortly after my appointment I married Henriette Küchlerin, the step-daughter of M. Häseler, apothecary at Dessau.

"Dresden was my next place of abode. My practice there was limited, most probably because I was not anxious for it. In the meantime I had no want either of comfort or of information. M. Wagner, the late physician of that town a gentleman of the highest respectability, honoured me with his intimate friendship, and supplied my deficiencies in medical jurisprudence. In that department of science he was a perfect master. During his illness, he intrusted to my charge, for an entire year, all the infirmaries under his care, a wide field for the philanthropist. The chief Superintendent of the electoral library, Adelung, entertained a regard for me; and he, as well as the librarian, greatly contributed to render my stay there instructive as well as agreeable. Thus, in the bosom of my increasing family, four years passed at Dresden or its neighbourhood, more speedily than to the unexpected inheritor of a large fortune. In order to be nearer the centre of science, I removed about Michaelmas, 1789, to Leipsic, in full confidence that Providence

would guide whatever the lot of my daily life might be.

"Four daughters and one son, with my beloved wife, constitute the happiness of my life.

"In the year 1791, the Economical Society at Leipsic, and on the 2nd of August, 1791, the Academy of Sciences at Menz, elected me a member.

"LEIPSIC, *August* 30, 1791."

Thus ends the Autobiography.

We have carefully abstained from any alteration or addition; but we will add in the following pages, all that appears necessary or of sufficient interest.

Let us enter Hahnemann's paternal home. We have already mentioned that his father endeavoured to instil into his son virtuous feelings of every kind, especially reverence towards God, and regard for his social duties.

We find even then the obedient son passively resisting his precepts whenever his mind irresistibly led him to an opposite conclusion.

This is well illustrated by the two following instances. His father objected to his entering upon a scientific career, as he was not in a condition to support him. He therefore endeavoured to prevent him from pursuing his studies Hahnemann pursued them in secret. Daylight being insufficient for this purpose, we are told that he constructed a small lamp of clay, fearing that his father would miss the candlestick.

He carefully and successfully followed the rule laid down by his parent, to examine the real merits of everything. No one ever pursued his researches with more perseverance than Hahnemann; when quite a boy, he never refrained from the most difficult and intricate undertakings. The psychologist would at once have recognised the inquiring mind pursuing its investigations, regardless of trouble when there was the slightest hope of success. His father wished him to devote himself to a lucrative trade. On this subject a friend writes as follows:

"At first he was bound apprentice to a grocer at Leipsic; but this occupation proved insupportable to the youthful genius. After a short time, he secretly left his master, not through any indiscretion, but actuated by a strong desire for something better and loftier. He returned to his father's house trembling with fear; his mother having concealed him for several days, at last succeeded in pacifying his father. Under such unfavourable circumstances as these, he had prepared the way for an academical course.

"It was customary at the school at which he was educated, for a pupil, who was on the point of leaving, to compose an Essay. The subject selected by the future founder of Homœopathy was one which indicated, even at that early period of life, the natural tendency of his mind to examine and elucidate the laws that regulate the phenomena of physical science. It was the wonderful structure of the human hand."

The last years mentioned in the above narrative were of the greatest importance to Hahnemann. He had been a very successful practitioner, hence, as well as by many literary works, particularly by his translations from the French, English, and Italian, illustrated by his ingenious observations, he soon acquired a well-deserved reputation. Nevertheless, he felt dissatisfied with himself, as well as with his profession. He conceived an idea which he was earnestly endeavouring to maintain, to mature, and to realize.

Even during his stay at Gommern he began to suspect that all the principles of medical science hitherto entertained were uncertain and imperfect, and he became very soon fully convinced that none of the diverse and even contradictory methods of cure could be really beneficial to the afflicted. Here he composed his first medical work,—a work, in which the uncertain character of the medical practice, both of himself and of others, is clearly indicated, and which contains an honest acknowledgment that many of his patients would have fared better without his interference.

Some new and better system was to be discovered. Impressed with this conviction, he considered it impossible and irreconcilable with his conscience to practise medicine before acquiring the true principles of medical science. Regardless of loss, he devoted himself zealously to literary undertakings, continued his successful * researches in chemistry, and devoted himself to a careful examination of the mode in which the science of medicine could be conducted by a new and infallible way to the desired end.

His genius thus caught in the year 1790, the first idea of the system which he subsequently founded. He translated the Materia Medica of the celebrated Cullen. The various theories contained in this author's work respecting the efficacy of Peruvian bark as a

* We may here mention Hahnemann's proof of wine, and the discovery of the new mercurial preparation, Merc. solubilen.

specific against ague, troubled him and rendered him dissatisfied with mere chimeras and empty speculations. He consequently resolved to test the power of that drug by experiments on his own person. He took a considerable dose of that celebrated medicine. On the same day he was seized with a violent attack of intermittent fever, and observed symptoms previously unknown to the profession.

Could that property in Peruvian bark which produced fever in a healthy subject, be also efficacious in curing the same malady? This was the question propounded by Hahnemann as he extended his experiments on himself and other healthy persons. However keen his observations of the cases, he invariably detected the same result. He now repeated similar experiments with several other important medicines, and his experiments were attended with similar results.

Dissatisfied with the result of his experiments, although they disclosed numerous remarkable medicinal phenomena, some of which were then quite unknown, others partially understood;—dissatisfied with the mere conviction that medical science was not based upon the true principles of nature and experience, but upon false assumptions and traditional authority; dissatisfied with all these results, he zealously explored the wide and labyrinthine field of ancient and modern observations on the effects of medicines, as well as the history of poisoning by means of powerful medicines.

Elevated and excited by these discoveries, and by the result of his historical researches, he laid it down as a principle,—"*That diseases are cured in the safest easiest,* (i.e., *most painless and convenient,*) *and most perfect manner, by those medicines which produce symptoms most nearly resembling them in the healthy body.*" Or: "The morbid state of organic life is to be cured by those remedies which produce a morbid state most nearly resembling it in the sound body." This proposition, approved by nature and experience, constitutes the fundamental principle of a system which is destined to disturb the entire world of medical science.

Who would not pause here for reflection? Just so the celebrated Galileo discovered the general law of motion from the movements of a lamp suspended from the ceiling of the cathedral at Pisa; the immortal Newton, in a similar manner, was induced to investigate the law of gravitation by the fall of an apple from a tree.

It was reasonably to be expected that this principle would be called in question, abused, or at least taunted with being paradoxical. We may remark with Pliny, "What natural fact, when first known, does not appear m raculous? Many things are even considered impossibilities The power and grandeur of nature contain something incredible to those who contemplate it not as a whole, but only in its parts."

Hahnemann returned to the sick bed to give full proof of the truth of his principle. At first he acted with great caution, and with his peculiar conscientiousness. He was at this time engaged in the Lunatic Asylum at Georgenthel, near Gotha, established by Ernest Duke of Gotha, and here his experiments proved eminently successful, even beyond his expectations.

A debt of acknowledgment is due to Hahnemann from the philanthrophists of the present day, of which they are perhaps unconscious. He was, probably, the first to introduce the non-restraint system in the treatment of the insane: a system which has since been so beneficially adopted in most of the large asylums of England and the Continent. It was during the time when he was entrusted with the care of the asylum in Georgenthel that he fully carried out these humane and rational views. "I never," writes Hahnemann, "allow any insane person to be punished by blows, or *vertas,* or other painful, corporeal inflictions, for there can be no punishment where there is no sense of responsibility, and since such patients cannot be improved, but must be rendered worse, by such rough treatment. This was in 1782."

Hahnemann now became a rising man; his star was approaching to its culminating point. From Walschleben he went successively to Pyrmont, Brunswick, and Königslutter, endeavouring everywhere to confirm the truth of his theory by practical tests. At the same time he continued to prosecute his researches into the nature of medicine by experiments conducted upon himself and his personal friends. The success of his cures soon diffused his reputation over the whole country, and excited universal attention and admiration.

During the last year of his residence at Königslutter, he witnessed a severe epidemic, and made his glorious discovery of the prophylactic property of Belladonna, in cases of scarlet fever, which alone would have sufficed to make his name remembered with gratitude by posterity. The circumstances under which

this valuable discovery took place, are some what remarkable.

Scarlet fever was raging in the neighbourhood. Hahnemann was well aware that Belladonna possessed the power of producing a condition of body analogous to the first stage of scarlet fever, and he accordingly frequently employed it as a curative agent under such circumstances. It happened that in a family of four children, three were attacked by the prevailing disease; while the fourth, who was taking belladonna at the time for another complaint, escaped the contagion though generally a weak and sickly child. He accordingly watched for an opportunity of testing its prophylactic virtues. Three out of eight children in a family were attacked; he administered belladonna to the remaining five, who escaped the contagion. He adopted a singular method of announcing the discovery to the public. He issued advertisements to obtain subscribers for a work on the subject, and promised that he would disclose the name of the prophylatic as soon as the number of the subscribers amounted to three hundred. At the same time he transmitted a specimen of the prophylactic to each subscriber, and requested him to test its efficacy. In consequence of this proceeding he was accused by his colleagues of avarice and selfishness. Hahnemann then published his pamphlets, and disclosed the name of the prophylactic, and the circumstances that led him to discover it As usual, envy and selfishness revealed themselves. The physicians and apothecaries at Königslutter informed against him. He was forbidden to dispense medicines, and was thus compelled to leave that country. He bought a large waggon, in which he packed all his property and family, and with a heavy heart bade farewell to Königslutter, where fortune had at length began to smile upon him, and he had time and opportunity to continue his interesting discoveries. Many of the inhabitants whose health he had been instrumental in restoring, or whose lives he had even saved by the discoveries of his agencies during that fatal epidemic of scarlet fever, accompanied him some distance on the way to Hamburg, whither he had resolved to proceed, and at last with a blessing for his services, and a sigh for his hard lot, they bade him God speed. And thus he travelled on with all his earthly possessions, and his family beside him. But a dreadful accident befel the melancholy cortége. Descending a hilly part of the road, the waggon was overturned, the driver was thrown off his seat, his infant son so injured that he died shortly afterwards, and the leg of one of his daughters fractured. He himself was much bruised, and his property damaged by falling into a stream that ran at the bottom of the road. Some peasants came to their assistance, and they were conveyed to the nearest village, where he was compelled to remain six weeks on account of his daughter, at an expense that greatly lightened his not well-filled purse. At length he arrived safely at Hamburg; but finding nothing to do there he removed to the town of Altona. He did not certainly experience the same annoyance, but he did not feel himself in a comfortable position. He returned to his native country, and settled first at Eilenburg. The persecution of the official physician compelled him to abandon that town also. He wandered first to Machern, where he struggled in the greatest poverty. After toiling all day long at his task of translating works for the press, he frequently assisted his brave hearted wife, to wash the family clothes at night; and, as they were unable to purchase soap, they employed raw potatoes for this purpose. The quantity of bread he was enabled to earn by his literary labours for his numerous family was so small, that in order to prevent grumbling, he used to weigh out to each an equal proportion. At this period one of his daughters, a little girl, fell ill, and being unable to eat the portion of daily bread that fell to her share she carefully put it away in a box, hoarding it up, child-like, till her appetite should return. Her sickness, however, increasing, she felt assured that she would never recover to enjoy her store, so she one day told her favorite little sister that she knew she was going to die, that she would never be able to eat any more, and solemnly made over to her, as a gift, the accumulated fragments of hard, dried rye-bread, from which she had anticipated such a feast had she recovered.

(To be continued.)

HYEGEINE REGIMEN.

(Continued.)

MENTAL EXERCISE.—NO. I.

We now arrive to the most important, yet least understood, subject, to which I propos eto draw attention, viz., influence of mental exercise and excitement on health.

I shall begin with stating the results of the labour of physiologists, respecting the functions of the brain and its influence upon the body, and which constitute the principles from which all the practical rules upon the subject of the mind in relation to health can be derived.

Whatever opinion may be entertained respecting the doctrine of phrenology, there can be little doubt as to the soundness of its fundamental principle. "The brain is the organ of the mind"—a proposition which was maintained by distinguished men long before the promulgation of phrenology—which has *since been*, and *now is*, universally acknowledged.

If the brain is the organ of the mind, it is evident that whatever exercises or excites the mind, affects the brain, and through it *the health* of the body; for the manifestation of the mental faculties is not only on the brain but, link by link, must affect all functions of the system. Of such of its other varied and important functions, it is necessary to give an account.

To the performance of every functio whether animal or organic, nervous influence appears indispensable; hence the nerves, which are channels by which it is conveyed from the central nervous masses, are diffused as extensively over the body, as the blood-vessels which convey the blood, between which and the nervous influence there is this further analogy —that they are both variable in quantity and qualtity, variation which affect materially the system.

The nature of the nervous fluid, being imperceptible, is very little known; its existence is only discoverable by its effects. That however, it does exist, and is essential to the carrying on of functions, is, nevertheless, conclusively demonstrated. If the main trunk of a nerve be divided, and the cut end held more than a certain distance apart, the organ which it supplies becomes powerless, and is no longer affected by the appropriate stimuli. Take for example the pneumo gastric nerve, which goes to the muscular coat of the stomach: if this nerve be severed in the way mentioned, the contractions of the stomach cease, and the process of digestion is stopped, as has been proved by actual experiment on dogs and other animals. But if the cut ends of a nerve be left nearly in contact with each other, the flow of the nervous fluid goes on without interruption.

It appears also, that if a nerve be tied tightly, the effect is the same as if it were divided.

These facts clearly prove that the nerves are not the sources but the conductors of the nervous fluid which proceeds from the spinal column and the brain; with the last of which, as being the largest in bulk, and as performing functions of a more diversified and important kind than the other, we have principally to do.

Exercise of any part of the body causes an increase of blood and of nervous energy to that part—powerful action is impossible without a large amount of nervous influence; the quantity of which sent to those organs placed under immediate control, being determined by the *will*.

The distinguished Bichat observes "it is a fundamental law of the distribution of vital powers" (of which the nervous energy is one) "that when they are increased in one part they are diminished in all the rest of the living economy: that the sum is never augmented, but that they are necessarily transmitted from one organ to an other; and therefore to increase the powers of one organ, it is absolutely necessary they should be diminished in others." For example while an individual is engaged in active muscular exercise, the blood and nervous fluid is withdrawn from the internal organs, and poured into those of locomotion; if, while in this state, he attempts to think intently, he will find it next to impossible to do so: or if, immediately after his exertion is over, he sits down and eats a hearty meal, the stomach will not be able to digest it readily, because it is destitute of its proper share of blood and nervous influence. But when the increased action of the vessels and nerves of the muscles have subsided, and the balance of distribution has been restored, then the stomach will be equal to its duties.

The same with the mental faculties during mental exertion; the nervous influence is concentrated in the brain, and consequently withdrawn to the same extent from the rest of the body.

We come now to inquire what is the condition of the brain in infancy, and what rules ought to be observed regarding mental cultivation during that period.

The brain of a newly-born infant weighs about ten ounces; it is very soft, approaching to liquidity – nor are its parts distinguishable; yet it is now supplied with a larger quantity of blood in proportion to its bulk than at any after period: it increases rapidly in size and firmness; its weight is nearly doubled at the end of the first six months; and then the nervous system is early developed, and becomes the predominant system in youth.

This great and early development, though necessary for the purposes of animal economy, very much increases the liability to disease: it gives a tendency to convulsions, inflammation and hydrocephalus, and to other diseases of the nervous system which are most common and fatal in childhood.

If, under those circumstances, the infant's faculties are prematurely called into exercise by parents eager to impart early the rudi-

ments of a scholastic education, which compels the child to spend its energies in the acquisition of tasks and lessons—or if the feelings are exposed to powerful excitement, the injurious consequences will be twofold—first the nervous energies, at this time so necessary for developing the body, are expended in fruitless intellectual exertion; all the organs of the body become weak and liable to a variety of diseases: in the second place, the brain is enlarged unnaturally through the increased flow of blood caused by the mental excitement—by these means the nervous system already powerful, is overbalanced, which evidently must give rise to diseases.

As to the first of these evils it is certain that the unduly exercised organ or system in childhood deprives all the others of that cultivation which they require; the favoured part is too greatly developed, and decays prematurely, whilst the others, which are kept inactive, become feeble, and loose their vital powers. The truth of these statements is to be observed constantly in children whose mental powers are too early developed, they seldom or never prove healthy persons, or arrive at maturity.

Of the second class of these evils, some are immediate, others consist in creating pre-disposition to diseases, which do not at once attack their victim, but develope themselves towards maturity. To the former belong rickets, scrofula, convulsions, inflammation, and dropsy of the brain; to the latter, insanity, hypochondriacism in all its various forms, diseases of the heart, and dyspepsia.

The first years of life should be directed to laying the foundations of health, which are the foundations of happiness. Nature plainly declares that this is not the proper time for devoting the mind to the incessant labour of scholastic education; that the faculties of the child must be permitted gradually to increase in strength by means of the exercise which the varied aspects of nature, and the companionship of its equals in years afford. The fond parent who desires his child to excel in intellectual attainments, and therefore urges his feeble powers to accomplish tasks to which they are unequal, ought to be aware how vainly he strives.

Suppose the object gained. of what avail are the most splendid acquirements, if they are made by the sacrifice of health; without which they cannot be turned to good account, either for his own benefit, or that of others? Besides, although it may be possible to develope the mental powers of the child far above those of his companions—ultimately, the actual amount of knowledge and the eagerness of enlarging it will be smaller than when the dictates of nature would have been obeyed—for the powers of the mind are thus worn out long before the period at which they come to maturity: the child is obliged to learn what it cannot yet comprehend, when at a later period with the comprehension it learns, they become incapable of further exertion when they should be in their highest vigour. There are few instances indeed on record of precocious children who, on arriving at maturity, did not disappoint the fond parents and friends; while on the other hand most of the distinguished men have been remarkable in their childhood for dulness and incapacity to learn.

The child for the first ten years of life ought not to be oppressed or tormented with learning—but play, exercise of the body, entire liberty, wisely regulated, and good nourishment to effect the salutary and progressive development of the physical, moral, and intellectual faculties, and by continual amusement and freedom from chagrin (which injures the temper of children) they will arrive at their tenth year without suspecting that they have been made to learn anything. They have not distinguished between study and recreation; all they know, they have learned freely, voluntarily, and always in play.

The advantages obtained by this course are—good health, grace, agility, gaity, and happiness; a character frank and generous—a memory properly exercised—a sound judgment and a cultivated mind.

National education, which has lately taken a prominent place in public attention, is becoming more and more a subject of interest; and, no doubt, no other question bears more directly upon the well-being—physical, moral and intellectual—of the community. A liberal, enlightened, and comprehensive system of national education is the only sure foundation of national and individual prosperity, happiness, which would speedily transform the whole face of society, merging all parties and classes into one in sentiment, in interest, and in fraternal affection.

It is of course impossible and out of place here to enter into details respecting this subject—however, the subjects which ought to be more considered in a national system of education are physiology, music, and gymnastics—including swimming.

(To be continued.)

MATERIA MEDICA.

THE METHOD OF INVESTIGATING THE CONDITION OF A PATIENT, OF DISTINGUISHING BETWEEN A STATE OF HEALTH AND DISEASE, AND OF DETERMINING THE PECULIAR NATURE OF DISEASE.

(Continued.)

Referring our readers to what has been already said on this subject in our Nos. 3 and 4 under the same heading, in which we have treated on the general investigation of the constitution and temperament, the antecedents of the patient's family (scrofula), the sexes, the age, individual characteristics, affections, &c., to which (if any) the patient is especially liable, the method of living and general habits, the parts or organs especially susceptible, and atmospheric and other local influences, we now arrive to the

INVESTIGATION OF DISEASE.

In our endeavours to form a correct opinion (diagnosis) of the particular kind of disease, it is necessary to consider the cause, general character, examples, and particular symptoms.

It may not be out of place to make a few remarks on the difference of the old and new systems of medicine. In this important branch the Homœopathist works upon secure grounds, and has no necessity of putting his patient to any painful and doubtful experiments, which become necessary to the Allopathist in predetermining the positive character of the disease.

The Homœopathist has to consider, for instance, whether the symptoms are of febrile character, and he treats them accordingly. Whatever these febrile symptoms may have been the forerunners of, whether the after-course assumes the aspect of brain fever, or inflammation of the lungs, &c., or results in low nervous fever, or in collapse, he is certain to have modified these developments; for by his minute, yet all-sufficient dose of Aconite, he has neither provoked brain fever, nor prostrated the vital powers, but by having modified the incipient fever has necessarily modified the results; whereas it could only have been by sure and positive foreknowledge of these results that the Allopathist would have avoided the fatal results of his own measures, and the foreknowledge could only have been obtained by the dangerous experiment of administering drugs calculated to precipitate the result, and at the same time to withdraw a portion of the too important natural strength of the patient from him, at the moment when his life depended on possessing all his physical power to contend with the disease, without having to contend with drugs.

Returning to the subject, it will be seen that the investigation of disease may be confined to the consideration—first, of various, general, particular, and local causes.

These are either constitutional, consisting of an unhealthy state of the constitution, or immediate, such as individual exposures, excesses, &c., or to particular conditions of locality, dwellings, atmosphere, circumstances, predisposition, and foregoing diseases, and consequent deterioration of constitutional strength, &c., all of which being of importance.

Again, causes which are peculiar to a district, country, climate, or particular spot, which are designated Epidemic; and lastly, causes of a general, undeterminate character, such as heat, cold, damp, draught, and particular electric relations—these are generally classed as Epidemic causes.

It may not be out of place to remark that all three general classes of these causes, as engendering disease, are to be removed, modified, extenuated, or even eradicated, by judicious management, by the removal of direct causes (if any be apparent), or by the preparation of the system by means of specific Homœopathic Preservative and Eradicative Remedies.

The General Character of the Disease is determined by considering the various manifestations in conjunction with the state of the circulation or action of the heart, as distinguishable in the condition and peculiarities of the

PULSE, ITS VARIATIONS AND INDICATIONS.

It is impossible to enter in the minutiæ on this article which this subject requires. We must satisfy ourselves with a few of the most useful observations.

Avoid feeling the pulse abruptly, but endeavour to draw the patient's attention away to some other object, when, place three of your fingers upon the artery on the inner side of the left wrist of the patient, having your thumb so applied to the back of the wrist that the pressure applied to the artery may either be modified or increased. It is requisite to ascertain not only the number of beats which occur in the minute, but also their particular nature.

The healthy pulse of an adult (at maturity) male person of large expansive power, should be firm, not compressible, moderately full, re-

gular, and numbering from 70 to 75 beats Exceptional cases are met with where the pulse is habitually slower and quicker.

That of a healthy adult female, from 80 to 85 beats. The pulse of a young person (from 7 to 14 years old), from 80 to 86 beats.

That of a child under 7 years old, from 86 to 96 beats. The healthy pulse of an infant, from 100 to 120 beats per minute.

The pulse of a healthy person in the first stage of decline of life—male 70 beats, female 75 beats in the minute; that in the second state of declining life at from—male 55 to 65 beats, female 65 to 70 beats in the minute.

The Palpitation of the Heart, when felt distinctly, and predominantly, may be considered as characteristic either of

NERVOUS IRRITATION,

Excessive debilitation, resulting from the loss of blood, or other severe, excessive, or protracted discharges, frequently terminating in a swoon; sudden determination of blood to the heart, or other organs, which, in females, should apprize us of an approaching menstrual crisis if in due season; or organic disease of the heart, when it is characterised by continuance, or very frequent recurrence, constantly terminating in the loss of consciousness.

The pulse will serve to determine the most essential questions respecting disease, such as

The degree of vital power possessed by the patient,

The nature of the disease—whether any inflammatory action be present.

Specific characteristics of the disease, that is, whether it be the result of superabundant strength of the blood and system, or whether it be occasioned by, or rather attended with, a depressed condition of vital energy.

The degree of progress made by disease upon the vital power, and consequently the greater or less degree of urgency.

Especially in highly critical cases, when no other distinct index is afforded, the selection of the appropriate reactionary remedy;

According to the greater or less degree of impression made upon the pulse by such administration—whether or not we have properly selected, and how far we should be justified in changing the medicine.

THE VARIOUS DENOMINATIONS OR ALTERATIONS OF THE PULSE.

FREQUENT PULSE—A term applied to the succession of the beats; by which we understand simply an increased rapidity of repetition.

SLOW PULSE—Designation of pulse less rapid than in health.

QUICK PULSE—A term which designates the rapidity with which the current passes through the artery at each beat, qualifying the character of the beat; whereas frequency is a term denoting the rapidity with which one beat follows another.

SLUGGISH OR TARDY PULSE—Expressive of the languid, extended nature of the beats.

HARD PULSE—Expressive of the sensation of firmness and positiveness which it conveys to the touch.

SOFT PULSE—Expressive of the smooth flow (so to speak) of the blood beneath the pressure of the fingers.

STRONG PULSE—Which seems to bound beneath the touch, and repel compression.

FEEBLE PULSE—That which yields to compression, apparently deficient of vigour to force its way in spite of pressure.

LARGE PULSE—Expressive of dilation and expansion of the artery, and the minute channel through which the blood passes, as evinced to the touch.

SMALL PULSE—Expressive of the dilation and expansion of the artery and the minute channel through which the blood passes, as evinced to the touch.

FULL PULSE—A denomination applied to a pulsation which seems thoroughly to fill the artery at each beat; whereas the large pulse is only understood of a dilating current, without conveying the idea of solidity, as of a well filled vessel.

EMPTY PULSE—When the beats do not seem to convey a very distinct elevation to the artery, and which appears as a combination of the characteristics of the soft and small pulse.

UNEQUAL PULSE—That which, without being suspended, does not beat at regular intervals of time, or in which the quality of the current (as hard, soft, feeble, full, &c.,) differs with different beats.

INTERMITTENT PULSE—Or that which is characterised by the occasional suspension of beats.

Indications attributable to these varieties respectively and jointly.

One very important distinction to be determined, namely: whether the disease is characterised or engendered by excess, and the second of deficiency of strength.

Another distinction in determining the nature of the disease, consists in the explicit indications afforded by an unequal or changeable pulse, which, in acute cases, identifies the malady as nervous, not inflammatory, and in

chronic cases, as irrespective of the circulation, and associated with the nervous system only.

Thus we should be most cautious not to mistake cutting, stitching, pricking, or shooting pains in the chest, or violent fixed pains, (even with violent throbbing), or pains in the chest, with suffocative oppression of breath, accompanied with such a state of pulse,—for inflammation,—for the pulse would herein distinctly identify purely spasmodic or neuralgic suffering.

A Healthy Pulse—Or a pulse of a purely nervous character as above described, attending affections of the chest, and especially of the air passages, is precisely, in some cases, the unmistakable index of asthma, in contradistinction to consumptive affections, which are ever characterised by a feverish, feeble, irritative, accelerated pulse.

The Accelerated Pulse — If unqualified by any other feature, exhibits irritation or fever, resulting from different causes. Increasing acceleration indicates increased inflammatory action; subsiding rapidity is indicative of the removal of the irritation, and analagously of its cause. Frequency of pulse may be associaated with the "over-strong," or the "over-feeble," state of the circulation, and will be more continuous and difficult to subdue when qualified by feebleness than by strength; it will also in many cases be more excessive. Thus, when the pulse is very frequent (as for instance from 120 to 180 or even 200 beats to the minute) it is also small, and then points out to the lowest state of debility, or what is called putrid condition. This is, indeed, an imperfect pulse, and sometimes proceeds to mere thrill or vibration, when it is totally indistinct. An analagous sensation may, however, be conveyed in very severe cases of "inflammation of the substance of the lungs," as an inflammatory pulse; but then the artery will be dilated and full if a long breath be drawn and held; whereas the pulse of debility is qualified by a small, retracted artery. Again, if the pulse be accelerated, and also strong, or full, and hard, we may distinguish a decidedly inflammatory condition, — inflammatory fever.

The Small Pulse—unqualified by any other condition, is indicative either of weakness or of a spasmodic condition,

The Slow Pulse—(if not habitual) is indicative of insufficient quantity of blood, as after severe depletion; and when associated with the following variety, especially after concussion of the brain, &c., is of a serious character.

The Sluggish or Tardy Pulse, distinguishes a torpid condition, and a low typhoid character assumed by the disease.

The Hard Pulse simply indicates especially inflammation (as in fever, &c); or a convulsive condition, &c.

The Soft Pulse proves the absence of both inflammatory and convulsive condition.

The Large Pulse indicates an unimpeded elasticity of action, and is the truest index of absence of cramp, irritation, or excessive irritability, and is the distinctive feature, especially after acute inflammation, of a vigorous operation of the heart, and proves that there is an ample sufficiency of blood in acute circulation; consequently no local or organic determination. The large pulse (when unqualified by any other features) is therefore to be considered as a proof of the effectual resolution of an irritative effort (such as fever) when it sets in at the crisis.

It may, however, be associated with fulness (only); when it points out the insufficient liquefaction of blood (or thickness), in which case it is easily compressed, as often occurs in typhoid fevers (with debility), and when it it is a spurious fulness; or again, the large pulse may be associated with fulness and hardness, when it already indicates irritation of a peculiar kind.

The Empty Pulse is analagous to the "small and soft" as described above.

The Unequal or Changeable Pulse generally indicates a universal nervous condition, and is one of the distinctive features or nervous fevers, or of fevers resulting from, or accompanying, deficient vital energy. It also indicates spasms of the heart, or even a deeper and organic derangement of the heart, or deficiency of elasticity or energy in the action of the heart; and may also in cases of inflammation of the substance of the lungs, be held to indicate such a state of congestive or other obstruction, as impedes the progress of the current through these organs, when, consequently, it is a most serious symptom.

The Intermittent Pulse, by which we especially distinguish a spasmodic condition of the heart, particularly sympathetic, as resulting from intestinal affections, such as congestive determination of blood, or excessive relaxation of the bowels, a predisposition to relaxation.

(To be continued.)

MATERIA MEDICA.—Continued.

(Condensed.)

CHARACTERISTICS, CLINICAL, AND PATHOGENETIC EFFECTS AND INDICATIONS OF HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES.

ARSENICUM ALBUM.

Arsenicum Album, Acidum arseniosum, Arsenious Acid, White Arsenic.

The substance used in Homœopathy under the name of arsenic is arsenious acid. It is found in nature, but that of commerce, improperly called arsenic, is furnished by the ores of arsenical cobalt, from which it is extracted by sublimation. It is found in compact masses, heavy, white or yellowish, usually opaque at the surface, transparent and vitreous internally; exposed to the atmosphere, this opacity increases, and the arsenic at the same time becomes lighter and more soluble; its taste is sweetish, very slight, almost insipid. In order to prepare it for Homœopathic use, we dissolve it in distilled water, by boiling over a spirit lamp. The first two attenuations are prepared with equal parts of alcohol and distilled water; all the succeeding attenuations are made in the usual manner.

Antidotes.—Sesquioxide of Iron, Ipecacuanha, Nux. Vom., Samb: veratr.—Against poisoning by strong doses, the oxyhydrate of iron, or a solution of hepar—sulphuris, rich milk, taken in abundance; carbonate of potash, mixed with oil, soap lather.

Arsenic is used as an antidote against Carbo veg. China, Graph. Ipec. Cach. Veratr.

Clinical Remarks.*—The principal affections in which the pathogenetic properties of this medicine indicate its use, are,—

Affections principally of enervated persons, or of a leucophlegmatic (dropsical) constitution, with tendency to catarrh and bleunorrhœa, or to dropsical affections; also of a lymphatic constitution, with tendency to eruptions, tetters, ulcerations, and suppurations; or persons of bilious constitution, of choleric and lively temperament, or with a tendency to melancholy, &c.; sufferings of drunkards, evil effects of a chill in the water; cachesia (a bad habit of body) from the abuse of quinine or of iodium; atrophy (emaciation) of scrofulous infants, and of grown persons; scrofulous affections; ictecces; nervous weakness of hysterical persons, accompanied by fainting fits, spasms and convulsions; epileptic convulsions; muscular weakness with trembling of the limbs; trembling of drunkards; miliary eruptions, nettle rash, and itchy eruptions: phlyctenoid and scurfy tetters; corroding tetters; putrid cancerous, and gangerous ulcers; carbuncles; sanguineous pemphygus; variolids and small pox; coma vigil and coma somnalentum. intermittent fever, even those from the abuse of quinine, and chiefly tertean and quartan fevers; typhus fevers with symptoms of putridity; inflammatory fevers, with bilious or mucous condition; slow, hectic fever; gastric fevers; religious melancholy; profound melancholy, even with inclination to destruction; mental alienation of drunkards; megrim; scald-head with swelling of the glands of the nape of the neck; opthalmia (sore eyes); specks and ulcers on the cornea; cancer in the nose, face and lips; milky scurf, mealy tetters in the face; chronic coryza engorgement of the submasillary gland; Aphthae in the mouth; inflammatory swelling of the tongue; angina (suffocation), even that caused by small pox; indigestion, in consequence of a chill of the stomach from ices, acids, etc.; sufferings in consequence of bathing in the sea; dyspepsia with vomiting of food; vomiting by drunkards and pregnant women; gastric and bilious affections; cholerine; asiatic cholera, sufferings in consequence of cholera; colic, affections of the mesenteric glands in children; ascites; scrofulous buboes; diarrhoea, including that of children during teething, and that which follows small pox; dysentery, haemorrhoides all sufferings; ixhuria; paralysis of the bladder; dyoscria (suppression, or difficulty in passing the urine); amenorrhoea; leucorrhaea; influenza; acute and chronic laryngitis; hooping-cough. Phthisical (consumptive) symptoms; hydrothorax (dropsy of the chest); asthmatic affections; spasmodic asthma; asthma of abillar; organic affections of the heart; nostalgia (home sickness) sciatica (hip-gout); ulcers on the leg; phlymonious inflammations of the feet) painful, red, circumscribed swelling); coxalgia (pain in the hip); discoloured nails; gout in the feet, &c.

General Symptoms.—Paroxysms of sufferings, with anxiety, coldness, rapid failure of strength, and desire to lie down, Burning chiefly in the region of the interior of the parts affected, or sharp and drawing pains. Nocturnal pains, which are even felt during sleep and which are so unbearable that they excite despair and fury. Aggravation of the suffering by conversation, as well as after a meal, in the morning on rising, in the evening in bed, on lying on the parts affected, during repose, after prolonged exercise; mitigated

See note page 10, Vol. 1, No. 1.

by external heat, as well as by assuming a standing position, or by walking, and movement of the body. Periodical returns of the sufferings. Œdematous (dropsical) swellings, with burning pains in the parts affected. Excessive indolence and dread of all exertion. Want of strength, excessive weakness, and complete debility, even to prostration, sometimes with paralysis of the lower jaw. Inability to walk; when lying down the patient feels stronger, but on rising falls to the ground. Emaciation and atrophy of the whole body, with excessive sweats, great weakness, face earthy, and eyes sunken, with a dark ring surrounding them. Violent convulsive attacks. Epileptic fits, preceded by burning in the stomach and heat in the back, extending to the neck, and to the brain with enlargement of the abdomen, and engorgement of the glands. Trembling of the limbs Stiffness and fixedness of the limbs, sometimes with sharp rheumatic pains. Fainting fits, with dizziness and swelling of the face. Sensation of torpor in the limbs, as if they were dead.

Skin.—Skin dry and parched, cold and bluish; yellow colour of the skin; reddish or bluish spots in the skin, and violent burning itching. Petachia—inflamed spots as from measles, chiefly on the head, neck and face; miliary eruptions, ulcers with raised, and hard edges, surrounded by a red and shining crown, of a dark colour, with burning and shooting pains. Fetid smell, and thin acrid discharge from suppuratory parts, readily bleeding and putridity. Thin crusts and proud flesh on the ulcers. Varices. Discolered nails.

Sleep.—Constant drowsiness, with strong and frequent yawning. Nocturnal sleeplessness, with agitation and constant tossing; coma vigil, often interrupted by groans and grinding of the teeth. During sleep starting with fright, groans talking, querulous exclamations, grinding of the teeth, convulsive movementsof the hands and fingers, general uneasiness and tossing. In sleep, lying on the back with hands under the head. Frequent; anxious, horrible, fantastic dreams; in the night, jerking of the limbs, heat and agitation, burning under the skin, as if there were boiling water in the veins, asthmatic attacks, great agitation and anguish at the heart.

Fever.—Cold over the whole body, sometimes with cold and viscid sweat. Shivering and shuddering, chiefly in the evening in bed or when walking in the open air. Universal heat, chiefly at night, often with anxiety, restlessness and delirium. Febrile attacks, with burning thirst, a perfect adypsia, (loathing of drink); with great weakness and dropsical swellings. Pulse, irregular or quick, weak, small, and frequent; excessive sweats at night; perspiration which imparts a yellow hue to the linen and to the skin.

Moral Symptoms.—Melancholy, anxiety, restlessness, and excessive anguish, which allows no rest, principally in the evening in bed, or in the morning on waking, often with trembling, cold sweat, oppression of the chest difficulty of breathing, and fainting fits. Anxiety of conscience, as if a crime had been committed. Inconsolable anguish, with complaints and lamentation. Fear of solitude, of spectres, and of robbers, with desire to hide oneself. Despondency, despair, weariness of life, inclination to suicide, or excessive fear of death; inclination to be angry, repugnance to conversation, inclination to criticise. Extreme sensibility of all the organs. Great weakness of memory. Delirium with great flow of ideas.

Head.—Heaviness, sensation of weakness, and confusion in the head; vertigo, principally in the evening. Pains throbbing, oppressive, stunning, or drawing on one side only, and chiefly above one eye, or at the root of the nose. The pains often occur periodically, especially after a meal. Pains in the scalp and in the integuments of the head. Excessive swelling of the head and face. Scurfy eruptions, pustules, and corroding ulcers on the scalp

Eyes.—Aching, burning, and shooting pains in the eyes; eyes inflamed and red, with redness of the conjunctiva, or of sclerotica, and injection of the veins of the conjunctiva; inflammatory or dropsical swelling of the eyelids; great dryness of the eyelids; chiefly of the edge; corrosive tears; agglutination of the eyelids; spasmodic closing of the eyelids, sometimes from the effect of light. Excessive phitophobia, (intolerance of light). Yellowish colour of the sclerotica. Weakness, and loss of sight. Eyes sunken.

Ears.—Squeezing sharp pains, shooting, tickling and burning in the ears. Roaring buzzing, and sounds as of bells in the ears. Sensation as if the ears were stopped, and hardness of hearing, especially of the human voice.

Nose.—Aching pain in the nose; swelling of the nose; violent bleeding of the nose; violent sneezing; fluent coryza with stopped nose, burning in the nostrils, and secretion of serous and corrosive mucous.

Face.—Pale, hollow, and cadaverous. Yellowish, bluish, or greenish colour of the face. Leaden and earth coloured tint with greenish

and bluish spots and streaks. Face discomposed with distortion of features, or with eyes sunken, and having a dark circle round them. Redness and bloated appearance of the face. Hard and elastic swelling of the face, chiefly about the eyelids. Scurfy ulcers. Lips bluish and black. Hard knots and cancerous ulcers. Swelling of the submaxillary glands with contusive pains and soreness on being touched.

Teeth.—Sharp aching pains, or successive pullings in the teeth and gums, with swelling of the cheek, and insupportable pains which impel to furious despair, aggravated when one lies on the diseased side, mitigated by the heat of the fire.

Mouth.—Great dryness of the mouth. Tongue bluish or whitish. Eruptions in the mouth and on the lips. Ulceration on the tongue and on the anterior edge.

Throat.—Scraping sharp pain, with burning in the throat. Spasmodic constriction of of the throat and of the œsophagus, with inability to swallow. Sensation of dryness in the throat and in the mouth, which induces continual drinking. Accumulation of greenish or greyish mucus in the throat.

Appetite.—Bitter taste in the mouth, particularly after having eaten or drunken. Bitter taste of the food. Complete want of thirst, or burning, choking, and unquenchable thirst, making it necessary to drink constantly, but little at a time. Everything that is swallowed causes a pressure in the œsophagus as if it had stopped there. After a meal, nausea, vomiting, crustatious pains in the stomach; colic, and many other sufferings After having drunk, shivering or shuddering, return of vomiting, and diarrhœa, eructations and colic.

Stomach.—Nausea, vomitings, sometimes very violent, principally after having eaten or drunken, or at night. White vomiting, pain in the stomach, with burning internal heat. Vomiting of mucous, bilious, yellowish, greenish, brownish, or blackish colour. Inflation and tension of the precordial region (before the heart) and stomach. Pressure in the stomach as from a stone, or as if the heart would burst, and excessive anguish in the region of the heart, with sensation of constriction, and cramp-like pains. Insupportable heat and burning in the region of the heart and stomach.

Abdominal Region.—Excessive pains in the abdomen, principally in the left side. Inflation, swelling of the abdomen. Violent cutting cramp-like pains and gnawings in the abdomen. Attacks of colic occur chiefly after having eaten or drunk. Flatulency of putrid smell.

Fæces.—Violent diarrhœa, with frequent evacuations: nightly diarrhœa; fæces, with mucous, or bilious, greenish, yellowish, or blackish; fetid and putrid, also of undigested substances. Prolapsus of the rectum, with much pain. Itching pain as from escoriation, and burning in the rectum and in the anus, as well as in the hemorrhoidal tumours, chiefly at night

Urine.—Retention of the urine, as from paralysis of the bladder. Frequent inclination to make water, even at night, with abundant emission. Incontinance of urine, which escapes almost involuntarily, even at night in bed. Sanguinous urine. Burning in the passage on making water.

Menstruation, Womb, &c.—Inflammation and swelling of the parts. Menstrual discharge too early and too copious, attended by much suffering—or suppressed with pains in the sacrum and in the shoulders. Leucorrhœa, acrid, corrosive, thick, and yellowish.

Larynx.—Catarrh with hoarseness; tenacious mucus in the larynx and in the chest; sensation of dryness and burning in the larynx. Dry cough, sometimes deep, fatiguing, and shaking, principally in the evening on lying down, or at night, obliging the patient to assume an erect posture, also after drinking or being in the fresh and cool air, during movement or during respiration, and often with difficulty of respiration, suffocating contractive pain. Cough excited by a sensation of constriction and suffocation in the larynx, as if by the vapour of sulphur; also with expectoration of sanguinous mucous, difficult of expectoration, or scanty and frothy.

Chest.—Shortness of breath, difficulty of respiration, choking, dyspuvea, and attacks of suffocation, sometimes with cold sweat, spasmodic constriction of the chest or of the larynx, anguish, great weakness, body cold, pain in the pit of the stomach, with paroxysms of cough. Respiration anxious, stertorus, and wheezing, constriction and compression of the chest, sometimes with great anxiety, inability to speak, and fainting fits. Shooting pains in the chest and in the sternum. Violent and insupportable throbbing of the heart, chiefly when lying on the back, especially at night. Irregular beatings of the heart, sometimes with anguish.

Trunk.—Yellowish spots on the chest. Violent and burnings pain in the back, and between the shoulder blades, which necessitate lying down. Dropsical, painless, swell-

ings of the neck and lower jaw. Tetters between the shoulder blades.

Arms.—Acute drawing pains in the arms, beginning in the elbow and extending to the arm pits, pullings and shootings in the wrist, cramps in the fingers. Excoriation between the fingers, with pain in the fingers. Ulcers at the extremities. with burning pains. Discolored nails.

Legs.—Cramp in the legs. Acute drawing pains in the hips extending to the groin, thighs, and sometimes to the ankles, with uneasiness, and obliges one to move the limb constantly. Pains as from a bruise in joint of the knee, cramps and tetters and contraction of the tendons. Burning and shooting ulcers in the leg; swelling of the foot, burning, hard and shining. Pains in the fleshy parts of the soles as if they were galled by walking.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON.

Rhus: Poison oak, or Sumach.

This shrub grows in fields, roads, and along fences, all over North America, and has been introduced into Europe.

It is one to three feet high, with leaflets angularly indented and pubescent beneath: root reddish, branchy; stems erect, bark striated, or of a grey brown, and full of numerous papillæ of a deep brown; leaves pinnated, long petioles of a yellowish green, veined, follicles almost three inches long, oval, incised, shining and of a deep colour above, pale green and pubescent beneath; flowers small, of an oval, whitish grey, marked with five furrows; the whole plant contains a yellowish brown milky juice, which blackens on exposure, and which has a penetrating nauseous odour; at certain times of the year there forms around the plant an atmosphere extending to the distance of twenty feet, and which is poisonous during all the time the sun is not shining on the tree. The effects produced are erysipalatous inflammation, and pustulous eruptions, affections which also arise when we rub the leaves or touch the branches recently cut or broken; we must therefore handle the plant with great caution when in its fresh state. We gather the leaves after sunset on damp, sultry days, selecting shady localities, in May and June, before the period of flowering, and then a dark yellow-brown coloured tincture.

Antidotes.—Bryonia, Coffea, Camphora, and Sulp.

It is used as an antidote against Bryonia, Rhododendron, Tartar emetic, &c.

Clinical Remarks.*—The following are the disorders in which this medicament is most frequently indicated, viz.—Affections, especially of the tendons, ligaments, and synomia membranes. Want of plasticity in the blood, with tendency to cessation of organic activity, amounting to paralysis. Rheumatic affections with swellings; local inflammations with cerebral affections; rachitic and scrofulous affections; engorgement and induration of the glands; convulsions and other sufferings caused by a cold bath; paralysis; dropsical and inflammatory swelling; atrophy; emaciation; moist or dry or other lychenoidal herpes: erysipalatous inflammations, especially vesicular erysipelas; ulcers, warts; scarlatina, measles, and the evil consequences of these diseases; precursory symptoms of small pox. Bad effects of a strain, dislocation, concussion, and other mechanical injuries, especially sufferings in the joints and vinorial membranes. Intermittent, rheumatic, gastric, and typhus fevers. Hypochondria melancholy. Nervous, hysterical, and other headaches; megrim (sick headache); scald head; scrofulous sore eyes; scrofulous intolerance of light; loss of sight; swelling of the parotid glands (mumps); also when after scarlatina. Bleeding from the nose. Erysipelas in the face, scabs, arthetic, toothaches. Gastric affections; dyspepsia, with vomiting of food; contraction of the throat and œsophagus; inflammatory colic; jaundice; Diarrhœa and dysentery; incontinance of urine; puerperal fever; white swelling and unhealthy lochia (uterine discharge) in parturient women; inconvenience resulting from weaning, or from a suppression of milk; influenza; pneumonia (inflammation of the lungs) with typhoid symptoms, after making use of Acon. and Bryon. Diseases of the heart. Rheumatic pains in the loins, or pains caused by a chill. Coxalgia, and spontaneous dislocation. Erysipalatous inflammation of the feet. Dropsical swelling of the feet, also when caused by repercussion of herpes, &c.

General Symptoms — Rheumatic and arthetic drawings, tension, and tearings in the limbs, increased to the highest degree during repose, as well as in bad weather, at night, and in the heat of the bed; often with sensations of torpor and numbness in the part affected, after moving it. Cramp and tension in different parts as from contraction of the tendons. Tensive shootings and stiffness in the joints, aggravated by rising from a seat, and in the open air. Paralytic rigidity in the

* See note, p. 10, No. 1, vol. 1.

limbs, especially on beginning to move the part after repose. Ready benumbing of the parts on which one recline. Torpor of some parts, with tingling and insensibility. Tingling in the parts affected. Wrenching pain in the limbs. Paralysis. Red and shining swellings with shooting pain, when touched. Contusive pain, or else a sensation in some places as if the flesh were detached from the bones; also as if the bones were being scraped. Swelling and induration of the glands. Jaundice. Jerking in the muscles and limbs. Aggravation and appearance of the sufferings and symptoms during repose and at night, also on entering a room from the cold air; mitigation obtained by movement and walking. Drawings in all the limbs when lying down. Great lassitude and weakness, with want to lie down. Inability to bear the open air; whether hot or cold, it makes a painful impression on the skin.

Skin.—Itching over the whole body, chiefly in the hairy parts. Erysipelatous inflammations. Nettle rash. Eruptions, generally vesicular, scabby, with burning itching, appearing especially in Spring and Autumn. Eruption of small pustules, on a red bottom, like gona. Herpes; chilblains.

Sleep.—Frequent violent, and spasmodic yawnings. Strong disposition to sleep during the day. Somnolency, full of distressing and broken dreams. Sleepless before midnight. Disturbed sleep, with anxious and frightful dreams. Weeping whilst asleep. Sleep with open mouth and short breathing Starts with fright, jerking starts, and inability to remain lying on the side at night.

Fever.—Shivering and coldness, generally in the evening, and accompanied by paroxysms of pain, and other accessory symptoms. Coldness and paleness of the face, alternate with heat and redness. Fever in the evening; first shivering, then thirst with heat. First shivering, with thirst, then general heat, with shivering, pains in the limbs, headache, vertigo, pulsative toothache, accumulation of saliva in the mouth, and nausea. During or after the fever, jerks, tingling in the ears, deafness, dry coryza, sleeplessness, with restless tossings, jaundice, and nettle rash, pressure in the pit of the stomach, with anxiety, diarrhœa, and other gastric affections, and nocturnal thirst. Malignant fever with loquacious delirium, violent pains in all the limbs, excessive weakness. Nocturnal perspiration, also when seated, often with violent trembling.

Moral Symptoms.—Anxious sadness and excessive anguish, especially at night and in the evening. Anguish, with fear of death, and sighs. Weakness of memory and forgetfulness. Want of ideas and of mental energy. Slowness of conception Delirium.

Head.—Head bewildered, as from intoxication. Vertigo and staggering, as if about to fall, especially when getting out of bed. Periodical headache. Pain in the head as if the brain was bruised. Heaviness and pressive fulness of the head, with sensation, on stooping, as if the head was about to burst. Compression and expansion in the head. Lancinating headache. Beating and pulsations in the head. Painful tingling in the head. Sensation of fluctuation in the head, as if the brain was loose. Painful sensibility of the exterior of the head, as from a sub-cutaneous ulceration, especially on turning up the hair. Swelling of the head. Dry scabs on the scalp.

Eyes.—Pains in the eye, on moving the ball of the eye. Inflammation of the eyes and eyelids, with redness and nocturnal agglutination. Swelling of the whole eye, and of the surrounding parts. Paralytic rigidity of the eyelids. Veil before the eyes, and weak sight.

Ears.—Earache. Discharge of sanguinous pus from the ears, with deafness. Swelling and inflammation of the parotids, with fever.

Nose.—Redness of the point of the nose, with pain as from excoriation on touching the part. Swelling of the nose. Epistaxis,—also at night, and on stooping or hawking. Frequent, violent, and almost spasmodic sneezing. Abundant discharge of the mucus from the nose, without coryza.

Face.—Face pale, sickly wan, with eyes surrounded by a blue circle, and nose pointed. Face disfigured, and convulsed, red, and burning. Erysipelatous inflammation and swelling of the face, with pressive and tensive shootings, and burning tingling. Vesicular Erysipelas, with yellow serum in the vesicles. Acne. Herpetic crusty eruptions round the mouth and nose, with itching, jerking, and burning sensation. Eruptions of burning pimples round the lips and chin. Spasms of the jaw. Hard and painful swelling of the submaxillary glands. Lips dry and brownish.

Teeth.—Tooth-ache, as from excoriation, or with tearings, aggravated by the open air, and mitigated by external heat, looseness of the teeth, burning pains in the gums, as from excoriation, also at night.

Mouth.—Dryness of the mouth, with violent thirst copious accumulation of saliva in the mouth, sometimes sanguinous and yellow. Tongue dry, sensation as if the tongue was coated with a skin.

THROAT.—Sore throat, as if caused by internal swelling, with pain as from a bruise, even when speaking, with pressure and shooting during degluition. Difficulty in degluition and pain in swallowing solid food, as from contraction of the throat and œsophagus.

APPETITE.—Putrid taste, especially in the morning and after a meal. Bitter taste of food, especially of bread. Total want of appetite, with repugnance to all food. After meals, strong disposition to sleep and thirst, frequently from a sensation of dryness in the mouth, also at night, craving for dainties.

STOMACH.—Risings, with taste of food. Violent risings, with tingling in the stomach. Nausea and disposition to vomit. Pains in the stomach, as if there were a stone in it, especially after a meal, pressure at the stomach, beating and shooting in the epigastrium, pain as from ulceration in the pit of the stomach, cold sensation in the stomach.

ABDOMINAL REGIONS.—Distension of the abdomen, especially after a meal and oppressive heaviness, as from a weight. Contractive spasms in the abdomen, hard and visible contraction of the abdomen across the navel. Digging and incisive tearings, jerks and pinchings in the abdomen. Violent colic, often at night. Great flatulency.

FÆCES.—Constipation, alternately with diarrhœa. Loose evacuations, sanguinous, serous or mucous, frothy, obstinate or dysenterial diarrhœa. Fœces perfectly white. Protrusion of hæmorhoids from the anus.

URINE.—Frequent and urgent want to urinate, day and night, with profuse omission, deep coloured urine which soon becomes turbid. Swelling of the parts.

MENSTRUATION, WOMB, &c.—Catamenia premature, too profuse, and of too long duration; excoriating pains, discharge of blood and clots, with labour pains. Diminished secretion of milk.

LARYNX.—Hoarseness and roughness of the throat, with a sensation of rawness. Cough excited by tickling in the air passages, generally dry and short, with anguish and shortness of breath, principally in the evening, and on waking in the morning.

CHEST.—Difficult respiration, anxious oppression of the chest, even at night. Shootings and lancinations in the chest and sides of the chest. Weakness of the chest. Shootings in the region of the heart, trembling and violent palpitation of the heart.

TRUNK.—Contusive pains in the loins. Pains in the loins, in the back, and nape of the neck, as from lifting too great weight. Drawings and shootings in the back. Rheumatic tearings between the shoulder blades, aggravated by coldness, mitigated by heat. Rheumatic stiffness in the nape of the neck, and painful tension during movement. Painful rigidity in the sacrum. Painful swelling of the axillary glands.

ARMS.—Tearing and burning sensation in the shoulder, with paralysis of the arms, especially during the cold season during repose, and in the heat of the bed. Coldness and paralysis, and insensibility of the arm. Erysipelatous swelling with burning itching in the arms, hands and fingers. Jerks shootings and tearing in the arms; tearing in the elbows, wrists, and joints of the fingers. Digging in the bones of the forearm. Smarting of the back of the hands. Swelling of the fingers.

LEGS.—Shootings and tearing in the hip-joint, extending to the ham, especially when resting on the foot, or with dull drawings and burning sensation during repose, and painful sensibility of the joints, on rising from the seat, and on going up stairs. Tension and stiffness of the muscles and joints of the hips, thighs, legs, knees and feet. Paralysis of the lower extremities, cramps in the buttocks, thighs, and calves of the legs, especially at night, when seated and when walking. Shooting and wrenching pains in the ankle bones when resting on the foot. Inflammatory swelling of the instep, and feet. Torpor and paleness of the feet. Corns on the feet, with burning sensation, and great pain.

(To be continued.)

YE who in Hahnemann delight,
List to the praise of Aconite.

If you cannot sleep at night,
Take a dose of Aconite.
The bad effects of fear or fright
Are quickly cured by Aconite.
If your brain feels hot and tight,
Take a dose of Aconite.
If spots or mist obscure the sight,
Take a dose of Aconite;
Or if it cannot bear the light,
Take a dose of Aconite.
If your tongue be dry and white,
Take a dose of Aconite.
Inflammation at its height
Is soon allayed by Aconite.
Quenchless thirst, no appetite,
Demand a dose of Aconite.
If smarting with mosquito's bite,
Take a dose of Aconite.

Thus every ill (almost, not quite,)
Is stayed or cured by Aconite.

—*Extract from a Letter in the Homœopathic Times.*

DOMESTIC PRACTICE.

ASTHMA.

THE general character of asthma is, periodical spasm of the respiratory organs, paroxysmal difficulty of breathing, accompanied with a sensation of constriction of the chest, and violent exertions of all the auxiliary organs of respiration.

The disease is more frequently met with in an advanced age than an early stage of life, and affects men more than women. The paroxysms generally come on in the evening or between sunset, until 12 o'clock at night. Generally the patients start from sleep with a sudden feeling of suffocation, a feeling of stricture across the chest, or as of a tight belt or a heavy weight on the chest, stops their breath and obliges them to raise themselves suddenly in order not to suffocate; the patients have not air enough in the closed room and the windows have to be opened. The breathing, particularly the inspiration, is carried on with great difficulty, and the wheezing, metallic sounding, rough, rattling inspirations are even heard at a distance. The thorax is not raised as in its natural condition, it heaves upwards and downwards, or is even quite immovable, whilst the cervical, intercostal, dorsal, and abdominal muscles work violently, and the patient, in his anxiety, is endeavouring to support himself in any way he can by holding on to anything in the neighbourhood; the shoulders are raised like a pair of wings, and the precordial region is drawn inward.

The patients are unable to speak, swallow, cough; all these movements increase the spasms.

The features express anguish, fear, fright; the wings of the nose are widely distended; the face is blue-red, the eyes are protruded from their sockets, the whites of the eyes congested, and the jugular veins swollen.

The extremities are cold; forehead and nose are covered with sweat as from anxiety. The beats of the heart and the pulse frequently remain natural; frequently, however, particularly when the heart is diseased, its beats intermit, the pulse becomes small, irregular, violent paroxysms may cause vomiting, convulsive movements of various parts of the body, even epilepsy.

Relief commences when the patient begins to cough up with ease a tenacious mucous: the breathing becomes freer, and the anxiety disappears; sometimes sweat breaks out, and the bowels are moved, or the patient is refreshed by a sound sleep.

The paroxysms last from a few minutes to several days, with remissions in the daytime, and exacerbation in the evening.

During remissions the breathing is oppressed, but the anxiety is less. The paroxysms are uncertain, and occur irregularly, sometimes every week, month, or with the changes of seasons.

Almost all organs in the thoracic region have been most affected in bodies of asthmatic subjects; disorganisation in the brain, spinal marrow, pneumogastric and phrenic nerves, larynx and abdominal organs.

On the other hand, there are many subjects in whom no anatomical alterations have been discovered. This shows that those alterations are not necessarily the cause of asthma, inasmuch as they frequently exist without asthma, and asthma frequently occurs without them.

The disease can be confounded with *angina pectoris*, with asthma induced by a constriction in the larynx, or with nightmare. In *angina pectoris* the patient experiences a piercing, crushing pain in the region of the heart, under the sternum, extending to the left arm and shoulder; the pain obliges the patient to stand still, but the breathing remains tolerably free; the patient's anxiety is not caused by want of air, but by an indescribable agony as of death; the paroxysms frequently occur in the daytime and during motion, the which affords relief, in asthma is likewise wanting.

In asthma caused by an affection of the larynx, this local disease is easily recognised between the paroxysms, the spasms commence at the larynx, the patient looks as if strangulated, is unable to speak a word, and the air is pressed with a strong wheezing, croupy sound through the half closed glottis. Asthma is easily distinguished from nightmare; for, although it occurs likewise at night only, yet it is a state of half-waking, during which the patient remains in a recumbent posture, all unpleasant sensation disappearing as soon as the patient wakes.

TREATMENT.

In ordinary cases the subjoined remedies will be found serviceable, when the leading symptoms are in accordance with those which are described.

IPECACUANHA.—This remedy is one of the most useful to ameliorate the violence, and frequently subdue the attack at once, whether in children or adults.

Its indicative symptoms are—The patient is awoke from a sound sleep with a suffocating sensation in the chest, with quick laborious breathing and gasping for breath;

wheezing and mucous rattling in the chest; short dry cough; paleness and coldness of the face; coldness of the feet: anxiety and dread of suffocation: feeling as if dust were inhaled during the act of respiration, and caused the suffocating sensation in the chest; spasmodic rigidity of the body, and livid hue of the face.

Administration—Dissolve 3 drops or 8 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and take one teaspoonful every hour until relief obtained, when the repetition of the dose must be prolonged.

It is requisite frequently to have recourse to Arsenicum or Nux vomica to afford further relief to remove the remaining symptoms.

Arsenicum forms a most important remedy in confirmed asthmatics. During an attack it is indicative when the respiration appears to become more and more laborious, and is attended with extreme agitation, moaning, and anxiety, palpitation of the heart, coldness of the extremities, and a sunken bluish countenance. It is, as well as Ipecacuanha, indicative when the paroxysms are most liable to occur when going to rest or before midnight, the patient being disturbed from sleep by a sense of spasmodic constriction in the larynx and chest, which is soon followed by laborious panting, and whistling breathing, with gasping for breath. Besides the paroxysms the patient's breathing is liable to become much oppressed when walking rather quickly, when going up a hill or ascending stairs, and when, particularly in the case of old people, even the effort of laughing or the exertion of getting into bed brings on a fit of asthma.

Likewise when changes of temperature, or tight and very warm clothing, are frequent sources of fits of dyspnœa; sensation of burning heat in the chest during the fit of asthma is an additional indication, and in asthma depending on heart disease, Arsenicum is most valuable.

Administration—During a fit of asthma, same dose as Ipecacuanha. Frequently great benefit is received by the alternation of these two remedies. In case of constitutional treatment take 1 globule of Arsenicum 30., in water, every night.

Bryonia.—This is frequently useful after the previous employment of Ipecacuanha. The indications are chiefly obstructed respiration, at night and towards morning, with frequent cough, pains in the hypochondria, and inability to recline on the right side, and not without inconvenience on the left, so that the patient is constrained to lie on the back; frequent coughing with a frothy expectoration, and frequently attended with retching or vomiting. The attacks are often attended by shootings in the chest on taking a full inspiration, also on coughing or taking any movement of the arm and trunk. At other times there is colic, eructations of the taste of the partaken food, irritability of temper, and disposition to find fault with everything.

Administration—Dissolve 3 drops, 8 till 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and take 1 teaspoonful every 2 hours. (Bryonia and Nux vomica are administered with great advantage in alternation.)

Nux Vomica.—Nocturnal attacks of suffocating tightness, especially in the lower part of the chest, preceded by disagreeable or anxious dreams; also when the paroxysms are prone to occur in the morning or after a meal, and are attended with anxiety, aching and pressive pains in the precordial region, as also in the hypochondria; feeling of distension in the abdomen and epigastrium; flatulence; tension; pressure and aching in the chest; palpitation of the heart; short barking cough, with difficult expectoration; inability to bear the slightest pressure from the clothing, particularly round the chest and waist; the clothes seem to fit tightly and increase the difficulty of breathing, whilst in reality they are quite the reverse. Dyspnœa when walking and conversing in the open air, especially if the temperature be somewhat cold.

Amelioration of the asthmatic attack when reclining on the back, or when changing the position from sitting to lying.

Disposition irritable and passionate.

Administration same as Bryonia, and, in case of constitutional treatment, take one globule in water three times per day.

Pulsatilla is generally more irritable for hysterical females or individuals of a mild, timid, sensitive or fretful disposition. The breathing is oppressed, rapid, and laborious from a feeling of spasmodic constriction in the chest, especially at the inferior portions; or suffocating feeling in the windpipe, as if caused by the vapour of sulphur; tension, and sensation of fulness, pressive and aching, attended with mucous rattling in the chest; short fits of coughing in rapid succession, and appearing to threaten suffocation; or cough with copious expectoration of mucous. The attacks usually coming on at night or in the evening, when in a horizontal posture; extreme anguish, palpitation of the heart, and

sometimes lancinating pains during the paroxysms.

Administration same as Ipecacuanha.

China.—Paroxysms of Asthma at night, as if caused by an accumulation of mucous in the windpipe; wheezing in the chest during inspiration; difficult expectoration of thick transparent mucous; oppression at the chest, palpitation of the heart, and inability to breathe, unless the head and shoulders are raised and propped up with pillows; great weakness, and tendency to copious sweating at the slightest exertion, or when too warmly clothed.

Administration same as Bryonia.

Belladonna. — Difficulty of breathing, particularly when occurring in females of an irritable habit and subject to spasms, with tension in the chest and lancinating pain behind the sternum. Dry night cough, with moaning respiration, which is sometimes deep and full other times short and rapid, with gasping for breath, and great efforts to dilate the chest to the utmost to obtain a sufficient supply of air.

Administration same as Bryonia.

Lachesis is often useful when only partial relief has been obtained by the action of Belladonna.

Moschus. — Acute asthma occurring in hysterical females or in children from exposure to cold; sense of spasmodic constriction in the larynx, and bronchi, or oppression in the chest, with paroxysms of suffocating feelings, as if caused by the inhalation of the vapour of sulphur, sometimes to such a degree as almost to drive the patient to exasperation and distraction.

Administration same as Ipecacuanha.

Sambucus.—Rapid and laborious respiration, with loud wheezing oppression at the chest as if from a weight, attended with anguish and dread of suffocation, and sometimes swelling and livid hue of the face and hands, general heat, tremour, inability to talk much above a whisper, suffocating cough, aggravation of the symptoms in the recumbent posture.

In the case of children this remedy is often of great service, when, in consequence of a chill, they are seized with spasms in the chest, and awake from sleep with a start, and exhibit many of the symptoms detailed.

Administration same as Ipecacuanha.

Dulcamara.—This medicine is one of the most useful remedies, particularly when the attacks are liable to be excited by a cold and damp state of the atmosphere. In severe dyspnœa, with loose sounding cough, rattling of phlegm in the chest, and copious expectoration, arising from exposure to wet, it is likewise a valuable remedy.

Administration, refer to Bryonia.

Stannum.—Humid asthma, with wheezing and obstructed respiration, particularly at night or when preparing for bed; but also when the paroxysms come on during the day. The attacks are attended with cough and copious expectoration of viscid or greenous, or transparent and watery, or yellowish mucous of a sweetish and saline taste. Phosphorus, Sulphur, Calcarea, Sepia, and Lycopodium, are also of great service in obstinate cases of humid asthma.

Lobelia Inflata has proved another very valuable remedy, and is indicative when there is constant dyspnœa, which is increased by slight exertion and aggravated much by slight exposures to cold. A sensation of oppression and weakness at the epigastrium extending upwards from thence into the breast. A sensation as if a lump or a quantity of mucous lodges in the throat. High coloured urine depositing a copious red sediment.

Veratrum —In violent attacks of acute spasmodic asthma, with symptoms of threatening suffocation; cold perspiration, coldness of nose, ears, and lower extremities; this remedy will often afford relief when China, Ipecacuanha, and Arsenicum have failed.

When the medicine first prescribed affords no relief after from two to three repetitions, another must be selected, preference being given to that remedy which corresponds nearest to the existing symptoms.

RHEUMATISM.—RHEUMATIC FEVER.

The symptoms of this disease are, pains in the muscular or membraneous structure, generally with swelling of the adjacent cellular tissue, with slight redness, and increased generation of heat caused by taking cold.

This disease is of two kinds,—the Acute and Chronic. The former is accompanied by fever, preceded by restlessness; heat alternating with chills; thirst; coldness of the limbs and extremities, constipation and accelerated pulse, followed by pains in the large joints, generally shifting their situation, leaving redness, swelling, and tenderness of the parts affected; it is also frequently attended with excessive perspiration and weakness. In the latter or chronic Rheumatism, the swelling of the parts, except in very severe cases, is very common, but less perceptible: sometimes there is present a feeling of general stiffness or numbness, with little or no fever.

TREATMENT.

Aconite } Aconite and sulphur may be ad-
Sulphur } vantageously administered at the
Bryonia } onset, either singly or in alternation.

Special indications of Aconite are high fever, dry heat, thirst, and redness of the cheeks; excessive shooting or tearing pains, extremely violent at night, occasional redness or swelling of the part affected; aggravated by the touch.

Sulphur is also a very valuable remedy in Rheumatic Fever, at the commencement as well as in completing the case after other medicines, and is indicated by the following symptoms:—Drawing, tearing, or pricking pain in the extremities and joints, with slight swelling of the latter, mitigation of pain by external application of warmth, aggravated by cold, pain greater when at rest, and relief induced by movement.

Rheumatic Fever, with alternate heats and chills, feeling of anxiety in the fore-part of the chest, pains in the back and neck, severe pricking in the lower part of the back, restlessness and sleeplessness, or disturbed and agitated sleep, extreme violence of head-ache, aggravated in the evening, no appetite, or desire for acid foods only, with great thirst, parched mouth, sour eructations, distension of the pit of the stomach and belly, and sensibility of those parts to the touch, and lastly, costiveness.

Bryonia is indicated by severe shooting pains, much increased by motion of the affected part, or by a cold draught of air, swelling of the joints of the upper and lower extremities, fever, head-ache, indigestion and constipation; pains, aggravated at night, or particularly on the slightest irritation, irrascibility and perverseness of temper; the pains seem situated more in the muscles, and particularly about the joints, than in the bones. Also when the pains are increased by the slightest movement.

Dulcamara is indicated by rheumatic pains in the neck and limbs, with swelling or burning in the feet or with redness and swelling of the great toe, dryness of the skin, or copious offensive perspiration, which brings no relief; exacerbation of suffering when lying down, and at night; paralytic weakness or coldness of the limbs.

Ignitia Amara. } These two medi-
Rhus Toxicodendron. } cines are both applicable to rheumatism, and may be administered if the foregoing remedies are found inefficient.

Sulphur and Calcarea. } Separately or in alternation will be found valuable remedies in this disease. Sulphur may also be given during the treatment with any of the above medicines, and will awake a greater perceptibility to their action, one dose of 3 globules, morning and night, for three days, dropping the other treatment and reassuming it after six days.

Calcarea is more adapted to Rheumatism characterised by the return or aggravation of the pains upon every change of weather.

Belladonna is useful when the pains are of a shooting and burning character, principally in the joints, aggravated by movement, and worse at night; when the parts attacked are much swollen, rigid, very red, and shining, and particularly when there is fever, with congestion of blood to the head, throbbing of the vessels of those parts, redness of the face, heat of the skin, thirst, accelerated pulse, and sleeplessness.

Chamomilla.—Digging and tearing, with a sensation of numbness and paralysis in the affected parts, feverishness, great agitation stirring, desire to remain lying down, perspiration, and aggravation of the sufferings at night, dragging rheumatic pains in the gums, aching pains all over on waking in the morning and chilliness during the day.

Nux vomica.—Sensation of numbness, paralysis, or tightness in the part affected, with cramps and palpitation of the muscles; pains of a dragging description, chiefly confined to the joints, trunk of the body, back, loins, and chest, aggravated by cold; gastric derangement, constipation irritability of temper. In rheumatism of the muscles of the neck, and stiffness and drawing of the head to one side, and nocturnal exacerbation.

Mercurius.—This medicine is particularly useful when the pains seem seated in the joints and bones, profuse perspiration without affording relief. Lachesis is often efficacious in case Mercurius fails to relieve the foregoing symptoms.

Pulsatilla, when the pains are shifting about, and the patient feels relief by exposure to cold air, and worse at night or in the evening.

Arsenicum is a most valuable remedy when the pains are of a tearing, dragging, lancinating and burning character, accompanied by anxiety, restlessness and sleeplessness, with great heat of the skin and excessive thirst, small, accelerated pulse, and swelling of the extremities, accession of sweat and mitigation of suffering.

Dose:—Dissolve 8 globules or 2 drops of the selected medicine in 12 tea spoonfuls of water, and take 1 tea spoonful at intervals of 2 to 6 hours.

CONSTIPATION.

COSTIVENESS.

This complaint is generally sympathetic, or associated with some other derangement of the organism, and consequently has to be treated in connexion with the other symptoms which may exhibit themselves.

Whether mere tardiness of evacuation should always be regarded as a disease, may be questionable: some persons are accustomed to have their bowels moved not oftener than twice a week, and to such a week of costiveness is not attended with any inconvenience. The natural action of the bowels is considerably differing with individuals of different constitutions, and even with some individuals at different periods; so that it can only be said that costiveness is present when the bowels are confined for an unusually long period.

This complaint is generally sympathetic with some other derangement of the organism. One of the leading causes of aggravation and excessive obstinacy in the constipation most closely approaching to an idiopathic form, is the practice of flying to aperient medicines on the slightest appearance of costiveness, under the erroneous idea that *keeping the bowels open* is a preventative against disease of every description, little aware that the natural reaction of the medicine must necessarily re-produce constipation and besides act injuriously on the system weakening the digestive function, and causing the most distressing symptoms of dyspepsia.

Many slight cases of costiveness which, if left to nature, would have disappeared of itself, leaving no ill consequences, has, by an ill-judged administration of aperients, been converted into obstinate and habitual constipation, embittering existence and predisposing the constitution to a variety of diseases in after life.

In trivial cases it will be found sufficient to pay proper attention to diet, to avoid too dry or indigestible food, to masticate properly, and to take sufficient exercise in the open air.

The action of Homœopathic medicine is, it is well known, just of a contrary effect to the purgatives of the Allopathic school; its principal action is constipative, which as a reactive and not palliative agency, will be healing, and instead of weakening the digestive system, will produce health and vigour; also, the symptoms which generally attend constipation, such as headache, &c., will be soon relieved, and a healthy (not a diarrhætic) evacuation will follow after the administration of several doses.

People who have been in the habit of taking purgative medicines, would do well to take a tumblerful of cold water every morning immediately after rising, which will frequently remove the tendency to costiveness.

TREATMENT.

Opium. } Opium is chiefly to be
Nux Vomica. } selected in recent cases, where constipation is not habitual; but is also serviceable in cases of a more chronic character, occurring in vigorous, plethoric, well nourished subjects, and arising from inactivity in the intestinal canal, or from sedentary habits.

In old people it is generally useful when diarrhœa alternates with the constipation.

The more immediate indications for opium are want of power to relieve the bowels, with a feeling of constriction in the passage; or costiveness, with evacuation of hard, knotty, and bullet-shaped stools, pulsation and sense of weight in the belly, and dull, heavy pain in the same part; parched mouth, and want of appetite; *determination of blood to the head*, with redness of the face, and headache.

Opium has been found the best palliative remedy in constipation arising from pressure on the terminal bowel, such as is indicated by the pregnant womb, tumours, swelling of the ovary, fibrous swelling of the womb, in consequence of which the fæcel matter frequently accumulates in excessive quantities, and can only be expelled after great effort, accompanied with severe pain.

Dissolve 12 globules in six teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful morning, noon, and night, to be taken fasting. If, after three or four days' repetition, no change has taken place, consider the other remedies.

Nux Vomica will be found of greater service for habitual constipation, with the following symptoms: when it results from too heavy a meal, indigestible food, and stimulating liquids; or when the confined state of the bowels has resulted from prolonged diarrhœa, or frequent purgings. (In the latter case, Opium maybe advantageously alternated with Nux. Vom) In obstinate cases, arising from

long-continued indulgence in vinous, fermented, or spirituous drinks, or coffee, or from sedentary habits or excessive study, Nux. Vom. is one of the most effectual medicaments. It is peculiarly adapted to persons of irascible and lively temper, with determination of blood and headache, unfitness for exercise, disturbed sleep, and a feeling of general depression, or heaviness; frequent and ineffectual efforts to relieve the bowels, attended with sensation of stricture, and sometimes frequent, and difficult emission of urine. It is further particularly indicated for individuals subject to piles.

BRYONIA, is especially useful in constipation occurring in warm weather, and in persons of dark complexion and an irritable and obstinate disposition, with a tendency to be easily chilled, and subject to rheumatism. also when it arises from a disordered stomach, and is attended with determination of blood to the head, and headache.

Dose: Same as Opium, if habitual,—take once a day,—at night.

LACHESIS. In obstinate cases of constipation, this medicine may be given with success after Nux. Vomica to those who habitually take wine rather freely, or who experience flatulent distension after meals, and ineffectual efforts to eructate.

Dose: Same as Nux. Vom.

SULPHUR is also of very great service in the relief of habitual constipation, particularly when hemorrhoids are present, or a disposition to them exists; costiveness, with hard bullet-shaped stools, or frequent inclination to go to stool, but without the desired result.

Dose: Same as Nux. Vom. The medicine ought to be taken for eight or ten days before changing, when constipation is habitual.

COSTIVENESS IN INFANTS.

THIS derangement generally appears in children who are either wholly or partially reared by the hand, and also in those whose mothers or nurses are similarly disposed; if it arises from a peculiar diet, or want of exercise, such as too much animal food, &c., on the part of the last-mentioned, it may be removed by a proper attention to those points; but in many instances it is necessary for them also to have recourse to proper medical agents at the same time with the infants.

TREATMENT.

Nux Vomica will be found beneficial when there is much flatulency, foul tongue, hardness of the belly, peevishness, sleeplessness, or drowsiness with disturbed or restless sleep, and debility, with knotty hard dark brown-coloured stools, and frequent ineffectual want to evacuate.

Dose: Dissolve 6 globules in six teaspoonfuls of water, and give one teaspoonful morning and night; or once a day, repeating the dose if necessary in 24 hours. One globule in a spoonful of water, will be frequently sufficient to cause a healthy action.

[N. B. If the mother or nurse be also constipated or bound in the bowels, it will be better (and quite sufficient for the child), for her to take a teaspoonful of the medicine morning, noon, and night, in which case it may not be necessary to give any to the child—or merely one dose—except in very urgent cases]

BRYONIA may be preferred to Nux Vom. when the child seems constantly chilly, or feels cold to the touch, and is very fretful. In children who are able to walk Bryonia is, moreover, better adapted than Nux Vomica to constipation occurring during summer, or costiveness, with stools of an unusually large size, also to infants at the breast, when the stools are more formed than is commonly the case in infants at the breast. Bryonia may be alternated with Nux. Vom.

Dose: Same as Nux. Vom. If alternately, one dose of Nux. one day, Bryonia the next, and so on.

SULPHUR should follow the second dose either of Nux Vomica or Bryonia, after the lapse of four days, if no material improvement has taken place.

Dose: Same as Nux Vom.

VERATRUM, for obstinate constipation, necessitating the use of artificial local means, from inactivity or torpor of the last intestine, with constant deficiency of expulsive power, or of inclination thereto; also, when there is loss of appetite, occasional sickness, acidity, and flushing of the face.

Dose: Two globules in a spoonful of water, morning and evening, till improvement, when discontinue treatment, or give 2 doses of sulphur the two following days.

When nearly two days have elapsed, and the medicine has failed to produce an evacuation, an injection of tepid water, or milk and water, may be had recourse to, and rubbing the stomach and bowels frequently in the course of the day, with a warm hand, sometimes assist the means employed; after a short time of perseverance with the medicine, a regular action of the bowels will be established.

HEARTBURN.

This is not an affection of the organ whose name it bears, but a painful or uneasy sensation of *heat* or *acrimony* about the pit of the stomach, and sometimes extending upwards. It arises from acidity in, and general derangement of, the stomach. It is frequently accompanied with anxiety, nausea, and vomiting, or a violent gnawing, spasmodic pain in the region of the stomach, from which the patient experiences no relief until he succeeds in ejecting a quantity of liquid fluid. Articles of diet, which are found by experience to produce heartburn, will be avoided by a patient who prefers long ease to transient gratification—such as butter, pastry, port wine, cheese, and various articles which every one must ascertain for himself, are to be avoided.

TREATMENT.

Nux Vomica—Will be found of great service when heartburn is habitual, arising from indigestible food, with nausea and vomiting.

Dose: Three globules in a spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of one hour, if necessary, in acute cases, or one dose every night, when habitual, till ameliorated.

Sulphuric Acid, for acute heartburn, with stitches and gnawings in the region of the stomach.

BOILS.

Symptoms.—Round, or rather cone-shaped, hard elevations, of different sizes, slowly inflaming and suppurating, discharging matter, generally at first tinged with blood, but still retaining a portion of morbidly-altered cellular tissue.

The general causes:—A peculiar constitutional tendency. Boils are, however, frequently critical, as in gout; they also, sometimes follow acut fevers, or eruptive diseases, or form the termination of chronic eruptions, such as itch, &c.

TREATMENT.

Arnica and Sulphur.—For the eradication of the constitutional predisposition of Boils, as well as for the removal of the immediate acute symptoms, both of these remedies will be required. Sulphur may be administered morning and night at the commencement of the appearance of Boils; when the pain and tenderness become great, Arnica is the most appropriate remedy, and ought to be taken morning, noon, and night, till the pain is ameliorated, when Sulphur may again be taken twenty-four hours after the last dose of Arnica should there be an accumulation of matter in the Boil.

Hepar Sulphuris is then of the greatest service in bringing the tumour to a head, and thereby curtailing and alleviating the suffering. One dose every three hours.

Dose.—2 glob. in one spoonful of water of the selected medicine.

TOOTHACHE.

When we find a constant disposition to this distressing malady, on the slightest exposure to cold, without any presumable cause, or what is generally called rheumatic toothache, we are warranted in concluding that some taint lurks in the constitution, and until proper measures are adopted for its eradication, even the remedies most clearly indicated, under other circumstances, fail to relieve the patient, or at most, but temporarily alleviate his sufferings.

Belladonna is particularly indicated when the pains are very severe, of a drawing, tearing, or shooting nature, extending to the face and ears, becoming aggravated in the evening, and especially at night, with gnawing or boring pain in the carious teeth, swelling of the gums and cheeks, dryness of the mouth with excessive thirst, with or without salivation, renewal of the pains from intellectual labour, or after eating, aggravation of suffering when masticating, also in the open air, congestion to the head, with heat and redness of the face, also pulsation in the head and cheeks.

Chamomilla, when there are severe drawing, jerking, pulsative pains, heat and redness, especially of one cheek, the pain become insufferable, especially at night in the warmth of the bed shooting and pulsative pains in the ears, aggravated by eating and drinking anything hot or cold, but especially the former; excessive weakness, sometimes amounting to fainting; great irrascibility, and disposition to shed tears during the paroxysms. Chamomilla is generally beneficial when toothache has arisen from the abuse of coffee.

Mercurius is indicated when the pains affect carious teeth, or exist in the roots of the teeth, and consist of tearing, shooting pains, occupying the whole side of the head and face, and extending to the ears; loosening of the teeth, and a feeling as if they were too long; the pain becomes insupportable towards evening, and is aggravated by warmth, eating and drinking, especially after anything cold, or exposure to damp and cold air, with swelling of the gums, ulcers in the mouth,

and for persons subject to glandular swelling.

Nux Vomica is useful for persons who are habituated to wine and other stimulants and are addicted to sedentary life, or to study; also for lively or irritable temperaments, of dark or florid complexion. The pains generally occur in carious teeth, diffusing themselves to the head and ears, sometimes attended with enlargement of the gland under the jaw.

Pulsatilla is peculiarly adapted to persons of a mild and phlegmatic disposition. It is of great service when the toothache is associated in such subjects with indigestion, results from the abuse of coffee, sweets, acids, wine, or stimulants generally. The pains are digging and gnawing, with pricking in the gums, extending to the face, head, eye, and ear of the side affected. This remedy is particularly efficacious in toothache, attended with earache, or with paleness of the face; excited by cold, increased by warmth, and mitigated by cold air, or cold applications to the mouth.

Staphysagria is of great service when the pain is resulting from carious teeth; of a constant gnawing and occasionally acrid tearing, generally aggravated by the least draught of air entering the mouth, as well as anything hot or cold touching the teeth; also a sensation as if the teeth were elongated, and the gums are indicating a scorbutic tendency.

Bryonia is particularly suitable to persons of a lively, choleric, and obstinate disposition. Its indications are loosening, and a sensation of elongation of the teeth, especially during or after eating; shooting in the ears, with inclination to lie down. Pains aggravated by taking anything hot in the mouth. The pain is subdued by lying on the affected side, or aggravated in a contrary position.

Carbo Vegetabilis is a suitable remedy when the toothache depends on the abuse of mercurial preparations; and dragging, tearing, constricting, and throbbing pains, excited by anything hot or cold, or by salt; chronic looseness of the teeth: receding, ulcerating gums, bleeding, and tendency of rapid decay of the teeth.

China for toothache after debility, loss of animal fluid, while nursing. The pains are dull, distressing, or also, beating, drawing, and jerking; come on or get worse after meals, at night, and after the least contact; they return in the open air and in a draught, and are sometimes mitigated by pressing the teeth hard together; swelling of the gums; dry mouth, with thirst; congestion of blood to the head; restless sleep at night.

Hyoscyamus—Violent tearing and beating pains, extending from the cheek to the forehead; swelling of the gums, with tearing pains and buzzing in the teeth, which appear to be loose; the pains come on in cold air or early in the morning; congestion of blood to the head, with heat and redness of the face; spasms in the throat, or convulsive throbbing of the fingers, hands, or arms; nervousness; red and shining eyes.

Mezerum.—The carious teeth are principally affected with burning, boring or drawing stitches, extending to the facial bones and temples; sensation as if the teeth were too dull, and elongated; aggravation of the pains by contact, motion, or in the evening.

Ignitia.—In many cases where Nux and Puls. seem to be indicated or suitable to persons of a bland disposition, or who are now disposed to weep and then cheerful, but especially to persons who are apt to give themselves up to grief; the teeth feel bruised, loose; the pains are particularly felt towards the end of the meal or are even worse; or they are aggravated by coffee, smoking, after lying down in the bed in the evening, or on waking in the morning.

Rhus Tox.—Suitable to persons of a quiet, melancholy, or anxious disposition; for tearing, jerking, or stitching pains, and for digging and creeping, and sore pains in the teeth. The pains get worse, or come on in the open air, or at night, when they are intolerable; relief by applying something warm; the gums are painful and burn; the teeth are loose; and the carious teeth smell badly.

Sulphur, for tearing, jerking, and beating pains, in sound or carious teeth; pains will extend to the ear and head, with swelling of the cheeks; congestion of blood to the head.

Coffee, for excessive pains, with weeping, anguish, and turning about; indescribable pains, or tearing and jerking, especially at night or after a meal.

Aconitum—When it is difficult to describe the pains; stitching jerks or shocks, or throbbing pains, with congestion of blood to the head, heat in the face and cheeks, and great restlessness.

Dose: Dissolve 8 globules of the selected remedy in 12 teaspoonfuls of water, and take one teaspoonful every 2 to 4 hours.

If an aggravation of pain is experienced soon after taking the medicine the dose must not be repeated, as this is generally succeeded by considerable relief; but when the pain threatens to be worse again, the same remedy may be repeated provided the symptoms are of a similar description to what they were before taking the remedy.

TOOTHACHE.

To facilitate the selection of the proper remedy we annex the following Table, which will show at once the difference of the leading symptoms of some of the remedies.

All the most important symptoms are marked with CAPITALS, the next in *Italics*.

REMEDY.	CHARACTER OF PAINS.					ACCOMPANYING SYMPTOMS.						CIRCUMSTANCES OF AGGREVATION.				
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
	Shooting.	Tearing.	Gnawing.	Stitching.	Throbbing	Decayed teeth.	Head affected.	Ear affected.	Swollen cheek.	Bleeding of gums.	Salivation.	By warmth.	By cold.	By draught	At night.	When touched.
BELLADONNA	BELL.	BELL.	*Bell.*	*Bell.*	Bell.	*Bell.*	BELL.	*Bell.*	*Bell.*	Bell.	*Bell.*	*Bell.*	Bell.	Bell.	Bell.	Bell.
BRYONIA	BRYO.	Bryo.	BRYO.	Bryo.			Bryo.	Bryo.	Broy		Bryo.	BRYO.		BRYO.	Bryo.	Bryo.
CHAMOMILLA	CHAM.	*Cham.*		Cham.	Cham.	Cham.	*Cham.*		CHAM.		CHAM.	CHAM.	Cham.	Cham.	CHAM.	Cham.
MERCURIUS	*Merc.*	*Mere.*	Merc.	*Merc.*	Merc.	MERC.	Merc.	MERC.	MERC.	MERC.	MERC.	Merc.	*Merc.*	MERC.	MERC.	Merc.
NUX VOMICA	*Nux.*	Nux.	Nux.	*Nux.*	Nux.	*Nux.*	Nux.	*Nux.*	Nux.		Nux.		*Nux.*	Nux.		*Nux.*
PULSATILLA	*Puls.*		*Puls.*	*Puls.*	Puls.		Puls.	PULS.	*Puls.*		*Puls.*	PULS.			PULS.	*Puls.*
STAPHYSAGRIA	Staph.		*Staph.*	STAPH.	Staph.	STAPH.	Staph.	Staph.	Staph.	STAPH.	Staph.	Staph.	STAPH.		Staph.	STAPH.
CHINA	*China*	*China*		China	China										CHINA	CHINA
HYOSCYAMUS	Hyos.	Hyos.			Hyos.		Hyos.						Hyos.	Hyos.		
MEZEREUM	Mez.	Mez.	Mez.	Mez.		MEZ.					Mez.	MEZ.			Mez.	
SULPHUR		Sulph.	Sulph.	Sulph.	Sulph.					Sulph.			Sulph.		Sulph.	Sulph.

VETERINARY PRACTICE.

DISEASES OF THE HORSE.

ANASARCA.

A disease of considerable frequency in horses, consists in a collection of serosity in the subcutaneous tissue. It often accompanies Ascites or Dropsy, but in many cases also, it exists alone, in the legs, abdomen, chest, scrotum, &c. Sometimes it attacks simultaneously the principal parts of the body. That which distinguishes it from other tumefactions is, that the skin is cold and retains the impression of the finger.

TREATMENT.

China, alternated with Arsenicum, is in this case a capital medicine.

Give 12 globules of China every morning, and the same number of Arsenicum Alb. every night.

Lycopodium has also been found very beneficial in extensive Anasarca.

Pulsatilla, alternated with Arsenicum, (as directed for China) when the dropsy comes on after strangles, and there is at the same time looseness of the bowels.

Bryonia is to be preferred, and will be found more beneficial than the above, when there is constipation and difficulty of breathing, as also, when the swelling is hot and tense, and after cold.

Colchicum, in general Anasarca, with constipation, dysuia, and dry coughs.

Dulcamara, when the swelling has manifested itself, after sudden exposure to the cold, or when it is accompanied with symptoms of strangles.

Belladonna, when it appears clammy to the touch, and yields a sort of crepitation.

Rhus Toxicodendron, a very important remedy, especially when there is rigidity of the limbs, chiefly after rest.

Secale Cornutum, alternated with Arsenicum, and followed with Sepia, when the legs are affected with Anasarca which extends rapidly.

The prognosis is generally unfavorable when anasarcous swellings make their appearance in the different parts of the animal when labouring under Ascites, or hydrothorax; but we have dropsical swelling of the legs at times in successful cases.

GREASY HEEL.

Thuja 3 is to be administered, with an addition of a strong lotion prepared from the tincture, to be applied externally.

Dose.—12 globules three times a day.

External Application.

Dissolve one teaspoonful of the tincture in a teacupful of water, and moisten a rag in the solution, which bind round the part, keeping it constantly moist.

Amongst the other remedies which prove most useful, Arsenicum Album, Baryta Carbonica, Mercurius Solubilus, Silicea, and Sulphur, are the principal. Secale Cornutum alternated with Arsenicum has produced excellent effects in several very bad cases, and the cure thoroughly effected by Thuja.

DISEASES OF THE COW.

ABORTION.

Abortion, which is very frequent in Cows, is an event so much the more disagreeable, as, besides the loss of the calf, it often occasions also that of the mother; and the latter, if she survives, frequently remains barren, or is subject to new abortions. Commonly it is the consequence of a fall or a blow; but they may also be occasioned by want of care, by unsuitable food, or a bad stable; for cows, in order that they may arrive safely at the term, require healthy food, and such as is not flatulent, pure water for drink, moderate exercise in the open air, and a stable which is neither too small, dark, encumbered, or unhealthy. Bad air, in particular, seems to exercise great influence in this respect; for abortion is much more common in low and marshy grounds than elsewhere. It seldom takes place suddenly: in general it is announced by several symptoms, among which may be noticed great disturbance, anxiety, depression of the mother, sudden diminution of her milk, and the escape by the vagina of a fetid mucous fluid. If these precursors have been themselves preceded by any external violence, abortion is still more probable, and it requires prompt treatment to prevent it. This is the reason why, after a blow, or a fall, there should be given one or two doses of Arnica, and if the cause has been a luxation, or false step, Rhus Toxicodendron, should the precursory symptoms still show themselves.

Pulsatilla is the chief remedy, after it Sabina, and Secale Cornutum:

Give 12 globules of Pulsatilla, dry on the tongue, after which wait for two hours; if during that time there seems any amelioration of the symptoms, it is not requisite to repeat the dose, or change the medicine. If, after an amelioration, a relapse threatens to take place, the dose ought to be re-

peated, and the effects watched in a similar way,—again repeating the dose when the amelioration ceases.

If after two doses of Puls. no relief is obtained, allow one hour to pass by, and give the same quantity of Sabina, or Secale Cornutum.

Lastly, if the abortion has really taken place, and the placenta (after-birth) delays from four to six hours, give Secale Cornutum, 12 globules, which generally brings on the desired effect.

Sabina is also of similar use.

Manual interference should only be resorted to in cases where the above means fail to produce the desired effect.

The treatment for mares and sheep, in similar cases, is the same as the above.

DISEASES OF SHEEP.

FOOT ROT.

There are two forms of this disease, which must be carefully distinguished from each other:—

The mild foot-rot, most usually associated with ulceration of the mouth (stomacace) and which extends generally to entire flocks. It usually commences by fever, more or less violent, which sometimes continues during the course of the disease, and is recognised by symptoms, the principal of which are the following;—the animal of a sudden becomes sad, and limps on one or more feet; there is heat, redness, and swelling of the feet, chiefly in the inter-digital space, and on the coronet. At a later period the inflamed points are ulcerated; and on the cushion there appear vesicles which at first secrete a fluid clear as water, and pus at a subsequent period. This disease progresses with rapidity. It generally disappears of its own accord in a few days. However, in order to quicken the cure, and render it more certain, the foot is to be washed frequently with warm water, the superfluous horn is to be removed where it projects, or is in any way altered, and the following treatment pursued.

TREATMENT.

Arnica Montana—3, 6, or 10 globules, dry, on the tongue, repeated night and morning, and at the same time an external application of Arnica Montana, of a solution of one teaspoonful of the tincture to a pint of water; the feet affected should be bathed in the lotion, after having been previously washed with warm water. This process may be repeated daily for two or three days. Sometimes the first may be sufficient, after which the flock should be removed to more elevated ground.

Secondly, Malignant Foot-rot.—The symptoms are—the animal begins to limp, sometimes at first on one of the fore legs, or hind legs, sometimes in the two fore and the two hind legs, until the whole are affected. The diseased foot is hot and a little swollen, the clefts are separated a little more from each other than in the healthy state. The skin of the interdigated space is red, and exudes a fluid of bad odour; this fluid gradually assumes the appearance of ichor, which not only inflames and excoriates the surrounding integuments, but becomes effused also behind the horny wall which is separated in part or entirely from the living parts, sometimes even the integuments, tendons, and the very bones are involved. The animal then, incapable of walking, moves along on its knees, or remains lying down, and wastes away gradually, though retaining generally a good appetite.

To propagate the disease it is quite sufficient that a flock should pass over a place which has a little before been walked over by diseased sheep.

Opinions are divided regarding the cause of foot-rot. It probably had its origin in the warm regions of the globe, and thence extended by contagion, like small-pox; at least it is proved that it was introduced into Britain by sheep of Spanish origin. Damp rainy weather favours its development.

Foot-rot usually commences by a vesicle, or small ulcer in the interdigital space. As soon as it is perceived, the diseased part must be scraped to the quick with a sharp knife; then the foot is to be washed with salt water, and the wound touched with a feather steeped in diluted nitric acid (to 1 part of nitric acid add 3 parts of water). At the same time 10 globules of nitric acid 3 must be given internally; on the following days, of Thuja 3, 10 globules are to be administered, repeated for 3 days; after that Sulphur 12, same quantity for 3 or 4 days.

If the ulcer has extended beneath the horn, the latter must be removed as well as all the parts that have been affected, and must be washed with salt water. It is necessary also to touch the surface of the wound with the solution of nitric acid, as above directed, and to moisten after with a few drops of Ammonia; after which the foot should be bandaged up, and the animal separated from the others. In general it is about eight days before the animal can walk. Sometimes when all parts affected have not been removed, the sheep once more begins to limp, and the disease seems to return; in this case the same mode of treatment must be adopted, with greater care.

The sheep, when cured, must still be separated from the flock for some time.

(To be continued.)

LECTURE ON PHYSIOLOGY.

No. V.

MAN.

It is our endeavour to make these lectures so simple and plain that all our readers may thoroughly understand them. Our being unable to supply, under the present circumstances, explanatory plates, make this mode difficult. We are glad to find that many readers find this part of the work interesting and instructive.

In our last lecture, you will recollect that we treated on the Digestive functions, and showed that this process begins by taking our food into our mouth. It is there masticated or chewed; in which process it becomes mixed with the saliva of the mouth, until it takes the character of a soft pulp. It is then swallowed by passing down the œsophagus (or commencement of the digestive canal) into the stomach, where it comes in contact with the gastric juice. By the action of this fluid it is converted into *chyme*. This chyme passes gradually into the duodenum, where it meets the bile and the pancreatic juice, undergoes a complete chemical change, and re-appears in the form of a white milky liquid, known by the name of *chyle*. This is taken up by the lacteals, and by them poured into the thoracic duct or canal, which is in communication with the greater portion of the absorbent vessels of the body. In this canal the chyle becomes mixed with the lymph, and is thence conveyed into the veins which pass into the left clavicle, and mingling with the venous blood, is carried to the heart and lungs to receive its vital and life-giving properties.

If the food we eat is thus at last converted into blood, and if it be the blood which thus builds up every individual part of the body, it is of great importance that our food be good and wholesome.

Far too little consideration is given to the subject, which is worthy the study of every man who is desirous of preserving heaven's greatest blessing—health.

The blood can contribute to growth and health only as it exists in a pure and healthy condition. If this precious vital fluid be itself diseased, it cannot fail to communicate the disease to the various parts or organs which it has to supply with their appropriate nutriment. For example—if a fit of passion may suddenly and immediately occasion such a change in the milk of a nurse as to render it a rank poison in the little dependent infant, there is nothing to contradict the theory that the blood itself may undergo such changes as to convert it from a wholesome nutriment and stimulus to vital action, into a most violent poison, fatal even to life itself. Another example: In vaccination, a surgeon introduces into the arm of a child a very minute portion of virus, which, acting Homœopathically according to the law of "*Similia similibus curantur*" (like cure like), affects and alters the whole of the blood, and this morbid state of the blood continues for a length of time. Or, again, suppose a student, in the course of dissection, should prick his finger, the putrid matter thus introduced may so effectually get into the system as to poison the blood and occasion death itself.

It follows that a man may wilfully and knowingly induce disease and injure his system. A drunkard is never a healthy man. Some men may more easily and for a longer period resist the effects of intemperance than others; but that the free use of ardent spirits is prejudicial to health is a truth which all the facts of physiology but too clearly demonstrate.

An intemperate man does everything to contravene nature. He is working against God, and against the most beneficent laws of the universe.

The Great Creator has introduced into the blood all the elements which are adapted to preserve it pure and uncorrupt. What other end can we conceive to be involved in the fact that in the blood is to be found a certain portion of saline matter! The presence of such an agent in the circulating fluid must be regarded as a beautiful and beneficent provision to prevent its decomposition. Were the blood to decompose in the body, it would cease to possess any vital property—and, deprived of its vitality, it could no longer minister to the nutriment and growth of a single structure.

The blood is a liquid of a beautiful red colour, and of a peculiar odour. In some animals it is very much marked. Take blood from a cow, and by the smell of the fluid you can tell from what animal it is drawn. In its living state the blood is a transparent fluid, holding in suspension certain little bodies, of which some are colourless, but the greater portion of which have a red colour, and are known by the name of blood globules. Now to understand that these little bodies are adapted to nourish and build up the body of the strongest and most powerful, we shall try to set before you the component parts of this precious fluid.

Let us open a vein, and take from the body a portion of blood. If we allow it to remain at rest for ten or fifteen minutes, it begins to congeal and take on a more solid form like that of a soft jelly. The fluid has become a solid, and this is the only change which is yet palpable to our senses. After a few hours we find that the clot has a greater degree of consistence, and, as the effect of this consistence, is surrounded with a transparent, yellow fluid, which is named serum.

Now what is there in this blood to produce this coagulation? Why does it not remain in a fluid state, as when first drawn from the vein? There must be some peculiar law to account for this change. In itself, and as it is seen flowing in the veins of a living creature, it appears a colourless fluid, with minute red particles which give the blood its beautiful scarlet hue; and so long as it is in a fluid state it holds in solution a particular substance

called filcine, which, in its ultimate composition, differs little or nothing from albumen, or the white of an egg. This substance is distributed through the whole body, but is found chiefly in the blood, because the blood, in its course and flow, supplies to every individual part of the complex structure the materials of its growth and development.

Take the blood from the living structure, and the filcine remains no longer in solution. Instead of being diffused it coagulates and contracts, till it has pressed out the secrum by the mutual attraction of its own particles.

Now, if we look at the clot or congealed blood through a microscope, we shall find that it presents a peculiar arrangement. It is not a mere aggregation or promiscuous accumulation of particles, but a beautiful disposition of fibre crossing one another in every direction. This arrangement may be seen in the common egg-shell, which is nothing more than so many layers of fibrous tissue enveloping the albumen, and forming that thin membrane which comes between the outer shell and the inner substance. These fibres constitute the first and simplest forms of animal tissue.

If this solid earth, on which we walk with so firm a step, be but an aggregation of particles or atoms held together by the one great law of attraction, our bodies are nothing more than a mere combination and union of elements under the law of organisation. Nor is it difficult to become in some degree acquainted with the elementary or component parts, with their physical, chemical, and vital properties. Since the growth of the cell is dependent on its absorbing certain particles of matter from the fluid which surrounds it—in this nutrient fluid, in the process of organisation, or before the process begins, we must look for the components of the animal structure, with their essential or peculiar properties.

But the blood is not more dependent on the character of the food which we eat, than on the purity of the air which we breathe. The heart, from which the blood issues in a condition to nourish the body, is situated between the right and left lung, and with the lungs fill up the whole cavity of the chest. Each lung is made up of a countless number of cells or vesicles, which are always full of air derived by inspirations from the atmosphere which surrounds us. These cells communicate freely one with the other; and it is in these air-cells of the lungs that the dark venous blood, by coming into contact with the oxygen, is converted into arterial. Impure air, therefore, cannot but be prejudicial to the quality of the blood; and in the degree in which the blood is affected, must the body, with all its peculiar functions, be more or less disordered. No one should sleep in a room into which air has no admission, for it is possible that during the night you may exhaust the whole of the vital air necessary for respiration contained in the apartment, and the consequence must be suffocation. Nor should we leave our sleeping room in the morning without throwing open the window and allowing a free current to pass through it. Not only is it important to eat food which is wholesome and easy of digestion, but also to breathe the freshest and purest air.

No one should choose a house in a crowded, confined, and thickly-peopled neighbourhood. The atmosphere of such a neighbourhood is always more or less impure. Every inspiration which we take, or every breath which we draw, we take a portion of this air into the lungs, and the blood in its passage through the lungs so filled, must to a certain extent become tainted, and may set up disease in the system. Hence the importance of daily exercise in the open air. The further we can get away from smoke and dust and surcharged atmosphere of large and crowded towns the better. God made the country, and no one can ramble for a single day amid its fields and woods, its hills and vales, without feeling the stream of life bounding through his system with a freer, fresher, mightier, and more living force than before.

All organised bodies are subject to decay, even while actively engaged in performing the functions of life. One of the chief products of that decay is carbonic acid, the removal of which from the system is essential to health and vital action. This removal is effected by the agency of the lungs, which are made up of a countless number of little air cells. Now between the atmospheric air, which is taken into the lungs at every breath we draw, and the blood, there is nothing interposed but a very thin and delicate membrane. The carbon discharged from the lungs of a man in good health is from eight to nine ounces in the twenty-four hours. Let a hundred such individuals be shut up together in a room for three hours, and during that space of time not fewer than one hundred ounces of carbonic acid must be evolved; and what is the consequence! The air which is breathed being impregnated with carbonic acid, the quantity of carbon exhaled becomes, with every successive respiration, less and less. It has been found by experiment that, when fresh air is taken in at each respiration, thirty-two cubic inches of carbonic acid may be exhaled in a minute; while, in those cases in which the same air is breathed repeatedly, the quantity of carbonic acid emitted in the same period may not amount to one-third. And if it be true that, however often the same air may be respired—should it be respired till it is no longer capable of sustaining life—it never becomes charged with more than ten per cent. of carbonic acid, we see the necessity of a constant supply of fresh air by means of free ventilation. The discomfort inseparable from a crowded audience in church, lecture-room, or theatre, which is not provided with sufficient ventilation, is due in great part to the continued respiration of the same air, which has become loaded with carbonic acid. Nor can it be denied that the habitual respiration of such air in the narrow and pent-up dwellings of the poor, or in crowded factories and workshops, has a tendency to impair health, diminish mental activity, and even deteriorate the moral sensibilities.

Repeated experiments have brought out the

fact that the blood comes to the lungs charged with carbonic acid, which it gives up and receives oxygen in its stead.

According to the law of mutual diffusion, the quantity of oxygen absorbed or drawn from the atmospheric air, exactly replaces the quantity of carbonic acid set free. But for this change in the composition of the blood, all the functions of life would soon be arrested. Put a fish in water which is impregnated with carbonic acid, and its death is almost instantaneous. Introduce the human being into some crowded room, in the atmosphere of which there is wanting a due proportion of oxygen, or in which there is the presence of carbonic acid in excess, and fainting ensues. Let the blood be denied its contact with the atmospheric air, and life will speedily ebb and disappear. The blood stagnates in the small capillary of the lungs—the heart has not sufficient force to drive the blood through those capillaries—the air included in the lungs loses more of its oxygen, and becomes overcharged with carbon, and at last the blood becomes so venous, that the pulmonary circulation is altogether suspended, and death follows.

(To be continued.)

WORDS TO THE WISE.

ON THE PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS OF ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS.

We asserted in our last number that the man who consumed only *one glass* of alcohol *daily* was an Intemperate Man; we shall now proceed to show the consequences of this "moderate" intemperance. They are very remote. So much so that we should not be justified in attributing to them those chronic disorders of the digestive apparatus, excreting organs, and nervous system, which are well known to be the effects of "moderate" indulgence, were there not *multitudes of other cases* in which the long continued agency of morbific causes, of comparatively low intensity has been proved to be not less potent in the end, than the administration of poison in a dose large enough to produce immediately injurious effects. A man may live for weeks, for months, for years, in an atmosphere slightly contaminated by carbonic acid, but he will be rapidly suffocated by immersion into an atmosphere wholly composed of carbon.

There are (unfortunately) repeated instances on record, of men having fallen down dead instantaneously after drinking some extraordinary quantity of alcoholic liquor. In these cases the alcohol is in *one moment* absorbed into the blood, every vital power is instantly annihilated, the action of the heart ceases, and the patient is dead. Now we should be running counter to all analogy if we did not admit that what holds good with the carbonic acid must be equally valid with respect to another thing quite as pernicious, as poisonous, and as fatal. The result is just the same, and quite as certain in both cases. By the moderate drinker the evil day is postponed, but it comes nevertheless as surely to him as to the confirmed drunkard. We do not insist here upon another reason for giving up even the moderate use of alcoholic liquors, a reason which of itself would form the basis of a long article. We allude to the astonishing aid it would afford to the cause of temperance. There would be something grand and noble in all the "moderate" men uniting together and saying to the drinkers to excess,—"We have given up one solitary glass of wine for your sakes, and because our example covered you as with a shield—we have taken away from ourselves the reproach. We have banished from our dwellings all the implements for drinking." We may depend upon it that such an address would do more to promote the cause of temperance than the best book ever was written. For it is to the moderate drinkers that the inebriated man points; it is on their assistance that he relies. It is however to another reason for abstinence that our present subject—relates to the dangerous effects of indulgence upon ourselves.

Every Physiologist must admit that the Creator has made the action of the stomach of a healthy man to depend upon no other conditions than those which are required for the welfare of the system at large. Wholesome food and drink containing the elements of the tissues and fluids of the body without mixture with deleterious substances, pure fresh air, moderate, bodily, and mental labour, these are the essential conditions of health; and we find not only individuals, but whole nations, in the enjoyment of thoroughly good digestion, and preserving the "tone of the stomach" to the end of a long life without the assistance of any (so called) stomachic. Now if bitter beer, or any other favorite liquor habitually taken in moderation has any influence at all upon the functional activity of the stomach, that influence must be either to increase, to diminish, or to prevent, that which is natural to it. It may be presumed that the advocates of these liquors would choose the former of these alternatives. They have then to reply to the question—"What good can arise from habitually exciting an organ that is already in a state of healthful activity? Let the man who already sleeps soundly at night take an habitual narcotic to make him sleep sounder still. He will be about as sensible as the man whose digestive organs being healthy takes beer, or a dram, "as a stomachic!" This is not all, however. Every one knows that in either of these cases the organ thus assisted will gradually lose its own power and will come at last to require this artificial support. Experience shows that those who have been long habituated to the "moderate" use of alcoholic liquors with their meals, are seldom able to discontinue them without a temporary loss of appetite and of digestive power. The same moderate allowance being indulged in for years, injurious consequences though perhaps long postponed, must ultimately show themselves, and hence the vast number who suffer by that "loss of tone" of the stomach which is so common an attendant of advancing years, for the too great activity to which the organ has been previously forced during the long period of

early and middle life; and although the common idea that alcoholic liquors, when taken in small quantities, have a tonic property, may render it difficult for some to believe in the conclusion that the real effect of the habitual use of even a small quantity is exhaustive, instead of tonic, yet as this has no other foundation than the temporary stimulating qualities of alcohol it ought not to prevent our recognition of the consequences which proceed from its long-continued action. Of course there are exceptional cases. Individuals have been met with who have consumed daily a bottle of spirits, and yet enjoyed a hearty old age. There have been also such men as Daniel Lambert and Tom Thumb, but that does not warrant us in the conclusion that all men must necessarily be giants or dwarfs. Upon the system at large, the effects of alcoholic liquors seem to vary with the temperament. In some individuals a state of plethora is induced; in others, diseases of the lungs, liver, kidney, or skin are generated. The warmer the climate so much the more speedy, dangerous, and fatal are their effects. All the writers on tropical diseases dwell upon this "moderate" use of alcohol as not less hurtful than that excess which produces effects more immediately and obstinately pernicious. We have most of us seen some invalid from India, who went out years ago afresh and ruddy youth, come back with languid limbs, heavy eyes, and yellow, unhealthy-looking visage, anathematising the climate as the cause of this; yet too often the climate has little or nothing to do with it. He has been gorging himself thase many years with highly-seasoned dishes, with rich and rare wines, with all those seducing provocatives to appetite, which are the fertile sources of disease, so he comes back with disordered liver and kidneys, and blames—the climate!

Upon the nervous system "the effects of this "moderate" use for a long series of years is often a sudden break down of the system altogether. A factitious aid has prevented the discovery that the strength has long been overtasked, and the delusion has been kept up until a complete prostration is the consequence. Nothing can illustrate better than this the dearly-bought and fallacious temporary stimulus of alcohol. Like an *ignis fatuus*, shining but to destroy, it continues its delusive light until it goes out on the borders of the grave.

Yet its effects upon nutrition are still more obvious. The most moderate use of alcoholic liquor becomes apparent when any extraordinary demand is made upon the regenerative powers for the repair of injuries occasioned by accident or disease. There are three modes by which the reparation of wounds can be effected: the simple adhesive process, the scabbing process, and the much less healthy process of suppurating granulation. Among animals and savages the first or second process invariably takes place. Our own Maories are particularly mentioned by Hawkesworth for the facility with which their wounds healed, and he states that at that period their sole and universal drink was water. But for civilized men, congregated together in cities, there is reserved the third tedious and painful process of suppurating granulation. Truly, if we have gained much by civilisation, we have also lost much by it.

It would appear, even from these few remarks, that the habitual use of alcoholic liquors, even in small quantities, is not only unnecessary but injurious, and that their abandonment would lead to the most beneficial results, not only to those who use them, but in a much wider sense, to the community at large.

(To be continued.)

Correspondence.

☞ Correspondents are requested to send their communications, before the 21st of each month, to the Publisher, with name and address, either in confidence or for publication.

To the Editor of the HOMŒOPATHIC ECHO.

Melbourne, May 9th, 1855.

Similarity between the predisposing and existing causes of Yellow Fever and Australian Dysentery. Aconitum Napellus often specific.

SIR,—I have by chance met with your "Journal of Health and Disease," and have perused it with great interest.

It is hardly three months since Homœopathy held a footing in Melbourne. I was at first its only apostle; but, subsequently, Dr. Hickson has added his efforts to mine in diffusing its benefits. I shall be most happy to subscribe to your valuable journal, or be your correspondent in Melbourne, as well in forwarding you, from time to time, such communications as will clearly show the progress of our doctrine in the Colony of Victoria.

We are but little known here at present; three months' practice, amidst an unconverted population, where the worship of the old idol is cleverly kept up by the prestige of leading practitioners, through undeserved scientific appearance, cause us to remain in the secondary order of the profession. Nevertheless, if the present belongs to our adversaries, we can anticipate the future for us, for we have a vast ground for improvement, bound to yield some day or other an ample harvest of glory.

I have recorded several cures during my short practice here that have justified to many the great advantages of the new practice over the old routine. The country being naturally healthy, I have to thank the old mischievous practice for the little I found to do on my arrival in this Colony, for it is chiefly the offspring of destructive allopathy that have in despair had recourse to its heretic younger sister; with such a poor chance as has been afforded by these desperate cases, I think Homœopathy begins under favourable auspices, and a day will come when a dozen homœopaths will find employment here. Error cannot stand the test of truth, and the greater the number of apostles, the greater result its proselytism will obtain to the extinction of the challenged allopathy.

The prevailing disease in this Colony during the last summer was dysentery, which, under allopathic treatment, soon assumes a fatal character. As for myself, I have been able to save some victims from the general destructiveness of the *calomel and opium practice*. In no instances have I failed to stem the progress of that disease peculiar to the Colony; and the fruits of my observations would benefit the friends of Homœopathy who would trust to my experience.

I have practised Homœopathy these last three years in Central and South America, where my success in

the treatment of yellow fever is known all along the western coasts of Southern America, and an Homœopathic specific known as a most successful preventative against this frightful epidemic. This specific consists in the fifteenth attenuation of aconitum nap, administered by drops, in a certain quantity of water, at the invasion of its first symptoms, *i.e.*, great uneasiness, nervousness, want of appetite, thirst, dryness of the mouth, head ache, pain in the loins, &c., which generally give the most polite warning to the victim they threaten, but if not stopped, soon degenerate into black vomit, profuse discharge of blood through the nose and ears, and finally death.

Colonial dysentery may be termed the Australian epidemic, to which new comers are more exposed than any one else; and I believe those that become its victims, owing to the same pre-disposition, would fall victims of yellow fever, were they settling under a tropical climate when it rages; therefore the exciting causes of dysentery arise from the change of climate as in yellow fever. The first symptoms are exactly the same, and immediately checked by the same medicine (aconitum). Whilst suppressed perspiration, thirst, head ache, want of appetite, nervousness, sleeplessness, promptly assume the mortal symptoms of yellow fever during the warm season in South America, or Southern States of North America, these same symptoms in this Colony, if left to themselves, or to the care of the antiquarian practice, slowly give birth to dysentery, which, being several times more entirely checked by its "heroic agents," if not cured by chance by some domestic efficacious remedy (which, to the great discredit of their pretended science, is often the case) assumes a most deplorable character, and in the course of six weeks or two months terminates as fatally as yellow fever does in 8 or 12 days.

Both these diseases can be checked by aconite, or at least modified to such a certain extent, that remaining symptoms would yield then with time to a rigid diet and the free use of cold water, if a Homœopathic physician cannot be called for, in order to secure and practice the cure.

Aconite is a medicine that should be found in every house, in the trunk of every emigrant or traveller as a protector against disease, and be immediately administered in all vital disturbances caused by change of climate from cold to warm, in all diseases that manifest their first symptoms by local or general inflammation, great heat in the system and on the skin, which symptoms are soon followed by some functional derangement.

This medical agent for which I have such a predilection is far from being a panacea, and in many instances will be substituted by some more efficacious remedy, if some one acquainted with the pathogenia of Homœopathic agents be called in, or some domestic Homœopathic treatise be consulted with discernment. But when a medicine, can be procured easily, and its administration rendered simple, the community in general is induced to try it and then derive great benefits from its use; many times have I been called in by patients who had been labouring under severe attacks of Pneumonia or Pleurisy, and have been induced to call for an homœopathist, by the relief they obtain from the administration of that remedy through some friend or neighbour.

The general use of aconite in warm climates, at the invasion of any ague disease would have as beneficial an effect to the community, as it would prejudice the interest of allopathy and its disgusts.—I remain, Sir, your's respectfully.

W. Berigny, M.D.

[We thank Dr. Berigny most cordially for his valuable communication, and hope he will continue to forward us from time to time similar results of his experience as well as of the progress of Homœopathy in the Sister Colony.—Editor.]

To the Editor of the Homœopathic Echo.

Auckland, June 2nd, 1855.

Dear Sir,—For many years I have had in my employment a considerable number of persons, at remote stations, to whom I have frequently, in the absence of better assistance, been compelled to administer medicines.

But after the demonstration which you have afforded me in my own case of the superior efficacy of Homœopathic remedies, I feel that I could no longer administer large doses of medicinal substances, admittedly poisonous in their nature, and which, even when most effective, produce, along with their good, a great number of most distressing effects; when therefore, on my return home a few weeks ago my assistance was required in a case of some importance, I felt compelled, though with great diffidence and doubt, to make my *coup d'essai* in Homœopathic Practice.

The case was one of Erysipelas, of some weeks standing; the patient had had several previous attacks which though far less severe or extensive than this, had been very tedious in their cure.

The leg from the ankle to the knee was of a deep red colour, much swollen, cracked, and discharging copiously in many places,—which, above and below there was much swelling and inflammation, with red blotches which were rapidly extending; the patient complained of acute shooting pains in the leg, with aching pain all over the body especially in the back and head, with much thirst, &c.

These symptoms seemed pretty clear to administer Belladonna. In two days after its administration the swelling and discoloration of the parts newly attacked, had completely disappeared; the pains in the body, after a considerable increase during the first day, had ceased, and those in the leg lessened.

After some days the old diseased part appearing to receive no further benefit from Belladonna, I administered Hepar Sulph, from which the benefit the next day was so great, that the patient got up and walked about,—and so produced a temporary relapse. The discharge becoming watery, I changed the medicines for Rhus,—which in two days produced such an improvement, that I left the patient without any doubt of a perfect cure.

As this successful attempt may serve to encourage non-medical residents in the bush in the use of Homœopathic remedies,—with which if they do not affect much good, they will, at all events, do far less mischief than with the colomel laudanum, etc., with which stations are generally supplied; I willingly furnish you with the particulars to be made use of in any way you may think proper.—I am, my dear Sir, yours truly.

Theophs. Heale.

THE

HOMŒOPATHIC ECHO:

A JOURNAL OF HEALTH AND DISEASE.

"HEALTH SHALL LIVE FREE, AND SICKNESS FREELY DIE."

VOL. I.] AUGUST 1, 1855. [No. 6.

BIOGRAPHY OF SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

[*Continued from No. 5.*]

Here Hahnemann became the author of perhaps the most singular preface that was ever written for any work. The circumstances were as follows:—

A publisher, by whom he was frequently employed, and upon whom he was principally dependent, engaged him, in 1800, to translate an English collection of prescriptions. Hahnemann, who had for years been writing and protesting against the principles contained in this work, stipulated apparently to be permitted to write a new preface to the translation. He did so, and the principal object of this preface was to expose the absurd and fallacious character of the remedies contained in the body of the work. Our readers will feel amused by perusing the following observations of Dr. Dudgeon on this remarkable preface. We can fancy Hahnemann saying, "Well, Sir, if you have no more agreeable work to put me to than this, I will do it; but mark, I stipulate to be allowed to write what preface I choose." And such a preface it is! the most marvellous preface surely that was ever written for any book! It is as though he had said, "Reader! you have purchased this book, thinking to find therein a royal road to the practice of physic, but you are miserably mistaken if you think there can be such a royal road: skill in practice can only be gained by careful, unwearied, and honest study, by having a perfect knowledge of the curative instruments you have to wield, and by an accurate observation of the characteristic symptoms of diseases. As for the contents of this book, they are the grossest imposition ever palmed upon man,—a confused jumble of unknown drugs—mostly poisons—mixed together in what are called prescriptions, each ingredient of which is dignified by some imposing name that is meant to express the qualities they should possess, and the part it should play, but none of which possesses the qualities attributed to it, nor will obey, even in the slightest degree, the orders that are given it. Every prescription contains in it a multitude of anarchical elements that totally disqualify it for any orderly action whatever. The best counsel I can give you, my simple-minded reader, is to put the main body of this book into the fire: but by all means preserve the preface; it may serve you as a standard for judging of the pretensions of similar pretensious books, of which there are, I am sorry to think, many—too many—in the market just now, but which we shall do our best, with God's help, to rid the world of."*

He removed, in 1802, to Dessau; and at the end of eight years he took up his residence at Leipsic.

By assiduous labour, Hahnemann had again enlarged the field of his renown. In the year 1796 he first communicated his discovery to the public, in general terms, in the medical journal of Hufeland (vol. ii., p. 36), and thus opened the path. With the exception of a few short treatises, the new system was chiefly illustrated by the "Fragmenta de viribus medicamentorum positivis in corpore humano sano obviis," tom. i. et ii.

These fragments embrace the result of Hahnemann's researches into the specific properties of several medicines. Next year, in 1806, he published the 'Practice of Medicine founded on Experience;' this work is considered as the preparation for his great treatise, 'Organon of Medical Art.'

And what was the reward of all his labour and exertions? Was it a cordial acknowledgment of a rising genius? Was it an unprejudiced trial? Was it even conscientious censure? Was his system regarded even with the common suspicion attached to an unexpected novelty? No! the publications of Hahnemann excited every evil passion; the sons of Æsculapius seemed banded in a

* Dr. Dudgeon's Introductory Lecture.

Macedonian phalanx to assail Hahnemann, especially since the publication of the 'Organon.'* a work which was eagerly and rapidly circulated, and secured the everlasting reputation of its author.

It is in the 'Organon' that we first met with the word Homœopathy, an apt and significant expression, compounded of two Greek words, signifying respectively "similar" and "disease." It indicates the fundamental principle of the new doctrine. This word soon became the watchword of the contending parties; on the one side Homœopathy, or "similia similibus"—on the other, Allœopathy or "contraria contrariis." As in former times party feeling devastated whole kingdoms, so this new contest shook the whole medical world, and wrested the sceptre from a system which had stood for two thousand years.

During this struggle, the indefatigable Hahnemann published a new standard work, the 'Simple Materia Medica,' which was speedily translated into different languages,† and is of inestimable value to the world of science and mankind at large.

Professional and non professional men could restrain themselves no longer. Although the partisans of the old system—the Brownian system was then supreme in the profession—were at variance among themselves, the whole profession rose to a man. Let us now glance briefly at his opponents and their weapons of offence. The majority of them were not satisfied with condemning the new doctrine without even examining its principles, but gave a personal character to their attacks, by intruding into Hahnemann's private life, and calumniating him by false and dishonest statements. What invectives have not been hurled at Hahnemann? Archilocus, with all his bitter and malignant satire, appears as a harmless innocent, when compared with several of the champions of Allœopathy; but their attacks had not the effect of those of Archilochus. Hahnemann bore all their reproaches with the greatest equanimity; constantly absorbed in his high mission he never answered his opponents, never defended himself. Nothing could deter him from advancing again and again the truths of his system. He endeavoured at all times to enlarge the sphere of his information; and from an affectionate family circle he derived the pleasure, recreation, and energy, which were essential for new exertions.

We refrain from giving a detailed account of all of Hahnemann's opponents;—we may apply to their writings and pamphlets the remark of the ingenious Jean Paul, that the system of this great philosopher and scholar was more an object of detestation than of examination to the practitioners, and would consequently ruin all the prescription makers. We will only mention a few of the most conspicuous among them. E. T. Hecker, Professor at Berlin, pronounced a sentence of condemnation dishonourable alike to his genius and to his feelings. Dr. Simon, jun., at Hamburg, undertook to prove, in his pamphlet "Samuel Hahnemann, Pseudomessias, &c, how remarkably learning and unbridled passion may be united.

A Dr. Kovats endeavoured to prove to his Hungarian countrymen the incongruous character of Homœopathy, by using the lowest and most abusive language. A curious pamphlet of the opposing party is entitled, 'Dark Deeds of Homœopathy brought to Light,' by Dr. Th———, Altenb. (1824). The author professes to give "simple facts in Homœopathy," and only in relation to the unsuccessful cures of the great master, the father of Homœopathy. The unknown author divides the profession into two classes; "the rational, (acting on principles confirmed by the experience of more than 1000 years,) a method to which the present generation is indebted for life and health." The Allœopaths will surely greet these words with an encore. "The second class (says our author) comprehends shepherds, veterinary surgeons, &c." In fact, the trash that was written is a mere farce.

* The 'Organon' was translated into several languages: into French by E. G. de Brunow. This version was authenticated by Hahnemann, 1824. Again, 1832, into French, by Jordan; into Italian, by Professor Bern. Guaranta, Naples, 1821; into English, by Dr. Ahner, London, 1824, and Dr. Dudgeon, London, 1849, into Russian, by Petersen, 1829; into Hungarian, by Doctors Horvath and Bugat.

We cannot refrain from quoting the opinion contained in a Latin Essay:—

"Hoc opus immortale (Organon) tanta orationis vi et gravitate, tantaque argumentorum et rationum firmitate eminet, ut neminem, cui judicium incorruptum est ac liberum, vera esse, quæ tradantur, latere possit; neque latuisse constat exceptis illis, quorum vel opinioni, vel ambitioni rei novitas quam molesta fuerit atque invisa dici vix potest. Nam ne ipsi confiteri cogerentur, se ad unum omnes errasse, Organon ne legere quidem, nedum in ejus argumentum animo æque ac libero inquirere voluerunt, et ut semet ipsos coram republica literaria et ægrotis excusarent, temere et arroganter judicare atque Hahnemann ipsum malitiose calumniari libuit. Quanta insania, qui furor, æternam veritatem velare et exile lucrum magnis generis humani progressibus anteponere!"

† It appeared in eight parts, from 1811—1821, at Dresden. From 1822—1827 a second enlarged edition was published. Dr. Francesco Romani translated it into Italian; Petersen into Russian; and Dr. Bigel gave an abridgement of it in French. The first volumes were also translated into Latin.

For the amusement of our readers, and to show the worthless character of this libellous attack, we quote a genuine specimen of its absurd metaphorical rhetoric:—

"A huge Serpent (Homœopathy), begot by Typhon (Avarice) and Echidna (Humbug), brought up in the Lernian Fen (Leipsic), devastated the whole neighbourhood; it had a hundred heads (pupils and professors), the centre head was immortal. Hercules (Reason) was ordered by Eurystheus (Philanthropy) to destroy it." Our readers will soon discover that Eurystheus and Hercules typify the Allœopaths and their friends endeavouring to destroy the immortal head. "For that purpose Hercules united with Iolaus (Experience): they found the serpent on its den, near the fountain of Amymone (Prejudice and Superstition). Hercules drove it out with his arrows (accusations), seized it with his hands (prosecutions) and proceeded to knock off its head with his club (proofs). To his astonishment two heads reappeared whenever one was cut off. Juno (the depravity of the age) sent a monstrous Crab (Falsehood) to bite Hercules' feet (Honour). He killed the monster, and directed Iolaus to set fire to the neighbouring forest. They cauterised the stumps (the quack cashiered) with firebrands (public notices of the mischief inflicted), and by that means the growth of new heads was prevented (the University and the Police being on their guard). Thus Hercules destroyed all the heads except the immortal one, which he buried and covered with a rock."

It is folly to contend with such a champion as this Witness the following words:

"The time is now approaching when we must pray in the words of the Litany—Good Lord deliver us from Homœopathy. If an acute disease were to become epidemical, it would soon be apparent how intimately these people are acquainted with the gravedigger."

How many have failed to recognise the truth of the principles of Homœopathy in acute or chronic diseases? The motto of these buffoons must be, "Calumniare audaceter semper aliquid hæret."

Equally valuable is another pamphlet, 'The Miracles of Homœopathy; a Short Account of the New System of Curing, and of the Writing of Hahnemann, with a Biography of that great man, by a Physician.' Like Mr. Urian, we discover in this pamphlet more sand and stone than gold. This book bears the following motto:—

The lofty truths of science, long from every eye concealed,
To those who scorn th' ignoble task of thinking are revealed.

What if, in reply to such a man, we quote a passage from Goethe—

By marks unfailing is the Sophist known:
Whate'er he feels not—is not felt at all;
Whate'er he grasps not—never can be grasped;
Whate'er he reckons not—is reckoned false;
Whate'er he weighs not—has no weight for him;
Whate'er he coins not—must be valueless.

The objections of Drs. Jörg, Heinroth, Wedekind, Mülisch, Lichtenstadt, Puchelt, and Sachs are of a higher character. In these writers, in addition to personal charges against Hahnemann, we meet with arguments now universally acknowledged to be erroneous. In all this learned controversy with Hahnemann, we are reminded of the words ascribed to Frederic by Voltaire. "Dites-lui que je l'admire et déteste," and also of those of Sir John Falstaff, "If reasons were as plentiful as blackberries, I would give no man a reason upon compulsion!"

Here are the remarks of an honest Homœopath respecting these proceedings: "It is an old but true saying, that if a truth is to be understood and received by mankind, it cannot be explained too often."* In proportion to the antagonism between that truth and traditional prejudice and error, the more injurious the latter, the more difficult and slow will be the recognition of the former. This fact never fails to be acknowledged, though frequently the acknowledgment comes but late. Truth advances irresistibly, its rays enlighten the darkness occasioned by superstition, presumption, and error.

The perpetual struggle of reason and folly, of truth and falsehood, will endure as long as reason is compelled to struggle with the passions. Truth is the daughter of reason, but passion and sensuality are the parents of prejudice and presumption. It is not surprising if Truth, disclosed to mankind by the wise, reappears, after a lapse of time, and irresistibly destroys all impediments to its universal dissemination. History teaches us that many who defended truth and right have been subjugated never to rise again, but their memory has not perished. A wiser posterity reaped the fruits of their disinterested exertions, gratefully recognised their merits, and erected altars over their ashes.

Since Socrates, Huss, and many others sacrificed their lives to the examination of

* Die Allœopathie, dargestellt in Kurbildern des J. Crüger-Hansen. Mit einem Vorwort von Dr. Carl Trinks.

truth, it is evident that the time is not yet arrived when the conflict between prejudice and right has ceased. Those heroes fought for the liberty and freedom of discussion and belief. In the present age, a contest of no less importance has arisen, materially affecting a science devoted to the preservation and restoration of one of the greatest blessings of mankind.

The science of medicine, the daughter of experience, has been diverted from its natural course by professional men, who at different times have laid down certain arbitrary rules. Thus the small stock of experience has been sacrificed to professional speculation, and buried between masses of systems and theories. Numerous theories of medical science exist but the science itself has been altogether lost.

Whilst the Brownian system and that of noxious humours were struggling for power, Hahnemann brought before the public the principle of Homœopathy. Evidently conscious of the erroneous ideas, prejudices, and effects of the prevailing methods, the medical world felt little inclination to listen to the truth; and for that reason his contemporaries shewed their hatred against the reformer who endeavoured to expose the fallacious character of the traditional theory and practice of medicine, to overthrow established custom, declare open war against professional tyranny, and to vindicate the rights of nature and experience. He was persecuted, not by fire and sword, but by weapons no less ruinous and dangerous. The Homœopathic system, however, soon reached such perfection, that it was enabled to make head against its opponents, a fact no longer denied by the defendants of Allœopathy. The doctrines entertained and professed by Hahnemann half a century ago are continually gaining ground. The new system has proved itself eminently useful to suffering man. Nature and experience alike shake off the yoke of a false philosophy.

"Since Homœopathy is in perfect harmony with every department of nature, it alone, in all probability, is the true exponent of natural science; it avails itself of every new discovery. It is a singular fact that Allœopathy has derived but little benefit, as far as its practice is concerned, from discoveries in the natural world. While Allœopathy acts merely by matter and quantity, the aim of natural science is to ascertain the laws by which matter and quantity are regulated. Hence natural philosophy, chemistry, and especially physiology, have reached a high degree of perfection. On the other hand, the followers of the Allœopathic system are continually starting new hypotheses and new theories at variance with each other, opposed to experience and nature, treating diseases in accordance with ever-changing doctrines, but never curing them.

"What are we to think of a system which boasts of imitating nature? Nature herself follows a very different course. Thunder and lightning, earthquakes and hurricanes; those drastic remedies are acknowledged and accepted by the true Allœopath; but the gentle and invisible workings of nature remain concealed from him. He does not hesitate to thrust himself forward as lord of life and death. What are we to think of a system whose remedies are more fearful in their effects than the most perilous diseases? Do we not daily meet with people rendered increasingly miserable by the continued and excessive use of powerful medicines? Do we not behold sufferers brought to phthisis and dropsy by excessive bleeding; skeletons, well termed by an ingenious physician, living mercury mines; imbecile children, whose screams the horrid practitioner has lulled by powerful opiates; and victims of epilepsy, whose skins are changed to a frightful blue by the abuse of lunar caustic?

"The most sublime theories never effected any improvement on the Allœopathic system, and were incapable of removing the grossest empiricism. After speculative enquiries of the most fantastical nature, the Allœopath still throws us among leeches, emetics, purgatives, and diaphoretics, and thus his ingenious and refined arguments ignobly perish. Hence the fact that the most clever theorists are generally the most unsuccessful practitioners, and that the science of the most celebrated Allœopaths is comprised in the bolder use of the above-mentioned remedies.

"There cannot be the shadow of a doubt that the old system is wavering and uncertain, an assertion supported by Theophrastus Paracelsus, who says—'It is a desperate practice to compound such different simple ingredients in one prescription; it is only one particle of rubbish spoiled by another.' There cannot be a doubt that the medicine provided by the old school is frequently more injurious than the disease itself; that, to repeat the opinion of the far-famed Boerhave, 'it would have been better that the physician had never existed;' that in short, the Allœopathic system has proved itself not only *insufficient*, but actually *pernicious*.

"It would be an easy task to swell the amount of evidence in favour of Homœo-

pathy, by enumerating the large number of unprejudiced adherents of the old school, who, attracted by the truth and simplicity of the new doctrine, have formally declared their adhesion to its principles. The history of their conversion would supply us with the most satisfactory evidence.

"In proof of the insufficiency of Allœopathy, we will quote the words of one of its distinguished followers. Iörg, in the preface to his materials of a future Materia Medica (page 56), says—'It is a matter for regret, that we know very little of the true effects of medicines and their influence on the human body. Every competent judge fully understands that such a defect in our information *renders our practical exertions nearly useless.*'

"Rusch, agreeing with Iorg, says*—'Failure in a cure is occasioned by ignorance either of the disease or of the medicine. We *have not only increased the number of diseases, but rendered them more fatal.*'

"Schultz, as a genuine follower of Hahnemann, says—'The mischief perpetrated with incredible effrontery by the† servum pecus of common physicians, their number is legion, by employing medicines, the effects of which are perfectly unknown to them in diseases, whose symptoms they rarely know, of whose nature they are totally ignorant, is most alarming. *The number of patients who die* by medical blunders is far greater than the numbers who are restored by medical assistance!!'"

We conclude these extracts with the words of Girtanner ('Explanation of the Brownian System,' tom. ii., pp. 600, 608):—

"The apparatus medicamium is nothing more than a collection of old medical sophisms. It is as clear as daylight why no two physicians are ever agreed. As the art of medicine does not rely upon fixed principles, as the number of experiments is but small, every medical man is right in following his own opinion. When the subject is one not of science, but of faith, the opinion of one man is of quite as much value as that of another. No ray of light penetrates the darkness. If two physicians met at the bedside, they could scarcely refrain from laughing, like the haruspices at ancient Rome." Girtanner adds expressly, "My object is not to calumniate, but to disclose the truth."

Lastly, we will refer to a speech of Dr. Arthur Lutze, Homœopathic physician at Cothen, in 'Hahnemann's Obsequies and Explanations of the true principles of Homœopathy,' &c., &c. (7th edit., p. 5).

"Many physicians attempted experiments on various medicines, but without success. Hahnemann first undertook the task of conducting experiments on the healthy body, particularly on himself; but it was long before he discovered the master-key, to cure with safety.

"He stood in the midst of the temple of Isis, watched by the sphynx, who devoured the traveller that could not solve the riddle; this riddle was the art of medicine which had prevailed for centuries.

"Then rose Hahnemann, as another Œdipus, to solve the problem, by uttering the mystic words, 'similia similibus.' Down rushed the monster to the abyss, and the world was redeemed from unspeakable misery."

We regret that we have deviated from our appointed task: but as we hope the deviation has not been unserviceable to our cause, we now return to our biographical sketch.

(To be continued.)

* Sammlung auserlesener Abhandlungen, Bd. iv., St. ii., p. 297.

† Heidelberg: clin. Ann., Bd. v., p. 3.

HYGEINE REGIMEN,

(Continued.)

MENTAL EXERCISE.—No. 2.

Mental labour or excitement may injure the health in two ways. 1st. By depriving the body of that cerebral influence which is essential to the carrying on of functions, or by vitiating it. 2nd. By inducing disease in the brain itself, which it probably does by concentrating upon that organ the nervous energy intended to be diffused over the whole body.

We will first point out those kinds of excessive mental labour which are most prevalent, and those habits which contribute most largely to the production of mental excitement.

The present age may be termed the commercial era. The spirit of trade prevails over the whole community, to the exclusion of almost every other feeling. The loftiest sentiments of the soul, destined to rule and to control the inferior powers of our nature, are often made subject to the low, the debasing love of gain.

Millions devote all their energies, bodily and mental, to the one concern of money getting. Early and late they pursue their object; they engage in endless schemes for the increase of their wealth; their minds are perpetually on the rack; not a day passes without intense mental labour and excite-

ment. Health is neglected, and present comfort despised, that they may more uninterruptedly pursue their plans of aggrandisement.* This then is the first and most widely operating cause of mental labour and excitement.

There is another class of men, many of whom err in the opposite extreme of total disregard of pecuniary considerations, who yet disobey the laws of the animal economy as entirely as do those just mentioned. They are men striving after fame, or actuated by the nobler motive of advancing the cause of human happiness; men who spend their days and nights in the acquisition of knowledge—who task their faculties to the utmost in the disinterested search after truth, and in communicating the results of their enquiries to the world. How many noble souls are there at this moment, ever active, ever on the alert, ever labouring and ever excited! Always devising plans by which they might gain credit for themselves, or confer on their fellow men some new benefit! The physical evils which result from their injudicious pursuit of it are not on that account less numerous or severe.

The causes of disease just referred to, are habits of mental labour, and of excitement produced by, or necessarily connected with, that labour. The following are chiefly habits of excitement; viz.:—indulgence in political discussions—in religious excitement and emotions—in gambling—and generally the immoderate indulgence of the passions.

It would take up too much room to enter into any detailed statements respecting these causes of mental excitement. They all agree in this, that their effect upon the brain and nervous system is to excite and stimulate them to the utmost; it makes no difference whether the subject that engrosses the attention, and arouses the feelings and passions, be the jarring interests of party, or the joyful anticipations or dread forebodings of a future state—whether men are agitated by their lowest passions, or by their highest conceptions and aspirations—by hope or by fear—the physical consequence is the same in kind, and differs in degree only according to the vehemence of the passion which produces it. *

As politics, however, are one of the leading causes of excitement at the present day in this country, I may be excused for referring somewhat directly to them. It is strange that this subject should excite immoderately many men who display comparatively little anxiety about those private affairs which one would think (without attempting to undervalue the importance of politics) bear a far more direct relation to their well being. How many hot-headed persons are there, who are in a state of constant excitement, and who throw themselves into a fever in discussing a subject of politics, and undermining their own health and happiness.

There is another state of mind which must be particularly noticed—it is that uneasy, discontented temper which causes men to vex and fret themselves at those petty occurrences which ought not to give them the least annoyance. There are persons who seem to be always on the look-out for events that may afford them some excuse for expressions of anger and passion; who are unhappy when they have no opportunity for finding fault; and who, when they have no opportunity for finding fault—and who, when there is nothing of the kind in their own affairs, pry into those of others for the purpose of discovering incentives to their ill-humour. It is of no avail to tell such persons that they cannot, by thus brooding over their misfortunes (as they term whatever displeases them), remove or alleviate them; they desire to do neither the one nor the other; their perverted minds feel a pleasure in giving utterance to the restless thoughts by which they are agitated.

There is another class of persons, who, possessed of whatever is necessary for present enjoyment, are yet rendered constantly unhappy by their anxiety about the future; who ruin their health, and destroy their happiness, by indulging in gloomy forebodings of coming evils. Such

* Of the causes of disease, anxiety of mind is one of the most frequent and important. When we walk the streets of large commercial towns, we can scarcely fail to remark the hurried gait and careworn features of the well-dressed passenger. Some young men, indeed, we may see with countenances possessing natural cheerfulness and colour; but these appearances rarely survive the age of manhood. Cuvier closes an eloquent description of animal existence and change with the conclusion that "life is a state of force." What he would urge in a physical view, we may more strongly urge in a moral. Civilisation has changed our character of mind as well as of body. We live in a state of unnatural excitementun—natural because it is partial, irregular, and excessive. Our muscles waste for *want* of action; our nervous system is worn out by *excess* of action. Vital energy is drawn from the operation which nature never contemplated.—*Thackrah.*

* The passion of love deserves to be particularised as being the most universally experienced, and as having the greatest tendency to excess, in which state it produces the most of maladies; disappointment in love is one of the principal causes of suicide; and this fact clearly proves the deranging effect of the passion upon the mental faculties.

persons forget that they cannot, by so doing, avert any misfortune;—that the true art of living is, to be contented and thankful for the means of happiness now at their command, and to be hopeful and trustful as regards the future.

This state of continual exacerbation and irritation is more fatal to longevity and happiness than almost any other form of mental excitement; and it is one exceedingly common.

That the condition of the mind has a most important influence upon the nervous fluid, either in regard to its quantity or its quality, or both, is a point that appears to be completely settled by such cases as the following, which are by no means of rare occurrence —

An individual hears unexpectedly that some great calamity has befallen him—that a dear friend is dead, or that his affairs are ruined;—in an instant he becomes paralytic—loses all power over one or more of his limbs, or even over the whole of his body. How is this? His muscles and bones remain unchanged, but he is no longer capable of setting them in motion;—the stimulus by which the mind directed them is gone, and with it his power over them; and although he may after a time appear to recover from the shock, yet the injury inflicted by it upon the vital functions is too extensive and deep ever to be wholly remedied—and its victim is generally hurried to his grave long before his time.

The same cause operates, though less strongly, when a person about to partake with a strong appetite of a repast, receives unwelcome news—he turns away with disgust from the food he would a moment before have relished, having lost all sense of hunger.

It is well known that the depressing emotions of fear, despair, &c., produce a liability to disease in circumstances otherwise harmless. For example,—persons who entertain great apprehension of an infectious disease are very likely to be seized by it.

Having thus sufficiently proved the influence of the mind upon the health, I proceed to point out the injuries resulting from the various forms of excessive mental labour and excitement.

The connection between the brain and the stomach is of the most intimate kind; hence the latter organ is sure to be implicated in any disturbance of the functions of the former. "There is no hurt of the head that does not affect the digestive organs." A severe blow on the head is generally followed by vomiting and sickness; and, as already noticed, a sudden mental shock takes away the appetite and weakens the stomach. It is not surprising, therefore, that indigestion should be one of the most common forms of disease occasioned by undue excitement of the mind; nor that some persons should be inclined to refer to the brain as the primary seat of most gastric complaints, and to ascribe but little comparative importance to diet.

The greater number of persons afflicted with dyspepsia are to be found among care-worn speculators, and ardent students; or among those whose nervous system has, by injudicious education, been too greatly developed and rendered readily excitable. The expenditure of nervous influence in intense study,—or professional business, especially if anxiety be combined,—withdraws so much of it as to diminish the energy of the digestive organs; and in this way the cares of business become the fruitful source of indigestion, particularly if perpetual feasting add to the labours of the stomach.

Another form of disease, occasioned by intense study and excitement, sometimes assumes, is violent fever. The whole nervous system is affected, and by too powerfully stimulating the heart and the entire circulation, induces inflammatory action. When such excitement is permanent it often produces organic disease of the heart.

We have now to consider the diseases of the brain itself, arising from the various causes already detailed,—these diseases are displayed in the form of mental aberration, which may be divided into the two classes of Hypochondriasis and insanity.

Hypochondriasis is described by M. Andrat as follows:—The love of one's self, when exaggerated, proceeds to extreme attachment to life, and consequently fear and horror of death. This is the first form of Hypochondriasis; but there is a second, which arises from the diminution of the sentiment of self-love, and thence results suicide and monomania.

Hypochondriacs imagine themselves affected with diseases which they have not; or if they have them, they exaggerate in their imaginations the extent to which they are so affected. A longer or shorter term after the invasion of the disease, the organs which are the seat of the real or pretended pains may become physically deranged."

It appears, however, that hypochodriasis though sometimes occasioned by excessive mental exertion, is more frequently the result of a sudden alteration in mental habits. M. Andrat says—speaking of the causes,

"We must place in the front rank the change in the functions of the brain which is produced by the substitution of a life of inactivity for one of occupation and mental exertion; next comes deficiency in the exercise of sensibility and movement—in a word, the abrupt sensation of the physical and moral habits. In this way we easily explain the hypochondriasis with which men of business are affected when they get rich enough to retire. It may happen that an individual may always have led such a life as never to have had his functions properly exercised; the brain cannot then attend sufficiently to external objects, but is exclusively occupied with the individual himself. Thus too sudden or complete a degree of violation may produce hypochondriasis. Persons may be placed in circumstances which deprived them of the requisite portion of wants and desires, etc., in consequence of which they become hypochondrical, as we see among the rich.

Although our chief object is to point out the dangers of too great mental activity, yet the above passage is quoted for the purpose of shewing that exercise is necessary to the preservation of the brain, as well as of every other organ; and that while excessive exertion is highly injurious, total inactivity is hardly less so. The daily neglected exercise of the mind is as essential to the health of the brain as the exercise of the limbs is to that of the muscles.

We now come to the subject of Insanity.

Insanity arises frequently from hereditary pre-disposition, but the most common cause of this fearful disease is excessive mental evil and excitement. It is by far most prevalent in those countries where there is the greatest freedom of institutions, the most commercial enterprise, and the highest intellectual activity.

The last subject to be noticed is, the regulation of the mind in old age.

The mental faculties partake of the decay of the corporeal powers; and the exercise of the intellect in old age must be of the most gentle and unexciting kind It is no longer equal to the performance of hard labour; if it is compelled to toil, as in its time of perfection, it soon breaks down beneath the imposition, and refuses any longer to serve a master so inconsiderate.

The aged should abstain from engaging in any enterprise, whether commercial, political, or literary, which may require much mental labour or occasion anxiety. They should eschew all causes of excitement with a determination not to be shaken, founded on the knowledge that they tend directly to shorten life, and often bring on insanity.

Happily for man, when old age arrives, his passions lose much of their strength, and seldom disturb the serenity of the soul. Where this is not the case, the most vigorous exertions should be made to weaken their violence and reduce them into subjection to the reason.

What can be more pitiable than to behold a human being, whose life is scarcely worth a year's purchase, still immersed in the pursuit of business, still striving to amass wealth, and neglecting the enjoyments which a long life of labour has placed at his command, that he may add a little more to the hoard from which he may soon pass for ever.

The moderate exercise of the intellectual and moral faculties conduces much to the happiness and health of the aged. The pleasures of music, poetry, etc., may yet confer on them many delightful hours; and in the bosom of their families, in the midst of their friends, they may still find objects for the kindly feelings of their nature, and though death is near, they may indulge in a harmless gaiety of spirit, and thereby keep alive the glimmering lamp of life.

The aged are sometimes inclined to melancholy, ennui, timidity, distrust, and fear of death. Such depressing emotions act most injuriously upon those who are subject to them; those who surround the old, and are charged with the care of ministering to their comforts, can do no greater service to them than keeping their sensibility constantly in play, and placing it in the most pleasing and consoling situations. There is in reality nothing in this period of life to occasion gloom and despondency, provided the preceding periods have been passed in accordance with the laws of God and nature. Those persons whose conduct has been beneficent, whose motives have been pure, and whose habits have been temperate, may safely look forward to an old age of happiness; respected by their juniors, free from the strifes and cares of the world, and happy in the recollection of a well spent life, they enjoy a calm peacefulness which more than compensates for the loss of the pleasures of youth; and how gratifying a sight is it to see the white headed venerable patriarch displaying the kindness and cheerfulness of the young, and diffusing around him joy and happiness.

MATERIA MEDICA.

THE METHOD OF INVESTIGATING THE CONDITION OF A PATIENT, OF DISTINGUISHING BETWEEN A STATE OF HEALTH AND DISEASE, AND OF DETERMINING THE PECULIAR NATURE OF DISEASE.

(Continued.)

THE FUNCTIONS OF BREATHING, ITS VARIETIES AND INDICATIONS.—In many diseases, especially those of the respiratory apparatus, the manner of breathing, the pains, &c., developed by the act of breathing, the sound emitted by the inward and outward passage of the breath, &c., are the only signs upon which we can rely for a thorough and distinctive appreciation of the nature of the affection, with the reservation, however, that the relation between the *pulse and respiration* are never to be overlooked. In all diseases, especially in those of an inflammatory or putrid character, there is much important insight into the direction, &c., of the malady, acquired by a careful consideration of the vital function.

THE BREATH IN HEALTH.

The frequency, and even the manner of breathing, in individual cases, is best determined by the habitual condition of both. But inasmuch as there should be about four pulsations to every act of respiration, it may be deduced that, in health, supposing the medium standard of the adult pulse to be eighty beats, in the minute, there would be twenty *in-spirations*, and twenty *re-spirations* in the same time, and in like proportion.

The breathing would also be easy, slow in repetition, and, in inhaling and exhaling, equal and full. It is not, however, to be inferred that the relative equality of proportion between the beating of the pulse and the expansion of the lungs is in itself a sign of health (as will presently transpire), although it may assume therefrom that the blood is not deteriorated in quality, on the one hand, and that the operation of the lungs is not organically affected, on the other hand.

THE VARIATIONS TO WHICH BREATHING IS SUBJECT, AND THEIR INDICATIONS.

(*a.*) *Frequent respiration*—by which is understood a rapid and continuous succession of inspirations and respirations—is an evidence either of accelerated circulation of fever, and, consequently, of organic inflammatory affections, or of inflammatory affections of any kind, involving constitutional disturbance, and also of sufficient (elasticity) strength of lungs. Frequency of respiration, when associated with smallness or shortness, that is, with inadequate expansion, is some obstruction which oppresses the operation of the lungs; as, for instance, created by congested blood (as in inflammation of the lungs) by the presence of water in the cavity of the chest (or even, in severe cases, in the cavity of the belly, by inflation with wind,) the oppression being communicated by the contiguity of the lungs to the inflated parts of the stomach, or by alteration of the substance of the lungs, &c.

This variety is opposed to the habitual degree of slowness in the breathing of health.

(*b*) The slow (unfrequent) breathing, when less frequent than in health, and further qualified by *deep breathing*, at remote intervals, as if in a convulsive effort, is frequently associated with spasmodic affections, swooning, &c., and is an evidence of want of strength.

(*c*) *Quick respiration*—a term which is understood that the inspiration is incomplete, and is quickly succeeded by the respiration—is occasioned by the presence of some oppression or obstruction, which renders the expansion of the chest so painful as to *hang* the operation of decreasing the pressure by expelling air; it is almost invariably the result of any severe inflammatory affection of the intestines, or apparatus of respiration, and commonly occasions a mere sudden and spasmodic effort to expel the air, as manifested in COUGH. It is opposed to the healthy tardiness of respiration; that is, to the deep, slow, protracted inspiration and respiration, with power to hold the breath (full) for a length of time.

(*d*) *Tardiness* may, however, be excessive, as resulting from weakness.

(*e.*) *The deep or long breath*, when even protracted, as by inhaling and exhaling—noiseless, and evidently without effort—is one of the characteristic features of *healthy respiration;* but, when deep, long breath, is evidently the result of a severe effort, somewhat difficult, irregular, sonorous, and sometimes abrupt, it becomes an evidence of *spasmodic* affection,—especially involving the anterior portion of the cavity of the chest and abdomen, or sometimes of great fulness of the vessels about those regions; or again (as if there be a long pause between the expulsion of one draught, and the respiration of another) of a condition of stupor and delirium.

(*f.*) *The small or short breath*, simply, may be considered an evidence either of weak-

ness or of spasm. We have already noticed this variety as associated with frequency.

(*g*) *Difficult breathing* implies several distinct varieties, either of which may appropriately bear this denomination. In any degree difficulty of breathing may be associated with coldness of the extremities (especially the feet), confusion and heat of the head, and empty, small, remittent pulse, owing to the obstructed and dilatory progress of the blood through the lungs. If casual, difficult respiration may be attributed to some accidental or even mechanical cause of oppression. As a symptom of disease it would arise of the lungs and air passages, &c.; or as a symptom, unattended with any evidence of inflammation, it would be occasioned by spasmodic affection of the respiratory apparatus.

Moaning or sighing breath is a variety of difficult respiration, and seems rather to identify the enveloping membranes of the lungs as the seat of the affection.

Oppressed breath (simply) may arise either from impeded digestion, from particular conditions of atmosphere, or from affections of the air passages.

Panting breath rather identifies obstructions (such as thickening of the lining membrane) in the *wind-pipe* and air-tubes.

(*h.*) *Warm breath* simply indicates a degree of fever; if *very hot* (particularly if the extremities be cold) it is a positive index of general, internal inflammatory action, or more particularly of the *substance of the lungs*, or of some of the adjacent intestinal parts.

(*i.*) *Cold breath* indicates a deficiency of vigour (superfluity of watery humour) in the blood, and consequently *sluggish, languid* circulation. It may result, however, from obstructions which prevent the effectual passage of the blood, through the lungs. As a symptom appearing with the sudden suspension of pain, and with general dulness of sensation in severe organic inflammation, it indicates internal mortification; in any case, as attendant upon the last stage of very critical disease, it is a fatal sign.

(*k.*) *Unequal breath*—an expression which conveys its meaning may, in very severe cases, result from obstructions impeding the inhaling or exhalation of the air (chiefly in the wind-pipe and air-tubes), or it may be occasioned by purely casual circumstances; as, for instance, spasmodic affection of the nerves connected with the respiratory apparatus. It is opposed to the equal breathing of health.

(*l.*) *Noisy breathing*—or that which is attended with unnatural sounds, is subject to several modifications, as, for instance, *whistling breath*, which, in the majority of cases, indicates the result of spasm, or of accumulation of phlegm, &c., in the wind-pipe. *Rattling breath*, which may result from the presence of matter, blood, or phlegm, partly obstructing the air-tubes; or, as a fatal sign, it is the result of paralysis of the lungs. *Flapping breath*, or that which is accompanied by an occasional sound, as if a sharp flapping to and fro of a dry valve, indicates the presence of very adhesive matter or phlegm in delicate cells connected with the air-passages. Crackling or crepitating breath, which, as associated with inflammation of the lungs, would be qualified by the other distinctive symptoms of that disease, may (particularly in aged persons) indicate deficiency of moisture in the lining membrane of the passages.

(*m.*) *Oppressed breathing*, or oppression of the chest, may be the result of an overloaded stomach and impeded digestion, or may be occasioned either by a rheumatic, by a spasmodic, by an inflammatory affection, or by occasional determination of blood to the part of the enveloping membrane of the lungs, &c.

Offensive or fetid breath—a symptom which requires no further description, but which must be considered in due relation to other circumstances, as, for instance, going too long without food will engender it. The menstrual periods are sometimes attended with it. Excessive use of mercury, under allopathic treatment, is another ascertainable cause.

A *scorbutic habit of body* (or that in which every affection has a disposition to resolve itself into a greater or less degree of putrescence, is unmistakeably discernible from this symptom, when continual and habitual. Excess of animal food may occasion it. Decay of the teeth, and inattention to the proper cleansing of the mouth and teeth, will almost inevitably induce it. In typhus, it characterises the putrid degeneracy of the disease. In affections of the chest, it usually characterises suppurative processes in the lungs, &c. As a general rule, especially in the absence of any particular conditions, such as have been stated, foulness of the stomach, or the presence of worms, or other impure substances in the intestines, may be distinguishable of an offensive breath.

SPONTANEOUS DISCHARGES OF BLOOD GENERALLY.

If the discharge be from the nose, in case

of inflammation of the brain, severe determination of blood to the brain, or of inflammatory fever of any kind, the symptom is to be considered as a wholesome crisis.

In general, discharges of blood may appear as the crisis of disease, particularly of severe fever; but they may occur as the result of local determinations of blood or inflammations of over-due fulness and distension of the vessels, of precipitation of blood upon a weak part, or again of a putrid condition.

The Digestive Functions, and the Indications which they afford.

The digestive functions, as is well known afford some of the most palpable indications of derangement; and inasmuch as the nutritive or tributary process is entirely centered in this portion of the system, one very important deduction is dependant upon its condition, viz., the sufficient or insufficient degree in which the subsistence of the whole constitution is provided for by the processes acting upon the food.

And further, in the habitual state of the digestive process, the homœopathist distinguishes that which constitutes one of the most important criterions whereby to determine the exact method of administering medicine in cases of imminent danger; and, in some cases also, the distinctive property and adaptation of one remedy in preference to another of anologous operation.

Thus, if the digestive process be habitually regular and strong, and little subject to be influenced even by irregularities of living—here is an indication of a constitution possessing an internal vigour, and decisive, reactionary power; a constitution of great buoyancy (so to speak) whereby, in critical cases, the administrator would be guided, firstly, to a relatively stronger—that is, *lower potency*; secondly, that he might venture upon rapid repetition at the outset of the critical manifestations. In cases, moreover, in which the vital energies were sinking, (for instance, collapse in cholera,) such an habitual strength of digestion, during the state of health, would usually indicate *veratrum* in preference to arsenicum.

Further, it may be remarked, that persons of *habitually* strong digestive powers more likely to resist the injurious effects of external circumstances, such as heat, cold, infection, sorrow, &c., &c.; but once attacked with disease (especially inflammation) they are prone to be very seriously affected. At the same time, disease will be more likely to run a rapid course with such subjects, and to terminate promptly, than to degenerate into chronic diseases. If the digestive process be habitually weak, we have a general indication of precisely contrary conditions.

Costiveness.—Suspended or deficient evacuations may be the effect of inflammatory tendency; or of muscular debility; or of inaction of the lower intestines; or again, of deficient or altered discharge of the bile from the liver into the intestines; or of general debility of the system and poverty of blood. Suspended evacuations may, however, be occasioned by mechanical obstruction of the bowels, as the lodgment of improper substances, &c.; whereas deficiency of discharge may result from excessive discharges of transpirations of another kind.

Very dark evacuations, evince an exuberance of bile.

Hard evacuations, in general exhibit a deficient degree of natural irritability in the lining membranes,—more or less excess of internal heats and deficiency of moisture.

Relaxation, as understood,—not only of less consistent, but of more copious evacuations, is also subject to variations in the frequency, colour, odour, &c, of the motion. In general, it may result from inflammatory or nervous irritability of the intestinal canal; or from the presence of obnoxious, irritating substances, impurities, &c., such as undigested food, worms, &c., therein; or from the suppression of other discharges; or emotions; or again, from a debilitated condition of the bowels, or of the entire system.

If the discharge be green (of an infant) acidity is commonly exhibited; if dark, predominance of bile; if pale, deficiency of bile.

Spontaneous discharge should be distinguished from involuntary discharge: the former being of little importance, and being, a common, result of unconsciousness (when relaxation is present), and occurring, also, owing to the excremental matter being completely liquefied.

Involuntary evacuations, properly so called, and attendant upon the last stage of severe fevers, especially fevers of a typhoid character, are indicative of paralysis, and are to be looked upon with great apprehension.

Diminished evacuations are not necessarily opposed to lessened consistency, and may occur either with highly consistent or very liquid motions; in the latter case, however, they generally exhibit an imperfect expulsion of the matter to be evacuated, and in such instances, of the presence of some irritative substances in the canal. If unqualified

by any other manifestation (such as hardness or those already stated), and especially if there be a constriction of the passage, the *decreased quantity* of the evacuation may be attributed to spasm.

Straining to evacuate is sometimes of a spasmodic character, especially if the motion be only partial, very scanty, or totally suppressed. But without spasm or especially nervous character, such straining may result from a greater or less degree of inflammation and its sequels, or from the peculiar susceptibility of the canal to irritations

Painful evacuation may either be of a nervous, spasmodic, or inflammatory character; nervous, when it is fugitive, returning when the attention of the patient is directed to it; *spasmodic*, relieved by pressure; *inflammatory*, when it is distinguished by persistency, accurate locality, progressive aggravation, and by excessive tenderness of touch, &c.

FLATULENCY—WIND IN THE STOMACH AND INTESTINES—AND ITS INDICATIONS.

Flatulency arises from the production of the elements, in the form of gasses, of the normal phlegm which is secreted from the blood. If habitual and excessive, it is clearly indicative of weakness or derangement of nervous action or tone.

Flatulent distension of the belly in children, often identifies an additional morbid state, characterised by the presence of worms in the intestinal canal.

Flatulent, drum-like, distension of the belly, during the course of fever, betrays want of vigour which may occasion serious results. If, at the same time the belly thus distended be very tender, and severe pain be caused by pressure, a tendency to local inflammation is clearly exhibited.

(To be continued.)

MATERIA MEDICA.—Continued.

(Condensed.)

CHARACTERISTICS, CLINICAL, AND PATHOGENETIC EFFECTS AND INDICATIONS OF HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES.

ARNICA MONTANA.

Arn. German Leopard Bane.

This plant inhabits the high mountains of middle Europe, and airy mountain pastures. The Arnica which grows on a mossy soil is not proper for homœopathic use.

The root is the size of a goose-quill, almost vertical, as if bitten off, of a coffee-brown externally, and a dingy white internally, provided with five fibres which start from the side of the root, and possess a pungent taste, like that of alum. The stem is from one foot to one-foot-and-a-half high, erect, rounded, shaggy, downy, ample or branchy. The branches are opposite, shaggy, downy; the leaves sessile, with even margins, shaggy, oval, the upper surface being of a dark, and the lower of a light green; those which are near the root are disposed in circles, four by four. The flowers are large, radiated; of a beautiful yellow. The flowers are often soiled by the eggs of the *Musca Arnicæ*, of which they have to be cleansed before using them.

From this plant we prepare a tincture of a saturated brownish-yellow colour.

Antidotes: Camphor, Ipec., Ign. Wine aggravates the symptoms.

It is used as an antidote against Amm., Chin., Ac., Fer., Ipec., Senega.

Potencies usually employed, 3, 6, 12, 30.

Clinical Remarks.—The cases in which this medicine may frequently be employed are the following:—Affections chiefly of plethoric, red-faced persons; also of lymphatic or enervated persons, with pale, yellowish, earthy faces; Rheumatic or arthretic affections, with inflammatory and erysipelatic swelling of the parts affected; Affections in consequence of mechanical injuries; Wounds, principally those inflicted by blunt instruments; Bites; Excoriations, also of bed-ridden patients; Bruises, dislocations, sprains, and fracture; Sufferings resulting from a strain in the back; Trismus, Tetanus, convulsions; Weals; Stings of insects; Furunculi; Corns, by external application, after having erraced them; Cachexia from the abuse of Cinchona; Apoplectic paralysis; Intermittent fever, Traumatic fever; Mental alienation; Cerebral congestion, with dizziness and loss of consciousness; Sanguinous apoplexy; Congestive headache; Nervous headache; Megrim; Concussion of the brain and of the spinal marrow; Hæmorrhage of the nose and of the mouth; Toothache with swelling of the cheek; Spinache; Colics, including those arising from a strain of the back; Diarhœa; Inflammatory swelling of the breasts; Pains after accouchement; Erysipelatic inflammation of the breasts, and excoriation of the nipples; Inflammatory swelling of the joints, chiefly in the knees and feet.

General Symptoms. — Acute, drawing, crawling, pricking, or paralytic pains, and

sensation as from a bruise in the limbs and joints, as well as in the injured part. Pains as of dislocation. Rheumatic and arthretic pains. Aggravation of pains in the evening and at night, as well as from movement, and even from noise. Unsettled pains, which pass rapidly from one object to the other. Soreness of the whole body. Stiffness and weakness of all the limbs. Sensation of agitation and trembling. Ebullition of blood and congestion in the head, with heat and burning in the upper part of the body. Fainting fits in consequence of mechanical injuries. General prostration of health.

Skin. — Many small furunculi. Hot, hard, and shining swelling of the parts affected.

Sleep.—Great drowsiness during the day, without being able to sleep. Unrefreshing, disagreeable sleep, full of anxious, horrid dreams; during sleep groans, talking, snoring, &c.

Febrile Symptoms — Shivering; Fever with thirst. Heat in the evening or at night.

Moral Symptoms.—Hypochondriacal anxiety, with fear of death, disagreeable humour, unfitness for exertion, and indifference to business. Loss of consciousness.

Head.—Whirling giddiness, with obstruction of the eyes, on getting up. Giddiness, with nausea. Pressive pains in the head, principally in the forehead. Cramp-like compression in the forehead. Dartings, pullings, and shootings in the head. Heat and burning in the head. Heaviness and weakness of the head.

Eyes.—Pain like excoriation in the eyes and eyelids, with difficulty in moving them. Red, inflamed eyes. Pupils contracted. Eyes prominent.

Ears. — Shootings in and behind the ears.

Nose.—Nostrils swollen. Bleeding from the nose.

Face.—Face pale and hollow. Heat in the face without heat of the body.

Teeth.—Sensation of pulling in the teeth while eating. Pains in the teeth with swelling of the cheek and glands.

Mouth.—Dryness of the mouth. Tongue dry, or loaded with a white coating. Putrid smell from the mouth in the morning.

Throat.—Burning sensation in the throat as if there was something hard lodged there.

Appetite.—Taste putrid or bitter, or slimy. Loathing of food.

Stomach.—Nausea with inclination to vomit. Rising of a bitter mucous or of salt water. Vomiting of coagulated blood, of a deep colour. Contractive and cramplike pain in the stomach and in the region of the heart.

Abdomen.—Shooting in the regions of the spleen, with difficulty of breathing. Abdomen hard and swollen.

Fæces.—Constipation, attended with ineffectual attempts to go to stool. Stools of undigested matter. Involuntary stools at times.

Urinary Passages.—Spasmodic retention of urine, with pressure in the bladder. Involuntary emission of urine, chiefly during the night. Urine of a brownish red, with sediment of a brick colour.

Menstruation, &c —Menstruation to profuse; hæmorrhage of the uterus.

Respiratory Organs.—Dry, short cough, produced by a titillation in the larynx. Cough with children after having wept and sobbed from caprice and waywardness. Cough, with espectoration of blood. On coughing, shooting pains in the head, or a bruise-like pain in the chest.

Chest.—Respiration short, panting, difficult, and anxious oppression of the chest, with difficult breathing, shooting pains in the chest and sides. Painful pricking in the heart, with fainting fits.

Trunk.—Pains as from a bruise, and of dislocation in the back, and in the chest and loins. Weakness of the muscles of the back and neck. Painful swelling of the glands of the neck.

Arms.—Pain, as if from fatigue, and crawling in the arms and in the hands. Pains as of dislocation in the joints of the arms. Darting pains in the arms. Veins in the hands swollen, and full and strong pulse. Want of strength in the hands, on grasping anything.

Legs —Pains as from fatigue or dislocation. Painful paralytic weakness in the joints, chiefly in the hip and joint. Want of strength in the knee, with failing of the joints when walking, tension in the knee as from contraction of the tendons. Inflammatory erysipaletic swelling of the feet with pain, and aggravation of the pain by movement. Hot, painful, hard, and shining swelling of the toes, &c.

CALCEREA CARBONICA.

Calc. Carbonate of lime.

Potency usually employed, 12, 30.

Antidotes.—Camphor, nitr. ac. nitr. spir. sulph.

It is an antedote against bis. chin. quinine, and nitr. ac.

Clinical Remarks.*—The following are the principal affecitons which call for the employment of this medicine, viz., of persons of a phlethoric or lymphatic constitution, with flow of tears from the eyes, coryza, and diarrhœa; or else individuals of a weak, sickly constitution. Sufferings caused by a chill in the water; different affections of children and of women who have copious catamenia; evil effects from a strain in the back; suffering arising from abuse of cinchona; suffering of drunkards; epileptic convulsions; physical and nervous weaknesses, in consequence of debility; muscular weakness; difficulty in learning to walk; atrophy, and other sufferings of scrofulous children; tumefaction and suppuration of the glands; caries, softening, distortion, and other affections of the bones; rickety affections; spontaneous dislocations; chronic eruptions; scabby and humid eruptions; scrofulous eruptions; fistulous ulcers; rhagades; chronic nettle-rash; intermittent fevers, and evil consequences from the suppression of those fevers by cinchona; slow fevers; hypochondriasis and hysteria; delirium tremens; drunkenness; megrim; headache from a chill, or after a strain from lifting a weight; fatigue of the head after intellectual labour; scald head; falling-off of the hair, especially after accouchement, or in consequence of severe acute diseases; toutanals of children opening too long; opthalmia (sore eyes), especially of scrofulous persons, or of new-born infants; short and double sightedness; spot ulcers, and obstructions in the cornea; amblyopia amaurotica; lachrymal fistula; running from the eyes; earache, with discharge; also, that proceeding from caries in the auditory organs; polypus in the ear; hardness of hearing, also that caused by suppression of an intermittent fever by cinchona; scrofulous swelling of the nose; nasal tumours; cold in the nose; eruptions and scabs on the face, milk-crust; toothache; coryza and chronic obstructions of the nose; faceache; *difficult dentition in children*; abnominal obstruction: taenia; colic; abdominal spasms; scrofulous bubœs; obstinate constipation; diarrhœa of scrofulous children; verminous affections; hæmorrhoedal sufferings, and bad consequences of the suppression of the piles; catarrh of the bladder; tremours in the bladder; gravel; leucorrhœa; abortion; after pain of too long duration; weakness and other complaints of lying-in women; toothache of pregnant women; milk fever; escoriation of the breasts; sore eyes; muscular weakness and deformity in children and infants; chronic inflammation of the lungs; diseases of the lungs; distortion of the spine; gout in the hands and feet, &c., &c.

General Symptoms.—Cramps and contractions of the limbs, especially of the finger and toes; shooting and drawing pains in the limbs, chiefly at night, and on change of weather; attacks of torpor, and paleness of some parts of the body which appear as if dead; ebullition of the blood, and congestion in the chest and head; epileptic convulsions. The symptoms are aggravated or renewed after labouring, as well as in the evening, at night, and after a meal, and every second day. The sufferings are periodical and intermittent. Great uneasiness, which forces the persons to move about constantly; pains, as from a bruise in the arms and legs; want of strength, and dejection, chiefly in the morning early; fainting, especially in the evening, with obscuration of the eyes; great fatigue after speaking, or after a moderate walk; excessive dejection, sometimes with violent fits of spasmodic laughter; emaciation; great tendency to take cold, and great sensibility to cold and damp air.

Skin.—Nettle rash, disappearing in the fresh air; eruptions of cuticular, red, and raised spots, with great heat, much thirst, and want of appetite; skin hot and rough, dry as of covered with a kind of miliary eruption; humid scabby eruptions and tetters, which form in clusters, with burning pains; unhealthy skin, injuries tend to ulceration; warts, corns, with pain as of excoriation, and burning: swelling and induration of the glands, with or without pain; varices; swelling of the bones.

Sleep.—Drowsiness in the day and early in the evening; retarded sleep, sleeplessness from activity of mind, or in consequence of frightful dreams; during sleep, talking, groans, cries, and starts, anxiety, which continues after waking; dreams frequent, vivid, anxious, fantastic and frightful; sleep disturbed, with tossing about and frequent waking; at night agitation, asthmatic sufferings, anxiety, heat, thirst, and great suffering; sleep unrefreshing.

Fever.—Shivering and shuddering, principally in the evening and morning; frequent attacks of transient heat; tertian fever in the evening, followed by shivering; the least corporeal exercise is attended with profuse perspiration; sweat with anxiety.

Moral Symptoms.—Melancholy; disposition too weep; anxiety and anguish; sadness; disposition to take alarm; apprehensions; excessive ill humour, with mischivous

* See note page 10, No. 1, Vol. 1.

inclination, obstinacy, and disposition to take everything in a bad part, &c.

HEAD.—Dizziness: vertigo, with obstruction of the eyes, on mounting up the stairs, or on walking, and even during slight movement; headache, feeling as if the head was compressed; fulness and heaviness of the head, especially in the forehead, with pulsation, aggravated by reading, writing, and intellectual labour; piercing in the forehead; icy coldness in, and on, the head; congestion to the head; buzzing and feeling as though the brain moved in the head; scabs on the scalp; faling off of the hair; tumours in the head which suppurate.

EYES.—Aching, itching, and shooting in the eyes; smarting, burning and incisive pains in the eyes and the eyelids, especially on reading during the day, or by candle light; quivering in the eyelids; red and thick swelling of the eyelids, with abundant secretion of humour and nocturnal agglutination; pupils greatly dilated; confusion of sight, as if there were a mist or a veil before the eyes; obscuration of the eyes on reading; double sightedness; (Presbyopia) imperfect sight.

EARS.—Pulsation, beating and heat in the ears, with purulent discharge; humming, buzzing, tingling, and rumbling, with delusive sounds in the ears; sensation of stoppage in the ears, with hard hearing; inflammatory swelling of the parotids.

NOSE.—Ulcerated and scabby nostrils; fetid smell from the nose; sense of smell dull or exceedingly sensitive; painful dryness of the nose; obstruction of the nose by fetid pus; dry coryza, with frequent sneezing, especially of a morning.

FACE.—Yellow colour, pale and hollow, with eyes sunk and surrounded by a livid circle; itching eruption on the face, or the forehead and chin; swelling of the face, upper lip, and sub-maxillary gland.

TEETH.—Toothache, aggravated or excited by a current of air, or by taking anything cold or hot into the mouth, or by noise, also during menstruation; the pains are shooting, piercing, contractive, pulsative, and gnawing, with an escoriating sensation; painful sensibility of the gums, which bleed and swell with pulsative pain; fistulous ulcers in the gums and the lower jaw.

MOUTH.—Dryness of the tongue and mouth, chiefly in the morning, also towards night. Swelling of the tongue: tongue loaded with a white coating; small ulcers in the mouth and tongue, with burning pain.

THROAT.—Sore throat, as from a plug or swelling in the gullet; cramp-like contraction in the throat; inflammatory swelling of the gullet and the uvula; hawking up of mucous.

APPETITE.—Unpleasant taste in the mouth, mostly bitter, or sour, or metalic, especially in the morning, burning or constant thirst, with total absence of appetite, or unnatural hunger.

STOMACH.—Noisy eructation after every meal, with nausea, vomiting of food, or of bitter mucous, with incisive pains in the stomach; flow of watery saliva from the stomach after a meal; pressive, cramp-like pains in the stomach, also when fasting; inflation and swelling of the epigastrium, and of the region of the stomach.

ABDOMINAL REGION.—Shooting, pressive, and tensive pains in the region of the two hypocondria; inability to wear the clothes tight round the waist; frequent attacks of griping, shooting, and pinching; cold sensation in the stomach; of the mesenteric and inguinal glands.

FÆCES.—Suspended evacuations, in small quantities; evacuations like clay, in small knotty quantities; frequent protrusion of hœmorrhoidal excrescences; looseness of the bowels, with frothy evacuations, of a sour, fetid, smell, especially in infants.

URINE.—Too frequent emission of urine; deep-coloured urine, sometimes brownish red, and like blood; burning in the passage; discharge of blood with, after, and before the urine.

MENSTRUATION, &c.—Profuse and premature menstrual discharge; great predisposition to miscarriage (mensiruation attended with pains in the teeth, and flushing of blood to the head,) discharge of whites, either acrid or corrosive, or painless, occurring by fits and starts, and generally in jets when passing water; floods at irregular periods; excessive irritation of the parts, &c.; Inflammatory swelling of the breast and nipples, sometimes with ulceration.

LARYNX.—Frequent or long-continued hoarseness; abundant accumulation of mucous in the larynx and in the bronchia; cough excited by a tickling in the throat, often accompanied with vomiting; short cough, particularly in the evening, and at night, with expectoration of purulent matter, and of blood, with pain in the chest and stomach.

CHEST.—Shortness of breath; shootings in the chest and sides; pains as from excoriation in the chest, especially during inspiration; aand being touched; also on movement; burning in the chest, especially during respiration; palpitation of the heart.

TRUNK.—Pains, as of dislocation, in the loins, back, and neck, as if caused by a strain in lifting a weight; shooting pains in loins, back, and shoulder-blades; drawing between the shoulder-blades; rigidity of the neck; hard and painful swelling of the glands of the neck; swelling and distortion of the spine; tumour between the shoulder-blades; suppuration of the axillary glands.

ARMS.—Drawing pains in the arms, even at night; cramp and cramp-like pains in the the arms, hands, and fingers; sudden attacks of paralytic weakness in the arms; swelling in the hands, wrists and joints of the fingers; frequent paralytic weakness in the fingers.

LEGS.—Drawing lancinations, or incisive acute pains in the hips and thighs; weight and stiffness of the legs; cramps in the legs; the legs and feet go to sleep when one is seated; varices in the legs; shootings and acute pains in the knees; cramps in the hams, the calves of the legs, the soles of the feet and the toes; red spots and erysipelatic inflammation and swelling on different parts of the legs; ulcers on the legs; sweating of the feet: burning pains in the soles of the feet, &c.

DOMESTIC PRACTICE.

GASTRIC FEVER.—BILIOUS FEVER.

IN this disease the digestive functions are chiefly affected, and though it has some analogy with nervous or typhus fever, it differs from that disease in the absence of the nervous symptoms and affection of the brain, such as violent delirium, coma, &c.

This kind of fevers have no particular type of duration, and are frequently abated in a short time, as soon as natural evacuations, such as bilious vomiting or evacuations, set in, especially when the disease resulted from indigestible substances.

Thus gastric fever, if merely associated with foulness of the stomach, may be cured in a few days; but if the liver or lining membranes of the stomach or bowels be seriously affected, it may continue for weeks, and if not properly treated, it may terminate in nervous putrid fever.

SYMPTOMS.

Foul tongue, with a yellowish or brownish coat, aversion to food, nausea, bad taste, either bitter, putrid, or slimy: a feeling of pressure or fulness at the pit of the stomach; unusual lassitude; headache; dizziness; rapid pulse, but it is not so hard as to be considered inflammatory, nor so weak and small as to be mistaken for debility. Putrid fever; offensive, flatulent eructations and sometimes vomiting of food and tenacious phlegm mixed with bile; thickly furred, dirty yellow tongue; belly soft; bowels costive; but in an advanced stage of the disease the evacuations are often very offensive, and contain portions of indigestible food; the countenance is milky and distressed, with yellow discoloration of the white of the eyes; more or less chilliness, increased by heat and dryness of the skin; the urine is thick, dark and cloudy.

When bilious symptoms are markedly predominant, all the symptoms appear in an aggravated form; the region of the stomach is much and painfully distended with flatulency; the tongue is covered at first with a pale yellow fur, which gradually assumes a deeper or brownish colour; the taste and eructations are bitter, and the substance vomited consists of a greenish and bilious matter; the bowels are either confined or relaxed; the motions in the latter case are greenish, yellowish, or brownish; the face exhibits an earthy, somewhat jaundiced aspect; there is frequently hardness, tension, and burning about the region of the liver.

TREATMENT.

When there is a quick and frequent pulse, dry skin, shivering changing with heat, a yellow coated tongue bitter, yellowish or even greenish vomiting; great thirst; in fact, when the febrile symptoms are prominent, give

Aconitum, 8 globules or 3 drops in 12 teaspoonsful of water; give doses consisting of one teaspoonful at an hour's interval; after which, generally, a moisture of the skin will set in, and the symptoms ameliorate; then give one dose every three or four hours.

BELLADONNA may be administered, when, after the second dose of Aconitum, a severe throbbing headache should remain, or in general there should be much fulness and heaviness in the head; a repugnance to all drink and food; vomiting of sour, slimy, and bitter matter.

Dose in every respect as Aconitum, generally one dose will suffice to remove the headache; in case other symptoms prominent, give one dose every 3 or 4 hours.

Compare also Cham. and Merc.

NUX VOMICA is indicative when there is dry, white, or yellowish coated tongue, especially towards the root; burning thirst with burning in the throat; bitter and foul taste;

bitter eructations; constant nausea, especially in the open air; desire to vomit, or vomiting of indigested food; heartburn, with aching pain: painful pressure and tension in the whole region of the stomach and hypochondria; spasmodic colic, with pinching and rumbling in the abdomen; constipation, with frequent but ineffectual urging to stool, or small diarrhœa, slimy or watery stools; aching pains in the forehead, with vertigo; angry, vehement, peevish, hypochondriac mood; great debility and languor; red and hot, or yellowish and livid face; heat, mixed with chills or shudderings; bruised feeling in the limbs; aggravation of the symptoms towards morning.

Dose: Nux v. 8 globules or 3 drops in 12 teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every 4 hours.

Bryonia may be applied when the following symptoms present themselves; in fact it is one of the most important remedies in this malady. The tongue is dry, brownish yellow, putrid smell from the mouth; bitter taste, especially after sleeping, or pappy, insipid, or foul taste; desire for wine and sour drinks, with aversion to solid food; nausea; accumulation of mucous in the stomach; frequent desire to vomit, or real vomiting of bile; stitches in the head, in the pit of the stomach or side, in the extremities, especially when coughing or walking; pressure and tension in the pit of the stomach, especially after eating; watery, clear, or yellowish urine, with yellowish sediment; violent heat, with burning thirst, or chilliness and shuddering over the whole body; vehement disposition, great debility, &c.

Dose, same as Nux vomica.

Chamomilla is frequently of great use, especially after the application of Nux vomica when that remedy has only afforded partial relief. The tongue is red and furred or yellowish coated; intense heat and redness of the face, also when one cheek is red the other pale; intense heat and restlessness (especially at night) interrupted sleep; bruised pains in the head, pressure and fulness; bitter taste in the mouth, and every kind of food conveys a bitter taste; vomiting of greenish, sour, and bitter matter; tightness in the pit of the stomach; greenish relaxed motions.

Dose, same as Nux vomica.

Pulsatilla is appropriate under the following existing circumstances. The tongue is whitish; eructations convey a sour, rancid, oily taste; great repugnance to meat, and everything fat and warm; regurgitation of food; inclination to vomit after eating, but also towards evening; vomiting of phlegm; bowels are loose, with discharge of mucous and slimy matter; great languor and lassitude, and dragging sensation throughout the body, attended with chilliness and spliting headache; tightness and compression in the forehead: aggravation of the pain in the evening, and by mental labour; slowness and fulness of the pulse; shiveringfits; anxiety; oppression of the chest.

Dose, same as Nux.

Mercurius—Moist tongue; water white or yellowish; dry and burning lips; nauseous, foul, and bitter taste, with desire to vomit, or vomiting of mucous or bitter substances; painfulness in the pit of the stomach or around the umbilicus; sleeplessness at night and wakefulness at night; peevish irritable mood; chills, alternated with heat; burning thirst, with aversion to drink (useful after Belladonna).

Dose, same as Nux.

Cocculus—Yellow coated tongue; loathing of food; dry mouth, fetid eructation, and desire to vomit; painful fulness of the stomach, with difficult breathing; constipation, or soft stools with burning in the anus; great debility; headache, especially in the forehead with vertigo.

Compare Chamomilla.

Ipecacuanha will be found of great service when there is yellow coated tongue and dry mouth; loathing of food, especially greasy things, with desire to vomit; fetid odour from the mouth; bitter taste; regurgitation of the ingesta, and vomiting of indigested food; pressure and painfulness pit of the stomach; colic, etc.

Compare Nux v. and Puls.

Dose, same as Nux vomica.

We would recommend our readers to consult the characteristic effects of the different medicines in the Materia Medica.

DIET AND REGIMEN.

During the course of this fever in its severe forms, no solid food whatever should be allowed, and even very thin farinacious foods or gruel can be admissible at a time in very small quantities. The only drinks which can be allowed are water, or toast water, or water which has been softened by being strained off, scalded groats or barley, and allowed to stand until cold.

Even during convalescence the diet must be very sparing for some time—the least seasoned or irritating food is objectionable, and even animal broths should not be allowed until the tone of the stomach is somewhat restored.

Regularity in meal hours, and a careful ab-

stinence from excess can alone secure the convalescent from mischievous consequences.

AFFECTIONS OF THE HEAD.

GIDDINESS—VERTIGO.

Giddiness sometimes arises from a general disturbance of the health of the patient, and to be successfully treated, a careful investigation of the state of the patient is necessary,—such as disordered and foul stomach, profuse evacuations, ardent spirits, narcotic medicines, blows, &c.

Moderation in eating and drinking is of the greatest importance to persons subject to giddiness—also early rising and frequent walks in the open air.

ACONITUM is indicated when there is Vertigo, by raising one's head when lying or stooping; and when attended with nausea, eructations, vomiting, obstruction of sight, loss of consciousness, &c., &c.

Dose: 1 globule dissolved in water, occasionally, and during the time the giddiness is felt.

ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM is of importance when there is giddiness dependent on derangement of the stomach, nausea, aversion to food, &c.

Dose: Dissolve 8 glob. in 12 teaspoonfuls of water. One teaspoonful morning and night.

ARNICA is a very useful remedy for giddiness which arises from too copious a meal, or even during a meal—with nausea, obstruction of sight, dizziness, &c. This kind of giddiness is always alarming, and, if possible medical aid should be sought for when the disease has been of some duration. The strictest temperance is requisite. Nux Vom., Cham., Puls., Rhus, and Coccolus, are remedies indicated for this state of health, and we refer our readers to the symptoms in the *Materia Medica*.

Dose: 8 glob. in 12 teaspoonfuls of water. One teaspoonful 3 times per day.

BELLADONNA for Vertigo with anguish, agitation, partial loss of consciousness, stupefaction, or absence of mind, trembling, etc. of the hands. This kind of Vertigo depends on irritation of the nervous system and of the brain, and is frequently experienced after the use of ardent spirits.

Dose: Belladonna 8 glob. in 12 teaspoonfuls of water. One teaspoonful every 4 hours, and less frequently if relieved.

CHAMOMILLA is indicated where Arnica is recommended; it is, however, especially useful under the following circumstances: Vertigo on rising in the morning, or after eating, and especially after drinking coffee; with obstruction of sight and fainting turns.

Dose: 8 globules in 12 teaspoonfuls of water. One teaspoonful morning, noon, and night.

CHINA. Vertigo depending on weakness, loss of animal fluid, &c. It is experienced by raising one's head, and a sensation of weakness in the head, which the patient is not able to hold erect.

Dose: 8 globules in 12 teaspoonfuls of water. One teaspoonful morning, noon, and night for one week, and then less frequently.

CONIUM. Giddiness, causing the patient to fall on one side, especially when looking about; sensation of heaviness and fulness of the head; weak memory.

LACHESIS. Vertigo with pale face, fainting, vomiting, bleeding at the nose, &c.; especially when felt early in the morning when rising, when attended with absence of mind, and stupidity.—See BELL.

Dose: 8 globules in 12 teaspoonfuls of water. One teaspoonful every 4 hours, and less frequently.

NUX VOMICA. Vertigo during and after a meal, when walking in the open air, and especially when thinking, or after mental labour; or in the morning or evening in bed, when lying on the back, with sensation as if the head were turning with danger of falling; or with buzzing in the ears, obscuration of sight: fainting turns and loss of consciousness.

Dose: 8 globules in 12 teaspoonfuls of water. One teaspoonful morning and night; and for occasional treatment, or immediate relief, place 1 globule on the tongue.

OPIUM. Giddiness resulting from fright; especially when attended with trembling debility; stupefaction, buzzing; obstruction of sight. The giddiness comes on by raising one's self in bed, and obliges one to lie down again.

Dose: 8 globules in 12 teaspoonfuls of water. One teaspoonful, morning, noon, and night.

PULSATILLA. Vertigo, causing the patient to fall; especially when lifting one's eyes, or when sitting or stooping especially; worse towards evening or after a meal. This medicine is especially useful to young girls when the giddiness is in consequence of suppressed or irregular menstruation.

Dose: Same as Nux Vomica.

Rhus Tox when the giddiness is so bad that there is fear of falling; general heaviness and lassitude, with aching in the limbs or rheumatic pains.

Dose: 8 globules in 12 teaspoonfuls of water. One tea-spoonful every 4 hours.

Silicea. Giddiness in the morning; or on lifting up one's eyes, when riding in a carriage, or when stooping; with fear of falling, nausea; or when the vertigo seems to rise from the back to the nape of the neck, and thence to the head.

Dose: 8 globules in 12 teaspoonfuls of water. One teaspoonful every night.

Sulphur. Vertigo; especially when sitting, or ascending an eminence; with nausea, fainting, or bleeding at the nose.

Dose: Same as Silicea.

Giddiness resulting from suppression of inveterate ulcer: Sulph., Calc., Silic., Hepar Sulph.

Giddiness depending on derangement of the digestive functions: Nux Vom., Puls., Cham., Arnica, Cocculus, Antimon., and Merc.

Giddiness after mental labour and night watching: China, Nux Vom. and Calc.

Giddiness depending on nervous irritation and disease of the brain: Bell., Opium, Rhus, Nux Vom., Hyosciamus.

Giddiness in consequence of intoxication: Nux. Vomica, Belladonna, Antim. crudum, Lachesis.

CONGESTION,—OR DETERMINATION OF BLOOD TO THE HEAD.

This very troublesome, and when of long duration, dangerous illness, should never be neglected, but Homœopathic medical aid, if possible, consulted. This malady frequently finds its first origin in a diseased condition of the digestive functions, and generally accompanies indigestion. Originating in an irritation of the stomach and liver in the first instance, the brain is reacted upon, but when mental causes have been at work, the shock or strain on the mind's organ—the brain, is is reverberated in the digestive organs; the irritation excited there acts upon the already predisposed brain; and a chronic fulness of the latter is the consequence. There is a great difference between apopleptic fullness and congestion of the head; though we shall endeavour to combine both stages in the treatment.

The man who has few mental toils, but who gives his stomach a great quantity of work, will get his head too full of blood, and the fulness will be of an "apopleptic" kind; whilst the man who has a burden of mental cares and anxiety, or who drudges with his head, has irregular meals, swallows his food hastily without chewing, and perhaps takes stimulants to carry him on his labours, will also have fulness of the head, but it will be of the "congestive" kind. In both kinds the blood-vessels of the whole brain contain too much blood—but there is this difference that in the "apoplectic" fulness they still retain a considerable amount of their vitality and contractive power, and there is not only too much blood but it passes through it with augmented rapidity; while in the "congestive" fulness, on the other hand, the blood-vessels have lost their muscular tone and contractibility, and the blood is passing sluggishly.

In apoplectic fulness there is excess of blood in the body generally, and in the brain in particular, for even in health the brain receives one-fifth of the whole blood of the body. The vessels of the brain not only contain too much blood, but it is circulated with a rapidity and force that render sudden extreme pressure or rupture of them very probable. Moreover, the body is in a high state of nutrition, the blood-vessels are highly nourished, and therefore, although containing too much fluid, have not lost their contractibility, and are not in a state of relaxation, as in the congestive state. In "congestive" fulness, on the other hand, there being rather a paucity than an excess of blood in the entire frame, nature acting by her invariable rule sends the greater portion of it to the centres of life in the stomach and the brain. But, as in that case nutrition of the blood-vessels is diminished, they offer little vital contractile resistence to the blood that oppresses them, and the circulation of the brain is thus enfeebled, stagnant, congestive—with slight chance of causing sudden,—but with every probability of causing gradual—pressure on that organ.

Distinctive Symptoms between Apoplectic fulness and Congestion of the Head.

Apoplectic Fulness.	*Congestion of the Head.*
Occurs in persons having a general fulness of blood and who make that fluid rapidly; who have great appetite for food; and where there is an hereditary tendency. Causes are—excessive and stimulating	Generally affecting persons of meagre habits, nervous temperament, and great mental and physical activity (which is kept in constant action), and who do not eat in proportion. Causes are—ex-

diet, alcoholic liquors, want of exercise, long sleep, hot rooms,—tonic medicines.

cessive mental excitement and sexual pleasures; alcoholic stimulants, irregular time of eating, indigestible and improper food, coffee and other hot liquids; want of natural, and improper sleep; smoking; losses by purging and bleeding; mercury and iodine.

Florid and red, or puffy pale, face, projecting eyes, buzzing noise in the ears, flashes before the eyes, giddiness and tightness of the head, and sometimes very throbbing headache; furred and red-tipped tongue, feeling of choking about the throat; thirst; great appetite; constipated bowels, and when they act, profuse evacuation of a dark colour; urine scanty and high-coloured; occasional tenderness about the pit of the stomach; breathing strong and wheezing; pulse large, hard, throbbing, rather slow; frequent palpitation; strong tendency to sleep, hot skin, and want of susceptibility to external cold.

Colourless or dirty-looking and anxious face, sunken eyes, humming and singing noise in the ears; the sight is often clouded by dark spots; giddiness and faintness; sense of weakness in the head; red, and swollen tongue, relaxed throat, no thirst, appetite often small; more or less distress after eating; bowels constipated, but quantity to be evacuated small; urine copious and clear; breathing weak and slow; sighing and yawning; pulse small, soft, and even slow; little sleep, broken dreamy; skin cold and feel icy, and great susceptibility to external cold.

Acute attacks of Congestion to the Head are excited by many varying circumstances; such as—mental excitement, emotions, colds, blows, suppressed or irregular menstruation, &c.

In such attacks, the beating of the arteries of the head is felt by the patient, the veins of the neck are swelled, the head feels full and heavy; and giddiness, particularly when stooping, exercising, or walking in the sun. The head aches,—mostly over the eyes,—increased by sleeping. coughing; sleep is unrefreshing—drowsy.

Treatment.

Never allow bleeding. as it would only increase the disposition, without taking away the attack any sooner. Many is the unfortunate, it is to be feared, who has passed out of this world after a bleeding in either apoplectic fulness or congestion of the head.

The patient has to abstain from heating or ardent drinks, such as coffee, liquor, and tea; but drink cold water freely, and wash or bathe in it. Every evening take a cold footbath up to the ancles, rubbing the feet briskly after it.

The principal existing circumstances under which attacks of congestion of blood to the head take place, and their remedies, are:—

From great joy—Coffea, Opium.
From fright or fear—Opium.
From violent anger—Cham., Bry., Nux v.
From suppressed anger—Ignatia.
From a blow or fall, or concussion—Arnica.
From loss of blood or fluids—China.
From a cold—Dulcamara, Bryonia, Rhus Tox.
From constipation—Aloes, Opium Nux Vomica.
From drinking liquors—Nux. v., Bryonia, Opium, Bell.
From sedentary habits—Aloes, Nux v., Aconite.
At the critical period of girls, or from irregularities of menstruation—Pulsatilla, Acon., Belladonna, Bryonia, Veratrum.
From dentition in children—Aconitum, Coffea, Belladonna, Chamomilla.

Aconitum—is one of the principal medicines to be given in recent cases, and will frequently alone suffice to remove the affection. Symptoms which indicate Aconitum are violent head-ache above the eyes, as if the head would burst.

Dose—8 globules, in 12 teaspoonfuls of water, 1 teaspoonful every 4 to 6 hours; but if, after 5 or 6 doses, no amelioration sets in, pause 4 or 6 hours, and then proceed with the next medicine. Should no amelioration follow, and a predisposition to the attack exist, then take one dose of Acon. every night for some time.

Belladonna.—If Aconitum has only rendered partial relief, this medicine is well administered after it, or in alternation, and if the congestive symptoms are more on one side of the head, particularly the right; or if there is violent pressure in the forehead, increased by motion, stooping, noise, or glare of light; darkness before the eyes; buzzing in the ears.

Dose—same as Aconitum, and if in alternation, 1 dose every 3 hours.

Aloes is useful in congestion arising from suppressed hœmorrhoids and gout. Periodical heartache, alternating with pains in the

small of the back; stitch in the left temple, worse when threading.

Opium is indicated in congestion arising in summer, as when after a cold draught when heated—also when occasioned by fright; when there is vertigo. Buzzing in the ears, *stupor* with sweat pouring off the head; pulse full, heavy, or quick and weak.

Also when arising from severe *constipation* when the patient has no desire for stool (nux vomica in constipation with ineffectual effort to evacuate), red and bloated face, dry mouth; wandering look, if acid regurgitations, nausea, and vomiting.

Dose; 8 globules in 12 teaspoonfuls of water, one teaspoonful every four hours.

Nux Vomica as already observed is an exceedingly efficacious remedy in complaints arising from sedentary habits, intense study, or that more culpable habit, the excessive indulgence in vinous or spirituous liquors, and it is accordingly one of the most useful remedies in congestion to the heart arising from such causes—also, serviceable in cases produced by violent fits of passion, and it more particularly indicates when the following symptoms are met with—distension of the veins, with violent pulsation in the head-heat and redness, or paleness and sinking hue of the face; attack of giddiness, violent heart-ache, particularly in the forehead and over the eyes, suggested by reflecting, or by any attempts at mental application—disturbed sleep—angry disposition—and *constipation*.

Dose; Same as opium.

Calcarea is of service after nux vomica, especially in obstinate and chronic cases. This medicine should follow in such case for four days after the administration of nux vomica, (also useful in cases occurring after repeated blood letting.)

Dose; Take two globules in 1 teaspoonful of water fasting in the morning until a change of symptoms or improvement, and then pause for a few days—after which take nux vomica again.

Coffea in cases of congestion caused by excessive joy, or in children when teething; sleeplessness and agitation; sometimes in alteration with Belladonna and Opium

Dose; Same as Aconitum.

Arnica. By a fall on the head or other parts; congestions of the head take place and either by actual concussion or by fright and fear occasioned by a fall. In both cases Arnica may be applied twelve drops in a teacupful of water by wet bandages.

When there is heat in the head, chilliness in the body; dull pressure in the brain; buzzing in the ears and vertigo; obstruction of sight, give internally 8 globules distilled in 12 teaspoonfuls of water, one teaspoonful every 4 hours.

Pulsatilla. Congestion at the critical period of young girls, or in phlegmatical temperaments, where there are distressing pressure and pain on one side (particularly the *left*) of the head; relieved in the open air, as from binding the head; whining mode anxiety; shivering; pale face with vertigo.

Dose; 8 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water one teaspoonful every 4 hours, and if chronic every morning and night.

China. Congestion after loss of fluid, as blood letting, or hœmorrhage; when there is beating in the head, with palpitation of the head, dizziness of sight, heavy breathing when laying with the head low, here also *Calcarea and Veratrum*.

Dose; Same as Pulsatilla.

Bryonia.—Painful pressure in the temples, or sensation as if every thing would come through the forehead, nose bleeding without relief, constipation.

Dose—same as Pulsatilla.

Rhus Toxicodendron.—Congestion, with burning or throbbing pains and fulness in the head, and rheumatic pains in the limbs.

Dose—same as Pulsatilla.

Application of Water.—This forms an important part in the treatment of this disease, at least when caused by sedentary habits, intense study, or drinking spirituous liquors, and especially when resulting from the abuse of the Allopathic administration of drugs. Besides the proper Homœopathic remedies, the patient ought to take, an hour before dinner, every day, a sitting bath, drink during the day, from eight to twelve tumblers of cold water, and exercise a great deal in the open air; in the evening, before going to bed, it is well for him to take a cold foot bath of ten minutes' duration, during which time the feet must be rubbed, and after the bath, dried off. The diet ought to be light, farinaceous food; meat and broths in cases only which have arisen from loss of blood or fluids.

Secondly, administration of medicine for eradicating the disposition to certain kinds of head-ache.

Having selected a remedy, take of it, every third or fourth evening, 1 globule, until 4 or 6 doses are taken; when the next best remedy has to be taken in the same manner, so until better.

HEADACHE.

a. HEADACHE FROM CONGESTION OF BLOOD TO THE HEAD.

Aconite.—Violent throbbing, heaviness, fulness in the forehead and temples, with sensation as if the head would burst; burning pain through the whole brain; red, bloated face, and red eyes; sensitiveness to light and noise; worse on moving, talking, drinking, rising up; full and quick pulse After it, or in alternation with it, Belladonna may be given. (See Congestion of Blood to the Head.)

Belladonna.—Violent aching pain, as if the head would split, or as if the brain would protrude through the forehead, heat of the head and coldness of the feet; undulating feeling, as if water in the forehead; violent throbbing of the arteries of the head and temples; delirium, either with red, bloated face, bloodshot eyes, great sensitiveness to light, noise, and touch, or deeply-seated vertigo, pale face, drowsy unconsciousness.

Bryonia.—Distending pressure from within, particularly through the head on stopping or moving, with violent beating or single stitches in the head; desire to lie down; constipation of the bowels, bleeding of the nose.

Rhus 6.—Burning fulness of the head, with throbbing pain; heaviness in the back part of the head, and a sensation as if a fluid was rolling inside, a feeling of looseness, particularly in wet weather.

Pulsatilla 12.—Oppressive dull pains on one side of the head, commencing in front at the root of the nose, and going back, or *vice versa*; better in the open air, or by compressing the head, or lying down; loose towards evening, or when sitting or looking upward; pale face, agitated mind, inclined to weep. It suits females and persons of a mild character, of the lymphatic temperament.

Nux Vomica 6.—Heaviness of the head, especially when moving the eye or thinking, with a feeling as though the head would split, flow of blood to the head, and pains over the eyes and extends over the forehead and temples to the back of the head and nape of the neck: the pains become very great especially *in the morning* and in the open air, (this feature will generally indicate nux vom. in preference to the foregoing remedies) *Constipation*, irritable, changeable humour, and for persons leading a sedentary life.

Mercurius 12. This remedy is indicated by the following symptoms, burning, lancinating and piercing pains, with fulness of the head, as if it would burst, or felt as if it was tied up with a tight bandage, the pains frequently extend to decayed teeth and to the ears; the pains are relieved by pressing the head with the hands, but is worse at night, in the warmth of the bed, and is not relieved by profuse sweating, although this is frequently an accompanying symptom.

Opium 3.—Is called for by violent, tearing, pressing, pains through the whole brain, with heaviness, throbbing in the temples, restlessness, congestion of blood and constipation,

Gelsemium.—This remedy has amongst the pathogenetic symptoms, marked indications for its use in congestic headache with its following symptoms.

Sensation as if the brain were expanding or moved in an indulatory manner. Throbbing in the forhead and back of the head at every step or movement of the head.

b. HEADACHE CAUSED BY CATARRH OR COLD IN THE HEAD.

Nux Vomica.—Will be found in most cases the proper remedy. Heaviness in the forehead, obstruction or running from the nose, feverish heat of the head, cheeks, and body alternately with chilliness, constipation and attended with a dry cough, with great difficulty in detaching the phlegm; the symptoms are aggravated in the morning.

Mercurius 12.—Is a very useful remedy in headaches accompanying the epidemic catarrh, or influenza, when the pains are of a pressive description, in the forehead, over the root of the nose; with frequent sneezing and running from the nose, with redness and excoriation.

Sulphur 12—Will be found of great service in relieving the latter symptoms of catarrh, after the use of either Nux or Merc; when there is still left fulness, pressure, and heaviness in the forehead, stitches and painful jerkings on the left side, with heat and rushes of blood to the head, one dose of sulphur may be given as an intermediate remedy when any remedy which seems well indicated only yields partial relief; take 2 globules of sulph. after 3 or four hours of the last dose, and wait the same time before returning to or changing the remedy.

Aconitum 3.—Pressing, dull feeling and heat in the forehead, worse at night, better in the open air, fever, thirst, intermixed with chills; and running from the eyes and nose.

Chamomilla 3. Intolerable tearing and jerking on one side of the head down to the jaws, with sore throat, hoarseness, and bitter sour taste in the mouth. This medicine is frequently suitable after aconite.

c. HEADACHE FROM RHEUMATISM.

CHAMOMILLA 3.—Drawing, tearing, and jerking pains, especially on one side of the head, down to the jaws, very sensitive touch hot sweat about the head, one cheeked, with paleness of the other.

COLOCYNTHIS 6.—Violent tearing, drawing cramp like or aching pains, with nausea and vomiting, worse when stooping or lying down, pains appear in the afternoon.

IPECACUANHA.—Headache with nausea excited by touch, sensation as if the head was bruised; the pains are silenced by heat, and after vomiting.

PULSATILLA 12.—Pains affecting one side of the head, particularly one temple, as if the brain was being torn or lacerated, darting, rending, jerking pains.

BRYONIA 6.—Rending pains, sometimes shooting from the neck up the sides of the head, worse by motion, at night, and during changeable weather; this remedy will be found very useful in relieving the rheumatic pain in the trunk, also in alternation with Rhus, when it alone is insufficient.

MERCURIUS 12.—Burning, shooting, throbbing pains, affecting the teeth, face, ears and neck, worse at night in the warmth of the bed.

CHINA 12.—Aching pains at night, with sleeplessness, jerking, tearing, boring on top of the head, with a bruised feeling of the brain, worse in the open air, by touch or motion, draughts of air, and wind, sensitiveness even to the roots of the hair, to touch, also alternate chills and fever.

d. HEADACHE CAUSED BY CONSTIPATION AND GASTRIC DERANGEMENT.

When headache proceeds from constipation Bryonia, Nux vomica, or Opium, are the best remedies; for the particular indication of these remedies, see symptoms of these medicines given under previous headings.

SILICEA 12 may be required for chronic cases—when there are beating pains in the head, from the nape of the neck to the top of the head, as if it would split, with sleeplessness at night, and constipation with ineffectual urging.

LACHESIS 12 and LYCOPODIUM 6, in alternation, when there are cutting pains as with knives in the top of the head, or sensation of hammering on stooping, with congestion to the head, disposition to faint, &c.

SEPIA 12—Headache on shaking or moving, or walking, with tendency of blood to the head, bleeding from the nose, heaviness, nausea, and vomiting.

SULPHUR 12, as previously stated. See catarrhal headache, *c*.

e. HEADACHE FROM EXTERNAL CAUSES.

We give a list of the remedies subjoined to the different causes, the symptoms for the specific indication of which must be found by referring either to the Materia Medica given in another part of this work, or to the previous heading in which most have been already explained.

a. Headache from drinking Coffee—Nux vomica, Chamomilla, Ignitia.

b. From over-heating — Aconite, Belladonna, Bryonia, Nux vomica.

c. From drinking ardent spirits—Nux vomica 3, Belladonna, Lachesis.

d From loss of sleep, long watching—Nux vomica, Cocculus, Pulsatilla, Lachesis, Carbo veg, Coffea.

e. From abuse of tobacco—Hepar Sulph, Nux vomica, Antimonium crudum.

f. From excess of mental and bodily labour—Nux vomica, Sulphur, Lachesis, Lycopodium, Silicea.

g. From grief — Ignitia, Staphysagria, Moschus.

h. From anger or chagrin—Chamomilla, Nux vomica.

i. From bad and changeable weather—Bryonia, Rhus, Carbo veg.

j. From bathing—Pulsatilla, Antimonium crudum, Sulphur.

k. From mechanical injuries, blows, &c.—Arnica, Belladonna, Aconite.

f. SICK HEADACHE.

This description of headache, usually known by the above name, is of a chronic nature, appearing periodically, and depending mostly on gastric rheumatic disorders; it generally affects persons of a psoric constitution, usually combined with a bilious or nervous temperament.

This disagreeable malady may be eradicated by a systematic Homœopathic treatment. Although it requires medical skill to discriminate the proper remedy and the proper period for changing the medicines, the following will be useful at the commencement of a treatment, or if medical aid cannot be obtained.

TREATMENT OF THE ATTACK ITSELF.

IPECACUANHA 6 and APIS MELLIFICA 12, singly or in alternation, are the first remedies

wherewith to commence treatment, in all cases which commence with nausea, after which a bruised feeling of the whole head manifests itself, followed by vomiting and retching.

Administration—Two globules dissolved in 3 teaspoonsful of water, 1 teaspoonful every half hour. If this does not give relief in two hours, select one of of the following remedies, which may be administered half an hour after the last dose.

Belladonna 12—If with the headache there is great sensitiveness to light, worse in the warmth of the bed, on lying down, or in a draught, and from noise, &c.

Thuya 6.—A boring pain in the head, relieved by pressure. This remedy may be given in alternation with Belladonna; if that remedy is insufficient of itself to give relief, although it seems indicated.

Spigelia 12.—If there is great sensitiveness to noise, with pains on the left side, and violent beatings on the temples, worse by stooping, and in the open air; the pains at times descend into the face and teeth. The headache generally appears at a regular time in the morning, growing worse with the ascending sun. When the l tter symptom is prominent, Spigelia and Belladonna may be advantageously alternated.

Aconite.—Bryonia, Nux Vom., Sulphur, and Ignitia, are also indicated. For symptoms refer to previous and following articles:—"Congestion to the Head," and "Nervous Headache."

Aloes 12—If the patient complains of stitches in the left temples: the headache appears periodically, alternating with pains in the small of the back.

Sepia 12—When the pain predominates above the right eye, and worse by shaking or moving the head, also when the patient has a dislike to be touched; with sensitiveness to thunder-storms and the cold air.

ERADICATIVE TREATMENT.

To eradicate the disposition to sick-headache take Sepia, Silicea, and Sulphur—each remedy for six weeks;—

Commence with Sepia 12, of which take twice during the week 1 dose of one globule in the evening, on going to bed fasting, for three weeks; the following three weeks take one dose weekly. If during that time the actual attacks occur, treat them as directed above, and resume the other treatment, after they are over. If you find that a decided benefit is obtained from using Sepia, you may continue it for a longer period, if not, allow one week to pass by, and take Silicea in the same way, and so on.

NERVOUS HEADACHE.

NEURALGIA IN THE HEAD.

(*Megrim*).

In this kind of headache, to which nervous persons and females are most subject, the head is generally cool, the face pale, with a suffering expression; in females, a great quantity of colourless urine is discharged. If vomiting sets in, it only gives relief for a short time. The pain is mostly concentrated in one spot, with the characteristic feeling as if a nail was driving deep into the head. The patient is generally very nervous, fickle-minded, dejected, hysterical, or hypochondriacal.

TREATMENT.

Besides the remedies treated on in the article on sick headache, which are also suitable to this kind of headache, there are the following:—

Coffea 3.—Pain as if a nail was driven into the head, or as though the brain was torn or bruised, the pains are intolerable, also noise and music; the patient is very restless, screams, weeps, feels chilly, and has an aversion to open air and drinking coffee, though he is at the same time fond of it. The headache generally arises from cold, close study, or vexation.

Ignitia 6.—Aching pain above the nose, relieved by bending forwards, sensation as if a nail had been driven into the head, with nausea, dimness of sight, and yet dread of light, pale face, copious and watery urine; the pain is momentarily relieved by a change of position; tendency to start, fitful mood, taciturn, and sad.

Pulsatilla 12.—Tearing pains, worse towards evening, with pale face, whining mood, loss of appetite, no thirst, chilliness, sometimes with palpitation of the heart, pains worse when resting and sitting, better in the open air, and when the head is bandaged tight; this remedy is particularly suitable to mild phlegmatic persons.

Aconite 12.—When it arises from cold, attended with catarrh, buzzing in the ears, and pains in the abdomen; also when there is a sensation as if a ball was rising up in the head, or as if cool air.

Belladonna 12.—When there are warning shocks and a sensation of fluctuation or undulation as of water. This pain sometimes

commences very slightly, but increases rapidly on one side (mostly the right) to piercing pains, which produce agonising lamentations and temporary delirium, dimness of sight, buzzing in the ears, &c. (See also sick headache.)

PLATINA 12.—Suits often after Belladonna, particularly in females, when there is a roaring in the head, as of water, with coldness in the ears, eyes, and one side of the face; also illusions of the sight, as objects appearing smaller than they really are; violent cramp-like pains across the nose with heat, redness, restlessness, and whining mood. (Stubborn constipation) &c.

HEPAR SULPHURIS 12.—For pain as from a nail in the brain, with violent nightly pains, as if the forehead would be torn apart, and when there are painful tremors in the head.

MERCURIUS 12.—After Belladonna, if the pains shoot down into the teeth, neck, and left ear. (See previous articles.)

THUYA.—A boring pain over the eyes, suits well after Belladonna or Apis.

CHAMOMILLA 3.—Acute shooting jerking pains in the temples, a rending and drawing, down one side of the face, which is red, the other side is pale, the eyes are painful, sore throat and bitter taste. Suits well for children and persons unable to bear the slightest pain.

COLOCYNTH 6.—Violent, excruciating, tearing, drawing pains on one side, or cramp-like, compressive sensation, aching with nausea, worse when stooping, or lying down on the back, with great restlessness, perspiration smells offensive; copious watery urine during the pains, or scanty or offensive discharges of urine during the paroxysms.

ARSENICUM ALB. 12.—Pains in the head, at times very severe, with nausea, buzzing in the ears, weeping and moaning, tenderness of the scalp, thirst, and chilliness, cold applications relieve the pain for a time, better in the open air, worse within doors.

VERATRUM 6.—Maddening pains on one side, with great weakness, fainting when rising, cold perspiration, chilliness, diarrhœa, tenderness of the scalp. It suits well after Arsenicum.

CHINA 6.—Suitable to persons sensitive to pains, feverish, dissatisfied disposition, talkative and restless at night, the pains are aching, or piercing or jerking in the forehead, with a bruised feeling in the brain; worse to touch, reflection, conversation, motion, and open air; scalp is very sensitive to the touch.

SEPIA, SULPHUR, and SILICEA.—See page 183, sick headache.

DOSE and ADMINISTRATION.—See commencement of article on Headache and Congestion. It is desirable for persons who are subject to megrim to obtain medical advice, for, if not cured, these deseased conditions lay the foundation for some of the worst cerebral affections.

CONVULSIONS IN CHILDREN.

Early childhood is, from various causes, peculiarly predisposed to this distressing malady. Convulsions generally arise from the anatomical and physical peculiarities of infancy, in the preponderance of the nervous and cerebral system over the other parts of the frame; hereditary predispositions called into activity by dentition.—Repelled eruptions, irritating substances in the stomach, intestinal worms, mechanical injuries, fright, and lastly, from some occult cause, frequently a derangement of the organic structure, in many instances bidding defiance to the powers of medicine.

When no professional aid or medicines are at hand and the danger is imminent, we may, in the first place, recommend the immersion of the lower extremities up to the knees in water as hot as can be borne with safety to the child, for the space of eight or ten minutes, until the paroxysms seem in a measure subdued; after which, the child should be wiped perfectly dry, and placed in a warm wrapper. If the first immersion be followed by no relief, it should be repeated, and at the same time we may pour a small stream of cold water upon the crown of the head, until reanimation becomes apparent, when the child ought again to be warmly covered up; this course, frequently repeated, has been found to restore children, although the prior attempts have proved inefficient.

TREATMENT.

The selection of the remedy ought to be made, in the first instance, at all events in accordance with the particular exciting cause of the attack. Thus:—

When occasioned by fright .. OPIUM.
By external injury .. ARNICA.
By acidity of the stomach or passion ... .. CHAMOMILLA.
By overloading the stomach .. .. IPECACUANHA.
By worms .. .. CINA.
By some incipient affection of the brain ... .. BELLADONNA.
When no assignable cause can be distinguished .. IGNITIA.
Also, see below for characteristic indications.

Chamomilla 3, especially for very young children, when the convulsions have been excited by teething, as well as for children of a more advanced age, with peevishness, excited by colic, chill, or a fit of passion; the special indications are restlessness, fretfulness, and disposition to drowsiness when awake; one cheek red, the other pale, diarrhœa, eyes half closed, great thirst, quick and loud breathing, rattling in the throat, moaning, cessation of consciousness, twitches of the eyelids and muscles of the face, contortion of the eyeballs, jerks and convulsion of the limbs, with clenched thumbs, constant rolling of the head from side to side, and loss of consciousness.

Dose,—for very young children, dissolve one globule in four teaspoonfuls of water, and administer one teaspoonful at the commencement or immediately after the attack. If fresh paroxysms come on, but decreased in intensity, we ought not to repeat the dose, but allit to exhaus its action. If the convulsions increase, on a second or third attack after the medicine, we may give another spoonful, and wait for three hours; if beneficial it may be again repeated, when the convulsions continue.

Belladonna,—is the most important remedy in all cases which proceed from, or are connected with, a more or less serious disturbance of the brain, and may be advantageously employed three hours after the second dose of Chamomilla, if it has produced no effect, and the convulsive fits should re-occur, with the following symptoms:—The child starts suddenly, when asleep, or st res about wildly; the pupils much dilated; the body or individual members rigid; the forehead and hands dry and burning; insensibility; involuntary passing of water after returning to consciousness; the slightest touch will sometimes provoke a renewal of the attack. This medicine is also indicated when the paroxysms are preceded by smiles or laughter.

Dose—Same as Cham.

Ignitia—is frequently found of great service when the foregoing medicines have not been successful in stopping the re-occurrence of the convulsions, more especially in children of a melancholy temperament, or in pale delicate infants, of peevish disposition, with alternations of vivacity and sadness, and laughing and crying in the same breath. The infant, while reposing in a moaning, light sleep, becomes suddenly flushed with a burning heat, awakes, and springs with a convulsive start, and the utmost soothing scarcely quiets the excitement; a tremour of the entire body, attended by violent crying and agonizing shrieks, and the muscles of single limbs being convulsed Ignitia is further indicated when the fits return every day, followed by fever and perspiration, or every other day, at variable hours.

Dose—same as Cham.

Ipecacuanha.—When great difficulty of breathing, nausea, aversion to food, vomiting and diarrhœa either precede, accompany, or follow the attacks; also if spasmodic stretchings are met with, when indigestible food, or an overloaded stomach, has given rise to the attack.

Dose—same as Cham.

Cina—is useful, particularly during the second teething, for children of a melancholy temperament, scrofulous constitution, and who are troubled with worms, or habitually wet the bed, with spasms, commencing with constriction of the heart, followed by stiffness of limbs, paleness and rigidity of the whole frame.

Dose—same as Cham.

Arnica,—as previously stated, is the best remedy when convulsions are caused by mechanical injuries.

Dose—One globule, in a spoonful of water, at the commencement of the attacks, and one immediately after them, until the violence of the paroxysms are evidently and gradually abating.

An *External Application* of Arnica lotion to the injured parts will cure the bruise, relieve the pain, and assist the internal action of the medicine for the convulsions. Lotion—to 1 cup of water put 20 drops of Arnica Tincture.

Opium.—When the convulsions arise from a fright, with general trembling, throwing about the limbs, vacant stare, cries, seemingly unconscious, snoring respirations, and final insensibility.

Dose—same as Arnica.

Diet and Regimen.—The diet, if artificial, should be very sparing, light, and unirritating, so long as the paroxysms continue to recur, and great caution must be observed for some time after; stimulating fluids of all kinds, especially cordials, should be avoided, and any source of sudden excitement obviated, as far as this is practicable.

DERANGEMENT DURING TEETHING.

About the fifth or sixth month the teeth

generally begin to protrude. Under a proper system of treatment, if due attention has been paid to the rules for exercise and diet, and the child is free from any constitutional infirmity, we may safely calculate upon the period of dentition being exempt from such suffering.

During the acute stages, or the periods at which the cutting of a new tooth is going on, if the infant takes other nourishment than the breast, its food should be of the lightest and simplest description. The mother or nurse should also pay particular regard to her diet, and avoid all substances of a stimulating and indigestible nature.

During dentition there is always a tendency of blood to the head, which from simple irritation may, if not quickly checked, terminate in inflammation of the brain. The best preventative against this affection is keeping the head perfectly cool.

In order as much as possible to allay the anxiety of parents who may be led to mistake the natural symptoms attendant upon dentition for those of disease, we shall, in the first instance, briefly enumerate those which frequently take place in healthy children, and may be safely left to nature; and afterwards proceed to point out in what case, from any of the symptoms diverging from the usual track, it may be necessary to have recourse to medicine or to procure professional assistance.

During the teething, the child is more restless than usual, especially at night, has flushes of heat, alternating with paleness, the gums gradually swell and become hot, it evinces a difficulty in sucking, sometimes forcibly bites and frequently lets go the nipple; it drivels at the mouth, and its bowels become relaxed; —the two latter symptoms may, in some measure, be looked upon as a wise provisional measure of nature to prevent a congestion to the head and lungs, to which all children are at this time more or less disposed, and the sudden cessation of either, after having once set in, is a sign of a derangement of functions demanding prompt attention.

TREATMENT.

Calcarea 12 will be administered with success when the following symptoms are encountered:—The infant starts at the slightest noise, and when great thirst, spasmodic twitches and convulsions of the limbs, short respiration with a hacking cough, diarrhœa, with greenish, whitish, or watery evacuations, especially when the irritation seems to arise from difficulty of teething, this remedy will materially assist the protrusion of the teeth.

Dose—One globule, morning and evening, for one month.

Aconitum 3 should be preferred when the child is feverish, the skin being hot, the face flushed, and the pain in the swollen and inflamed gums very distressing.

Dose—One globule dissolved in three teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every three hours.

Coffea 3, when the child is in an excited state, and unable to sleep, irritable, liable to start, and difficult to soothe.

Dose—One globule in a teaspoonful of water, repeated, if necessary, in six hours.

Chamomilla 3—Extreme excitability; the infant starts at the slightest noise, evinces great thirst, spasmodic twitches or convulsions in the limbs during sleep; short, quick, and loud respirations, sometimes with a hacking cough; excessive diarrhœa, with green, whitish, or watery evacuations, and especially when the mother has been in the habit of taking coffee.

Dose—One globule in a teaspoonful of water, repeated at intervals of three or six hours, according to the severity of the case, if necessary, or once a day.

Belladonna must be resorted to when strong symptoms of irritation or inflammation of the brain supervene, with flow of blood to the head.

Dose, same as Aconite.

Nux Vomica, when obstinate constipation prevails during teething, with flatulency, foul tongue, hardness of the belly, &c.

Dose—Two globules in a teaspoonful of water, repeated in twenty-four hours, if necessary, then pause for four days, and resume if required.

VETERINARY PRACTICE.*

TREATMENT OF CATTLE.

When it is asserted that homœopathic practitioners cure their patients by means of the imagination, the answer at once presents itself, How then can cattle be cured?

Few have the slightest conception how extensively and how beneficially homœopathy has been applied to the treatment of the diseases of the lower animals.

Some idea may be gained from the following communications, the first by Dr. Luther,† the second and third by Peter Stuart, Esq.,‡ and the fourth by Dr. Epps ||

* From Homœopathy and its Principles Explained, by John Epps, M.D.

† The *Journal of Health and Disease*, vol. I., 96—101.

‡ Ibid., vol. III., 179—184, and vol. IV., 311, 312.

|| Ibid., vol. III. 366, 367.

58, Stephen's Green, August 12th, 1845.

My Dear Newton—I most willingly comply with your request, to give you some information on the homœopathic treatment of the present distemper among cattle. However, I shall shortly prepare a paper for the Irish Homœopathic Society on the subject, in which you will find full information on the several points connected with it. *This disorder has been treated with very marked success, in and near Dublin, by myself and several friends.*

As you have had an opportunity of seeing a great number of cases, I need not describe the symptoms of the disorder, which in the actual beginning of it, are exceedingly obscure, but cannot be mistaken in the latter stages. They vary in almost every case, and it is only by collecting the symptoms of a great number, that a complete knowledge of the disease can be obtained. The disorder itself is evidently pleuropneumonia of a malignant character. The result of my observations, as far as they go at present, is, by proper homœopathic treatment, six out of ten head of cattle, attacked by the disorder, can be saved and radically cured. Strictly speaking, each case requires an individual treatment, according to its peculiar manifestation in the diseased animal. This makes the correct homœopathic treatment very difficult, and supposes an intimate acquaintance with our *materia medica*. However, in a case like this, where everything has decidedly failed, I think I may be justified in giving you at least some general advice, which, imperfect as it must necessarily be, when put to the test of strict homœopathic rules, will lead you to much better success than anything that has hitherto been recommended. The principal remedies from which I have seen good effects in the different cases when properly applied, according the symptoms of each, are —*bryonia, arsenic, senega, squills, tartar emetic, bark, rhus toxicodendron, sulphuric acid, vegetable charcoal, lachesis, and sulphur.*

I would advise you to confine yourself for the present to the use of *bryonia* and *arsenic*, as most likely to prove beneficial. [Use the *third trituration of arsenic*, and *third dilution of the tincture of bryonia*, which can be obtained at any homœopathic chemist's.]

[Now to the treatment.] 1. It is of very great importance in this distemper to recognise it and treat it in its first stage, which however, is very obscure and insidious, and scarcely shows itself in any other way than by a slight cough; in all other respects the animal appears as usual. Whenever distemper is in the neighbourhood, a slight cough ought to be at once attended to. The best medicine to check the progress of the disease is *bryonia*. Take from 10 to 20 drops of your tincture, mix them with a pint of cold water in a new bottle with a glass stopper, shake it well, and keep it in a cool place. Give four times a day, at equal intervals, about a table-spoonful, after shaking the bottle well each time. The animal may be allowed to feed as usual.

2. When the disease enters the second stage, (frequently taken by the dairyman for the beginning of the disorder), which generally shows itself by difficult breathing, accompanied by a grunt, and short painful cough, loss of appetite, running from the mouth and nostrils, cessation or considerable diminution of the secretion of milk, the cow standing gathered up, not chewing the cud, &c., *arsenic* is the best medicine to be given. You may then give [one] grain of the powder three or four times a day. I have frequently seen excellent effects from giving *arsenic* and *bryonia* alternately, changing the medicine every four days. The animal should be kept under a dry airy shed, its bed be very clean, and frequently renewed.

3. In this stage the animal has little or no appetite, and all food should be rigorously kept from her; she does not digest it, and it lies in the stomach like a foreign body, and only increases and protracts the disorder. I look upon the observance of this rule as a material point for final success. It is a radical, and frequently fatal mistake, to force nourishment down the animal's throat. A pail of fresh water should be kept within its reach; [and if not drank, changed twice a day.]

4. Once the disorder has reached the second stage, it is seldom perfectly cured under three or four weeks; the surest signs of returning health are, return of the secretion of milk, of appetite, and rumination.

5. Bleeding and purging ought to be looked upon as highly injurious in this disorder, as they weaken the animal dreadfully, and favour the exudation of lymph and water, the consolidation and mortification of the lungs.

6. It is of great importance to be exceedingly cautious in giving food, particularly solid food, when the appetite returns: the stomach not having performed its habitual functions for weeks, the appetite exceeds the digestive powers; and if the animal be allowed to feed as it lists, it is very apt to have a relapse, which is difficult to master.

These are the few general rules I can give you for the present. It is a rough homœopathic treatment, but will, even as such, be comparatively very successful.

Yours, &c.,

CHARLES W LUTHER.

Ditton Lodge, near Warrington, Lancashire, Nov. 6, 1847.

SIR,—I send you a few cases of animals successfully treated by medicines homœopathically employed. The first case is a black cow given up by the farrier, after bleeding, blistering, and purging for ten days. He then told the farmer he could do no more, and it was not possible that the cow could live twenty-four hours longer, therefore he had better sell the cow. Having been told of the case, I sent the farmer word, if he had no objections to allow me "to try my hand," I had not much doubt but that I could save his cow. He said he had no objection, but he thought it was of no avail, as he himself thought she was past cure. When I went to see her, he was bargaining with a butcher to sell her; the butcher offered ten shillings; the farmer wanted fifteen shillings. I said let me try to cure your cow, and if she dies I will give you the fifteen shillings for her. With this understanding I was allowed to proceed.

SYMPTOMS.

1. Horns cold. 2. Ears cold. 3. Feet cold. 4. Pulse very high. 5. Breath short and very hot. 6. Nostrils dilated and quite dry. 7. Tongue dry. 8. Grunted like a pig, could hear her a hundred yards off. 9. Her milk nearly gone, only giving a few drops. 10. No appetite.

I gave two drops of *aconite*, third dilution in a quart of water, a wine glass full every half hour for two hours, and then every hour. Saw the cow in twenty-four hours after.

Pulse much lower, horns warmer, feet warmer, breath not so hot, nostrils not dilated, and moister; tongue moist.

Continue *aconite* twenty-four hours longer.

The above symptoms all decidedly better: grunting very little better, milk no better, with a rolling noise in her belly.

Ordered *bryonia* two drops, third dilution, in a quart of water, a wine glass full every two hours.

Saw her in twenty four hours after, the whole of the symptoms better; no rumbling noise, the grunting gone, and she gave two quarts of milk; was chewing the cud very comfortably, and, as the farmer said, was was quite a new cow; she was now ravenously hungry.

Ordered them to be cautious in feeding her. In seven days she was quite well, giving her accustomed quantity of milk.

CASE II.

A brown cow.—The farmer called upon me this time, and begged that I would come and see a most valuable cow, that was seized with the murrain three days ago. my fame had began to spread. I said, have you had the veterinary surgeon? He replied, "No, no, they could do nothing but run up long bills, and then tell them to sell the cow." (All these diseased cattle are sold for Human food.) I then said suppose your valuable cow dies, you will no doubt blame me and wish you had sent for the surgeon. I would much rather undertake it after it had been given up. He said, No, no: after the cure I had made there was nothing to fear. I went to see it.

SYMPTOMS.

1. The extremities all cold. 2. Pulse high. 3. Nostrils moist and running. 4 Moving her head from side to side, moaning most piteously. 5. Opening her mouth as if her jaws were in great pain great pain, saliva coming from it. 6. Shaking, violent cough, appears to draw up her intestines as if by a cord in her throat. 7. A great falling off in her milk. 8. Hair standing and rough.

Ordered *aconite*, two drops of third dilution, and *phosphorus*, two drops of sixth dilution, in a quart of water, a wine glass full every hour alternately.

Saw her twenty-four hours after. Pulse lower, extremities much warmer, cough still bad, all the other symptoms much the same.

Continue *phosphorus* without the *aconite*.

Saw her twenty-four hours after. The symptoms decidedly better—Continue *phosphorus*.

Saw her in forty-eight hours. Cough much better; head better; did not moan; no running from the nostrils; no saliva from the mouth; hair still rough; skin still tight and hot. Gave six globules of *arsenicum* on a piece of bread; wait twelve hours; and then continue *phosphorus*.

Saw her two days after. All the symptoms better; chewing her cud very comfortably: milk rapidly coming back; skin smooth.

Saw her in four days; she had got out of her shed and got amongst some wet grass, of which she had eaten very heartily; had a slight cough.

Ordered six globules of *bryonia* in a pint

of water, a wine glass full night and morning: if not better to let me know.

I saw the owner in a fortnight after: he said she was a better cow now than ever she had been, as she always appeared "to have something to do with her;" now she was better, and giving him twenty quarts of milk a-day.

Case III.

A black horse which had been under the veterinary surgeon for three months; had large lumps on its shoulders and neck, some of them had burst and others had been lanced by the surgeon. As fast as one got better another would break out. When I saw the horse, he had one large ulcer of about six inches in diameter with a *large core* in the middle, besides numerous small ones forming all over the horse's shoulders; the surgeon said the large ulcer would not get better until the core came out, and he ordered the man, when he dressed the horse's wound, to try to poke it out with a stick.

SYMPTOMS.

1. Skin hot. 2. When touched, the horse would shudder as if he was in great pain, and shrunk from the touch. 3. Ulcers running yellow matter. 4. Horse very thin. 5. Lame on the fore foot, on the one side that the ulcers were, as if the tendons had been drawn up by the running; the horse appearing in great pain on putting this foot to the ground.

Ordered *arsenicum*, third dilution, three drops in a quart of water, a wine glass full night and morning; dressed the ulcers with tincture, diluted with water.

Four days after, the core was nearly gone without the use of any stick, the small ulcers all healed up, the horse much better, skin still hot.—Continue *arsenicum*

In a week after, the core was entirely gone, the ulcer nearly healed up, the horse much fatter, skin much colder.

Continue *arsenicum*.

The week after ulcer quite well, the horse as fat and as sleek as a well fed mouse. They had commenced to work him; he was still a little lame. Gave him a few globules of *sulphur*, sixth dilution.

He now works regularly and is quite well —three weeks from the commencement of treatment.

LECTURE ON PHYSIOLOGY.

No. VI.

Respiration or breathing is common to all organized beings. If you attempt to hold your breath for even a few seconds of time, you have a peculiar feeling of distress, which so increases as to prompt and force the respiratory movement. If at such a moment anything were to prevent the free admission of air to the lungs, not only would the breathing be difficult, but the most violent effort would be made to get the needed supply of air; and if such supply could not be obtained, there would come on irregular convulsive actions: —these would be followed by insensibility:— within a short time all movement would cease; the circulation of the blood would be arrested, and a stop be put to all the living operations of the body. Keep this fact in your memory—that the process of respiration or healthy breathing, essentially consists of an interchange of oxygen and carbonic acid, and this interchange takes place between the blood, as it passes into the lungs, and the surrounding external atmosphere. Carbonic Acid is given out by the blood while the oxygen enters by the air we breath. The number of air-cells in the human lungs has been computed at six hundred millions, and their diameter varies from 1-200th to 1-70th of an inch. In their structure, the lungs possess considerable elasticity which gives them the power of contraction, and dilatation. If you stand before a dressing-glass, and take a very deep breath or inspiration, you will see the chest dilate and expand. Now this expansion is accomplished by two sets of movements, the rising of the ribs, and the falling of the diaphragm. In these movements the diaphragm plays the most important part. It is a muscle which runs accross the body, in an oblique form, and completely separates the contents of the chest from the contents of the abdomen or belly. It is convex above, and concave below. Now when we inspire or take a breath, this muscle changes its upper surface from the form of a high arch to nearly a plane surface, and the ribs being raised by other muscles, the cavity of the chest is thus enlarged, and affords room for the expansion or dilatation of the lungs. In again giving back our breath, the diaphragm assumes its former arch-like form—the ribs contract or draw closer together, and thus the cavity of the chest is diminished. It follows that the air in the lungs is to a certain degree exchanged with every successive breath, and differs in quantity. The following facts are worthy of attention and remembrance:—

In the case of healthy young and middle aged men, the quantity of air that is changed in the lungs in each act of ordinary tranquil breathing, is from twenty to twenty-five cubic inches. Each individual draws his breath, upon an average, eighteen times every minute; at each respiration or breathing, a pint of air is introduced into the lungs, making eighteen pints in a minute, upwards of two hogsheads in an hour, and more than fifty-seven in the twenty-four hours.

In taking a very deep, full breath, we may completely fill the lungs, but in letting our breath go back, we can never empty them. This would be fatal to life. What we give back is not more than one fifth of what we return, that is to say if we give up twenty cubic inches in the act of respiration there will be 100 cubic inches still remaining in these organs.

To meet and appropriate the immense volume of air which take we in at every breath, the heart sends to the lungs at each pulsation two ounces of blood, that is, one hundred and forty-six ounces, or above a gallon, every minute, four hundred and eighty pints in an hour, or rather more than eleven thousand pints in twenty-four hours.

To ensure the air in the remoter cells being renewed, there comes into play the law of MUTUAL DIFFUSION, which is common to all gaseous substances that do not unite chemically with each other. It is according to this law that there takes place an interchange of oxygen and carbonic acid between the air and the blood in the lungs—between the blood and the air and the blood in the lungs. Between the blood and the air in the lungs there is nothing but a very thin or delicate membrane. This membrane interferes not with the following experiment. Fill a bladder with venous blood, suspend the bladder in an atmosphere of oxygen, and the surface of venous blood will be found to take on the light arterial hue. How is this effected? The carbonic acid of the blood, and the surrounding oxygen will overcome by their mutual attraction the obstacle offerred by the bladder, and as the carbonic acid leaves the blood, its place will be filled up by the oxygen. The oxygen that passes inwards exceeds the carbonic acid that passes outwards in the proportion of 1,174 to 1,000. Now if the lungs throw off only 1,000 out of this 1,174 in the form of carbonic acid, what becomes of the remaining 174? It is supposed that part of this enters into combination with the sulphur and phosphorus found in the original elements of the body, and passes off in the form of sulphuric and phosphoric acid, and the rest is evaporated in the form of moisture from the lungs.

If the state of the blood conditions and determines all the functions of the body, and if the atmosphere which surrounds us, and which we are constantly inhaling, be the grand purifier and regenerator of the blood, then these two things follow :—

FIRST.—That nothing is more essential to health and life than good air. The atmosphere may be so deteriorated and poisoned as to be fatal to both. For example :—Carbonic acid is formed and given off with great rapidity after death, both in the plant and animal, and, therefore, all animal and vegetable substances in a state of decomposition or decay, should be at once removed from our dwellings nor be suffered to have a place in the neighbourhood of living men. It gives birth to disease :—the evil spreads—and pestilence and death assert their reign. We should study habits of cleanliness. We should make a free use of soap and water, and remove ourselves to the farthest possible distance from all impurity and filth. We should select the best-aired neighbourhood for our dwelling, and every day breath a pure atmosphere. The blood freed from its excess of carbon, and supplied with fresh oxygen from the inspired air, will bound through the system with unchecked activity, and make the whole man as elastic and buoyant as an angel's wing.

SECONDLY.—Care should be taken that nothing is allowed to interfere with the free play of the lungs. It is a most painful fact that in our country some sixty thousand of the population, and these chiefly among the young and most gifted, annually fall victims to pulmonary consumption or disease of the lungs. It is the disease of England, and yet thousands might be saved. The physical education of man has been too much and too long overlooked. Gymnastic exercises not only aid in the developement of the bodily frame, but tend very much to give an impulse and even an additional force to mental activity. The children of those schools in which physical training is combined with mental and moral instruction, will ever be found more healthy, more active, and more disposed to apply themselves to their duties. And therefore, next to the healthy structure of the bodies themselves, are those exercises which favour the free expansion of the chest. If grief and fear, and other depressing passions of the mind, retard the circulation, impair respiration, lower vitality, and render the body more susceptible of disease, then it becomes a duty to cherish all the emotions which will call into exercise our physical power and functions. There is a true philosophy in a good laugh, and it contributes to health; so does singing, cheerful conversation, good society, and whatever can excite the more pleasurable feelings of the soul. It is true that we cannot always be gay and merry; still we may give attention to health. Pure air is essential to life, and what is more invigorating than a good walk into the open field of Nature? or if we cannot always get abroad "the lungs may be exercised indirectly by such kinds of bodily and muscular exertion as require quicker and deeper breathing," and directly by the employment of the voice in speaking, reading aloud, crying, or singing. In general both ought to be conjoined. But where the direct object is to improve the lungs, those kinds which have a tendency to expand the chest, and call the organs of respiration into play, are especially preferred. Rowing a boat, fencing, quoits, shuttlecock and the proper use of the skipping rope, dumb-bells, gymnastics, are of the description. All of them employ actively the muscles of the chest and trunk, and excite the lungs themselves to freer and fuller expansion.

It matters little what be the mode of exercise, so that it amount to a real recreation. But you may ask, What degree of exercise should be taken for the purpose of preserving health, or to what point should it be carried? Our answer is, till you begin to perspire, or are in a sweat. This is a sure test that exercise has answered its purpose. We shall discover the truth of this when we come to speak of the important function of the skin.

THE PROCESS OF RESPIRATION.

Just as the blood contains within itself materials which are required for the renovation of the solid tissues, there are certain substances produced by the decay of these solid tissues which require to be separated from the blood, and thrown off from the body. In this sense, SECRETION is only another term for separation. For example,

respiration may be regarded as belonging to the process of secretion, inasmuch as in the act of breathing, we throw off a certain quantity of carbonic acid, which could not be retained in the blood without the most serious consequences. Its retention, even for a few minutes, is fatal to life. For effecting the chief secretions of the body, we have a set of special organs, named glands. A secreting gland consists essentially of an assemblage of small cavities in communication with the cutaneous surface when the secretion is poured out. In other words, a true gland consists of a closely-packed collection of follicles, or small open cells, disposed in clusters at the extremity of the secreting canal, and all of which open into a common channel, from which the product passes by one or more excretory ducts or passages. These organs are divided into conglomerate or inferior glands, such as the salivary, lachrymal, mammary, pancreatic, and prostrate glands, and visceral or superior glands, including the liver, the kidneys, the urethra, and kindred organs. The apparatus for the secretion of the gastric juice in the human stomach, is an arrangement of complex follicles. This apparatus never attains any higher condition. The follicles, or little cavities, are lodged in the walls of the stomach, and by separate openings, pour their contents into it to mingle with the food in the progress of digestion.

The LIVER, in some form or other, is found in all but the very lowest members of the animal kingdom. It is situated in the human body, under the diaphragm, and in the right side. Its figure is convex above, and concave below; and its substance is of a dusky reddish colour. It is divided into two lobes, or distinct parts, and on the under surface of the right or great lobe, there are three smaller lobes. It is held in its place by a certain number of ligaments, and by the vessels which enter it and go out from it—the liver is one of the most important organs of the human body—still the veins of the stomach, of the intestines, of the spleen, of the pancreas, and of the omenta, or coverings of the intestines, meet in one great vein called the VENA PORTA of the liver. This large vein is thus filled with venous blood, and from this venous blood the bile is secreted.

Now, bile fulfils these important functions in the human system. It aids the progress of digestion as the food passes from the stomach into the duodedum, and in connexion with some other juices, converts the chyme into chyle.

It carries off impurities from the blood, inasmuch as it shares with the lungs the office of removing a certain portion of the carbon which has entered into the vital and life-giving fluid.

It acts as Nature's aperient or purgative medicine. The regular relief of the bowels depends on the liver doing its duty, and nothing is so good to set the liver at work as exercise. It is a fact, that exercise promotes the circulation of the blood, and this circulation effects the secretion of bile. When the blood flows with strength and rapidity, a much greater quantity is sent into the liver in a given time, and hence the quantity of bile secreted is much larger. It is on this principle that we explain the excess of bile in those who live in hot climates, and especially in cases of fever. Be assured that the best way of taking medicine is to take exercise. Nature will do for you more than the doctor You will need neither antibilious nor digestive pills. Health and length of days will be your reward.

In His boundless love, has the Creator thus placed life and health in our keeping, and so arranged the laws of our being, that we may convert this world and our existence into a never-failing source of happiness and delight. The air which we breathe, the food which we eat, the duties which we perform, the exercise which we take, are all adapted to minister to our enjoyment. It is a grand thing to have a sound mind in a sound body; and in proportion to the health, vigour, and activity of the physical system, will be the freedom and the force of the intellectual power.

(To be continued.)

Miscellaneous.

HOMŒOPATHY AT THE SEAT OF WAR.—A deputation, consisting of the following noblemen and gentlemen, had an interview with Lord Panmure, at his residence, in Belgrave square, on Thursday, to present his lordship a memorial praying that a civil hospital at Smyrna, or elsewhere, in the neighborhood of the theatre of war, might be appropriated for the treatment of our soldiers and sailors according to the homœopathic system:—The Earl of Essex, Lord Lovaine, M.P., General Sir J. Doveton, K.C.B., Admiral Gambier, Colonel Wyndham, Colonel Taylor, R.A., and captain Fishbourne, R.N. The deputation was introduced by Lord Robert Grosvenor. The memorial set forth the success which had attended the treatment of disease by homœopathic practitioners, the public recognition of the system in many states of Europe and America, where professorships are attached to the Universities, and the number of officers and men now serving in the East who had confidence in no other curative method. The memorial, which has been circulated only for a short time amongst the higher and more influential classes, was signed by the Archbishop of Dublin, the Dukes of Beaufort and Wellington, the Marquis of Abercorn, and 18 other members of the House of Lords, and 49 peer's sons, baronets, and members of Parliament, 17 generals, 33 field and 43 other officers of the army, 2 admirals, 15 captains R.N., 65 clergy and ministers, 45 justices of the peace, barristers, and solictors, and by 314 bankers, merchants, and others. A memorial of a similar nature was also presented, the result of a public meeting in Manchester, signed by several of the largest and most wealthy manufacturers, clergy, and gentry of the place. Lord Panmure listened with great attention to the statements contained in the documents as well as to some remarkable circumstances related by the members of the deputation, and informed them that he considered the memorial as one deserving every attention, that the subject presented numerous difficulties, but that he would take the whole matter into his consideration, and make known to them his determination as soon as he was able.—*Morning Chronicle.*

THE

HOMŒOPATHIC ECHO:

A JOURNAL OF HEALTH AND DISEASE.

"HEALTH SHALL LIVE FREE, AND SICKNESS FREELY DIE."

VOL. I.] SEPTEMBER 1, 1855. [No. 7.

WITHIN the almost unprecedentedly short time of six months our journal has found its way into the domestic circle of numerous families, not only those already acquainted with the principles of Homœopathy, but also those who desire to become so, where its doctrines have met with a hearty welcome.

We are indeed proud to know that our conviction of the existence of a public want was not erroneous. From all quarters we are receiving congratulations on the success of the HOMŒOPATHIC ECHO. Most gratifying it is to us to inform our readers that in Australia Homœopathy is spreading its beneficial influences, and is represented in Sydney by Dr. Bellamy, whose practice is crowned with great success, and in Melbourne by Drs. Berigny and Hickson, as will be seen by the most admirable letter of the latter gentleman.

From *The Age* of the 21st of July we cite the following Editorial remarks respecting an intended lecture on Homœopathy to be delivered by Dr. Berigny :—

[We are very glad to hear that Dr. Berigny intends to explain the principles of homœopathy to the Melbourne public, and that he is prepared to meet the hierophants of the old system. He is quite competent to undertake this task; but the gentlemen of the old school prefer making pills and writing Latin prescriptions to a discussion of their system. We should like to see the subject discussed here. Homœopathy is now patronised by nearly all the educated classes of Europe and America. Emperors, kings, queens, ambassadors, statesmen, archbishops, bishops, philosophers, journalists, &c., &c., are to be found among the believers in homœopathy. In our opinion, its discoverer, Hahnemann, was one of the greatest benefactors of the human family, and was the first to throw any positive light upon the science and art of healing.—ED. A.]

And on the 28th of July, we read in the same paper :—

LECTURE ON HOMŒOPATHY.—Dr. Berigny delivered his promised lecture on homœopathy in the Protestant Hall, on Tuesday evening. There was a very large audience, and the lecture was of more than ordinary ability. It was our intention to give a copious report of it; but our space has been preoccupied with the English news. We hope, however, to find room for it on Monday. After the lecture, there was a very animated discussion, which by desire of the audience, was adjourned to a future evening, to be notified by advertisement.

From Nelson and New Plymouth we have received most encouraging news from some of our lay friends who are necessitated to administer Homœopathic medicines to the public, and that with much more success than the Allopathic system can afford, and who express their regret at not being able to obtain the assistance of a Homœopathic practitioner. Lately an Allopathic medical man who, passing through Auckland for the Fejee Islands placed a member of his family under Homœopathic treatment for pleurisy, and, seeing the quick recovery of the patient, acknowledged that Allopathy could not have done the same, supplied himself amply with medicines and works on Homœopathy, with the endeavour to study, and to treat the natives of those islands on the new system, as far as his knowledge will permit him.

The diffusion of knowledge in Homœopathy can be effected much more successfully by means of a periodical like our own than by a book. Besides, as our advertisement stated, our scheme is comprehensive, and if properly carried out, must be of incalculable service to ALL enlisted in the cause. It will naturally be anticipated that we shall not allow the opportunity to pass unnoticed to make a few observations on the present position and future prospects of the science which we have been deputed to advocate. Lukewarm should we indeed be in a cause which has associated with it the highest attributes of philosophy, did we not endeavonr to bring prominently forward a knowledge of the success attending its career. It is scarcely two years since Homœopathy has been introduced into this colony. Few there are who have in reality appreciated the regenerating influence derived from the practice of the new system of medi-

cine who will not be prepared to contend for its truth, and for the stable foundation upon which its principles rest, despite of the malignant endeavours of opponents to falsify the fact of its existence. Most grateful we are to be able to state that the many sickly families who in former times were kept constantly in the doctor's and druggist's hands, and besides the increase of their illness, felt the burden of the heavy bills. After a time of Homœopathic treatment, are now in a much healthier and more prosperous condition, and hardly ever are attacked by the common constant occurring diseases of the seasons.

That Homœopathy has achieved an enormous success there can be no doubt. Neither can the public be longer kept in the dark concerning its utilitarian and moralizing tendencies. The experience of every-day life is fast throwing down the barriers which originally impeded the free circulation of information in this respect. It is only by popular means of this description that the friends of Homœopathy will satisfactorily check the growth of the virulent opposition distinguishing the proceedings of the Allopathic brotherhood, since the dissemination of properly authenticated intelligence must eventually prove the best refutation of the random falsehoods propagated regarding the Homœopathic doctrine, attacked and assailed from the strongholds of bigotry and preconceived perfection, it is asserted that every one should contribute his or her mite of experience in domestic and veterinary practice, through channels which we represent, in order to counterbalance and arrest the fearful amount so jealously paraded against us. Not only would this assist our noble cause, but benefit others by their information.

Every day firmly convinces us that Homœopathy is destined to achieve a glorious career. Its success already illustrates the proselyting progress of its adherents. No marvel, then, that Allopaths should stand and look aghast at the increasing popularity of a system which, if fostered in a manner its high philosophy deserves, cannot fail to rank amongst the greatest reforms of the age.

BIOGRAPHY OF SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

[*Continued from No. 6.*]

From the year 1811 Hahnemann resided at Leipsic. His stay in this city was of vital importance; we may term it the third act in the drama of his life. His intention was to give public instruction in the principles of his system, to gain followers and apostles. The far-famed writer, and the far more illustrious founder of a new system, attracted universal attention. The important question now was whether his sun should reach its zenith, or set for ever? Here the contest against Homœpathy was to a certain degree to be finally decided; Hahnemann was about to practice and to instruct others to follow his course. The new system was here to be tested, and its relation to the constitution to be examined. The claims of Homœopathy were clearly explained to the public as follows:—unrestricted right to practise; admission to official appointments; the right of dispensing medicine; the establishment of a professorship in the universities; the introduction of clincial institutions, with examination of candidates in the Homœopathic system; and to put the Homœopathic profession on an equality with the Allœopathic. The importance of these questions soon roused the zeal of the Allœopaths. The details of this portion of the life of Hahnemann being of considerable interest, may be more fully entered upon.

In answer to his application respecting the introduction of lectures in the university, Dr. Rosenmuller, then dean of the medical faculty, replied:—that a doctor extraneous, although entitled to practise, had no right to lecture, but that he must defend a dissertation against a respondent, and pay 50 thalers, (12th of Feb., 1812.)

On the 26th of June, 1812, Hahnemann defended his celebrated "Dissertatio historico-medica de Helleborismo veterum," his son, Frederick Hahnemann, being his respondent. We will quote the words of an eye-witness to this memorable fact. Dr. Huck, from Lutzen near Leipsic, writes to a friend at Pening: "Dear Friend, although unwilling to speak with every body of one of the most profound thinkers of all ages, yet with you I correspond with the greatest pleasure of that man, who, in an incredibly short time, has prepossessed all the unprejudiced men of learning at Leipsic, by the most convincing arguments. It was truly delightful to me to hear Hahnemann, the boldest natural philosopher of the day defending his classical dissertation. In a dreamy state I drove home, imagining myself in a desert with one, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose!! At Michaelmas he will commence his private lectures, so next winter I shall become a student again, and see what can be derived from that source. Were Hahnemann capable of dissimulation, like other so-called great men, even the most cele-

brated physicians would be compelled to give way before him. His opponents freely confessed their entire acquiescence in his medical views, and that they merely thought it necessary to talk a little about philological matters. He earned the highest praise—he remained victor ! !

"Had it been in any way becoming to wait upon him on that day, I should have surrended spontaneously and absolutely. Lutzen, the 9th of May, 1812." * The writer is carried away in his admiration to the most extravagant expressions of veneration.

As a proof of the prevailing feeling of the time, we mention the fact, that Hahnemann soon found himself surrounded by a circle of the most distinguished men, (among them several professors, and a considerable number of the most promising students,) who presented him with numerous tokens of the high regard they entertained for him. He was an indefatigable teacher. To bestow a practical character upon his lectures, he attended the sick-bed with the same eagerness with which he taught. His cures were both novel and successful. His fame increased daily; and his patients became rapidly more numerous. His more gifted pupils soon accomplished cures with the same success, and made them public. Hahnemann himself never published any cure, nor gave the name of any of his patients thus successfully restored to health: he even strictly forbade the publication of any of his cases, not only to avoid envy, but from the full conviction that it was superfluous and unbecomming.

Soon after these occurrences, the latant animosity against Homœopathy burst forth. The apothecaries, dreading the loss of their prerogatives, were the first to come forward They were successful; by an order of the government in the year 1820, Hahnemann was forbidden to dispense medicines. The first principle of the Homœopathic system requires, that the medicines administered to the patients in infinitely small doses, should be prepared with the greatest care by the physician himself. Consequently the above prohibition was a complete interdiction of practice to Hahnemann.

After this official prohibition, Hahnemann was closely watched by the Allœopaths, to ascertain whether he would dare to dispense his medicines. Could they be influenced by personal interest? Beyond doubt. Hahnemann, during his stay at Leipsic, prepared all his medicines with the assistance of two of his most gifted pupils. The most delicate of the compounds were prepared by himself; and although he was engaged during the whole week, two evenings were devoted to pathological explanations.

"The wrath of mortals serves only to crown the victories of Deity," says Sophocles, or some other Greek tragedian. In spite of every effort on the part of the Allœopathic authorities, Hahnemann went on, and very soon recommenced practising. The Duke Ferdinand of Anhalt Cothen received him in his residence with every mark of respect, conferred the highest honours upon him, became his most intimate friend, and allowed him to practise without restriction.

We have already mentioned that the time spent by Hahnemann at Leipsic is replete with interesting details, especially with reference to his literary struggles. It would be highly unjust to ascribe to him a captious and quarrelsome spirit. The lively interest he felt in medical science might occasionally have rendered him disputatious and apparently quarrelsome. He responded to every challenge. On one occasion only he declined coming forward—after his discussion with Dr. Dzondi, on the cure of burns,—Dzondi having recommended the use of cold water, Hahnemann demonstrated most convincingly the injurious consequences of that mode of treatment.

Every Allœopathic physician now adopts the treatment of Hahnemann in these cases; and, to show with what ease Hahnemann refuted his opponents, we will quote extracts from two of his Essays,* written respectively on the 13th of June and the 1st of April.

After exposing the fallacious nature of the alleged proofs of the curative properties of cold water in cases of burning, he adduces the proof and an example of his own method, and then proceeds: "It is therefore quite evident that Dr. Dzondi is mistaken, that cold water is not only no remedy, but an actual impediment to the cure in slight cases, very injurious in serious ones, and highly dangerous to very violent burns, exposing them to sphacelus if a high degree of cold is applied (analogous to the effect of heat on chilled limbs); and it is equally evident that warm spirits of wine or oil of turpentine (like snow to frozen limbs), are speedy and efficacious remedies in all cases of burning. It would certainly be better if the old system would no longer resist the more enlightened spirit that is gradually springing up around us. Protracted resis-

* The same physician christened one of his sons—Luther Richard Hahnemann.

* Allgem. Anzeiger der Deutschen, Nos. 156, 204.

tance will be ineffectual. Their foolish and vaunted palliatives, and the injurious consequences resulting from them must eventually vanish before the light of truth and plain experience.

"The physician should at all times select the most efficacious remedy, if experience and repeated experiments convince him that by that means all risk of sphacelus can be avoided and the cure of the patient be more speedily effected than by the use of cold water, Goulard water, ointment, and oils.

"The heated, feverish dancer quenches her tormenting thirst with iced water as the most delightful refreshment she can take, till the appearance of a dangerous illness teaches her that she was deceived by the temporary relief it afforded her, which, however enticing, like the cup of sin, confers no true happiness, but brings us nearer to ruin and death."

Shortly after, Hahnemann writes as follows, on the same subject:

"If ancient errors, which deserve to be forgotten, are again and again commended, it becomes the duty of an educated man to lay open his convictions, to reduce the vaunted nuisance to its proper level, and to elevate the truth and all that is beneficial to the human race."

Then follows an elaborate and well written statement proving that the use of warm spirits of wine, in all serious cases of burning, is decidedly preferable to that of cold water. In reference to this contest we quote the two following sentences:

"Professor Dzondi did not understand the obvious, and, as I believe, blameless object of my Treatise, introducing the subject in a proper manner, as is evident from his intemperate letters. He can discover nothing in it but an attack on his personal opinions. This is far from truth. Whether he or any other schemer advocates the efficiency of cold water in cases of burning, for the hundredth time, when, either from prejudice or ignorance, it has been advocated ninety-nine times before, is to me of no importance. I am satisfied with correcting the error. My recommendation to him to convince himself by an experiment performed on his own body was intended to demonstrate publicly the manner in which a simple experiment to prove the truth should be performed." Dzondi, perhaps, anticipating some such ironical advice, had himself, offered to make an experiment on Hahnemann.

At Leipsic literary quarrels frequently occurred. In the most serious cases Hahnemann met them with temper and forbearance. His opponents vanished one after the other from the battle-field. Literary tricks and dishonest practices were numerous. We, shall mention one instance, as no living person is concerned in it; Robbi, a learned and ingenious surgeon, but a restless character, declared himself a follower of Hahnemann, solicited his friendship and confidence in the most devoted terms, and showed himself an enthusiastic admirer of the great Master. He soon discovered that the Homœopathic system was unsuited to his taste, and insulted his once-respected teacher by the most infamous libels published in the Leipsic journals.* Among the distinguished friends of Hahnemann we find Professor Carl Adam Beyer, the learned author of a new edition of 'Cicero de Officiis.' The sudden death of Beyer was a great loss, not only to Philology, but to Homœopathy, as he had undertaken to translate the works of Hahnemann into classical Latin. We regret exceedingly that we are compelled, out of regard to living characters, to abstain from relating many highly interesting details respecting his familiar life, his studies, his hearers.

In the summer of 1821 Hahnemann left Leipsic for his new home, where he spent fourteen years in the enjoyment of reputation and happiness.

A contemporary writes as follows:

"Dr. Samuel Hahnemann, the discoverer of the Homœopathic system, is about to leave Leipsic, and to take up his residence at Cothen. His Highness, the Duke of Anhalt Cothen, having been pleased to permit Dr. Hahnemann not only to reside there, but also to prepare and dispense his medicines without the interference of apothecaries, the Board of Health at Cothen set a praiseworthy example of impartiality, and due regard to the progress of science. They did not consider it right to dispute the claim of the experienced philosopher to shelter and protection, nor of the renowned chemist and professor of pharmacy to the right of preparing and dispensing his medicines;—the more so, as for a period of twenty years all apothecaries consulted his 'Pharmaceutical Dictionary.' As the system of Homœopathy is unavailing, unless the medicines be prepared by the physician himself, many patients whose medical treatment has been interrupted by the expulsion of Hahnemann from Leipsic, will now be enabled to gratify their feelings, and follow their convictions; and the present liberal century is saved from the reproach of having suppressed one of the most remarkable disco-

* Correspondent von und fur Deutschland, No. 109, vom 19 April, 1831.

veries that ever blessed mankind of having consciously destroyed the soothing expectations of the suffering world." *

Such testimonies as these entirely refute the accusations of his bitter oponents, Simon, &c., who protested that the majority of Hahnemann's patients at Leipsic were not cured, but died. Who was there at that time, who did not hear from numerous persons that they were restored from serious and wearying suffering? The charge is disproved by the fact, that years after many inhabitants at Leipsic consulted Hahnemann at Cothen It is also disproved by the fact, that all the pupils of Hahnemann and other Homœopathic physicians, obtained an extensive practice at Leipsic. It is not surprising, then, that Hahnemann was consulted by his new sovereign, in a letter dated the 9th of March, 1824 † "Our most serene Duke, who was suffering from a severe nervous attack, is now out of danger, thanks to the successful exertions of Dr. Hahnemann, well known for his new method of curing. When the discoverer of Homœopathy took shelter in a country whose sovereign generously supports every attempt for the improvement of science, he scarcely foresaw that he was destined to save the life of his illustrious patron. Nor did our most gracious Duke imagine that such would be the case when he extended his protection to a noble but oppressed cause, for the purpose of delivering it to the impartial judgment of posterity, Feelings of mutual gratitude cemented their union."

Hahnemann and his family were exiled from Leipsic, but his doctrines remained with those who adopted them. The words of our Saviour were fulfilled: "Be not afraid of those who endeavour to kill the body, but are unable to kill the soul." The energtic spirit of Hahnemann was transmitted to his pupils in Leipsic, and animated them in the propagation of the new doctrines.

Oppression is the most efficient mode of promoting new opinions; accordingly, after what occurred at Leipsic, Hahnemann's pupils zealously advanced the new system by word and deed. Many of its opponents became devoted adherents. It was distinctly understood that Homœopathy was no longer confined to Germany or to Europe, It was soon diffused throughout the world. The treatment was every were found to be mild, expeditious complete, and economical.

The life of Hahnemann at Cothen was a continual triumph. Although constantly surrounded by patients, flocking from every land, and by those who were eager to see, to know, to hear him; although sharing in every proceeding connected with medical science, he was incessantly engaged in literary pursuits.

In the years 1828 to 1830, he published an admirable and erudite work on 'Chronic Diseases,' in four volumes. * It opened a new era to Homœopathic science. When urged to enjoy the fruit of his labours, and to seek repose, he neglected the advice, perseveringly continuing his studies. He merely remarked, that he would not bring out any work until fully convinced that it was perfect.

On the 10th of August, 1829, the distinguished priest of Æsculapius solemnised the fiftieth anniversary of that day when he obtained the highest academical honours. His friends and disciples assembled in great numbers at Cothen, offered their own congratulations, and presented numerous congratulatory letters from friends residing in distant countries;---offered him a programe, a beautiful medal engraved by Cruger at Dresden, his own portrait, painted in oil by Schoppe at Berlin, the honorary diploma of University of Erlangen, and several other marks of distinction. That day was a memorable one for Homœopathy for another reason.

In proportion as unavailing hopes are painful to the friend of science, so the eye and heart are alike charmed by the spectacle of that man, who, like a giant in the midst of pigmies, was foremost in boldly exposing his grey head to every storm. Hahnemann spent his time at Cothen in the bosom of his family and at the court of his sovereign, honoured and esteemed. He never discontinued his literary occupations, but energetically continued his researches, and his professional pursuits afforded him increasing reputation.

He displayed the greatest activity, as, a friend of suffering humanity, in the disastrous year of Cholera, in 1831. He then published his excellent appeal to all philanthropists respecting the contagious nature of cholera, which he presented, without remuneration, to a Leipsic bookseller, Carl Berger. With admirable acuteness he proved that the received ideas on the subject were erroneous, and even ridiculous. His own opinions, however, he developed in so clear and satisfactory a manner, that he dispelled every doubt. We cannot but acknowledge the firmness of that conviction which, founded on experience,

* Correspondent von und fur Deutschland, No. 109, vom 19 April, 1821.

† Staats und Gelehrte Zeitung des Hamburg. unparteiischen Correspondenten, 1824, No. 44.

* Die Chronischen Kradkheiten ihre eigenthumliche Natur, ihre homœopathische Heilung, 4 Bande.

could close a warning with the following words; "May you learn how to appreciate the course to be pursued, which would at once put an end to the devastation and depopulation of one half of the world."

At the same time he disseminated his medical instructions in all parts of the globe, and subsequently received reports that wherever his instructions had been regarded, the evil was successfully subdued and the malady lessened. It is well known that he especially recommended Spirits of Camphor as the best remedy in cases of cholera. In his 'Preventive against Cholera,' a pamphlet which he caused to be distributed everywhere, he gave special advice and instruction how to avoid the contagion, if the plague had broken out in any neighbourhood; that is by taking a single globule moistened with the highest dilution of cuprum once a week before breakfast, by which means the tone of the constitution remains undisturbed &c. He also distributed, on the 29th of May, 1831 his 'Cure of, and Protection against, Asiatic Cholera; in this he examines the several stages of cholera, and prescribes the proper remedy for each with such confidence as to exclude any feeling of distrust. Not satisfied with that, he put an end to the pernicious influence of prescription books and universal medicines against cholera; and published a 'Correction of the Language.' "As every one cannot be expected to know the legitimate meaning of the term Universal Medicine, I shall quote the comprehensive German dictionary of Campe; 'Universal Medicine means a general remedy against all diseases, a panacea, secret mixtures, which are properly forbidden in all countries, e. g. Essentia mirsculosa coronata, &c., the reverse of these pernicious universal remedies is the 'Specificum,' a remedy adapted by nature for the cure of a certain disease, e. g. camphor for use in the Asiatic Cholera.'" (Cothen, 28th of October, 1831.)

There is indeed an air of grandeur in the character of a man who, as an absolute sovereign in the world of art and science, stands on that point whence he can move the world of his profession, depositing all his knowledge and all his power on the altar of humanity.

What were the results of that activity and those interested exertions? Letters and reports arrived from every quarter with the pleasing announcement—"Homœopathy has triumphed over Cholera." Thomas Count Nadasdy presented a full report (11th of Sept., 1831.) from Daka, in Hungary, commencing with the following words: "When the cholera broke out at Daka, no medicial assistance could be obtained from Papa, on account of the prevalence of cholera at that place; being unwilling to see my subjects die without making any effort to save, I tried the experiment of curing the disease with Spirits of Camphor, reccommended by Dr. Hahnemann, and by the blessing of Providence my endeavours were crowned with perfect success." The result he stated in the following terms: "Of 161 cholera patients at Daka, to whom spirits of Camphor were administered, only 14 died, namely 8 who solicited assistance in the last stage of the complaint, and 7 who by an improper mode of living after three or four relapses could not be saved. This statement can be proved by the testimonies of more than seventy sworn witnesses, which testimonies are deposited in my archives."

The celebrated father Veith, of St. Stephens at Vienna, who with the greatest zeal undertook the cure of cholera patients in that city, and met with the greatest success, made an equally favorable report. He describes his Homœopathic mode of treatment, and concludes thus. "This is my method, which I have invariably used hitherto with universal success. I must confess that nothing can be more pardonable than an error of judgment in the treatment of cholera in its first outbreak. Ars longa, vita brevis.—how short is our experience in so violent a disease, the first symptom of which is the last of many other complaints! The numerous pamphlets, instructions, advices for curing, &c., which we everywhere meet with, confirm the opinion, at all times too generally entertained, that cholera and diarrhœa ought to be treated by warm diopnoic and diaphoretic remedies, whereas the exact contrary is the only correct and useful course to be pursued. The numerous instances of false cures turning into nervous and other diseases cannot excite surprise, as many patients pay no attention to the diarrhœa which for one or two days precedes the attack of cholera. No cases treated from the begining on Homœopathic principles disclosed such instances of pseudo-cures." (Oct. 10th, 1831.)

A letter written from Magdeburg, where cholera made great ravages, states: When cholera prevailed at Magdeburg it also spread over the neighbouring villages. It was raging also in the village of Asterwettingen, four miles from Magdeburg,—out of 800 inhabitants, 80 were attacked by cholera; but without the aid of the physician the inhabitants cured each other, by applying camphor and cold water, according to the instructions of Hahnemann; and out of 80 patients more than 60 were restored."

MATERIA MEDICA.

THE METHOD OF INVESTIGATING THE CONDITION OF A PATIENT, OF DISTINGUISHING BETWEEN A STATE OF HEALTH AND DISEASE, AND OF DETERMINING THE PECULIAR NATURE OF DISEASE.

(Continued.)

NAUSEA AND VOMITING—AND THEIR INDICATIONS.

These symptoms especially point out to either original, local, or sympathetic affections of the stomach, or superior portion of the digestive apparatus. When occurring simultaneously with unhealthy evacuations it is to be inferred that both the stomach and bowels are affected either simultaneously or sympathetically.

The most common exciting sympathetic causes are the following:—(1) by sympathy with the womb in females, and indicative of the earliest stage of pregnancy; or (2) by sympathy with the liver, which is known by the pain and other symptoms exhibited by that organ; (3), by sympathy with the brain, as the result of irritation, or of oppression occasioned by determination of blood, concussion, or water; (4), by sympathy with the intestines, as particularly evinced by perverse and continual constipation. All these relations should be considered, and in the absence of any such remote causes, we may trace the origin of these symptoms to the stomach itself.

If habitual, to an organic derangement of that and the neighbouring portions of the system.

If both food and drink are thrown up as soon as swallowed, to inflammation.

If accompanied with foulness and enlargement of the tongue, and evinced in the state of the matter thrown up, especially if the suffering be immediately relieved after vomiting, to the presence of obnoxious and indigestible substances in the stomach.

If attended with sudden paroxysms of cramp-like pains, and abrupt suspension of breath, to increased irritability of a pure spasmodic character.

If both symptoms occur habitually, in the morning, and there be no further indication of irritation of the stomach itself, and if further, examination of the urine, and other symptoms, lead to the same conclusion, they may be attributable to *gravel*.

THE URINE:

ITS VARIETIES AND THEIR INDICATIONS.

When unaffected by any of the subjoined or other particular circumstances of age, sex, method of living, active or sedentary, particularly articles of food or drink, the season of the year, and as a most important exceptional condition, the constitution of the patient.

The urine should be of a pale, brightish yellow or straw-coloured, remaining clear after standing, precipitating no sediment, and of a peculiar ammoniacal smell, but devoid of all loathsome odour.

However, in old age it is not inconsistent with health that the urine be offensive; lessened in quantity; and deepened in colour; as also amongst females a degree of sediment, is not always an unhealthy sign, and the urine is habitually of a pale hue.

The proper time for investigating the urine is about six hours after a meal.

We now arrive at—

The Variations apparent in the Urine, and their Indications

in a diseased state.

A.—With respect to the progress of fevers, the urine affords the most valuable characteristics, varying in each stage, as the result of the febrile course is developed; as for instance:—Before the fever has taken any turn towards issue, that is so long as it continues to rage without any tendency to a crisis, the urine, of whatever colour, is emitted and remains after standing perfectly transparent and clear; or, in other cases (especially nervous fever, and fevers in which the digestive functions are predominently implicated, the urine will be emitted and continue the same, and without deposit after standing,) thick and cloudy.

B.—As the determination of the fever approaches, the urine, which was previously clear, will become thick, and will begin to form a small half-floating cloud, or sometimes even a similar cloud, completely buoyant; or which, should it sink for a time, will rise again completely to the surface. The two latter are, however, indicative of a somewhat unfavourable issue in the imperfect completion of the crisis; whereas, if, on the other hand, the cloud formed in the urine sinks, we have reason to anticipate a wholesome resolution.

C.—The actual determination, or crisis of the fever, is distinguishable by the precipitation of a sediment simply; in cases in which the urine had previously been clear, and be the like precipitation of a sediment, and the

complete clearness and transparency (as if filtered) of the over floating fluid in cases in which the urine had previously been muddy and thick, it should be also smooth, undisturbed, light, to be a wholesome indication; otherwise,—

If black, or very dark, it indicates a putrid condition.

If of a colour of bile, or red, it characterises an intermittent type of disease, or sometimes of a rheumatic tendency.

If white and gritty, or deposited from dark turbid urine, there is depraved habit of body, or perhaps some concreting substances in the canal.

Or, generally, if disturbed, irregular, of a purple hue, muddy, heavy, and constituting from the half to two-thirds of the whole volume discharged, it is a bad sign.

In general, moreover,—

If the urine be red, when the pulse is accelerated, there is a decisive and positive indication whereby to distinguish constitutional fever, inflammatory action, and increased development of internal heat, from a similar condition of pulse, which might otherwise characterise a purely spasmodic affection.

If of a deep saffron colour, it represents the admixture of bile in the blood, &c., and if this hue be conveyed to white absorbent surfaces moistened with it, it decisively indicates jaundice.

If it be thick and black, here is an indication of such a degree of inflammatory or putrid condition, as resolves itself into a gangrene.

If bloody, turbid, thick, and depositing an excessive proportion of sediment, we have an evidence of approaching decomposition of the blood.

If other things being equal, it be characterised by the floating of an apparently oily substance on its surface, we have an evidence of what may be termed advanced constitutional decay.

If matter be mingled with it, there must be internal suppuration.

If the urine (of children) appear, as it were, milky, we have reason to deduce the presence of worms in the intestines.

If it be thick, but pale, or still more, if it be very changeable in appearance during the course of a fever, we have reason to look upon the disease as of a nervous kind.

If it be clear, transparent, and watery, and there be continual urging to discharge it, the nature of the affection is distinctly spasmodic.

If it be bloody, there is probably a degree of inflammation about the bladder or kidneys.

If slimy, we deduce a discharge of the character of phlegm from the bladder, or obstruction of the neck of the bladder by some concreting substance

Or again, as regards the manner or sensation which characterises the discharge.

If the discharge be involuntary, the affection of a paralytic character; but it should also be noticed that in such cases of fever as evince this symptom, it is sometimes very difficult to ascertain whether it is really involuntary; if really so, it is a serious manifestation. If, on the other hand, the discharge be either difficult, painful, or impeded, it variously represents disease of a locally inflammatory or spasmodic nature.

It also should be noticed that a sudden check of perspiration will often occasion an exceedingly copious and watery discharge of urine. Whereas excessive relaxation of the bowels, the previous use of drastic purgatives, or profuse sweating, will frequently cause a darker and more scanty discharge.

THE APPETITE AND ITS INDICATIONS.

The appetite is generally affected by diseases of the bowels and those of an inflammatory nature, which generally produce loss of appetite: this is more beneficial than otherwise, as it prevents the suffering system from being burdened with nourishment at a time when the organs for its digestion and use are out of order. When loss of appetite is not attended by any other apparent cause, it generally proceeds from derangement of the nerves of the stomach. As an indication of disease, we find the appetite deficient, irregular, absent, or excessive; absence of appetite may also be attributed to organic derangement of the stomach, or simply to weakness of the first process of digestion, and more frequently to the overcharge of the stomach, or the pressure of injurious and indigestible substances.

To fever of any kind, determinable by the pulse, except, indeed, to hectic or rheumatic fever, neither of which necessarily affect the appetite.

To nervous, hysterical, and hypochondriacal conditions, or to nervous derangement resulting from grief, alarm, anxiety, &c., or from excessive physical exertion, as also from too severe mental application, confinement to close apartments, &c.

Excess of appetite, as a symptom of disease, is an evidence of poorness of the blood, frequently attended with the secretion

of an acrid irritating phlegm; but without these conditions, it may result from purely nervous and sympathetic irritability, as during pregnancy, or in diseases of a hysterical nature; or, very frequently, from some cause of irritation, such as worms. In hectic or consumptive complaints, it indicates the insufficient distribution of nutriment—that is, want of proper action in the digestive function to appropriate the nutritive constituent of the food. Excess of appetite will also often appear with habitual vomiting, or continued relaxation of the bowels, owing to deficient distribution of nourishment.

THIRST AND ITS INDICATIONS.

Continued thirst indicates fever, or inflammation in the majority of cases; but we must carefully distinguish the thirst of disease from that of health, inasmuch as thirst will result from any dryness of the mouth, or insufficient moisture in the stomach.

When there is no apparent cause for thirst, especially if accompanied with increased heat or dryness of the skin, &c; and if upon investigation of other symptoms, further indications should warrant the conclusion, we may infer that the thirst arises from internal heat, and consequently indicates fever.

When the thirst is intense and insatiable (the pulse being full, hard, and frequent), it distinctly indicates inflammatory fever. Thirst may, however, arise from acidity; when it arises from acidity, and is characterised by acid risings in the gullet, it may be associated with spasm, when it will be characterised by deficiency not by excess of heat.

THE TONGUE AND ITS INDICATIONS.

The tongue affords many of the most important indications associated with derangement of the digestive functions.

Tongue Thickly Furred, dirty white or brownish white, without either unusual dryness, enlargement or redness, indicates:—that the derangement involves rather the lining membranes than the nerves of the stomach, and that not to a serious extent, the derangement is then identified as comparatively recent and easily remediable.

Tongue Furred with Slimy Matter and with red tip and margin, indicates a more serious and continuous affection of the lining membrane.

Yellow Tongue, also affected as above, indicates a complication of the derangement with the liver.

Clean Tongue, of bright redness, natural moisture, but with the papillæ (small furrows or projects which are on the tongue) unnaturally prominent; indicates that the derangement affects the nerves of the stomach—of a short time.

Dry and Glazy Tongue, represents a similar affection to the above, but more severe, and of longer standing.

Swollen, Red Tongue, but slightly charged with white fur, represents such a degree of nervous derangement of the digestorgans as to react congestively upon the brain, and implicates that organ.

Cracked, Furrowed, Fissured, Swollen Tongue, conveys to our apprehension the most severe derangement of the nerves of the stomach.

Swollen Tongue Thickly Coated,—bright red, but red at the tip and margins, indicates a complication of both varieties of indigestion, viz.: that of the lining membranes and of the nerves of the stomach which is of long standing, and of an obstinate character.

We may look for irregular operation of the brain, as associated with this symptom, as well as extreme despondency, nervous irritability and depression of the spirits and activity.

Tongue Indented on either Side, is a modification of the swollen tongue already mentioned as associated with derangement of the nerves of the stomach, and consists of a very severe degree of tumefication.

Tremulous Tongue. A tongue trembling when protruded is often distinguished amongst habitual drunkards, and distinctly indicates a most complex variety of the nervous form of indigestion, implicating the spinal marrow.

Blackish Dry Furred and Tremulous Tongue is a severe symptom in abdominal or putrid typhus.

(To be continued).

MATERIA MEDICA.—Continued.

(Condensed.)

CHARACTERISTICS, CLINICAL, AND PATHOGENETIC EFFECTS AND INDICATIONS OF HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES.

PHOSPHORUS.

Phos. This substance, well known by its property of retaining the rays of light, never occurs simple or uncompounded, but exists in the blood, flesh, brain, teeth, &c, and in many species of grain, in combination with oxygen; in the mineral kingdom it is found as phosphate of lime in the mountains of Estramadura, &c. In a state of perfect purity, it is transparent, colourless, or of a

yellowish white, solid, ductile, crystalizable, inflammable, insoluble in water, but slightly so in æther and alcohol. To purify phosphorus, so as to render it suitable to homœopathic use, it is sufficient to re-melt it frequently under water, or to press it under hot water, through closely woven cloth, or to distil it in a glass retort, the beak of which is plunged into a receiver full of water. The adulteration of phosphorus by sulphur is detected by its greater hardness and deep colour.

The attenuation of this substance is accomplished in three ways; by trituration with sugar of milk; by solution, and by saturation.

Antidotes.—Camphor, coffee, nux vom. wine.

* Clinical remarks.—The disorders to which the properties of this medicine render it most frequently applicable, are as follows, viz.:—Affections of persons of a weak, phthistical, irritable, and lymphatic constitution; persons with light hair and blue eyes, slender shape, and of lively and sensitive temperament, or with a constitution weakened by long illness or by debilitating causes, which have exercised a slow but continued influence on the organism; sufferings caused by a chill, or in consequence of anger; chronic rheumatic, and arthritic affections. physical and nervous weakness caused by protracted, injurious influences; lymphatic, scrofulous or rachitic affections: affection of the glands, even when caused by a contusion; aching pains, diseases of the bones; dropsical affections; hepatic spots, lymphatic abcesses, hæmorrhage, and sanguinous congestion; scarlatina, measles, and also for the evil effect from the repercussion of these diseases; hectic fevers; hypochondrical and hysterical affections; somnambulism congestion in the head, congestive giddiness, rheumatic nervous and hysterical cephalgia; megrim; scald-head, scrofulous inflammation of the eyes, short sightedness and deafness from congestion in the head, affections of hearing, following nervous and inflammatory diseases; polypus in the nose; scrofulous inflammation in the nose; rheumatic and congestive faceache and toothache; gastric derangement; cholera; spasmodic and flatulent colic; inflammation of the bowels; chronic looseness of the bowels; diarrhœa in sensitive persons; also with typhoid phenomena; dysmenerrhœa; vomiting by pregnant women; erysipelas, abcess, and induration of the breasts (after having employed Bell. or merc); catarrh of the lungs; influenza; chronic sore throat; disposition to croup, or chronic sufferings in consequence of that disease; chronic pneumonia; asthmatic affections especially when caused by pneumonia; phthisical complaints; diseases of the heart; rheumatic pains in the loins; œdematus, swelling of the legs, &c.

General symptoms.—Arthritic and rheumatic tearings and shootings, principally in the limbs, sometimes after a slight chill, especially in bed at night; burning pain in the limbs; convulsions; rigidity of some parts; fits of paleness and torpor, in some of the limbs, when they appear dead; trembling of the limbs, chiefly during labour, ebulition and congestion of blood, sometimes with pulsations throughout the body; bleeding from various organs; weakness and soreness in the joints, especially the knees; great weakness and paralytic lassitude, coming on suddenly at times; hysterical lassitude; general dejection and nervous debility; heaviness of the limbs and sluggishness; paralysis with tingling in the parts affected; emaciation and consumption; engorgement of the glands; inability to remain in the open air, especially when it is cold; pains in the limbs on change of weather. The majority of the symptoms manifest themselves morning and evening, in bed as well as at dinner, while several others appear at the beginning of a meal, and disappears after it.

Skin—Yellow or brown spots on the skin: furnuncili, lympathic abcesses, desquamation of the skin; copious bleeding from small wounds; chilblains and corns on the feet; tingling in the skin, nettle-rash.

Sleep—Strong tendency to sleep by day as from lethargy; sleep retarded in the evening, and sleeplessness at night, or frequent waking, with difficulty in going to sleep again, caused by restlessness, with anguish, tossing, heat, vertigo, and ebulition of blood; sleep unrefreshing, sensation in the morning, as after insufficient sleep; frequent waking with starts and fright; anxious distressing, frightful, and horrible dreams; somnambulism.

Fever—Shuddering and shivering, especially in bed in the evening, sometimes with yawning, followed by heat or otherwise coldness of the limbs; shiverings followed by heat, with thirst and sweat, especially at night, and in the afternoon; transient night; nocturnal heat; hectic fever; pulse quick and hard; sweat in the morning.

Moral symptoms—Anguish and uneasiness, especially when alone, with timorous-

* See note page, 10 Vol. 1, No. 1.

ness; hypochondrical sadness; disgust of life; great irascibility, anger, passion and violence; involuntary spasmodic weeping and laughter; repugnance to labour; great indifference to everything; great forgetfulness; state of clairvoyance.

Head—Cloudiness and dizziness especially in the morning; frequent attacks of vertigo; giddiness with sickness and pressure pains in the head; giddiness with loss of ideas; attacks of headache, with sickness, and throbbing and jerking pains; headache in the morning, aggravated by noise, music, and movement; stunning headache, with violent ebullition of blood, and paleness of the face; sensation of heaviness, fullness and pressure in the head; pains most severe in the temple and across the top of the head; sensation of coldness at times in the head; the headaches are mitigated in the open air; itching in the scalp; falling off of the hair.

Eyes—Pressure on the eyes as from a grain of sand; shootings, smarting, heat and burning sensation in the eyes; inflammation of the eyes; redness of the sclerotica; watering of the eyes especially in the open air; nocturnal agglutination of the eyes; difficulty in opening the eyelids; swelling of the eyelids; weakness of sight and double sight; diurnal blindness, which is sometimes instantaneous, everything seems covered with a grey veil; clouded sight by candle light; reflections, sparks, and black spots before the eyes.

Ears.—Earache. Acute tearings and shootings in the ears, and head. Beating and pulsation in the ears. Congestion in the ears. Acuteness of hearing; sounds seem to echo, especially the human voice, after which there follows a great dulness of hearing. Buzzing in the ears.

Nose.—Red and swollen and painful to the touch. Dry hard scabs in the nose. Excoriation at the angles of the nose. Ulcerated nostrils. Fetid smell from the nose. Bleeding from the nose. Acute sense of smelling, especially when the head aches. Uncomfortable dryness of the nose; at times fluent coryza, with discharge of yellow mucous from the nose. Frequent sneezing. Obstruction of the nose, especially in the morning.

Face.—Pale wan, sallow earth-coloured, with hollowed eyes surrounded by a blue circle. Paleness, which at times is alternated with transient redness and heat. Redness of the cheeks in circumscribed patches. Bloatedness of the face, especially round the eyes. Tension of the skin of the face. Painful drawing and tearing shootings in the bones of the face, especially in the evening, or at night in bed. Pimples and scabs on the face. Lips bluish. Cracked and dry lips. Swelling of the glands below the jaw.

Teeth.—Drawing and tearing toothache, especially in the open air, in the evening and morning. Toothache with salivation. Teeth become very loose. Ulceration and bleeding of the gums.

Mouth.—Excoriation of the mouth. Accumulation of saliva, or excessive dryness of the mouth. Viscid mucus in the mouth. Skin of the palate shrivelled. Tongue white and dry.

Throat.—Dryness of the throat, day and night. Smarting, scraping, and burning pain in the throat. Hawking up of mucus in the throat. Excoriation in the throat. Swelling of the amygdatæ.

Appetite.—Want of appetite, which is succeeded by Bulimys. Craving appetite, which cannot be satisfied. Bitterness and sour taste in the mouth. After meals, drowsiness and indolence.

Stomach.—Frequent risings, generally void, especially after a meal, sometimes also abortive or spasmodic, or else sour. Sour regurgation of food. Hiccough. Nausea, especially in the morning. Vomiting, with violent pains in the stomach; vomiting of bile and of blood. Stomach painful to the touch. Fullness in the stomach. General uneasiness, especially in the stomach. The pains are worse after a meal.

Abdominal Regions.—Distension of the abdomen, especially after a meal. Spasmodic colic. Pinchings, cuttings, and tearings in the abdomen, especially in the morning in bed. Shooting pains in the abdomen. Sensation of coldness, with heat and burning in the abdomen. Yellow spots on the abdomen. Swelling and suppuration of the inguinal glands. Incacerated flatus. Flatulent colic, worse when lying down, with grumbling and belching up of wind.

Fæces.—Prolonged looseness of the bowels. Mucous, sanguineous, greenish, diarrhœa. Discharge of blood during the evacuation. Itching and shooting in the arms. Protrusion and ready bleeding of piles, with excoriating pain.

Urine.—Increased secretion of urine. Frequent emission of urine. Turbid urine, with sediment like brick-dust. Smarting and burning sensation when urinating. Tension and jerking or burning pain in the urethra when not urinating.

Menstruation.—Menstrual discharge too early and too profuse; irregular, attended with lassitude and feverishness. Leucorrhœa.

Larynx.—Horseness and scraping in the throat. Loss of voice, so as to be unable to speak. Catarrh and cough. Painful sensitiveness of the larynx. Expectoration of mucus from the throat. Cough excited by tickling in the chest, with hoarseness and sensitiveness of the chest as if it were raw. Cough, with expectoration of slimy mucus and blood.

Chest.—Difficult respiration with anguish in the chest. Obstructed respiration and oppression of the chest. Pressure, heaviness, fulness, and tension of the chest. Contracted spasms in the chest. Lancination in the chest. Congestion. Palpitation of the heart, of different kinds. Yellow spots on the chest.

Trunk.—Contusive pains in the loins and back. Tearing and shooting in the shoulder-blades. Stiffness of the nape of the neck, with swelling. Engorgement of the glands of the neck.

Arms.—Rheumatic tearing in the shoulders, arms, and hands. Swelling at the hands, even at night. Torpor and paralysis of the fingers.

Legs.—Wrenching pain in the joints. Drawing and tearing in the knees, extending to the feet. Paralytic weakness of the legs. Swelling of the feet. Coldness of the feet at night. Pains from ulceration of the soles of the feet. Torpor of the extremities of the toes.

CHINA.

Chin. Peruvian Bark.

The tree, whence the bark is obtained, grows in the district of Loxa, in Peru; and that from which we obtain the royal quinine, on the high mountains of South America. There are many kinks of quinine, all different in their effects, according as they have been selected from the branches or the trunk of such a kind of cinchona tree, as well as according to the age of the tree. The best kinds are the royal yellow, from the "cinchona augustifolia" of Rinj, or from the "lancifolia" of Mutis, and the "Cinchona Loxa," or Peruvian Bark; the latter comes to us in rolled or flat pieces of a brownish gray, mingled with white spots without, of a reddish brown within, brown and smooth fracture, of a musty odour, bitter taste, styptic, and almost balsamic. We procure it enclosed in skins. The good cinchona bark should be of a medium thickness, very dry, as free as possible from lichens, of a brownish-red or blackish without cinnamon-colour or red-yellow within, smooth and shining fracture We prepare from this a tincture of saturated red-brown colour, of a strong, not disagreeably bitter taste.

Antidotes: Ferrum, Ipecacuanha, Arnica, Belladonna, Veratrum.

China is an antidote to Arsenicum, Asafœtida, Arnica, Cuprum, Ferrum, Helleborus, Ipecacuanha, Mercurius, Sulphur, Veratrum.

Potencies usually employed—6, 12, 30.

Clinical Remarks.*—The exhibition of this medicine is most frequently called for in the following affections:—Affections of persons of a meagre, dry, and bilious constitution, or leucophlegmatic persons with dispositian to dropsical affections, or to colds in the head, or to diarrhœa. Affections of females, especially Rheumatic affections. Evil effects from the abuse of mercury. Dropsical affection. Affections of the lymphatic system. Jaundice. Hœmorrhage; Discharges which debilitate. Wasting away. Sufferings in consequence of the small-pox or measles. Fevers, with bilious, gastric mucous, and rheumatic affections. Intermittent fevers. Marsh fevers. Typhus fever, with symptoms of putridity. Slow fevers. Rheumatic and congestive headache. Megrims. Sore eyes, also scrofulous. Bleeding from the nose. Faceache and toothache. Dyspepsia. Gastric and bilious affections. Engorgement and induration of the liver and spleen. Spasmodic and flatulent colic. Verminous affections. Diarrhœa. Leucorrhœa. Metorrhagia, especially when caused by weakness. Catarrh of the lungs. Influenza. Pleurisy—inflammation of the lining membrane of the lungs. Pneumonia. Bronchitis. Gonitis, &c.

General Symptoms.—Tensive pullings, or startings and shooting tearings, especially in the large bones of the limbs, with paralytic pains and weakness of the parts affected. Pains and sufferings prove red and aggravated by touch, at night, or after a meal. Numbness of the parts which are pressed, on lying down. Arthritic swelling, hard and red in some parts. Dropsical swelling of some parts, or of the whole body. Erysipelatous swellings of the whole body. Great general weakness, with trembling, difficulty in walking, and great tendency to perspiration during the slightest exertion. Over-excitability of the whole nervous system. Wasting away of the body.

Skin.—Yellow colour of the skin, which is excessively sensitive.

Sleep.—Drowsiness during the day. Re-

* See note, page 10, Vol. 1, No. 1.

tarded sleep and sleeplessness, caused by a great influx of ideas. Sleeplessness, with pressive pain in the head. Disturbed, unrefreshing sleep. Painful, frightful dreams, which produce agitation andstupidity when waking.

Fever.—Shiverings and shudderings, or feverish trembling, commonly without thirst. Cold in the body, with congestion in the head, heat and redness of the face, and forehead hot. Shiverings, with headache, sickness, want of thirst, giddiness, paleness of the face. Heat, with dryness of the mouth, and of the lips, which are burning; redness of the face, headache, delirium, pulse full and quick. Quotidian fevers, or every two days, or tertian, commencing chiefly in the evening or in the afternoon, or in the morning, by shivering, with trembling, followed by heat and nocturnal sweat. The attacks of fever are often preceded by sufferings, such as palpitation of the heart, sneezing, anguish, nausea, excessive thirst, feeling headache, pressive colic, &c. The thirst is generally felt only before or after the shiverings, or during the sweat, rarely during the heat, and scarcely ever during the shiverings. Ready perspiration during sleep. Nocturnal debilitating sweats.

Moral Symptoms.—Apathy and moral insensibility. Hypochondriacal dejection. Great anxiety. Discouragement. Excessive irascibility, with pusillanimity and inability to bear the least noise. Disobedience. Discontent. Fear of dogs and of other animals, especially at night. Great abundance of ideas, and of projects, with slow progress of thought.

Head.—Dull confusion of the head, as from prolonged watching. Attacks of headache with nausea and vomiting. Headache as from suppressed coryza. Heaviness in the head with faintness. Pain as from a bruise in the brain, with pressive piercing in the crown of the head, aggravated by meditation and conversation. Pressive headache, especially at night, with sleeplessness. Acute starting or pressive pains in the head. Headache, as if the head were going to burst. Congestion of the head. Headache, increased by touch, movement, and walking, also by a current of air. Sensibility to the touch of the exterior of the head, and even of the roots of the hair.

Eyes. — Inflammation of the eyes, with heat, redness, burning and pressive pains, and aggravation in the evening; pupils dilated and deficient in sensibility; sparkling, black, dancing spots, and obstruction before the eyes; photophobia.

Ears.—Tearing in the ears: shooting, buzzing, and tickling in the ears; hardness of hearing; redness and heat of the external ear, and especially of the lobes; eruptions in the concho auris.

Nose.—Bleeding of the nose, of the mouth; sneezing; epistaxis.

Face.—Complexion pale, earth-like; face dejected, with the eyes sunk and surrounded by a livid circle; face bloated: rheumatic pains in the face; lips dry, blackish,

Teeth.—Dull and distressing pains in carious teeth; pulsative toothache; the toothache manifests itself chiefly after a meal, and at night, and is mitigated by strong pressure, or by closing the teeth.

Mouth.—Dryness of the mouth; clammy mouth, with insipid watery taste; tongue cracked, black, or loaded with a yellow or white coating; painful swelling of the tongue towards the root.

Throat.—Dryness of the throat; shootings in the throat, especially on swallowing, provoked by the least current of air; swelling of the palate and of the urula.

Appetite.—Sickly mucous, or watery taste, insipid or too salt; acid or bitter taste in the mouth, also of food and drink; repugnance to food and drink, with a sensation of fulness; burning thirst; desire for a variety of food, and confused longing for dainties, without knowing exactly which; great weakness of digestion; after the most moderate meal, uneasiness, drowsiness, great fulness in the stomach, and in the inferior part of the abdomen, lassitude and indolence; bitter, acid, or tasteless risings, especially after eating.

Stomach.—Risings, especially after a meal, mostly bitter, acid, or tasteless; risings, with taste of food, pressure at the stomach, and cramp-like pains, especially after having eaten.

Abdominal Region.—Pains in the hypochondria; shooting and pressive pains in the hepatic region, especially when it is touched; hardness and swelling of the liver; swelling and hardness of the spleen; shootings in the spleen; strong pressure, as if from a hard body, and fulness in the abdomen, especially after a meal; dropsical swelling of the abdomen, with asthmatic sufferings and fatiguing cough; excessive inflation of the abdomen; flatulent colic, with pain; escape of fetid flatus.

Fæces —Slimy, watery, yellowish diarrhœa; loose evacuations, with excretion of undigested food; white fæces; discharge of mucus from the rectum; bleeding of the hæ-

merrhoidal tumours; crawling and tickling in the anus, as from worms.

URINE.—Frequent and almost ineffectual urging to make water, followed by pressure on the bladder; urine turbid whitish, with sediment like brick dust; slow emission of urine, with feeble stream, and frequent inclination to urinate.

MENSTRUATION, &c.—Congestion in the uterus; constant discharge of clotted blood; menstrual discharge scanty, with pains in the chest, abdomen, head, and face; watery and sanguinous discharge, with clots of blood.

LARYNX.— Hoarseness, indistinct speech and low voice; cough, with difficult expectoration; violent convulsive cough, sometimes even with inclination to vomit; cough provoked by laughing, drinking, eating, speaking, and by breathing deeply, as well as by movement; expectoration of whitish mucus, mixed with blackish particles; on coughing, expectoration streaked with blood; during the cough, pressure on the chest, and pains as of excoriation in the larynx.

CHEST.—Difficulty of respiration, and great oppression of the chest, with excessive anguish, as from fulness of the stomach, or as if excited by too long a conversation; fits of suffocation from mucus in the larynx, especially in the evening, and at night on waking; respiration difficult, and possible only when lying with the head very high; pressure on the chest as from a heavy weight; shootings in the chest, on coughing and on breathing; stitches in the side, with great heat; pulse strong and hard, and fixedness of look; great congestion of the chest, and violent palpitation of the heart.

TRUNK.—Pains, as from a bruise, in the back and sacrum, on the least movement; pain in the loins at night when lying on the back; pulsative, shooting pains in the back; readily excited perspiration at the back and the nape of the neck, on the least movement, pressure between the shoulder blades, as from a stone; fractive and starting tearings in the loins, the back, the shoulder blades, and the nape of the neck, with pains on moving the parts, provoked by the least movement; tension of the muscles of the nape and of the neck.

ARMS.—Paralytic, starting tearings in the muscles, and in the bones of the arms, the hands, and the fingers, provoked by the touch; swelling, stiffness, and pains in the joints of the fingers.

LEGS.—Paralytic startings, tearings in the muscles and in the bones of the legs, the thighs, the knees, the feet, and the toes, especially on the parts being touched; weakness and want of stability in the coso-femoral joint, the knees, and the ankle bones, which yield when walking; arthritic swellings of the knees and of the feet, with heat and painful sensibility to the touch; uneasiness in the legs—it is found necessary to move them constantly; swelling of the feet, sometimes with red spots, hardness, tension, and deep colored urine; paralysis of the feet.

DOMESTIC PRACTICE.

BRONCHITIS.

INFLAMMATION OF THE MUCOUS MEMBRANE OF THE BRONCHIAL TUBES.

THIS disease consists of a greater or less degree of inflammation of the mucous membrane of the larynx and bronchias, and is divided into acute and chronic. This disease is of frequent occurrence, and a concomitant of measles, scarletina, hooping cough, &c.

ACUTE BRONCHITIS.

SYMPTOMS. — Hoarseness, difficulty in breathing: severe, frequent, and distressing cough, at first dry or with a scanty expectoration, which subsequently becomes copious, and is occasionally streaked with blood, being in consequence of the violent coughing; excessively laborious respiration, attended with a pressure on the chest, which sometimes increases to such a degree as to threaten suffocation; from the beginning there is a chilliness, succeeded by fever; general weakness and languor; loss of appetite, insipient foul tongue. When the ear is applied to the chest, a whistling or rattling sound is perceived, much louder than in the ordinary state of breathing.

TREATMENT.

ACONITUM is the remedy during the inflammatory stage of this disease, and not only then, but also throughout its course, when we have to contend with high febrile action. The symptoms which call for Aconitum are—dry, hot skin, hard and accelerated pulse; roughness of voice; short, dry, and frequent cough, excited by tickling in the larynx and chest; obstructed respiration; restlessness.

Dose—Dissolve 8 globules or 2 drops in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful every hour, until the skin and pulse in particular manifest an abatement in the fever; after that, give one dose only every 4 to 6 hours. should, with the abatement of the fever, no other improvement be manifested, select one of the other medicines, after

a careful investigation of the symptoms, and compare the symptoms of the selected remedy in the Materia Medica with those of the patient.

Bryonia is of great service, even if, after 3 or 4 doses of Aconitum the fever symptoms should not have been abated. Indications for Bryonia are—laborious rapid, and anxious breathing, with constant inclination to make a deep inspiration; hoarseness; dry cough, attended with burning pricking pain, extending from the throat to the middle of the breastbone, The cough, which is continuing day and night is attended with a scanty and difficult expectorationof viscid, white, and yellowish coloured phlegm, in some instances stronger with blood; dryness of the mouth and lips; brownish coated tongue, with excessive thirst; the fever is more external chilliness with internal heat, the skin feels dry and hot; copious perspiration, however, at night; headache with the coughing, and a sensation as if the head would split. In case the disease should be accompanied with symptoms of pleurisy this remedy would be especially called for.

Dose—Bryonia 3. 2 drops to 12 teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every 3 hours, or more frequent in case of very acute suffering—so soon as amelioration has set in the intervals must be prolonged,

Belladonna is a useful remedy should there be severe headache, with sensitiveness, and the headache be across the forehead, with throbbing in the temple, which is also materially aggravated by coughing; the oppression in the chest is felt like a constriction, with loud wheezing and rattling in the air-tubes; short, anxious, and rapid breathing; dry and fatiguing night cough, which is anxiously suppressed on account of the pain which it occasions; soreness of the throat; dry hot skin, but not so severe thirst.

Dose—Belladonna 3. 2 drops or 8 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every 2 hours. As soon as the headache is relieved, give the medicine less frequent, and if, respecting the other symptoms, no improvement is observed, Belladonna may be alternated with Aconitum.

Phosphorus is of great service when the more inflammatory symptoms have been subdued by Aconitum, but the breathing is yet oppressed, and the cough, which is excited by a tickling in the throat and chest, is followed by a stringy phlegm of a saltish taste. Should there be reason to fear an extension of the inflammation to the substance of the lungs, Phosphorus would be especially required.

Dose—Phosphorus 3. 2 drops or 8 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every 4 hours.

Nux Vomica.—Excessive tightness of the chest, worried night dry cough, which is aggravated towards morning, and is accompanied by a bruised-like pain in the region of the stomach, which is also tender to the touch; constipation, peevishness, and gastric derangement are further indications for the selection of this medicine.

Dose—Nux vomica, 8 globules to 12 teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every 4 hours.

Spongia is a serviceable remedy after the application of Aconitum, or even in alternation with it, when there still remains a considerable degree of inflammation in the bronchial tubes, and there is a sonorous wheezing audible, and the cough is rough, hollow, and croupy sounding character.

Dose—Spongia 3. 2 drops or 8 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every 2 hours.

Hepar Sulphur will be useful when there is mucous rattle, but the efforts to expectorate ineffectual; or if, after the application of Spongia, the expectoration has become more copious.

Dose, same as Spongia.

Pulsatilla is an admirable remedy when, after the previous exhibition of Aconitum, the expectoration has become more copious. It may, however, be prescribed in the onset of the disease, when the patient is of lymphatic constitution and of a mild temperament, and there is shortness of breath with rattling of phlegm, heat in the chest, and anxiety, the cough being severe towards evening, and there is hoarseness; the expectoration is of a thick yellowish phlegm, and a copious discharge from the nose.

Dose—Pulsatilla 3. 8 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every 2 hours.

Stannum is very useful after Pulsatilla if the expectoration is very profuse, greenish, and of a sweetish taste, and when it easily detaches; also profuse night perspiration.

Dose, same as Pulsatilla.

Mercurius is the second or secretive stage of this disease, and when there is very profuse perspiration; the fatiguing cough is accompanied by a tickling irritation in the chest, and an acrid discharge from the nose.

Dose—Mercurius, 8 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water one teaspoonful

every 3 or 4 hours.

DULCAMARA should be administered in case Mercurius does not afford any relief, respecting the perspiration, after 24 hours.

TARTARUS EMETICUS is chiefly useful in those extreme cases where the smaller tubes are clogged with mucous, and suffocation threatens; when the cough suddenly ceases either from weakness or other causes.

Dose—Tartarus emet., 1 grain of the third tirturation in 12 teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every quarter, every half, or every hour, according to the severity of the symptoms.

ARSENICUM is of the utmost service, should the patient be reduced to a state of extreme debility, and there should be a feeble, quick, and irregular pulse.

Dose—1 globule may be given. from time to time, as required.

DIET.

The patient should observe the diet laid down for acute diseases and fever; but as soon as the inflammatory symptoms are removed, the patient must return to a more nutritious diet, though the symptoms of cough and expectoration should remain.

THE PROGRESS AND RESULTS OF THE DISEASE.

The first symptoms of improvement are a greater freedom in breathing, with a remission of fever, and a change in the expectoration, which becomes thicker, whiter, and diminished in quantity. But when the disease advances the difficulty of breathing increases, and a state of excessive debility is experienced —the face assumes a livid hue, and a cold and clammy sweat breaks out; the rapidly accumulating mucous in the air tubes, is on account of feeble condition of the patient, threatens suffocation or paralysis of the lungs; a confused state of the head is increasing, on account of the effect of unarterialised blood to the brain.

In many cases of acute bronchitis, although a degree of oppression is experienced, no particular pain, heat, or fever exists. This is the most insidious form of the disease, and one in which the complaint is too long neglected until beyond the power of the physician's art. This is frequently the case with children, where this affection is very often neglected, and medical aid is called when it is beyond control.

BRONCHITIS IN CHILDREN.

This is the most common affection of the chest in children. It is generally the effect of a cold temperature, or of sudden transition from heat to cold; but is sometimes dependant upon an epidemic condition of the atmosphere, or a complication of other diseases as measles, scarlatina, irritation arising from dentition or worms.

Bronchitis usually attacks robust children; in the acute and inflammatory but more fragile children in the insidious form.

The disease commences with the ordinary symptoms of cold, as sneezing, running at the eyes and nose, hoarseness, cough, &c.

The infant cries when it is put to the breast, or attempts to swallow, is disturbed by frequent fits of coughing, which is at first short and dry, but soon becomes sneezing and rattling, and appears oppressed with tightness of breathing.

As the inflammation travels downwards, the former symptoms are relieved by the subsidence of the disease in the throat and larynx, and effects the larger bronchial tubes.

At this period the febrile symptoms increase. the skin becomes burning hot and dry; the pulse rigid; there is considerable restlessnes,, panting of the breath, turning the head from one side to the other, flushing of one or both cheeks, the cough being constant, with little or no expectoration; and on putting the ear to the chest a whistling or mucous rattling is heard.

The secretion of mucous increases, and the child refuses to take the breast, or is interrupted by its cough at every attempt.

The inflammatory stage is sometimes characterised by remarkable remissions. There may be even an apparent improvement lasting a whole day.

As the disease subsides, the mucous tubes are found to be less diffused, assume a softer character, the breathing is rendered more free, and the cough loose and easy.

As the disease progresses, elder children grow strikingly pale and ill; smaller children livid and sallow; new-born children frequently have a jaundiced color; the cough abates, loses its shrill sound, and at last consists only in detached respirations. and sometimes terminates in vomiting of mucous. If the disease should have a fatal termination, the tongue assumes a brownish coating; the children grate their teeth, the pulse intermits, the paleness and coldness increases; there is an expression of anxiety in the features, cold sweat on the forehead, chest and extremities; death ensues more frequently by a gradual extinction of the vital powers than by suffocation; sometimes convulsions and coma sets in.

TREATMENT.

One very important point in the management of children affected with bronchitis is not to allow them to breath the hot air about the fire, by keeping them as it commonly happens, with their faces close to it—this frequently aggravates the inflammatory irritation, and consequently the distress of breathing and fever.

A uniform temperature should be preserved, and the child ought not to be wafted about the room for the sake of pacifying it, or stilling its cries.

Considering that the little patient is unable to give an account of his pains and sensations, the treatment and the selection of medicines is rendered more difficult, and if possible, the aid of an homœopathic physician should be procured. Acconitum, however, ought to be at once administered during the inflammatory stage, and this will frequently check the progress of the disease.

Dose.—Give 4 glob. in 12 teaspoonsful of water, 1 tea-spoonsful every hour or two.

Referring our readers to the remedies in the foregoing article, we add—

CHAMOMILLA, which is often the most useful remedy, when after the Aconitum a slight degree of whistling or sonorous noise in the chest remains; a dry cough worse at night, occurring even during sleep. Dose same as Aconitum.

IPECACUANHA is also very serviceable when there is wheezing or settling in the chest, and when coughing almost suffocated by the excessive secretion of phlegm. Dose, same as Aconitum.

CHILBLAINS.

CHILBLAINS.—Chilblains mostly appear on hands and feet, which have been frost-bitten; when the chilblains burst and become ulcerated, they constitute an exceedingly painful affection.

Severe suffering from chilblains is an indication of constitutio al taint, not to be neglected, and individuals so afflicted should place themselves under a proper course of treatment, for until the system is completely renovated: they are continually liable to this troublesome affection.

TREATMENT.

PULSATILLA.—If the parts begin to swell, assume a dark reddish brown colour, with itching, and beating worse in the evening and night, take one globule dissolved in water, morning, noon, and night.

CALCAREA CARBONICUM may be taken a few days after the pulsatilla.

BELLADONNA,—When the inflammation is red (but lighter than that indicating Pulsatilla) and attended with a creeping tingling sensation.

ARNICA,—When the swelling is hard, shining, and painful, attended with itching, we may also apply a lotion in the proportion of one-part of the mother-tincture to five of water.

CHAMOMILLA, when with the itching and inflammation a burning sensation is present; fol owed by

ARSENICUM, when the pains are very violent, accompanied with severe burning, or when the chilblain bursts and becomes a spreading sore, arsenicum may in some cases be given in alternation with CarboVegetabilis. Sulphur is a valuable medicine when the itching and inflammation are very great, and the affection has failed to yield to the foregoing medicines.

Dose.—Take one globule of the selected medicine dissolved in water three times per day.

LUMBAGO.

Pains in the small of the back and loins.

SYMPTOMS.

Violent pain in the region of the small of the back and loins, more or less permanent, sometimes periodical, but oftener excited by external causes. This species of lumbago occurs mostly after any quick motion of the back, as in rising from a stooping position. The patient is suddenly seized with a violent shooting pain into the part, and keeps him in a fixed position, from which he cannot move without suffering torture, and obliges him to remain tranquil.

Should such a rheumatic pain suddenly affect the muscles of the neck, forcing the patient to keep quiet, it has the same origin, and requires the same treatment as lumbago. Rubbing the neck with the hand sometimes cures it effectually. This disease is rheumatic in its character and progress, yet its foundation is constitutional; sometimes a predisposition is acquired by straining the muscles by hard work and exposure to wet and cold; it may be connected with a disposition to hæmorrhoidal congestion of blood to these parts, which may cause inflammation of the spine and of the spinal marrow, or end, if not cured, in chronic spinal affection.

TREATMENT.

ACONITE is a most valuable remedy in the beginning.

Arsenica can be used in alternation with Rhus, if this disease is occasioned by a fall or overlifting.

Bryonia, if the patient cannot walk erect because the pains of the back are pressing worse after the slightest movement or cold current of air.

Rhus, in alternation with Bryonia when the patient feels exhausted and trembling, and has to move about to ease himself.

Belladonna, after Aconite, and Bryonia under similar symptoms; but more suited for stout females during the critical period, in alternation with Rhus, when the fever attending the attack, is complicated with restlessness, dryness of throat.

Nux Vomica, if the pains are worse by motion and turning in bed, and if the parts feel tired, and during the attack constipation, irritable temper. Nux is suitable for persons with a disposition to piles.

Mercury in alternation with Nux Vomica, if catarrhalic diseases, &c. prevail, or dysentery, or if the patient is weak, and feels worse at night.

Pulsatilla, resembling the pains under Nux Vomica, but caused by irregularity of the menses, in young females of a sensitive or phlegmatic character.

Application of Water, the use of the wet bandage. and cold foot baths, will accelerate the cure of these diseases. In their chronic forms, where the nervous system has suffered much, sitting baths, cold ablutions, and finally the douche will be necessary. Constipation is relieved by cold injections, and drinking freely of cold water.

QUINSY—SORE THROAT.

Inflammation of the throat, denoted by swelling and red colour of the back part of the throat, accompanied with difficulty of swallowing, impeded respiration, alteration of the voice, and fever. In the incipient stage of this affection, there is a sense of constriction about the throat, with a feeling of soreness, and sometimes of obstruction in the act of swallowing the saliva; if it runs its course, the difficulty of swallowing and breathing increases, the tongue swells and becomes foul, the tonsils assume a redder hue occasionally a number of small yellow eminences appear at the back of the throat, particularly on the tonsils; the patient complains of thirst, and the pulse is high, strong, and frequent; sometimes the cheeks swell and become florid, and the eyes inflamed, and in severe cases delirium is not an unfrequent occurrence. As the local affection progresses, the majority of the foregoing symptoms become aggravated, and the tonsils tumepid, and suppuration ensues, if resolution be not speedily effected.

When suppuration takes place, the pain is instantly relieved on the bursting of the abscess. It sometimes happens, however, that scarcely has the patient been relieved from suffering by the latter event, before the state of the other tonsil gives indications that a similar train of symptoms are about to be encountered there.

This affection, occasionally dangerous, if not properly treated, even in its simple form, becomes critical when it puts on the putrid type.

TREATMENT.

Aconite 3, should be employed, when the complaint is, at commencement attended with considerable fever, thirst and dry heat, deep redness of the parts affected, painful deglutition pricking sensation in the throat, with aggravation of the symptoms when speaking.

Dose—In many cases two globules, either dry on the tongue or dissolved in a spoonful of water, repeated after the lapse of six hours (if requisite) will suffice to subdue the symptoms, if the inflammation be great dissolve six globules in three teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every hour till relieved if deglutition is difficult three globules may be given on the tongue.

Belladonna. } These two remedies are fre-
Mercurius. } quently employed with great advantage in alternation at intervals of six hours.

Belladonna 6, is more especially adapted for the following symptoms, (occurring in persons of a full or sluggish habit of body.)

Sore pains, scraping, sensation of thickness burning or stinging in the throat, especially during deglutition; pains which extend into the ears, contraction, and spasmodic construction of the fauces, with constant desire to swallow, or else difficult, almost impossible deglutition, absence of thirst or else violent thirst, with aversion to drink, or with inability to drink, because the liquid returns by the nostrils; vivid frequently yellowish redness of the affected parts without swelling; swelling and inflammatory redness of the velum palati, uvula, or tonsils, even with suppuration, rapidly spreading ulcers, profuse accumulation of viscid, whitish mucus in the throat, mouth, and on the tongue, ptyalism, swelling of the muscles and cervical glands; violent fever with red, hot, and bloated face; violent aching pain in the forehead, whining mood, and obstinacy.

MERCURIUS 12, is frequently valuable at the commencement of this disease when so indicated, and forms one of our best remedial agents; the indications for its employment are: *violent shooting in the throat and tonsils*, especially when *swallowing*; these pains extend to the *ears*, and *glands before the ears* and under the jaw; inflammatory, redness, and swelling of the affected parts of the throat burning in the throat, desire to swallow, attended with a sensation of obstruction existing in the passage; accumulation of thick tenacious phlegm in the throat, difficult deglutition, especially of liquids, which sometimes escapes through the nostrils, *swelling of the glands* and muscles of the neck and of the posterior part of the tongue, unpleasant taste in the mouth which is filled with saliva, more or less thickened; confluent, or small isolated, round white specks or superficial ulcers on the tonsils, *indolent ulcers in the throat*; aggravation of the symptoms at night, from the act of speaking—and in the evening; *chills* and *shivering*, sometimes alternated with heat, nocturnal sweating.

LACHESIS 12, one of the characteristic indications for this remedy is *aggravation* of all the symptoms on awaking from sleep, or an increase of *pain in the throat* from the slightest internal pressure, it is moreover an excellent remedy in all cases of inflammation of the tonsils, and also in aphtous. Sore throat with considerable ulceration, when the foregoing remedies have afforded only partial relief.

DULCAMARA 6, An almost specific remedy, when sore throat, particularly in form of inflammation of the tonsils, has arisen from a chill during a cold damp state of atmosphere.

SUPURATIVE QUINSY.

ARSENICUM 12, is an important remedy when the disease occurs in an aggravated form or when it has been neglected, and all the parts have become so excessively tumefied that the mouth can scarcely be opened, the breath being at the same time offensive, the tongue foul, and the strength much exhausted

Dose—Dissolve three globules in a spoonful of water, to be taken every six hours—if after two doses no change another remedy may be given in six hours.

HOARSENESS AND INFLAMMATION IN THE THROAT.

Hoarseness, or roughness of the voice, arises from some abnormal condition of the larynx or trachea. In the majority of cases the seat of the affection is in the mucous lining of the larynx, which is extremely liable to be affected by the common causes of catarrh; hence it is a frequent accompaniment of the latter disorder.

TREATMENT.

For inflammation of the throat or larynx, *Aconite* will be found sufficient, generally, to abate the symptoms.

Dose: 6 globules in 6 teaspoonfuls of water, one teaspoonful every three hours.

HOARSENESS.

Pulsatilla is indicated when hoarseness is attended by the loss of voice, loose cough, and a discharge from the nose of a thick yellow matter.

Mercurius, *Belladonna*, *Carbo veg.*,

Dose same as Aconite.

Mercurius.—This remedy will be found useful in removing any symptoms remaining after the above, but is to be preferred should the hoarseness, from the commencement, be attended with thin discharge from the nose; also when a sensation of burning or tickling is complained of in the upper part of the windpipe, with *profuse sweating*, especially at night.

Dose same as Aconite.

Belladonna may be sometimes required when hoarseness is attended with headache, determination of blood to the head, nausea, and cough at night.

Dose same as Aconite.

Carbo veg.—For chronic or inveterate, cases of hoarseness, when the symptoms are worse in the morning and towards evening, aggravated by talking.

Dose; 6 globules in 6 spoonfuls of water one spoonful morning and night.

JAUNDICE.

This disease frequently declares itself without any plainly referable cause; the principal causes, however, are, affections of the liver, indigestion, taking cold, powerful mental emotions, emetics, drastic purgatives, or internal obstructions, such as gall stones, or even worms obstructing the biliary duct; too sedentary or irregular mode of life, indulgence in spirituous liquors, and the frequent use of aperients.

The attending symptoms are—yellow colour varying in shade from a pale saffron to a dark brown yellow, appearing first in the eyes, then extending over the surface of the whole body; hard whitish evacuations; orange-coloured urine; symptoms of deranged

digestion, and sometimes, tensive pain or pressure in the region of the liver.

The diet should be light and unstimulating; veal or chicken broth, with bread (unfermented); roasted apples: also mild vegetables, such as vegetable-marrows, stewed lettuce, and french beans. The drink should be confined chiefly to water.

Bacon, butter, eggs, milk wine, spirits, and malt liquor must be strictly abstained from.

Jaundice is not of itself to be considered as a dangerous disorder, but rather as an indication of some internal derangement, which, if neglected, may entail serious consequences: for example, dropsy, hectic fever, or general wasting away.

TREATMENT.

Mercurius sol. } These are the two best
China. } remedies in the treatment of the disorder.

Mercurius may be denominated a specific for Jaundice in a great number of cases, when indeed the patient has not been subjected to drenching courses of Mercury under Allopathic treatment.

Dose: Three globules in a desert spoonful of water, every six hours, until four doses have been given, and then every twelve hours, until permanent and positive improvement, or change.

N. B. For children half the quantity.

China is always to be preferred to Mer. Sol. in cases in which Mercury has been too copiously administered. China is also particularly appropriate when the attack has come on after violent corporeal exertion, or when it can be distinctly traced to indigestible substances; also when the disease assumes an intermittent character. In a great number of cases, indeed, in which jaundice recurs periodically, or in which patients, already predisposed to its attacks, have been unavoidably or inadvertently exposed to some directly exciting cause, (such as over-exertion, cold, &c.), China will operate as a preventive resource, and will commonly ward off the development of an incipient attack.

Dose: For the treatment of Jaundice, in an advanced stage, give four globules in a spoonful of water, three times, at intervals of four hours and then at intervals of eight until amelioration or change. As a preventive resource, four globules in a spoonful of water night and morning for three days, and then pause two, suspending treatment, or resuming the course if required.

Chamomilla, which is also possessed of approximately specific virtues against Jaundice, is more especially appropriate in cases which a fit of passion, or other violent emotion, is identified as the exciting cause, as is frequently the case.

Dose: Same as China.

Nux Vomica is preferable in the generality of cases, even in such as have been directly occasioned by violent emotion, when the bowels are confined, and relaxed.

Nux Vomica is also especially appropriate when sedentary habits, over study, or indulgence in spirituous liquors, appear to have been the predisposing, or partly, the exciting cause of the attack.

Dose: Same as China.

SLEEPLESSNESS.

Sleep is essential to renew the vital energy which has been exhausted during the day, as also to assist the functions of nutrition. When therefore anything occurs to deprive us of this indispensable necessary for a protracted period, or, at all events, so materially to disturb it as to render it inadequate to fulfil its requisite purposes, the health will eventually give way under the deprivation.

The average duration of sleep is from six to eight hours, but it is liable to variations from several causes. Some, from peculiarity of constitution, require less; others, a little more. Habits of idleness, &c., tend to prolong it; and it may be here remarked that, when not restrained within proper limits, sleep, instead of repairing, exhausts the strength; and is, as well as the derangement of which it is our object at present to treat, consequently productive of deleterious effects.

In almost all cases, sleeplessness is but sympathetic of some other disease, and can only be remedied by its removal. It, however, frequently forms so prominent a feature as to render it possible that it can be treated as an original disease.

Intense mental application continued up to the period of going to rest, sedentary habits, the habitual use of coffee (often for the purpose of warding off inclination to sleep), also weakness of the digestive functions, are frequent causes of sleeplessness.

Overloading the stomach, particularly towards night with the habitual enjoyment of stimulating, or rich, indigestible food, form additional fertile sources of disturbed sleep, which can only be obviated by the observance of a more simple mode of living. Mental emotions often originate sleeplessness.

TREATMENT.

NUX VOMICA—When sleeplessness is caused by mental application, or general weakness of the digestive functions, or from the use of coffee.

COFFEA will be generally found beneficial in assisting nature to take its rest, especially when joy or other mental emotions are the cause of this disturbance.

PULSATILLA, when occasioned by overloading the stomach, particularly towards night, or from stimulating or rich food.

MOSCHUS is an useful remedy in sleeplessness, occurring in hysterical or hypochondriacal individuals, arising from nervous excitement.

Three globules, morning evening, for a week.

DIET AND REGIMEN

Prescribed at page 7 should be strictly attended to, as well as the habits or other causes which have given rise to it, should be carefully avoided.

NIGHTMARE.

NUX VOMICA, OPIUM, will generally give relief.

Dose—Three globules, morning and evening, for a week.

FAINTING.

SWOONING.

A temporary weakness or stoppage of the circulation, and of breathing. Sometimes the faint comes on slowly, at other times suddenly; the pulse and breathing become weak, and sometimes both these actions cease altogether. The face and the surface of the body become pale and cold, and, and a cold sweat often appears on the forehead and other parts of the body. During the faint, the patient is devoid of sense and motion; on recovery, an anxiety is felt about the heart.

Nervous persons, particularly females, are subject to fainting fits, excited by various causes, internal or external.

Fainting is occasioned by—depressing passions of the mind, fear, horror, disgust, smell, loss of blood, disorders of the bowels, articles of food that disagree with the stomach, fatigue and weakness, and confinement in crowded rooms, organic diseases of the heart, &c., occasion fainting in those who are afflicted with them.

TREATMENT.

The patient must be immediately placed in a comfortable position, so as to allow the free circulation of air; loosen everything tight about the neck, chest, and stomach, and sprinkle cold water on the face and pit of the stomach, keeping the head low.

ACONITE, if fainting is occasioned by fright, with palpitation of the heart, deadly paleness, and comes on usually on assuming an erect position.

IGNITIA, if occasioned by grief, joy, or other mental emotions.

CHINA may be found of the greatest service for this affection, more especially where fainting proceeds from loss of blood, or other debilitating causes.

Dose – Dissolve three globules in a spoonful of water, one dose immediately (or, if no water is at hand, placed on the tongue), repeated in two hours—and after each successive fit, until amelioration.

Persons who are habitually inclined to fits of swooning will derive benefit by taking one close of Aconite daily, continued for a month.

Dose—Two globules.

DIET AND REGIMEN.

The diet should be as plain and unstimulating as possible, but should, in the absence of inflammatory symptoms, be nutritious and strengthening. Early and regular hours, and exercise in the open air (short of fatigue), are also of importance as accessaries to the cure.

HYSTERIA.

Women of delicate habit and extreme nervous sensibility, are chiefly prone to be affected with Hysteria; and are pre-disposed to the attack by an inactive and sedentary life, distress of mind, suppression or obstruction of the periodical illness, excessive deglesion, or constant use of spare and unwholsome diet, and the disorder is readily excited by sudden mental emotions and from sympathy.

The disease appears in paroxyms generally preceded by depression of the spirits, anxiety, effusion of tears, dyspnœa, nausea and palpitation of the heart; also with pain in the left side, which seems to advance upwards, till it gets to the throat, when it feels as if a ball is lodged there, if it advances further, there is a sense of suffocation, stupor, and insensibility, with spasmodic clenching of the jaws; the trunk of the body is moved about, and the limbs agitated; alternate fits of laughing, crying, and screaming; incoherent expression; foaming at the mouth; relief ensues generally with

eructations, frequent sighings and sobbings, followed by a sense of soreness all over the body. Hiccough is sometimes a concomitant, and a very distressing one, in Hysteria.

These are the usual symptoms indicating the disease, but the complaint appears in a great variety of forms.

Treatment.

Belladonna is usually the appropriate medicine, when the paroxyms are characterised by and commence with a choking with spasmodic obstruction in the throat, and every sensation as if suffocation would ensue; the face being hot, bloated, and of a dark red hue, and other indications of determination of blood to the head; or when as the paroxyms proceed, the eyes become prominent, wild, staring, and the pupils much dilated; or when again, during the intervals between attacks, the patient habitually sleeps in a disturbed and restless manner suddenly tossing, or even starting from sleep.

Dose: When the sensations of an approaching attack are apparent, give two globules in a teaspoonful of water, repeating the dose in a quarter of an hour, and again half an hour later, and during the subsidence of the attack, or during the momentary intervals of calmness, give similar doses from time to time, after the attack the dose should be repeated every six hours, for twenty-four hours.

Ignitia.—Is of great value for the treatment of Hysterical paroxyms affecting patients of a mild and sensitive disposition, or those who are subject to extreme variation of spirits, and when the attacks are apt to be somewhat suddenly announced by convulsive laughter, provoked by some slight or imperceptible cause; the face previously pale, becoming flushed, deep red, or even livid, and the laughter terminating in screams; or more especially when the attack is preceded by the sensation of a ball in the throat, which gives rise to a feeling of suffocation, attended with spasmodic eructation.

Dose: same as Bell.

Hyoscyamus.—Indicated by face pale, with bluish hue, or bright blood red, or bloated; eyes bright red, and protruded or dull, inanimate and drooping, the mouth full of frothy saliva, throat seems swollen; tightness and oppression of the chest, with anguish, and shrieking with violent convulsions of the frame, loss of consciousness, jerking of the limbs, *plucking of the bedclothes*; prevailing idea that some calamity is impending, or that the patient is *under* restraint; with plaintive cries, frenzy and rage, with great physical strength, ridiculous laughing and chattering, furious, quarrelsome; squinting, jaw rigidly fixed, and teeth firmly set, etc.

Dose: same as Bell.

Above all things, it is necessary that any portion of the clothing which may fit tightly should be loosened as an attack ensues, or threatens to ensue; whatever may threaten to impede the circulation should be removed, and the patient should be stretched in a recumbent position, (the floor being the safest and best place) beyond the reach of any article which the patient might strike against in the convulsive movements, a free current of air should then be admitted, and the face of the patient should be sprinkled with cold water. Friction of the wrists, ankles, palms of hands, is often also of service.

Diet and Regimen—Persons subject to Hysterical attacks, should avoid tight lacing of any article of clothing, which fit too closely and firmly around the body; they should also take regular exercise in the open air without fatiguing themselves; avoid all exciting and depressing emotions; live regularly, keep early hours, abstain from rich seasoned, or stimulating food or drinks, and partake only of plain but nourishing food. In order to overcome the constitutional tendency of this disease, which depend generally on organic disturbances, a long and judicious course of medical treatment is always required in veterate cases.

SORE MOUTH IN INFANTS.

THRUSH OR APTHÆ.

This disease commonly makes its appearance about the second or third week after birth, and commences by the formation of small, round, white vesicles, which are at first isolated and scattered over the tongue and interior of the mouth, which, if not soon checked, run together, forming patches, and sometimes become ulcerated and cover the whole of the mucous membrane of the mouth, and in severe cases extend to the throat. This affection, though not dangerous, is painful to the child, and prevents it suckling. It may also be communicated to the mother, and causes soreness and escoriation of the nipples, &c.

This disorder is frequently owing to some constitutional taint, and consequently we often find it attacking every child in the family.

The complaint is most commonly produced by the want of proper attention to ventilation and temperature, and to cleanliness, as regards the constant personal laving of the infant, but more especially from the suckling-glass, when employed, not having been carefully washed after use. Improper aliment is another of the principal causes: thus we find that children who are what is commonly called reared by the hand, either partially or wholly, are more liable to this affection than those whose sole nourishment has been from the breast.

In its milder form it is liable to become very troublesome, frequently re-appearing after a long or short interval, and often lasting for several weeks at a time, but without giving rise to any serious constitutional disturbances, and ultimately vanishing as the strength of the child advances.

TREATMENT.

BORAX.—This remedy is of great value if used in small doses for this disease, it is generally found sufficient to eradicate this painful disorder.

Dose; Dissolve twelve globules in twelve teaspoonsfuls of water, one teaspoonful morning, noon and night, till amelioration or change.

If a constitutional tendency to this malady is manifested, by its frequent reoccurrence, in spite of all care, the following medicine will be found of essential service, in eradicating this tendency.

MERCURIUS, } MERC: when there is
SULPHUR, } much salivation, or the thrush indicates a disposition to ulceration.

Dose; One globule in a teaspoonful of water repeated in 24 hours.

SULPHUR should be taken after the second dose of Merc: allowing one day to elapse—before and after taking the dose.

Dose; One globule in a teaspoonful of water, and so on, in alternation with Mercurius.

ARSENICUM, in very bad cases when the vesicles assume a livid, blue, or voilet appearance, attended with excessive weakness and diarrhea. Dose; Same as Borax.

When the disease, notwithstanding every precaution, frequently reappears in infants at the breast, we may safely infer that it arises from some disease in the constitution of the mother or nurse, who ought to be changed, or immediately put through a proper course of treatment.

Diet and Regimen.—Great cleanliness ought to be observed in all cases, and proper attention paid to the state of the mother or nurse, the state of the milk, &c., as well as proper ventilation, diet, &c.

VETERNIARY PRACTICE.*

TREATMENT OF CATTLE.

(*Continued from our last.*)

I think a fact worth mentioning is, that the whole of the tinctures that I used in the above cases, were those tinctures taken by Captain Johnson to Africa, in 1841; these having been prepared under the direction of Dr. Epps, who, when I had collected the symptoms of African fever and dysentry wrote out with great willingness full and ample instructions for those parties proceeding thither, for their guidance in the treatment of the above diseases, for which I beg thus publicly to return him my sincere thanks.

These medicines, after being in Africa some time, and there used with success, were brought back, and now, having been used show that their virtues have been preserved unimpaired.

Sincerely yours, P STUART.

To these cases may be added the following case, communicated by Dr Epps.

On Tuesday evening, November 9, 1847, the gardener of a patient residing about five miles from London, came up with a message wishing me to prescribe for a cow dangerously ill

The cow presented the following

SYMPTOMS.

1. Great pain in joints. 2. Stiffness in the limbs. 3. Can get up only partially, for a while able to get upon her fore legs, she cannot get upon her hind legs. 4. Her pain apparently makes her try continually to move, but directly she does rise she falls from the want of power in her hind legs. 5. Her milk is very thick.

She is lying out in the field, and cannot be brought into the cow-house.

The poor creature moans most piteously.

The "cow-doctor" who has seen her, thinks that she has the gargets in the udder, or a severe cold in the udder and through the bones.

The cow is within six weeks of calving.

Ordered one drop of third dilution of *bryonia* tincture, (millionth part of a drop of the

* From Homœopathy and its Principles Explained, by John Epps, M. D.

mother tincture,) in five ounces of water, also a drop of *nux* tincture of the same strength, similarly mixed with water.

To take a fourth of the one, and then four hours after a fourth part of the other, and so alternately.

The same night she walked into the cow-house, and the following day seemed quite well.

The cow had taken some globules of *rhus toxicodendron*, and of *pulsatilla* before I was sent to.

TREATMENT OF THE LUNG DISEASE IN COWS.

Mr. Stuart has, during the course of the last two years, treated as a connaisseur upwards of 180 cows, labouring under the prevalent malady; of these 130 were saved. The medicines in general use were ACONITE, the third dilution; BRYONIA, the third dilution; ARSENICUM, the third dilution; RHUS, the third dilution; KALI CARBONICUM, fourth dilution; SQUILLA, sixth dilution; and pulsatilla, third dilution. Of the medicines the dose generally given was twenty drops to a quart of water, of which a wine glass was taken every four hours.

The *aconite* was given when the following symptoms were present: breath hot, breathing heavy, cough dry, general fever.

Bryonia was given in alternation with aconite, when the cough became more loose.

Arsenicum was given when there was running from the nose, the hairs of the hide standing at an end: intense heat, breathing very hurried, and looseness of the bowels: and also when there was much swelling

Rhus was used to follow the action of arsenicum: this was more especially indicated when the animals appeared uneasy in their limbs, and shifted about a great deal.

Kali carbonicum was used when the animals appeared to have great pain in their sides: this was often used in alternation with arsenicum.

Squilla was used when the cough was shaking, as if the parts of the body would shake to pieces.

Pulsatilla was used when the cows lost their calves, which they invariably did when seized with the malady. Pulsatilla was immediately efficacious to cleanse the animal, i. e. to effect the removal of the after-birth.

The intervals at which the medicines were given were three or four hours: the animals were kept from all food until symptoms of returning health showed themselves; then a little food was given two or three times a day. Their appetite at this time is very great, and care must be taken, as an overladen stomach invariably brought on a relapse. Aconite, bryonia, and arsenicum, given alternately on each day generally effect a cure, if the disease is taken in time, in a few days, especially if the symptoms appear to a casual observer most violent and dangerous. The medicines must be mixed in new bottles; each medicine in a separate bottle.

The following symptoms generally were present in these cases:—

The animals generally, instead of standing straight, gathered their limbs up, i. e. drew their fore and hind legs nearer to each other.

They were generally chilly, horns cold, hoofs cold.

No appetite at all. If milk cows, the milk left them

The urine was sometimes scanty, hot, and thick.

Great running from the nostrils.

Grunting: short hurried breathing.

They generally stood; and, when lying down, it seemed to hurt them.

The cows invariably lost their calves, when attacked with the disease, and the calves were generally born dead.

The cattle sometimes swelled in the body sometimes at one side, sometimes the other.

The signs of improvement were returning appetite, feet getting warm, horns getting warm. If milk cows, the milk gradually came back again.

It is worthy of remark that those that died under homœopathic treatment, died apparently without much suffering: the parties, who had cows die under both mode of treatment, expressed their astonishment at the ease, with which those died that had homœopathic treatment, compared with the state of those that died under the other system treatment.

Nux vomica, Mr. Stuart adds, I have found of wonderful efficacy to all animals that have no appetite, and no other symptoms present. Mr. Stuart further adds, that the medicines employed were obtained from Mr. James Epps, homœopathic chemist, 112, Great Russell-street, Bloomsbury, London. He feels this statement a duty, because he tried some homœopathic medicines obtained from another quarter without success.

CASE OF INFLAMMATION OF THE BOWELS AND OF THE TEATS IN A COW.

The cow calved the day before I was consulted: she became very ill the day after calving: the legs and the sinews are drawn

so tightly that the skin cracks. She has no fever yet seems in pain, and stands with her head and her ears hanging down. She swells in her stomach, and in her hocks. What milk she has is very thick, like curds mixed with the whey.

The cow-doctor, who has visited the cow, says she ought to lose two quarts of blood, and have some very strong drink, that is, purging: he states that her complaint is the turget, that it is in her bowels, and it is generally fatal when it gets there.

The lady to whom the cow belonged, being a homœopathist, refused to allow the cow to have either the bleeding or the strong drink.

Ordered *pulsatilla*, one drop of third dilution every four hours.

Wednesday, March 7.—The dairyman said the cow was neither better nor worse. The milk is rather thinner though the quantity is very small, indeed she has scarcely any. She has no fever, is rather inclined to be cold. She neither eats nor drinks, she has great difficulty in rising, and is very weak.

Ordered 1 drop of the 3rd dilution of *bryonia*, and four hours after, 1 drop of the 3rd dilution of *pulsatilla*, and so in alternation, and each time of taking the *bryonia* to apply a poultice upon which 20 drops of the tincture of the 1st dilution of *bryonia* were dropped.

She has taken the bryonia and the pulsatilla in alternation, and has had the poultice of *bryonia* applied to the teats.

March 10.—The cow is better: her milk is thick: one quarter of her bag gives good milk, the other quarters give impure milk. She can now eat her food: she holds up her head: she usually drinks fourteen gallons of water a-day, but now she drinks not more than three.

Ordered *bryonia* and *pulsatilla* at longer intervals.

March 12.—The cow eats well and seems well: her milk is still not natural and in small quantity, not more than three quarters of a pint from the three quarts In the bag, the part affected, there is a hard loose substance.

Ordered *sulphur*, a grain of the third trituration, in four doses. The cow was cured.

The fact, recorded at page 193, in reference to the necessity of abstinence from food, illustrates a law which applies to the human being as well as to the lower animals. Abstinence in acute disease is an essential to cure. Mr. Stuart remarks:—"Their appetite is very great, and care must be taken, as an overloaded stomach always strengthens a relapse." This truth cannot be too deeply impressed on the mind; the prejudice in favour of feeding patients, under the mistaken idea *that* FEEDING *is* NOURISHING, is so strong. How many diseases are not cured, because practitioners introduce a new condition, undigested food, forgetting that food is not of necessity nourishment; but is, in disease, in many cases, poison.

DROPSICAL SWELLING OF THE LEGS.

This is a disease which has its principal seat in the inferior part of the legs, more especially the hind legs, which at times, however, ascends higher up, even to the trunk, and which is observed in the anterior extremities. It first presents itself in the form of a swelling, which generally lessens by exercise, but always re-appears after standing a long time in the stable, and increases very much after some days' rest.

The swollen part, which appears a little hot to the touch, occasions to the animal a sense of itching, and an acute pain whenever the part receives pressure, although in other cases there appears little or no pain. At length, after the swelling has attacked all the posterior part of the pastern joint, a liquid discharges itself by small pores from the heels, which is at first clear, like water, but soon becomes turbid and sanguious, so as to corrode the skin and destroy the roots of the hairs.

The inflammation and pain then make rapid progress, so much so that the animal can no longer bear the slightest touch; he limps very much in walking, and when at rest he holds the foot off the ground.

TREATMENT.

A few doses of Thuja, 12 globules three times a day, sometimes is found sufficient to cure the disease radically, often in a few days, even when it is inveterate. However, when it lasts for some considerable time, the lameness increases very much, and there are frequently developed on the swelling, brownish, or blueish excrescenses, called grapes, which bleed on the least touch, and eventually exhale a fetid matter.

It is now become a case of greasy heel.

Thuja is to be administered internally as above, and at the same time an external application of a strong lotion (1 part to 4 of water) of the Thuja tincture, to be applied by moistening a rag in the solution and bandaging round the part,

Arsenicum album, or mercurius solubilis,

may be required in bad cases, dose same as Thuja. Silicea may be recommended as adapted to the case; when the part begins to dry up, 10 globules daily for a few days, and then at greater intervals.

Secale cornutum and arsenicum album in alternation have proved efficacious in some obstinate cases, in bringing about a favourable issue, when Thuja was again administered with success.

A few doses of sulphur, 12 may be administered before changing the remedy, or after the administration of one remedy for any time, which seems to loose its beneficial effect.

SPAVIN.

Spavin consists in an inflammation of the ligamentous connection of the head of the small metastarsal with the inner cuneiform bone of the hock, but its position varies considerably: it is followed by ossific deposit, which interferes more or less with the movements of the hock; the contiguous surfaces being rough and inflamed, the articular cartileges being transformed into bone, &c.; although all the horses affected with Spavin are not lame, as it is very similar to splint, when not affecting the motion of the horse. There appears to be in some breeds of horses a predisposition to this affection most probably from the peculiar construction of their hocks, as is the case with curbs.

Causes.—It may arise from sprains, particularly in leaping, or from too much exertion being required of horses when young. It seldom appears before the third year or after the eighth.

Diagnosis is generally easy. In order to decide whether a horse is affected with spavin. We must first examine whether there be an enlargement not perceptible on the other hock, on the inner and lower side of the joint. The sprain is sometimes, more especially at the commencement, so small, that we can succeed in distinguishing it only by comparing together the corresponding points of the two legs seen anteriorly and posteriorly; but in time it increases in size, and sometimes attains the size of a duck's egg.

When it is hard to the feel, it constitutes bone-spavin. If it consists of a soft swelling, produced by an effusion of serum into the joint, it is called false-spavin, or commencing-spavin, by some termed blood-spavin.

The lameness frequently disappears by work, but if the animal be allowed to rest, and then trotted again, the lameness is more perceptible. As an exception to all, this motion increases the lameness in some horses affected with spavin, whilst others are not lame, though they have very large spavins; whilst others are very lame though scarcely any trace of the disease is perceivable in them. Besides, we know that the lameness referable to spavin increases gradually in consequence of fatigue and work, which may be accounted for by the pain which the animal then feels.

TREATMENT.

Rhus Toxicodendron 3. Internally 12 globules or 2 drops of the tincture morning and night, at the same time an external application of Rhus lotion (one teaspoonful to four of water); a rag moistened in the solution and bound round the part kept constantly moist. In the first state of this disorder the above will frequently be found sufficient to stop its progress; but if of long standing Silicea 12. 12 globules every night continued for a fortnight, after which allow a week to pass by without administering any medicine. If any improvement is noticed, repeat as before, after giving a dose Sulphur 12—12 globules—as an intermediate remedy.

Besides the above, Arsenicum album, Phosphorus, Baryta carbonica, Spongia, and Sulphur are recommended.

SPLINT.

This term is applied to an exostosis of greater or less size, which usually supervenes after a contusion. They are situated, generally, on the inner, and small metarcarpal bones of the fore-legs, although it is frequently seen on the outside, and at times on the hind legs.

If they are situated so as not to interfere with the action of ligaments, tendons, or knee joint, they seldom occasion lameness after a time.

TREATMENT.

In recent cases, Arnica Montana, internally and externally.

Dose: Internally 12 globules or 2 drops of the attenuated tincture, repeated three times a day; at the same time apply—Externally—Arnica Montana lotion, one part of the tincture to four parts of water; moisten a rag in the solution and keep bandaged round the part.

In chronic cases: Silicea, Acidum Phosphoricum, and China, are found efficacious.

Dose: See Spavin.

Rhus Toxicodendron, Ruta graveolens, and Mercurius Vivus, have also proved efficacious.

SPRAIN OF THE FETLOCK.

A sprain of the fetlock joint is known by heat, swelling, and lameness, more or less marked, especially on uneven ground.

ARNICA MONTANA internally and externally applied, if applied at once, will be found sufficient.

Dose: See art. on Splint.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON, is also very efficacious, and must be applied, externally as well as internally, when the heat is diminished, after the use of Arnica.

RUTA GRAVEOLENS is also a very useful remedy.

When the injury is of long standing a few doses of Sulphur 12 may be administered from time to time; allowing a day to pass by before and after its use, before giving the other remedies.

BEDSIDE SCRAPS:

By DR. FISCHER.

Infant J.R., 10 months old, had always been a strong and healthy child; was taken ill on the 5th of August with Bronchitis, and after four days' allopathic treatment,—blistering, poulticing, lancing the gums, emetics, etc., became gradually worse, and presented on the night of the 11th August the following symptoms, when Homœopathic aid was called in.

Short moaning breathing, mucous rattling on account of the accumulation of phlegm in the bronchiæ; inability to remove it by coughing, which threatened paralysis of the lungs and suffocation in case relief cannot be obtained; convulsions during the last two hours; and the little patient throws his head convulsively from one side to the other; eyes dilated, half-closed, and comatous stupor; face bloated and red; skin dry and high fever. By removing the bread poultice from the little sufferer's chest, the whole surface of the thorax presented one raw mass, surrounded by blisters, which was caused by the Croton oil previously employed, which must have added a martyrdom of suffering to the little patient.

Tart. emet. 6, 12 globules to 1 cupful of of water. One teaspoonful was administered at once, which in the course of 15 minutes produced a relief in the respiration. After half an hour, Aconitum 3, 3 drops in one cupful of water, 1 teaspoonful every 2 hours; and in case of convulsions, Belladonna 3, 3 drops to 1 cupful of water, 1 teaspoonful at the time, was to be administered during the night.

MORNING 10 O'CLOCK. The child had one convulsive fit soon after the second dose of Aconitum. It perspired freely, and is now much better in every respect, and out of danger.

Belladonna, Chamomilla, 1 dose of Cuprum for the one recurring convulsion, and Arnica cerate for the healing of the skin of the chest, were the remedies employed, and in 3 days the child was convalescent.

COLIC.

Mrs. P. was taken ill on the 27th of August with severe colic. Allopathic treatment was resorted to, and after injections, pills, and opium, the patient grew much worse during the night, and early on the 28th Homœopathic remedies were employed. The patient was suffering with the following symptoms:—Severe cutting and burning pain all over the abdomen, so that she was unable to move or sit upright, with violent ineffectual straining to stool, constant vomiting, tongue thickly furred, agonizing pain the back, cold perspiration and constant shivering, pulse feeble and hardly perceptible. The patient was so exhausted from the continual suffering that she was hardly able to speak. 3 globules Plumbum, followed in half an hour by Colocynthis 3, 3 drops to a cupful of water, 1 teaspoonful every half hour, caused entire relief of the colic in the course of an hour. Afterwards Nux Vom. 3, 3 drops to a cupful of water; 1 teaspoonful every hour. The patient passed, in the course of two hours, several motions, and was recovered.

LECTURE ON PHYSIOLOGY,

No. VII.

MAN.

SECRETIONS.

Our readers will remember that in our last lecture we explained the function of the liver, and the importance of its work. But however important the office of that organ may be in separating and withdrawing certain superfluities from the blood, there are certain other matters, which must be immediately and completely removed from the system, which would otherwise prove highly injurious. This is affected by the *kidneys*, which are perhaps the most purely excreting or draining organs in the body. In each kidney, there are numerous secreting tubes, which project into its pelvis or casiú; and from this casiú there is a small but somewhat estended canal, called the ureter, which carries the urine from the kidneys to the bladder. Each kindey has its own ureter or conducting canal. The secreting tubes, are

about $\frac{1}{100}$th part of an inch in diameter, and are lined throughout with nucleated gland cells, as if the urine were faltered through those cells in its way to the pelvis. But how is the urine formed? If we take a section of the kidney, and examine it with a slightly magnifying power, we shall find that its cut surface is studed with a number of little dark points, each of which consists of a knot of minute blood-vessels, each of those knots is included in the extremity of one of the secreting tubes, and is directly supplied by a branch of the venal artery. This artery arises from the aorta, passes across, enters the kidney, divides into numerous branches which become very minute, frequenity unite and form arches in the outward covering or substance of the organ. their extremities at last wind in toward the medullary or internal substance, and are coiled up into clusters, which take on the appearance and form of corpuscles. In these corpuscles or small bodies, which are situated in the external substance of the Kidney, the urine is secreted, and is there received by the secreting tubes, which gradually unite to form larger tubes and then converge towards the pelvis of the organ.

The separation of urine, as a superfluous fluid from the blood, is in all likelihood effected by the agency of the gland-cells which line the secreting tubes, and equally in all parts of these tubes. There are certain matters existing ready-formed in the blood, which require only to be separated from the vital fluid. That is to say, that all such matters may pass from the blood to the urine without any further elaboration; but there are certain other properties which do not exist in the blood, and must therefore be formed by the chemical agency of the cells. These, also, must be carried off, or life would soon cease.

Healthy urine is a clear limpid fluid; of a pale yellow or amber colour, with a peculiar faint aromatic odour; and yet consistently with a good state of health, it may be all but colourless, or present every shade between that and deep orange tint. Clear and transparent at first, it often becomes as it cools, opaque, and turbid from the settlement of those particles which before were held in a state of solution. The average amount of this fluid which is excreated within the four and twenty hours by an adult, healthy man, is thirty-five ounces, and its average specific gravity may be taken as very near 1 020. In summer, owing to a larger proportion of fluid exhaled by the skin, its quantity is less than in winter and consequently its specific gravity is proportionally higher.

The water holds in solution certain animal and saline matters, as its ordinary constituents. The principal of these constituents is named *urea*, and it is in this substance that the nitrogen of decomposed tissues and superfluous food is carried of from the body. If the nitrogen were not so removed its retention in the blood would be followed with the most pernicious effects.

But how do we know that this urea takes of the nitrogen of wasted tissue and superfluous food? We get at this conclusion in two ways. If we substitute an animal for vegetable diet, we find an increase of urea, and therefore it must he be derived in part from those unassimilated elements of this highly nitrogenous food which circulate with the blood. That is one method. The other is this:—If we exclude all nitrogenous substances from the food and let the diet for several days, consist of sugar, starch, gum, oil, and such like articles,—the quantity is diminished.

Still urea is secreted or thrown off. It comes off even if there be no food taken for a considerable time, and therefore it must, in a still larger part, be derived from the waste of those animal tissues of which the body is made up. Whatever of this injurious substance exists ready formed in the blood is withdrawn by the kidneys; but by far the larger portion passes off with the water.

Another animal substance, rarely absent from the urine is *uric acid*, which is derived from the down or waste of alluminous tissues. The relation which this acid bears to urea has not yet been determined. It is increased like urea by the use of animal food, and is diminished by adopting an exclusively vegetable diet, or such as is free from nitrogen.

A nitrogenious compound, named Hippuric acid in the quantity of one-third of the uric acid, exists in the uline and is removed fro m the system in the same way as the others.

It is now clear that the grand purpose of the urinary secretion is to carry of those products which neither can be set free in the condition of carbonic acid and water through the lungs, nor be got rid of by the agency of the liver in the form of solid biliary matter. In all this there is an evident design. This design bespeaks a wisdom which is infinite, and a goodness which is exhaustless. The Father of our spirits is to be worshiped no less than the frames of our bodies. The creation of man was nothing fortuitous, nor a thing which happened by chance. It is one of the highest acts of divine power. How perfectly is the structure of every organ; how beautiful and harmonious their arrangement. How adapted to their end, and how beneficient in their functions! In the midst of such profound contrivance and skill—such arrangement, and harmony, and beneficence we are lost in wonder, and bow in silent adoration.

But we have not done with the process of secretion. The little glands which are disposed in the substance of the skin, and in the walls of the intestinal canal, although individually minute, serve a most important end in the human economy. In the skin we meet two distinct classes of these litle glands, one of which is destined to free the blood of a large quantity of fluid, and is named perspiratous or sweat glands; and the other being designed to draw off a considerable amount of solid matter is styled sebaceous or oil glands. The first class presents the appearance of small oval or oval or globular masses, situated just beneath the skin and found in almost every part of the surface body. Of this number some idea may be formed from the fact that not fewer than three thousand five hundred and twenty eight of these glands exists in a square inch of surface in the palm of the hand.

Now if we allow that each of these little coiled up tubes measures one fourth of an inch, we have thus within a single square inch, a length of tube equal to eight hundred and eighty two inches, or seventy three feet and a half or twenty four yards and one half. Nor is this all:—the number of square inches of surface in the body of a man of ordinary height and size, is computed at ten thousand five hundred, and if we allow two thousand eight hundred pores at an average in every square inch, then the number of pores in the human body cannot be fewer than, twenty nine millions!

We have said that each of these little glands consists of a small globe like mass. Now from this mass there ascends a conducting tube which makes numerous spiral turnings in its course, penetrates the outer skin rather obliquely, and opens by a sort of valve to allow the fluid to issue from it. On the palm, the sole of the foot, and the ends of the fingers, the opening of these ducts or tubes is visible to the naked eye. By means of this gracious and wonderful arrangement, a secretion of watery fluid is continually taking place, while a considerable amount of solid matter is at the same time drawn off by the cells which line these small tubes. The fluid secreted is formed so gradually, that as fast as if reaches the surface, the watery portions of it escape by evaporations. This is called insensible perspiration. But during strong exercise, exposure to great external warmth, in certain diseases, or when evaporation is prevented by any means, the secretion is increased, and collects on the skin in the form of drops of sweat. This is named sensible perspiration. But the amount of fluid sent off by the skin depends very much upon the temperature of the surrounding medium. When the surface of the body is exposed to a high degree of external heat, an increased amount of fluid is set free from the respiratory glands. But as this fluid is carried off in a state of vapour as fast as it is set free, and in this form withdraws a large quantity of caloric from the surface, the temperature of the body itself is kept down and regulated. On the other hand, if the hot atmosphere be already loaded with vapour, this cooling power fails to be exerted. The temperature of the body is raised, and if the temperature continues for any length of time, there follow the most fatal consequences.

The entire loss by exhalation from the lungs and skin may be taken at the average of two pounds and a half in the twenty four hours. In a warm, dry, atmosphere, it will rise above this and in cold and damp, it will fall below it. Of this quantity the exhalation from the lungs is about one third, and rather more than two thirds from the skin. The variations in the amount exhalation from the skin and lungs, are counter of fluid set free at different times and in states of the body, by balanced by the action of the Kidneys. If the exhalation be less, then the Kidneys allow a larger portion of water to be strained off in a liquid state from the blood vessels. On the contrary, the Kidneys have less to do in proportion to the quantity that is exhaled from the lungs and skin. It is supposed that at least one hundred grains of fatty nitrogenous matter are daily thrown off from the skin; but let this excretion be checked or arrested, and how much more labour is imposed on the Kidneys. Since if it is not got rid of, if it accumulate in the blood—it must prove fatal to health and life! Great attention, therefore, should be paid to the functions of the skin so as to keep its pores open, and its action free, and for this purpose nothing is so efficacious as bathing in cold water, followed by friction and exercise.

Besides this beautiful arrangement for the perspiration, the skin is provided with another set of special organs, named *sebaceous glands*, whose office is to withdraw a peculiar fatty matter from the system, while the secretion itself prevents the skin from being dried and cracked by the influence of the sun and air. These glands are distributed more or less ciosely over the whole surface of the body but are most numerous in those parts which are largly supplied with hair, such as the scalp and face, and are thickly distributed about the entrance of the various passages in the body, as the anus, nose, lips and external ear. They are altogether absent in the palm of the hands and soles of the feet.

They appear to be made up of an aggregate of small visicles, and these small vessel, are filled with an opaque white substance, something like soft ointment. These glands are overspread with minute capillares or blood-vessels, and their ducts open either in the surface of the skin, or, which as more usual, directly into the follicle of the hair. These hair follicles, into which the sebaceous glands open, are in fact among the secretary organs of the skin; since it is only at their root or lowest part that the material produced from their walls is appropriated to the growth of hair, all still the rest goes to annoint the hairs, and the surface of the skin. Hence it is that this secretion is most abundant in the inhabitants of tropical climates than in those which inhabit cold countries. But for this benevolent provision of the great creator the skin would become parched and dry. And even with this provision of nature, the natives of the warm countries are in the habit of lubricating their skin with vegetable oils of various kinds, to protect it from the scorching influence of the solar rays. These wonderful functions of the skin have led some medical men to the conclusion, that hydropathy, or the use of the wet sheet, is the most valuable curative means we possess for almost every form and variety of disease to which we are subject. It is possible that not enough has been made of this most powerful of all diaphoretics—it is possible that it may come to be more generally employed as the functions of these glands are better understood. but we can never believe that any one remedy is equal to every type and developement of disease. At the same time, we can, while in health, never be too lavish in our daily use of cold water.

Another fact on this subject of secretion. The mucous surface of the alimentary canal, is like the skin, furnished with a vast number of these small glands. There are simple follicles to secrete the mucous; these are the most complete follicles to elaborate the gastric juice; while those which

crowd the walls of the small intestines are designed to withdraw the putrescent matters from the blood, and convey them by the readiest channel completely out of the body. It may be very necessary—indespensable, if you will—to take food to repair that constant waste of the tissues which is going on within us at every successive moment of our lives; but there is far greater necessity, why these tissues, in a state of disintegration or decomposition, should be removed from the body, life may be prolonged for a considerable period with a small quantity of food, but the retaining of morbific matter in the system for even a short time would issue in a fatal result. For its removal a most beautiful provision has been made, and as we study, and perceive, and understand this provision, does it become us to lift up our hearts in adoring gratitude and love to God, whose tender mercies are over all his works.—Our next lecture will embrace the nervous system of our bodies.

(To be continued.)

WORDS TO THE WISE.

ON THE PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS OF ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS.

Whole nations have lived, and still exist almost wholly uncontaminated by alcoholic liquors. Many hundred years ago Mohammed the great Arabian Prophet forbade the devout Moslem to taste the juice of the grape. This injunction with some exceptions amongst the higher and more dissolute classes has been followed to this day. We have therefore an opportunity of comparing our own frames weakened by the successive alcohol—bibbing of many generations with the robust water drinkers of the East. If we listen to the observations of travellers we shall find that every one, without an exception, has been struck with the high physical developement of the boatmen and water carriers of Constantinople. They are said to be the finest men in Europe, capable of the greatest degree of bodily labour The porters of Bagdad can still carry those fabulous loads which we read of in the Arabian Nights, their muscular strength is not degenerated since the days of Amina, and Haroun al Raschid; still as then they drink profusely of water and imbibe the delicious fragrance of their coffee. But where in our degenerate days, could we find a man able to wear the armour, to wield the sword, to draw the bow of his forefathers. The doughty nights of old must have had strong sinews vigorous health, and—little alcohol. Again, the Gauchos of the South American Pampas, gallop on their wild horses from sunrise to sunset for many weeks together their constant food is *beef and water*. During Sir John Moore's retreat to Corunna the usual allowance of spirits was unattainable, yet from that time the army was found to *improve* in health and vigour. In the defence of Jellalabad by Sir Robert Sale, the same circumstance happened and he mentions in his official Despatch that he "verily believes it was this very circumstance added to constant employment which contributed to keep the army in the highest health and the most remarkable state of discipline."

The effects of Alcholic Liquors on mental exertion especially in men of genius appears to be death at an early age as if in consequence of the premature exhaustion of their mental energy. Mozart, Burns and Byron may be cited as remarkable examples of this result. The daily life of many of these gifted victims of intemperance would be looked at with disgust and recoiled from with horror by their admiring and fascinated readers. The gay and brilliant man, the delight of society the lion of the hour, whose sallies of wit are heightened by wine, and whose cheeks are red with the flush of the grape, how often does he die of some hideous disease alone untended and uncared for, the victim of the bottle! Where then are his flashes of merriment? Alas poor Yorick! We find indeed that the greatest part of that intellectual labour which has extended the domain of human knowledge has been performed by men of remarkable sobriety of habits Locke and Newton were water drinkers.

The sublime Milton was the most temperate of men. Mr. Cobden of Anti-Corn-Law-League agitation bears emphatic testimony on the subject "The more work I have had to do," he says, "the more I have resorted to the pump and the tea pot." Strong drink will never help a person under any circumstances. Not in protracted studies; not in prolonged and exciting public meeting; not in active business, however pressing not in travelling by night or by day; not in the cold of winter; not in the heat of summer; not in the raw damp of intermediate seasons; not in anxiety and trouble; not in joy and social intercourse. It is needed in none of these circumstances; it would do mischief in all. It would cloud the intellect, excite the brain, and disorder the stomach. Nature provides her own restoratives. He who is tired should rest; he who is weary should sleep; he who is exhausted should take wholesome food, or innocent beverages: he who is closely confined should take air and exercise.

The united experience of many thousands of persons has proved beyond the shadow of a doubt that Alcoholic liquors does not sustain the vital powers under severe bodily labour; that they exhaust instead of strengthening the mind under great mental exertion, that they are powerless to resist excessive cold, or moderate extreme heat; that under sudden vicissitudes of temperature, they are pernicions rather than of service, and that they are not capable of resisting morbific agencies.

As medical agents they might be useful as momentary palliatives and restoratives, as curative agents they are illusive. The Homœopathic Physician will have seldom, if ever, need of them A few globules of Arsenium. Carbo Veg :—or any other Homœopathic medicine, if in licative to the patients state will be infinitely more potent to an exhausted and enfeebled constitution than a glass of brandy; the one is permanently curative, the

other a temporary illusion. Least of all, should he seek for such aid from Alcohol, the most degrading, brutalizing and demoralizing of drinks laying a temptation setting House against House, the father against his child, and the child against his father; the love which is denounced in the Bible as one of those deadly sins which will close against us the gates of Heaven.

Correspondence.

To the Editor of the Homœopathic Echo.

Sir,—Allow me to congratulate you on the advent of your valuable periodical as the exponent of Homœopathic science in this part of the world; it is no doubt the harbinger of an era in the history of Colonial medical practice, which will add increased glory to the immortal name of Hahnemann.

In this Colony there are many Homœpaths who have been converted to the ranks of the new science, from practical conviction of the benefits which result from its application to the physical ailments of man, and it is easy to discern that there is a future of promise in Australia for the science and its advocates.

It would be an occasion of wonder that there should be still such hostility to the progress of the new therapeutic doctrines, did we not know that opposition has been the fate of all valuable discoveries; the leading occurrences in the advancement of science, with the barriers raised to interrupt their progress, by the learned, the influential and powerful, are too well known to all, to be here enumerated; the fate of Galileo, Jenner, and Fulton, will be the fate of all those who burst the antiquated barriers of mental despotism, and hold the torch of truth to the gaze of man; they conquered and so will Hahnemann. He has to combat the prejudice of a powerful and influential section of human society; to withstand the stubbornness of time, revered usages, and to deliver the human race from the thraldom of a system which by its affected mysticism has so long enslaved it; to destroy a barbarism which has held its place amidst the wreck of empires with more tenacity than any other of the follies that have preyed upon the credulity of mankind.

When we speak of Allopathy as a relic of past barbarism, and denounce it as a disgrace to the scientific world we do not wish to speak disrespectfully of the practitioners as a body, for as a class they are amongst the most enlightened and accomplished members of society: in their ranks have been, and are, men whose names will ever stand out with undiminished lustre in the history of our country as mighty agents in the developement of scientific truth. And we are glad to know that some of the most eminent have lent their sanction to the common opinion of the empirical character of the present system of medicinal practice.

Dr. Livesany thus wrote in the *Lancet*,—"We are still in the nineteenth century, as far as the precise results of our practice go almost as uncertain, as those to whom anatomy was unknown, physiology a fable, chemistry a fancy, and surgery a charm."

The celebrated Dr. John Hunter gave his opinion as follows—"It appears to me that no two actions can take place in the same constitution, nor two local diseases in the same part at the same time;" thus condemning the universal practice of combining many drugs in one prescription, which practice must appear to the commonest understanding as absurd as it is general.

From the *Lancet* we extract the following pertinent remarks, which in a few words pronounce a correct verdict on Allopathic practice—"If the natural philosopher or scientific chemist turn from his own science to Therapeutics, he would be led either to abandon his confidence in the *stability* and uniformity of the *laws of nature*, or to infer *that the spirit of modern science has not yet animated the practical physician.*

Sir Astley Cooper stated what he thought in the following startling words:—"*the present practice of medicine* is founded on conjecture, and *improved by murder.*"

Many other testimonies of men deservedly eminent in their profession could be adduced in support of the opinion, that the Allopathic practice is incompetent as a system of cure, and that it was necessary to investigate rigorously in order to discover a law which should raise the profession from its inferior standing as a science, to be certain in its operations, and beneficial in its results.

It ought to be a matter of delight and consolation to a suffering race that the light of scientific truth has dawned upon medical practice, and that there is now a hope of emancipation from the terrible uncertainties of Allopathic and Antipathic treatment.

The labours of Hahnemann were but the first steps leading to the boundless field of enquiry, in which if we pursue our course with unwearied zeal, with a sincere desire for the discovery of truth, we may yet develope resources in the vast areana of the vegetable and mineral worlds which will place in our hands the power of combating with positive success every ailment to which the body of man is subject. There is a most important field of investigation in this hemisphere with regard to the pathogenery of the indigenous plants surrounding us.

J. B. Hickson, M.D.

Spring-street, Somerset Place,
Melbourne, May 5, 1855.

WIDOWS' AND ORPHANS' FUND.

To the Editor of the "Homœopathic Echo."

Sir,—I have for some time thought of endeavouring to call public attention to the necessity of originating such an institution as I am about to refer to.

I have till now refrained from doing so from the fear that if originated now, it might appear to conflict with the noble and laudable exertion now made to raise a liberal contribution in Auckland to the aid of the Patriotic Fund; this fear cannot now exist, and I therefore no longer delay to call upon my fellow colonists of the Province of Auckland to make a speedy and energetic effort to form an efficient and permanent Society for the aid of the Widows and Orphans of our community.

That *such a society is needed*, who can doubt? We know we have cases of widowhood and orphanage sometimes brought under our notice, and it is true that when such a case *does become known*, a temporary emergency arising therefrom seldom or never goes unprovided for; but these cases are left to be discovered and brought under public notice by some one who will appropriate time to, and volunteer the honourable, but not always honoured, office of a beggar in the cause of charity. I believe that to every *one* of these cases which find some champion who will face these difficulties, there are at least *three* which are left unnoticed and uncared-for, whilst those who have not suffered deprivation

and poverty are praying for provision for the fatherless children and widow; but not caring to seek them out, and, even when brought before them, contenting themselves with providing for the emergency—but leaving the after provision to come as it may.

That *such a society would meet support* there is no fear. Who amongst us is there, who, considering that he is not here, as at home, called upon (as there is no occasion) to assist in the support of a "Free Hospital," an "Orthopœdic," or an "Opthalmic Hospital," a "Dorcas," a "Magdalene," a "Distressed Needle-woman's" or a "Governess's Institution," or indeed any one of the hundreds of charitable institutions which exist at home—who is there, I say, who, considering he has not opportunity to relieve the distresses of his fellow creatures, as others have in the mother country, would refuse or object—nay, who would not rejoice to have the opportunity, to give his *annual* aid to such a one as I allude to, for whi h there is real occasion and sphere of usefulness? How many who, having heaped up large store of the good things of this life, when about to leave it for a better, would not rejoice to have such a channel through which they could smooth the path of life for those they left behind? How many, having made ample fortunes in the colony, and about to return to his native country, to enjoy the fruits of his labour, would rejoice at the existence of such an almonry of his testimony of gratitude to the land of his good fortunes.

But, sir, I need not say more. I feel satisfied that, the idea once broached, will have hundreds to take it up. I think the Ladies' Committee of the Patriotic Fund will not separate without taking the opportunity together to reflect upon the condition of the less fortunate of their sex, who are now, or who may hereafter be left without that provision for the morrow, which themselves would have—of little ones, perhaps now as bright, joyous, and chubby as their own loved ones, becoming homeless, emaciated, unclothed, uneducated, on the loss of the parents who loved them as fondly as they love their own more fortunate ones. I think these ladies will feel their past work more hallowed, if they only quit it resolved to commence the new one of urging upon their husbands and their brothers to set about the establishment of such a society,—to secure the attainment of which they have only to promise their own aid.

And now, sir, to bring this suggestion to a practical purpose:—Lest it should become one of those which is so much "every one's business that it may be nobody's," I propose that on not less than twelve persons expressing their willingness to co-operate in the establishment of such a society, in notes addressed to "H.," care of Mr. Williamson, Bookseller, to act as convener of such persons, for the purpose of forming a Committee to undertake the preliminary business of its establishment.—Yours, &c.,

BENEVOLENCE.

Miscellaneous.

To encourage children to drink beer and ardent spirits, is to establish a nursery of drunkards.

Ventilate bedrooms, night and day, by a sheet of perforated zinc substituted for a pane of glass.

Never let waste vegetables, bones, &c., accumulate in an ash pit near to your house—they generate poisonous gases.

The human heart is like a feather bed—must be thoroughly handled, well shaken, and exposed to a variety of turns, to prevent it becoming hard and knotty.

Man doubles all the evils of his fate by pondering over them—a scratch becomes a wound, a slight an injury, a jest an insult, a small peril a great danger; and a light sickness often ends in death by brooding apprehensions.

The weakest living creature, by concentrating his powers on a single object, can accomplish something; the strongest, by dispersing his over many, may fail to accomplish anything; the drop, by continued falling, bores its passage through the hardest rock; the hasty torrent rushes over it with hideous uproar, and leaves no trace behind.

BREATHES there a man with heart so dead,
That never to himself hath said,
"Upon my word, I think I'll try
A little Homœopathy!"
Who never to his wife explained,
(When dread disease his body pained),
"My dearest wife, I've understood,
That globules do a world of good!"
If such there be, go, mark him now,
Mark his dull eye and wrinkled brow,
But more than ever mark him close,
When he gulps down the reeking dose;
And mark him when he begs in haste,
Something to take away the taste.
Mark him fair reader, closer still,
When down he thrusts the nauseous pill;
Mark him, when full of sad dismay,
He finds himself much worse next day,
Oh! Caledonia, wild and free,
Sweet nurse of Homœopathy!
All hail! Edina's double town,
Of fashion, and the cap and gown;—
Whence Homœopathy expands
Unto this earth's remotest lands.
And hail ye Medicines, small but good,
Most valued when most understood,
Rhus, Bryony, and Chamomilla,
Nux, Phosphorus, and Pulsatilla;
And all ye other polychrests,
Useful alike for men and beasts;—
And O! thou foe to inflammation,
Thou joy and pride of every nation!
Ah hail! most glorious Aconite!
Our thought's desire, our heart's delight.
Sweet globules all, to you I cry,
Flit round me even when I die,
And whisper "Homœopathy."—*Hom. Times.*

THE

HOMŒOPATHIC ECHO:

A JOURNAL OF HEALTH AND DISEASE.

"HEALTH SHALL LIVE FREE, AND SICKNESS FREELY DIE."

VOL. I.] OCTOBER 1, 1855. [No. 8.

BIOGRAPHY OF SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

[*Continued from No.* 7.]

It afforded Hahnemann sincere delight, and compensated to him for many an hour of suffering and painful experience, that the year 1834 had opened so favorably on Homœopathy. His new system spread rapidly over the whole world. In America, Constantine Hering met with such encouragement that, on the 10th of April, 1834, he published an appeal to the Homœopathic physicians of the United States to organize a Society for the examination of new medicines. His appeal was universally responded to The same physician undertook an important task in Philadelphia, the formation of a homœopathic library, *i e.*, a complete collection of all the works of Hahnemann and of his followers, with the intention of adding every publication treating of that school of Medicine.

In Russia Dr. Herrmann, after a successful contest with the Allœopaths, and supported by that distinguished statesman Prince Galitzin, the Comptroller-General Hydroff, &c., obtained an ukase, granting him full permission to practise Homœopathy in every part of Russia. He also founded a Pharmaceutical Institution at Petersburg upon Homœopathic principles, as well as a Homœopathic Society.* The victory of Homœopathy in Russia was even more complete. Dr. Herrmann attracted the attention of the Emperor by his celebrated homœopathic cures. He was ordered to establish a Homœopathic Military Hospital at Tubtschin in Podolia, the head quarters of the imperial guard. He was appointed, for one year, with a salary of 25 000 roubles banco (about £1000), with the prospect of a magnificent reward, in the event of success. Dr. Bigel, private physician to the Grand Duke Constantine was entrusted with the superintendence of an establishment, containing 500 of the soldiers' children, and was empowered to employ the Homœopathic method.

From the South of Europe we received intelligence that Dr. de Oratiis, private physician to the King of Naples, had during the last winter, tried the Homœpathic system in the Chief military hospital at Naples with the most brilliant success. The King, accordingly, issued an order, that the Hospital should be partially conducted on the Homœopathic system.

We now come to a new stage in the life of Hahnemann. We are to consider an important incident which leads us into the bosom of his family life.

Poetry is the language of the heart. Who will deny it? If you would search thoroughly in a man's inner heart look at his poetry,—that is, those poems which you recognise as the spontaneous effusions of his soul.

We propose to depict Hahnemann in the bosom of his family as husband, as father: then let the poet Hahnemann come forward to speak for himself.

His reflections—"*On the day of my union with my beloved Johanne Henriette Leopoldine Kuchlerin, (born at Dessau, December* 1, 1783,") (he usually called her Elise, because he was very fond of that name,)—run thus:

("Elise,
"What solemn silence is in the world around me!)

"Presentiments of higher feelings undulate gently through all the nerves of my expanding senses. Never did the sun rise more solemnly for me never did my warm blood flow in more measured time through my inmost viens, never did my heart beat more harmoniously and significantly than to-day,—when it beats for you, Elise, for you!"

"Feel here how warm, how sincere!—It beats not thus in the bosom of the effeminate or unfeeling! Here faithful friend, shalt

* Ueber den Stand der Homœopathischen Praxis in Russland. Stapf Archiv Naumburg, 1839.

thou rest! here shalt thou await whatever blessings may flow softly over thee from my hand! here mayest thou listen to the greatful sharer of thy virtues, as he tells thee of the world, and ensures to thy virtue the reward ever bestowed upon the good, as experience has so often proved; here thou may enliven thy mournful hours, and wisely confirm the wavering heart on which thou reposest so trustfully.

"There take for ever the hand which will with joy smooth the roughness of thy pilgrim age! Take the heart which never ruined the innocent,—never refused consolation,—and sometimes—rejoice to think it—has done good,—which, in a word, is proud to have selected thee.

"If you deem it of any value,—take it. I praise thee not, I only know thee: admire thee not, only love thee; and (believe me) so calmly, so judiciously, that I am convinced, after many years, if possible, that I shall feel still more for thee, if at least the closest of all happy bonds can be woven durably by Providence!

"Let us then, Elise, locked in mutual embraces, catch the happy moments; enjoy them all, and string them all like pearls, on our common thread of life, regardless whether an irresistible something may rend our God-like cord, and dissipating a greater happiness it this should fail, in the pleasing remembrance of past enjoyments. Dear one! I go to encounter the battles—the weary burden of life! but I shall also encounter thy animated innocent embraces, the encouragement of thy example, the trustful nature of thy full heart which beats for me. Would that I had a thousand times greater strength to imitate thy diligence, unswervingly to follow the example of thy virtues, to respond with fuller power to all thou doest for me, and to all thou feelest for me. Dear, be happy!

"The soaring power of all my youthful nerves, filled with the spirit of life, as well as the cooling warmth of the blood which soon will become chilled in my dying heart, belong to the,—Elise,—to thee!"

His partner had proved herself in the fullest meaning of the word,—a women as well as a wife, a faithful mother, an economical housekeeper, the treasure of his life in the highest and noblest sense, devoting herself exclusively to her family, and renouncing every other source of pleasure; as a faithful and cheerful companion. Ennobled by the vigour of her own mind, she assisted him in reaching the crowning point of his renown. When safe in his haven of refuge at Cothen, he used to say to his affectionate wife,—"How could I possibly have resisted all those persecutions, how could I have ventured, with such courage and power to brave those life-storms which drove us over half the world, if you had not so kindly assisted me?" He would frequently employ similar expressions; when, about 9 or 10 o'clock, having finished his work, he repaired to the sitting-room and being fond of music, and singing agreeably without the least knowledge of notes, or acquaintance with the principles of music, he would listen to the performance of his wife, who, being an accomplished musician, performed her own compositions adapted to her own poetry. It afforded recreation to his mind, and revealed the very depth of his soul. At such times, taking her hands and gazing on her with the fire of youthful love, he would exclaim: "How could I, dearest, endure so many reverses; how could I accomplish my designs in despite of every difficulty; how face my enemies with undiminished strength, without you? If you remain by me I confidently hope to prove victorious, and to raise my system for universal acknowledgment on the shield of Truth!"

Death divided this union.

Hahnemann remained for several years a widower, a stately, lively old man, whose regular habits of life were carefully attended to, as formerly by his wife, so afterwards, by his daughters.

But even this connection was subsequently broken.

In the year 1835 there appeared at Cothen a well educated young French lady, Melanie d'Herbilly Gohier, who came to consult Hahnemann, in whose medical skill she reposed unlimited confidence. She contrived to win him over by her beauty and fascinated him equally by her superior mental accomplishments. By her quickness of perception, and the expression of tender regard for him, she prevailed to such a degree, that he resolved to marry his charming patient. By her influence she succeeded in alluring him from his family, his home, his friends, his disciples, his admirers, and his native country. The French lady was of opinion that Paris was the only place whence the fame of her husband could be diffused throughout the world, that Paris alone could acknowledge his merits, that Paris and France alone could reward him, and were the only places capable of immortalizing his wonderful talents. Hahnemann was not deaf to these alluring representations; he resolved to go to Paris. His recent marriage and his departure from Germany attracted general attention. But

let us be just; neither Paris nor France disappointed the lady's expectations. During the eight years he resided there till the time of his death, he acquired great reputation and a large fortune; far more than he could have obtained in Germany. Nothwitstanding the affection, assistance, and support of his wife we cannot avoid a suspicion th at in his lonely moments a thought of his native land, the scene of his sorrows and joys, occasionally recurred to his memory.

Early on the first day of Whitsuntide, in the year 1835, he left Cothen with his bride, his children and grand children accompanying him to Halle.

He had resided at Cothen nearly fourteen years, in the Wallstrasse, where he was proprietor of a house with a garden, still occupied by his two youngest daughters.

Let us glance briefly at the position of Homœopathy at Paris and in France, both before and after Hahnemann's arrival. For ten years the advocates of Homœopathy were to be seen at Paris, although not publicly acknowledged. The system had advanced secretly by means of successful cases; publicly it was pronounced extinct. If you inquire about Homœopathy, the chance is two to one that you receive the answer, "elle est morte," or, "ou n'en parle plus." At first the people used to say "it is all nonsense," or "it is the effect of diet," or "credulity" When the effects of Homœopathic medicines could no longer be disguised, they protested that all patients so cured died of apoplexy, or some other fatal complaint. When all the idle assertions proved useless, they then said Homœopathy was extinct.

What is Homœopathy? nobody knows Hahnemann. So discussion stopped at once; and the difficult task was avoided of refuting the schismatic doctrine, and offending the old system, the more difficult as the advocates of Homœopathy rely less on reasoning than on successful cures.

Looking back to Germany we may also exclaim in the French language, "Tout, tout comme chez nous," as the German language would bring the blush to their face.

Every French newspaper seconded the efforts of these people. None of them ventured to support the new doctrine, detered by the probable effects of such advocacy upon public opinion, and through fear of offending their subscribers.

On Hahnemann's arrival at Paris a complete change took place; first one, and then another journal ventured to raise the standard of Homœopathy. A Homœopathic society was soon formed, supported by talent numbers, and (a very important fact) by adequate resources. At the same time a schema was started of opening a Homœopathic college in the neighbourhood of the old medical school (Rue de la Harpe). In that college the principal branches of Homœopathy were to be taught gratuitously; and a Homœopathic dispensary, Homœopathic reading room, Homœopathic monthly journal, a bureau for correspondence, and a Homœopathic library, were to be established. The office of correspondence was to provide Homœopathic advice and medicine for patients residing in the country, to supply the Homœopathic physicians, and to forward all the new publications to Homœopathic practitioners residing at a distance; assisting them, if necessary, with the means of consultation. Similar services were to be rendered to foreign countries, foreign towns and governments desiring Homœopathic physicians, and foreigners visiting Paris for the purpose of making themselves acquainted with the principles of Homœopathy, were to be directed and advised by that office. Reports were to be sent to America, England and its colonies,

It was the intention of the Homœopathic society to establish a central institution. Dr. Croserie and Dr. Mure were, next to Hahnemann, the most distinguished Homœopathic advisers. The former obtained a preference principally on account of his thorough acquaintance with the German language. Homœopathy greatly contributed to diffuse a knowledge of German throughout France. Dr. Mure became a convert to the Homœopathic system after having experienced a thorough cure from a chronic disease, which could neither be mitigated nor checked by the Allœopathic mode of treatment. After his recovery he went to Sicily, where he converted the majority of the physicians to the new system. These two gentleman united with Dr. Jahr, to deliver lectures in the Homœeopathic college.

The French manifested their usual fire and vivacity in advocating and adopting, with all the energy of their national character, a cause which the colder climate and genius of the Germans had failed to recognise so speedily to the extent it deserved.

The Prussian journal* reported as follows: we take no notice of unimportant errors: "By royal letters of 31st August, Hahnemann, who has resided for a few months at Paris, has obtained permission to practice." The "Temps" has the following statement:

* Allgemeine Preussische Staatszeitung, No. 283, Oct. 12, 1835.

The Homœopathists at last have gained their cause. After having been refused the right of dispensing their own medicines, and of establishing an hospital, they requested their master to remove to Paris: a request earnestly seconded by the wish of Mrs. Hahnemann. In compliance with her desires, he exchanged Cothen for Paris. Hahnemann there found a number of zealous pupils. Many came from the country, and even from England, to see, to admire, to revere their master. He has already acted as chairman at a public meeting; and a second meeting is now announced where every one may avail himself of the opportunity of beholding the patriarch. He was anxious to obtain the permission of the government to practice; through the intercession of Monsieur Guizot it was willingly granted to him. It is not surprising that this permission should have been granted, Hahnemann and Guizot being alike theorists. The Doctor prescribes as minute doses of medicine for his patients, as the doses of liberty granted by Guizot to the people.

It is not worth while to waste words on the nonchalance and frivolity of this report.

Beyond the numerous proofs that Hahnemann and his wife, who, as well as his daughters, assisted his professional efforts, were eminently successful in securing the good will of the French people, we will only mention the fact that the Homœopathic physicians in France ordered a *medal of Hahnemann* to be struck, as a mark of honour and thanksgiving for the establishment of Homœopathy in France. That medal was presented to him in the year 1836.

On the occasion of one of his late birthdays, a grand festival was organised by the disciples and friends of this good old sage; and the array of noblemen, gentlemen, men of science and letters, was of a character to diffuse an impression auspicious of Homœopathy to the remotest boundaries of civilised Europe. The immense saloon of Hahemann's residence was crowded by the admirers who assembled to do him homage. In the centre of the saloon stood his marble bust, executed by the celebrated David a strong personal friend and adherent to Homœopathy. The bust was crowned with a golden chaplet of laurel interwoven with flowers of Cicuta, Belladonna, and Digitails, through which were interspersed the engraved names of the most eminent Homœopathists in Europe and America. One of the distinguished Homœopathists of Paris, Dr. Leon Simon attended by Lord Elgin, Count de Guidi and others, now took the old gentleman by the hand and conducted him to the garlanded bust, proclaiming to him in an eloquent address his deserved attainment of man's greatest boon *immortality!* Two brilliant poems, which such an occasion would so well inspire were delivered, the one in French the other in Italian, by the respective composers with thrilling effect. The talents of such German musical *virtuosi* as Kelkbrenner, Panofka and others, contributed to the impressive festivities."

Dr. Gray who visited him at Paris in the later years of his life, thus describes the venerable philosopher:—Hahnemann who is now approaching his 90th year, recalls in his venerable appearance the idea of a Senecca or Plato, an Aristotle or Socrates. Attached to the usages of his study he was as in his general habit, attired in a morning gown, his silvered locks flowing on either side of his head, from beneath a small and close German cap, after the fashion of a University student. His capacious head, of the finest Saxon mould, presented a full broad face, expressive of a noble benevolence and high intelligence, while the illuminated eye and speaking lips indicated the ceaseless energy and unyielding determination that have enabled him, amid the most disheartening embarassments, to achieve the reward of his proudest aspiration —the triumph of a celestial truth.

I had anticipated many exhibitions of the progress of age in the physical condition of Hahnemann. But his firmness of figure, activity of movement, and unimpaired sight and hearing, are characteristic of the perfect health he enjoys, and from no slight or inconclusive commentary upon the excellence of the Homœpothic regimen he has so scrupulously and so long observed. His mental faculties seem also, in the judgment of all who have known him long, to retain the vigour of former days; and if I may be allowed to judge by the masterly criticisms and powerful arguments I have heard fall from his lips, the Apostle of modern Germany has not succumbed to the ordinary ravages of time, but in manhood and strength of intellect is in his green old age

Lord of the lion heart and eagle eye.

Hahnemann has all the characteristic of a philosopher. He felt as all great discoverers and inventors have felt, the dignity both of the truth he discovered, and of himself.

In writing to one of his medical friends, he thus presents his perceptions:—

"I present to you a *truth* long sought for—a divine revelation of a principle of eternal

nature. I appeal to existing facts alone to convince you; and when a conscientious and complete course of study shall crown your researches with success, then as I have done, bless Providence for the immense benefaction he has allowed to descend upon the earth through my humble agency for I have been but a feeble instrument of that Omnipotence before which we all bow in humility."

Holding the dignity of the truth he discovered, he despised all extrinsic means to foster it.

Our art requires no political levers, no worldly decorations. At present it grows with slow progress amid the abundance of weeds which luxuriate about it; it grows unobserved from an unlikely acorn into a little plant; soon may its head be seen overtopping the rank weedy herbage; only wait; it is striking deep its roots into the earth; it is strengthening itself unperceived but all the more certainly; and in its own time it will increase till it becomes an ark of God, whose arms unmoved by the wildest storm, stretch in all directions that the suffering children of men may be revived under its beneficial shadow.

Feeling as he did his dignity to be not himself as a man of talent, but in him as a discoverer of truth, he thus writes to a correspondent who flattered him.

"One word more; no more enconiums of me" I altogether dislike them; for I feel myself to be nothing more than an upright man who does his duty. Let us express our regard for one another in simple words, and conduct indicating mutual respect.

What we perform in this department is a religious work for the good of humanity."

He felt that the promulgation of the truth must excite opposition, but this he disregarded.

"If the path which I discovered, while setting at defiance all prevalent prejudices, and simply contemplating nature, be as directly at variance with all the dogmas of the schools as were the bold sentences which Luther nailed to the Schloss Kirche of Wittemberg, opposed to the spirit of a crippling hierarchy, the fault lies neither with Luther, truth, nor mine."

Hahnemann thus showed his greatness by standing manfully by his truth, disregarding all opposition by his fellow man.

While self-content in relation to his fellowmen, he felt like all great men do, intense humility in the sight of his Creator.

Referring to the anxiety experienced during the confinement of his wife, and the fear lest he should lose her, he thus writes contemplating the last thirty years:—

"Whither are they gone? Do you not believe that the remaining thirty years will hasten as quickly? Then you will be as near your departure from this preliminary school of earth as he who now writes, and who cannot reckon upon having more than a few brief years to spend among men, until the time comes for him to uncloak himself of his present garment of corruption, and in calm joy to enter into the kingdom of the all loving One.

For such an hour I have made an inviolable vow to cherish within me, simplicity, honesty, and truth; and partly in self-culture it becomes a denizen of eternity; partly in the benefaction of my neighbours, to find contentment and happiness beneath the eye of the father of all living—the God of truth—whose universal presence always surrounds us; from whom we cannot conceal the inmost thought of our souls, and before whose holiness the holiest of us stands condemned. So have I striven in the heart quailing hour to fashion an inner life such as is required for eternal existence and our passage into the land of perfection. Vainly do we attempt to conceal from ourselves in our younger years, that to this end alone we exist; irresistably we are borne on towards this exalted goal. How fast have the thirty years of our life vanished.

His intense humility in the sight of the Author of truth is thus expressed by him—

"It is perhaps time that I quit this earth, but I leave it all and always in the hand of my God. My head is full of truth for the good of mankind, and I have no wish to live but in so far as I can serve my fellow man."

"Hahnemann spent the evening of his life apart from political agitation, free from the weaknes of age, bent upon the advancement of his system, aiding physicians as much as possible by advice and assistance, enjoying the society of a few intimate pupils, and corresponding with his daughters at Cothen. The decline of his life was like a brilliant sunset: who could endure to darken this bright picture by the thought of death?"

With sincere regret we read, on the 10th of July, 1843, four weeks previous to the meeting of the Homœopathic physicians at Dresden, under the direction of Dr. Trinks, a private communication to the following effect.

"Homœopathy has sustained its heaviest loss: its discoverer and founder Samuel Hahnemann, the Nestor of the German physicians, expired yesterday morning at eight o'clock. (July the 4th, 1843,) in the 88th year of his age. The disastrous intelligence was received with universal sympathy."

A fuller account was published in the 'Homœopathic Journal.'

Jahr, writing from Paris on the 4th of July, says: "Hahnemann is dead! I saw him for the last time on the 10th of April. My visits to him had been few, owing to my professional engagements. About the 15th of April he was seized by an attack of bronchitis. His wife admitted nobody. It was several times announced that he was dead; happily that was a mistake. I had for some time intended to call upon him, when I received a note from Mrs Hahnemann, requesting me to call on that very day, I did so. But you may imagine the mournful spectacle. I found, instead of the dear old man, his wife stretched on his bed, bitterly weeping by his side,—himself, now cold, had departed four hours before, to that land where there is no struggle, disease, nor death. In fact, dear friends, our venerable father had finished his career. A pulmonary paralysis had set him free, after an illness of six weeks, eventually liberating the soul from its earthly tenement. To the last moment he was in the possession of his mental powers. Although his words were inaudiable, his broken expressions were manifested the clearness and composure of his mind. In the commencement of that illness, he announced that it would be his last, as his body was worn out. He was exceedingly rejoiced by the arrival of his widow daughter, Mrs. Suss, receiving her in the warmest manner. At first he prescribed for himself; and nearly to the period of his death, delivered his opinion respecting the remedies offered to him by his wife and Dr. Chartran. He only suffered during his last moments, when the asthma increased. When his wife, on account of a fit, said to him, 'Providence ought to exempt you from these sufferings, as you have relieved so many, and endured such numerous persecutions,' he replied, '*Me! Why me? Every one works according to the abilities and power which Providence has bestowed upon him: Superiority or inferiority exists only before the tribunal of man, not before that of Providence. Providence owes nothing to me, but I am indebted to Providence for all.*'

"We leave these memorable words for every one to deduce from them the natural conclusion, and especially for the illustration of the character of Hahneman.

"Respecting the funeral obsequies nothing is known. Mrs. Hahnemann sends neither an announcement of his death, nor anything else. In the meantime she has provided for the embalming of his remains by Ganal, and has requested to keep them unburied for fourteen to twenty days.

"The irreparable loss is deeply felt by his followers, regardless of difference of opinions. All shed tears of sincere gratitude and woe. But much have they lost who enjoyed the friendship of this great man: a friendship that can be appreciated only by those who shared his domestic happiness, especially during the closing years of his life. He was, if unprovoked by others, not only a good, but kind-hearted, benevolent, well-meaning man, whose mind was never more cheerful than in the society of his friends, when he could give expression is his feelings without reserve. His heart was ever right. Through persecution he has nobly fought his way, and gloriously performed his alloted task. 'Sit tibi terra levis.'"

What can be added to this report? A long funeral elegy? An elaborate description of the ceremony? That we leave to other pens accustomed to glorify those whose coffin bears the hat and feathers, the star and sabre; whose burials are announced by platoon firing with regiments of horse and foot, by muffled drums and horns. No such pomp and cremony is demanded for such a man as he whose death is here announced. If the sun set, he want no herald to announce to the world that night is coming. On the morning of the 11th of July, 1843, his remains were conveyed to the cemetery of Mantmartre, and deposited near the entrance, on the left hand side. The only followers were his widow, his daughter with her children, and his servants. No splendid monument is required for Hahnemann. Over his tomb, like the angel with the leaf of eternal peace, lingers the heaven-born consciousness of a career devoted exclusively to duty, to science and art, to the welfare of mankind, and consequently, to the service of God. By the side of this angel stands another: the certainty that nothing really good, really beneficial, can ever perish, but defies death and the grave, continuing in everlasting activity, and thus identifying itself with the highest order of things and the government of the universe. A third angel hovers there, revealing to our gaze the name of Hahnemann; and the significant words "Non inutilis vixi"* are graven there as with a sunbeam.

Let Hahnemann be as another Moses, who after numerous sorrows, calamities, labours, calumnies, and persecutions, described from the summit of Nebo the blessed land of pro-

* This noble acknowledgement of his claims was penned by Hahnemann himself, on the 28th July, 1829.

mise. Let us turn from the grave of Hahnemann; but let us contemplate the glorious records of the present, and indulge the hope that posterity, free from the corroding influence of presumption and prejudice, will erect loftier memorials.

HYGEINE REGIMEN.

SLEEP.

The nature of sleep is a subject of deep interest, but an inquiry into the cause of this phenomena would exceed the limits of our work.

Every one's personal experience, however, tells him plainly enough what it is we call sleep. It is that suspension of action which from time to time forcibly establishes itself in our system, and which for the most part, while it continues, deprives us almost entirely of our understanding and volition, and even of the consciousness of our existence; at the same time repairing the worn-out energies of both mind and body, and fitting them for renewed action. In sleep, the mind, except when we dream, seems not to act at all; and the difference between dreaming and the operations of our minds while we are awake are sufficiently striking and obvious.

Although sleep repairs the mental and corporeal energies, when they have been worn out by exertion, yet the return of sleep is not deferred till our powers have been subjected to a certain fixed quantity of exertion, nor has nature trusted for their repose to the intimation given us by the pain arising from the great exertion of them. After being awake for eighteen hours, or even less, sleep urges itself upon the idle and listless, no less than upon the most active. As subjection to sleep is essential to life, it proceeds to take possession of us with a power that is irresistible. Its first approach is announced by a peculiar sensation, with a desire of repose being felt, which, though it cannot easily be defined, is well enough known by every one who has experienced it. This sensation is also naturally attended with a disposition to give one's self up freely to sleep. When I say a sensation, I do not mean a feeling produced by the application of something externally to the body, but a feeling arising from an organic cause—that is, from the particular state of the organs consequent on their periodic exercise. No sooner has this sensation manifested itself, than the different organs are felt gradually to lose their activity. Every moment they perform their functions with greater reluctance than the moment before; and at last the instant arrives when they altogether refuse to act. But they resign themselves to sleep in a certain order, some more readily than others. The voluntary actions of the muscles accuse the organs of sense, &c., of the numbness which has seized them. The eyes cannot remain open, but shut ever and anon, notwithstanding the utmost exertion to keep them open, and thus intercept our view of the external world. The arms fall mechanically on the sides of the body. By-and-by the standing posture can no longer be maintained; the lower members bend under the weight of the body, the head falls forward on the breast, and the body bends in the same way. In short, a person in such a state finds it quite necessary for him to go to bed to rest, because it is in the lying posture alone that the whole weight of the body is mechanically supported. Before the muscles, however, become completely relaxed, the brain has, in general, suspended all intellectual labour.

After retiring to rest, all the voluntary actions of the muscles are again soon suspended, if we except those of respiration alone. As for respiration, it at first undergoes a slight impression of languor; its motions are interrupted by sighs and yawning, and at last these are effected with the diaphragm alone. M. Broussais also excepts the muscle of the eyelids, which he says still acts, seeing it contracts to shut the eye, and prevent it from being disturbed by the light. The voice and speech are the first to manifest the impression of stupor; they become by degrees feeble, confused, and stuttering. If the person wishes to resist the numbness which steals upon him, he makes an effort to move. He sets himself with all his power to stretch his joints, in order to retain if possible the muscular energy which he is just losing. But, in endeavouring to do this, he experiences convulsive movements in the muscles. He rubs his eyes, has recourse to a thousand modes of excitement, then sighs and yawns, though he should do his utmost to prevent it. The air being thus copiously admitted into the lungs, he regains in a certain degree his energy and vivacity; but the efficacy of every excitement of this sort soon ceases. The senses act more feebly, and at last refuse to act altogether. The sense of light ceases first, then that of taste; the senses of smelling and hearing also soon lose their power of acting, though, unlike the preceding, they are still accessible to the means of their excitement—odours and sounds. At length the sense of touch itself is extinguished, although the body, of necessity, continues to touch objects.

In like manner all internal sensations vanish, although their causes exist at the same time in their full force; I mean hunger, thirst, pains of every kind, &c.

It has been said that, when a person is falling asleep, the brain leaves off intellectual labour, and volition ceases. From the first appearance of the symptoms, as they may be called, which we have been describing, the intellectual and moral powers partake of the languor which has struck the whole system. First the influence of the will over all the actions which it regulates is weakened, and at length it is reduced to nothing, and annihilated. For some time ideas are still formed, but, as they are no longer under the control of the will, they are confused, and constitute, as Cullen has observed, a sort of delirium. At last ideas cease altogether; there are no longer perceptions, no longer mind. Without sense or motion, immoveable and insensible, he has none of the properties which constitute the living being left him, except the principle of life itself. The dominion of sleep is established. This scene, indeed, passes more or less quickly according to the individuals; but in general persons at first only doze, but afterwards fall sound asleep.

But, whilst all the senses and mental faculties thus suspend their operation, the process of nutrition continues unaffected. If the stomach contain alimentary matter, it operates in digesting it. The absorptions proceed, by which the products of digestion are conveyed to the different parts of the body, to maintain their integrity, by making up for their constant loss of matter. Respiration imparts, without interruption, its supply of the living principle to the blood; without interruption, also, the circulation carries this fluid to all points in the system. Every organ receives its nourishment, and its proper temperature is sustained. In short, the different secretions take place the same as in the waking state. Nay, more, it is said that the whole process of nutrition goes on with greater energy in the sleeping than in the waking state. Digestion appears to be favoured by sleep from this, that the different species of all kinds of men in the savage state, and animals, give themselves up to sleep as soon as they have satiated their hunger. The same thing appears likely from the practice of the siesta, or nap, which has spread itself very widely among some of the most polished nations of modern times, as well as from the custom the ancients had of reclining on couches at their meals. To show that the same is the case with absorptions, we need only remark that contagions are more easily propagated during sleep, and that sleep prolonged to excess tends to produce corpulency. Breathing also appears to go on at a greatly increased rate; for, independently of the circumstance that the inspirations are then deeper, we may believe that the absorption of the internal surface of the lungs is greater, judging from the greater readiness with which disease is communicated by contagion during sleep. The same is the case, it is said, with the circulation of the blood; not that the pulse is more frequent (for it is slower), but because it is fuller. The organs of nutrition seem also to be more energetic, as do those which supply the animal heat. It is true that during sleep persons are more sensible to external impressions of cold and heat than while awake; but it appears that the temperature of the body rises a little in this state—at least people often go to sleep cold, but they always rise hot. In short, the secretions also are said to go on more actively, and the perspiration is more abundant. Thus, while the exercises of intellect and sensation are suspended, those of the body which are strictly organic proceed with redoubled energy. This assertion, however, has been contested, and that very plausibly. In support of it we could allege some of the greatest authorities as well as the most ancient.

The functions of mind and sense being thus suspended, the body will be found to have assumed a half bent posture. The reason of this is, that it is the posture in which the afferent muscles are naturally in equipoise, and in which no muscular action is exercised. This statement must not, however, be taken in all its strictness. There are numerous exceptions, arising from the particular habits of different individuals. It is well known that persons very often affect a particular position in their sleep; and not only so, but people can bring themselves to sleep in attitudes which imply the continued exertion of some muscles.

Baron von Reichenbach has lately proved that terrestrial magnetism has a most important influence on our sleep. The following will serve as an example:—

A gentleman, named Schuh, had the singular custom, when he awoke in the morning, of regularly turning himself in bed, so as to place his head where the feet had been. On doing thus he invariably fell asleep again, and the second sleep, contrary to the usual result, was to him far more refreshing than the whole sleep preceding it. If he omitted this, or lost his second sleep, he felt weary all day, and thus this strange custom had become a neces-

sity for him. The author inquired, and found that the head of the bed was directed to the south, and the foot of the bed to the north. He advised the turning of the bed into exactly the opposite position, with the head towards the north, and from that time the necessity for the second sleep *never returned*, the ordinary sleep was refreshing and sound, and the custom above mentioned was at once given up. Seven other much more marked cases are given. They all agreed in this, that lying in any position except from north to south si highly disagreeable, but that from west to east almost intolerable. The cause of these phenomena can only be found in that great magnet which is formed by the earth with its atmosphere—that is, terrestrial magnetism. Reichenbach lays it down as a law, that terrestrial magnetism exists on certain persons, both healthy and diseased, who are sensitive to a peculiar influence, powerful enough to disturb their rest; and in the case of diseased persons, disturbing the circulation, the nervous functions, and the equilibrium of the mental powers.

[To be continued.]

MATERIA MEDICA.

THE CHARACTERISTICS, CLINICAL, AND PATHOGENETIC EFFECTS AND INDICATIONS OF HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES.

LYCOPODIUM.

Lyc. Wolf's Foot.—Clubb Moss.

The plant which furnishes the powder known under the name of Lycopodium, or vegetable sulphur, is a species of moss which grows in Europe, above all in Finland and Russia, in stony and hilly places, covered with wood; we gather the powder from the spike of the plant by roasting and beating it towards the end of summer; the stem of this plant is creeping, filiform ramose, from three to four feet long; the recumbent branches are sterile, the upright ones fertile; leaves rounded within, lance shaped, entire or toothed, nerveless, ending in a white point, filiform, spikes straight, cylindriacal, two or three inches long, formed of scales arranged like tiles, capsules ceniform, yellow atillary, unilocular, with two valves containing seeds, which form the Lycopodium of commerce. It is a powder extremely fine, of a pale yellow, unctuous to the touch, inodorous, insipid, adhering to the finger, unmixable in water, on which it floats, inflammable, and very light. We prepare the three first attenuation by tirturation.

Antidotes: Camphor and Pulsatilla.

Clinical Remarks.—The disorders which most frequently call for the exhibition of this remedy are of the following description, viz.—Affections principally of persons of a mild character (especially females) inclined to melancholy, or of a lymphatic or leuco-phlegmatic constitution, with tendency to colds in the head, pulmonary catarrhs, and other mucous discharges; Enlargement of the glands; Bad effects from the abuse of mercury; Rheumatic and arthritic affections, even with swelling and gouty nosodities; Acute and chronic inflammation; Cramps and convulsions; Epilepsy; Scrofulous and rickety affections; Inflammation, distortion, caries, and other diseases of the bones, also those proceeding from the abuse of mercury; Dropsical swellings; Atrophy; Wasting away of scrofulous children; Excoriation of the skin; Tetters, and other chronic eruptions of different kinds; Inveterate and fistulous ulcers; Typhus fever; Headache; Rheumatic headache; Megrim; Scald head; Baldness; Sore eyes, rheumatic, arthritic, and scrofulous; Chronic and acute corzga; Inflammation of the ears and earache, especially when it follows scarlatina; Faceache; Tendency to erysipelas in the face; Scabs and eruptions of the face; Rheumatic toothache; Dyspepsia, gastralgia, and other gastric affections; Flatulent colic; Inertia of the intestines, and obstinate constipation; Renal calculus and gravel; Incontinence of urine; Some stages of gonorrhœa; Dysmœnorrhœa; Varices and constipation of pregnant women; Excoriation in the breasts; Excoriation and constipation of new born infants; Chronic catarrh; Influenza; Chronic pneumonia; Phthisical complaints; Goitre; Gout, &c.

General Symptoms.—Drawing and tearing pains in the extremities, chiefly at night and during repose, sometimes also in the afternoon. Shooting pains, internal and external. Painful stiffness of the muscles and of the joints, often with torpor and insensibility of the extremities. Numbness of the limbs. Cramps and contraction of the limbs. Spasmodic and involuntary extension and retraction of the limbs. Shocks and jerks in the limbs during sleep and waking. Attacks of epilepsy, sometimes with cries, foam at the mouth, and great anguish of heart. Dropsical and inflammatory swellings. Arthritic nosodities. Swelling of the glands. Inflammation of the bones, with nocturnal pains. Distortion and softening of the bones. Periodical sufferings. Ebullition of the blood throughout the body, especially of an evening. Internal weakness. Weakness and lassitude in the limbs, chiefly felt during repose. Fatigue of the legs after a short walk.

Great emaciation. Fainting fits. Want of vital heat. Great desire or marked repugnance to fresh air, with excessive sensitiveness to the cool air. Great tendency to take cold.

Skin.—Gnawing and itching in the day time on getting heated, or in the evening before lying down. Painful eruptions. Nettle rash. Large red spots on the skin. Large furunculi. Scabs of a yellowish brown, wrinkled or moist, purulent, full of deep cracks and thick scabs. Ulcers. Excoriated places on the skin of children. Great dryness of the skin.

Sleep.—Frequent yawning. Inclination to sleep during the day, with disturbed and anxious and frigtful dreams, and frequent wakings with fright. Jerks, cries, starts, with fright, or bursts of laughter, or tears and groans durging sleep. At night jerking and restlessness in the legs, headache, anguish, ebullition of blood, and palpitation of the heart; colic and asthmatic sufferings. Lying on the left side is painful, on account of the palpitation of the heart.

Fever.—Shivering in the evening, sometimes only on one side, or every second day, with heat, or followed by sweat. Want of natural heat. Transient heat. Burning heat with short respiration. Easy perspiration.

Moral Symptoms.—Silent melancholy, and peevish humour. Anguish, with melancholy, and disposition to weep. Fear of solitude. Irritability and susceptibility, with tears. Obstinacy. Fatigue from mental exertion, and incapability of mental labour. Giddiness.

Head.—Dizziness and giddiness, as from intoxication. Whirling giddiness, especially when stooping. Headache with giddiness. Heaviness of the head, headache over the eyes, after breakfast. Semi-lateral headache in the evening, aggravated beyond endurance by intellectual labour. Pressive headache, as if a nail were driven into the head, or with tension. Tearing headache, principally in the forehead, but often also in the whole of the head, in the afternoon or at night. Congestion in the head, with heat. Boring, scraping, and tearing in the scalp, especially at night. Great tendency to take cold in the head. Eruption on the head, with abundant and fetid suppuration, sometimes with obstruction of the glands of the neck. Baldness.

Eyes.—Aching in the eyes. Gnawing, burning, and shooting pains in the eyes, especially in the evening by candle light. Inflammation of the eyes, and of the eyelids. Agglutination of the eyelids, especially at night, and lachrymation, principally by day, and in a cold wind. Secretion of humour in the eyes, which obstructs the sight. Twitching of the eyelids. Troubled sight, nearsightedness, The characters are confused when reading. Obscurity, black spots, glittering and sparks before the eyes. The eyes are dazzled and irritated by candle light in the evening.

Ears.—Earache in the open air. Congestion in the ears. Discharge from the ears. Hearing excessively sensitive to the least noise. Music is tiresome. Tingling and buzzing in the ears. Hardness of hearing. Moist scabs on and behind the ears.

Nose.—Nostrils ulcerated, scabby, obstructed by mucus at night. Swelling of the nose, with acrid, fetid, and corrosive discharge. Convulsive movements of the muscles of the nose. Bleeding from the nose. Excessive acuteness of smell. Coryza. Dry coryza, with obstruction of the nose, confusion in the head, and burning pain in the forehead. Obstruction of the nostrils, especially at night, and which prevents respiration except through the mouth.

Face.—Paleness of face, augmented in the evening. Face yellow and earthy, with deep wrinkles. Blue circles round the eyes Pains in the face, with tearing pain in the bones. Twitching and convulsive movement in the muscles of the face. Frequent attacks of transient heat in the face. Eruption on the face, sometimes with itching. Tetters on the face. Eruptions and excoriations on the lips. Ulcers on the red parts of the lips. Swelling of the sub-maxillary glands.

Teeth.—Toothache only at night, mitigated by hot drinks, and by the heat of the bed. Dull pains in the teeth, with swelling of the cheeks and gums. Cramp-like drawing, tearing, and jerkings, especially during and after a meal. Swelling of the gums. Ulcers on the gums.

Mouth.—Dryness of the mouth, without thirst, with tension of the parts; the tongue heavy, and speech indistinct. Torpor of the interior of the mouth and of the tongue. Exhalation of a putrid odour from the mouth. Tongue foul and coated. Involuntary movement of the tongue.

Throat.—Dryness of the throat. Pain as from excoriation in the throat. Burning pain in the throat, with nightly thirst. Inflammation of the throat and palate, with shooting pain, which obstructs deglutition. Hawking up of mucus.

Appetite.—Mouth clammy or bitter, especially in the morning, often with nausea. Sourness in the mouth, food tastes sour. Loss of appetite, sometimes with the first mouthful. Immoderate hunger. Bullimy. Repugnance

to cooked or warm food, rye-bread, meat, coffee, and tobacco smoke. After a meal, pains in the liver, oppression and fulness in the chest and abdomen, nausea, heat in the head, redness of the face, pulsation and trembling over the whole body, hands hot, palpitation of the heart, colic, &c. Sourness and diarrhœa after taking milk.

Stomach.—Violent risings in the afternoon. Burning, sour, and greasy. Sour regurgation of food. Violent hiccough by fits, especially after a meal. Frequent and continual nausea. Water brash. Vomiting of bile. Pains in the stomach, with shivering. Aching pain in the stomach after a meal, and in the evening. Swelling of the epigastrium, with painful sensibility to the touch.

Abdominal Region.—Tension round the hypocondria, as from pressure. Pressure and tension in the liver. Fulness and distension of the stomach and abdomen. Tearing, drawing, tension, and pinching in the abdomen. Clawing in the hypogastrium, with suspended respiration. Cutting pains, especially above the navel. Incacerated flatus. Imperfect expulsion of flatus. Gurgling and borcorygmi in the abdomen.

Fæces.—Constipation of long standing. Constriction of the abdomen, sometimes with ineffectual want to evacuate and difficult evacuation. Discharge of mucus or of blood during evacuation. Itching and tension in the anus. Incisive pains, shootings and excoriation in the rectum. Hæmorrhoidal excrescences in the anus, with prolapsus recti. Piles.

Urine.—Urgent want to urinate, with too frequent emission. Urine deep coloured, with yellow or reddish sediment. Emission of blood instead of water. Itching in the urethra, during and after the emission of urine. Shooting, pinching, and incisive pains in the vesica, and in the urethra.

Catamenia. — Menstrual discharge (too early) too profuse, and of too long duration. Before the periods, shivering, sadness, and melancholy. During the time, headache, sourness in the mouth, pain in the loins, swelling of the feet, fainting, vomiting of sour matter, cutting colic, and pains in the back. Leucorrhæa. Swelling of the breasts. Excoriation and moist scabs on the nipples.

Larynx.—Crawling scraping in the trachea at night. Hoarseness, with roughness and pain, as from excoriation in the chest, after speaking. Cough after drinking. Obstinate dry cough in the morning. Nocturnal cough, which affects the head and stomach. Dry cough day and night. Cough excited by ticklings, as if caused by vapour of sulphur, or by taking a deep inspiration ; generally with a yellowish grey and saltish expectoration. Cough, with copious expectoration of greenish matter. Cough, with expectoration of pus and of blood. When coughing, shocks in the head, shortness of breath, smarting and concussion in the chest, or pains in the region of the stomach.

Chest. — Short respiration during almost every effort; also, in children, continual oppression of the chest, aggravated by walking in the open air. Constant pressure on the chest. Lancinations in the chest, especially on the left side, principally when sneezing or coughing. Palpitation of the heart, especially during digestion, attended with anxiety and trembling.

Trunk.—Pains in the back and loins, especially when stooping. Shooting in the loins, on rising up after stooping and lifting anything, often accompanied with constrictive pains in the abdomen. Drawing, tearing, and shooting pains in the back and in the loins, with difficult respiration Rigidity of the nape of the neck. Swelling of the glands of the neck and of the shoulder, with shooting pain.

Arms.—Tearings and shooting in the joints of the shoulder and elbow. Nocturnal aching pains in the arms. Drawing jerking pains in the arms and shoulder. Paralytic weakness of the arms. The arms and fingers are easily benumbed. Dryness of the skin on the hands. Red swelling and arthritic tearing in the joints of the fingers. Arthritic nosodities and stiffness in the fingers.

Legs.—Periodical pains in the foot. Tearing in the legs and knees, extending to the tibia and instep. Curvature and stiffness of the knees. Swelling of the knees; also of the legs, with red and burning spots, and pains which prevent walking. Paralysis of the legs. Cramps and cramp-like pains in the calves, especially when walking and at night. Pains in the soles of the feet, cramps in the feet and toes, coldness and cold sweat on the feet. Contraction of the toes. Corns on the feet, with shooting pain.

VERATRUM ALBUM.

Verat. White Helebore.

The White Helebore grows in pasture-lands of the high mountains of France, Bavaria, Tyrol, Styria, Silesia, Austria, Hungary, &c. The perennial, short, thick, abruptly terminating root, is simple, firm, rugose, brownish without, white within, sending off a number

of juicy fibres of the size of a grass blade; the fresh root has an offensive smell, and a burning, acrid, bitterish taste; the smell and efficacy of the dried root are less than those of the fresh. Stem from one to four feet high, round, fistulous, almost entirely covered by the sheaths of the leaves; downy above; lower leaves oval, the upper ones oblong lanceolate; all of them provided with numerous nerves, glabrous on the upper and downy on the lower surface. Flowers pale green, disposed in terminal panicles.

From the dry root we prepare, according to Class I., a tincture of a yellow brown colour, and the above described taste.

Antidotes: Aconitum, camphor, china, coffee, ipecacuanha, sulphur.

It is used as an antidote against ars. chin. fer.

Clinical Remarks.*—The following affections are those in which the exhibition of this remedy is most frequently required:—Chronic derangements, from the abuse of Peruvian bark; Bad effects from fear, fright, or anger and vexation; Rheumatic sufferings; Hysterical spasms; Physical and nervous weakness, caused by violent acute diseases; Scabeous eruptions; Gastric fevers; Intermittent fevers; Mania; Megrim; Nervous headache, in hysterical young girls and young women; Some kinds of toothache; Ravenous hunger, following acute diseases; *Sporadic and Asiatic cholera;* Dyspepsia, with vomiting of food; Diarrhœa of various kinds, also when produced by cold drinks; Dysmenia of young girls; Vomiting, and other gastric sufferings of pregnant women; Nymphomonia of lying-in women; Puerperal fever; Hernia in children, produced by crying; Hooping cough and influenza, &c.

General Symptoms.—Paroxysms of pain, which always occasion, for a short time, delirium and dementia. Drawing pains in the limbs, especially during a long walk. Pressive pain, as of a fracture, in the limbs, the muscles, and the bones. Paralytic pain in the limbs, as from fatigue and exhaustion, rendered almost insupportable by the heat of the bed. Fits of cramp, and convulsive movements of the limbs. Attacks of spasm, with clenching of the jaws, loss of sense and movement, and convulsive jerks of the eyelids; before the attack, anguish, discouragement, and despair (similar to epileptic fits); several of the symptoms are renewed by rising up, and mitigated by lying down. Sudden, general, and paralytic weakness and prostration of strength. Excessive chronic weakness, which does not permit to be seated, nor to remain lying down, or else excited by the least movement. Syncope. General emaciation. Tingling in the whole body.

Skin.—Dry eruption, resembling scabies, with nocturnal itching. Dry tetters.

Sleep.—Drowsy insensibility, or coma vigil, with imcomplete consciousness, starts and fright, and eyes half open, or shut only on one side. Nocturnal sleeplessness, with anguish. Sleep heavy. Anxious dreams. Moaning during sleep.

Fever.—General coldness of the whole body, and cold clammy perspiration, especially on the forehead. Shuddering and shivering. Fever, with internal heat only, and deep coloured urine, or with constipation; during the heat continual coma, or delirium, with redness of the face. Fever before midnight and in the morning. Pulse slow and almost extinct, or small, quick, and intermittent. Perspiration easily excited during the day.

Moral Symptoms.—Melancholy, dejection, sadness, and inclination to weep. Excessive anguish and inquietude, with apprehension and troubled mind. Strong tendency to be frightened. Deadly anguish. Discouragement and despair. Restlessness. Disposition to be angry and vexed at trifles. Desire for silence. Fury. Absence of ideas. Mental alienation and insanity, with singing, whistling, laughing, inclination to run from place to place, extravagant and haughty ideas and actions, or else a disposition to ascribe to one's self diseases which are altogether imaginary. Paroxysms of amorous or religious alienation. Violent delirium.

Head.—Fits of headache, with paleness of the face, nausea, and vomiting. Headache by paroxysms, as if the brain were bruised or torn. Pressive and pulsative headache; painful sensibility of the hair. Coldness of the forehead. Cold perspiration on the forehead.

Eyes.—Pain in the eyes. Painful tearing or compression of the eyes. Permanent burning in the eyes. Painful inflammation in the eyes. Excessive dryness of the eyelids. Profuse lachrymation, often with burning, incisive pains. Paralysis of the eyelids. Pupil strongly contracted or perceptibly dilated.

Ears.—Shooting in the ears. Deafness, as from obstruction.

Nose.—Icy coldness of the nose. Distressing sensation of dryness in the nose. Sneezing. Coryza.

Face.—Face pale, cold, hippocratic, wan, with the nose pointed, and a blue circle round

See Note, page 10, vol. I., No. 1.

the eyes. Alternate redness and paleness of the face. Burning heat with deep redness at times on the face. Cold perspiration on the face. Lips dry, bluish, and cracked. Cramp in the jaw. Pains in the face, with proceed to the ear.

Teeth.—Toothache with headache, and red and bloated face. Grinding of the teeth at at night.

Mouth.—Mouth dry and clammy. Salivation with nausea, or acrid or salt discharge. Froth before the mouth. Sensation of coldness or burning in the mouth and in the tongue. Inflammation of the interior of the mouth.

Throat.—Sore throat, with constrictive pain of contraction, especially during deglutition. Contraction of the throat as if from pressive swelling. Swelling of the gullet, with danger of suffocation. Sensation of burning in the back of the mouth and gullet. Dryness, roughness, and scraping in the throat.

Appetite.—Insipidity of the saliva in the mouth. Bitter, bilious taste in the mouth. Putrid taste in the mouth. Insatiable thirst, with craving, principally for cold drinks. Appetite and craving for food, also, during the intervals between, vomiting and evacuation. Bulimy. Ardent and continued desire for cool or acid things, fruit, &c. After eating, immediate vomiting and diarrhœa.

Stomach.—Violent empty risings, bitter or sour. Violent nausea, which frequently produces fainting, generally with great thirst. Water brash. Violent vomiting, with continual nausea, great exhaustion, and desire to lie down, with coldness of the hands, and shuddering over all the whole body, followed by general heat, and ebullition of blood and heat in the hands. Vomiting of froth and of yellowish green or white mucus. Vomiting of black bile and of blood. Continual vomiting, with diarrhœa. The least quantity of drink, and the slightest movement, excite vomiting. Excessive anguish at the pit of the stomach, and great sensibility to the touch. Cramp in the stomach.

Abdominal Region.—Colic in the umbilical region. Cramps in the abdomen, and colic. Cuttings, as by knives, accompanied with diarrhœa and thirst, and flow of urine. Burning sensation throughout the stomach and intestines. Flatulent colic. Inguinal hernia.

Fæces.—Violent and painful diarrhœa, with tension in the abdomen, preceded and followed by gripings. Diarrhœa of acrid matter, with burning sensation in the anus. Loose blackish, greenish, brownish evacuations. Involuntary evacuations of liquid fæces, when expelling flatus. During the evacuations, great lassitude, shivering and shuddering, paleness of the face, cold perspiration of the forehead, and anxiety. Burning sensation in the anus during evacuation. Pressure towards the anus, with blind hœmorrhoids.

Urine.—Retention of urine, with want to urinate when the bladder is empty, with pain as if the passage was constricted behind the gland. Involuntary emission of urine. Deep coloured acrid urine. Pressive pain in the bladder, and burning sensation when urinating.

Catamenia.—Menstrual discharge premature and profuse, preceded by headache, giddiness, diarrhœa, and nausea and shiverings. Menstrual discharge suppressed, with violent delirium.

Larnyx.—Chest loaded with mucus, with roughness and scraping in the throat; cough excited by tickling, deeply seated in the bronchia, with easy expectoration; or else dryness. Cough in the evenings. Cough, with pain in the side. Hollow deep cough, as proceeding from the abdomen.

Chest.—Obstructed respiration, produced by a spasmodic constriction of the throat and chest. Chest very much oppressed, with pain in the side and impeded respiration. Fulness and cramps in the chest, with painful constriction. Violent palpitation of the heart, which pushes out the ribs, with impeded respiration, and great anxiety in the region of the heart.

Trunk.—Pains, as from a fracture, in the loins and back. Rheumatic stiffness and paralytic weakness of the muscles of the neck.

Arms.—Paralytic pain, as from a fracture, in the arms. Jerking and tingling in the arms. Coldness of the arms, and icy coldness of the hands, with numbness.

Legs.—Violent cramps in the calves of the legs and feet. Paralysis in the hip joint, with difficulty in walking. Paralytic pains in the legs, as from fracture. Arthritic tearing and drawing, with numbness in the legs. Icy coldness of the feet. Painful swellings and heaviness in the feet. Shootings and tremblings in the great toes.

DOMESTIC PRACTICE.

COUGH.

The proximate cause of every act of coughing is a convulsive contraction of the lungs and respiratory organs. It may originate from increased irritation of the lungs, or from a

morbid irritant matter. The first may be in consequence of sanguineous congestion, of inflammability, or of increased nervous sensibility. The morbid irritation may be seated within the lungs and respiratory organs themselves, or without them, and may vary in its nature.

Coughs may be classed in the following different series:—

1. *The Catarrhal, or Rheumatic Cough*, acute or chronic, is a consequence of taking cold. This suppresses the action of the skin, and alters the pulmonary secretion; consequently, the disease is antagonistic, a reflex, a translation of the cutaneous functions to the lungs.

2. *The Gastric and Abdominal Cough* (stomach, liver, worm cough). It is very important to distinguish this cough from the pulmonary cough The discriminate signs are: the respiration is free; the patient can walk, run, speak, take a deep breath without coughing or panting. The cough is generally more after meals, and there is imperfect digestion.

3. *Nervous and Spasmodic Cough* is recognized by the absence of other causes, by the nervous habits and concomitant symptoms; that it is not increased, but rather diminished, by running, speaking, motion, even overheating; on the contrary, it is excited by all things that operate on the nerves, especially mental emotion.

A particular kind of spasmodic cough is a disease which attacks hard drinkers, especially brandy drinkers. They are tormented every morning with several violent fits of coughing, ending in retching and vomiting. The cure is performed by leaving off drinking—or, at all events, moderating it—and taking every morning fasting a globule of *nux vomica*.

4. The *sanguineous* and *phlogistic* cough is often a consequence of a general plethora, frequently occurring in young persons. The general symptoms are: full, strong pulse; cough is excited and increased by exercise; there are other congestions of blood; generally also dyspnœe or pains in the chest.

5. The *Metastatic Cough*, caused by deposits of arthritic, rheumatic, poison, and scrofulous, syphilistic, or other morbisfic matter on the lungs.

The Idiopathic, or Pulmonary Cough, which originates in a disordered state of the lungs.

One more organic local disorder must be mentioned, which is often an unknown cause of obstinate cough, that might even lead to consumption. It is a prolongation or swelling of the uvula, which irritates the glottis, and produces coughing In this case, the easy and harmless operation of cutting off the elongated uvula is a sure and prompt reme

SYMPTOMATIC INDICATIONS OF THE REMEDIES FOR THE DIFFERENT KINDS OF COUGH.

Aconitum.—Violent short cough, with prickings and stitches in the chest when coughing, or during inspiration, with quick hard pulse, and fever; especially indicative for the rheumatic, catarrhal, and congestive cough.

Belladonna.—For spasmodic, catarrhal, or nervous cough. Short, dry, barking cough, worse at night and during sleep, and renewed by the slightest movement. The cough is also spasmodic, and comes on in long fits; scarcely allows time for respiration. Tickling and irritation in the pit of the throat, and a sensation as if dust was inhaled. Rattling of mucus in the chest, and expectoration of thick white phlegm. Lancinating pains in the abdomen, hoarseness, and redness of the face, headache, and pains in the nape of the neck.

Nux Vomica—Is a valuable remedy in the gastric, catarrhal, and also nervous cough. The nux vomica cough occurs in an aggravated form in the morning; occasionally also towards evening, and is somewhat modified during the day. It is less at night, when, however, it is supplanted by oppression in the chest, and by awaking in the night with burning in the chest, and feeling of heat in the mouth. It is also frequently aggravated after meals, reading, or meditation. The cough is excited by a disagreeable feeling of roughness in the throat; sometimes also hoarseness If there is any expectoration, it is a little mucus, difficult to detach. Headache, and generally pains about the region of the stomach, like a blow or bruise.

Pulsatilla—Useful for the catarrhal, nervous, and spasmodic cough. As the nux vomica cough is worse in the morning, so is the pulsatilla cough worse in the evening and at night, aggravated in the recumbent posture, and frequently followed by vomiting; sensation of suffocation, as from vapour of sulphur; the cough, at first dry, is soon followed by copious expectoration of yellowish or whitish mucus, sometimes of a salty or bitter taste, or expectoration streaked with blood. Wheezing and rattling of mucus in the chest. The paroxysms of coughing are accompanied with soreness in the abdomen, as if from a bruise or blow, frequently attended with hoarseness and cold in the head.

Chamomilla.—Dry cough, caused by a continual tickling in the larynx, worse at night.

Tenacious and sometimes bitter mucus accumulating in the chest. This medicine is well suited for the treatment of coughs in children.

Dulcamara—For moist, loose cough, with copious expectoration, after exposure to wet; or cough with hoarseness, and copious secretion of mucus in the bronchial tubes, sometimes accompanied by expectoration of bright coloured blood during the night. The cough is increased and excited by taking a deep breath.

Bryonia.—Catarrhal cough, occurring in winter, during the prevalence of cold easterly winds, and aggravation of fits of coughing in the open air. The cough is dry, and excited by a tickling in the throat, shortness of breathing, and pain in chest and sides when coughing, or the pain in the chest hardly permits coughing; also violent bursting headache during coughing. The expectoration is yellowish, and sometimes bloody.

Phosphorus—For the idiopatic, or pulmonary cough; also for that peculiar croupy sounding cough; dry, excited by tickling in the throat, and irritation in the chest, or by laughing, talking, or drinking, or by cold air, and accompanied by pricking in the larynx, hoarseness, and pain in the chest, as if excoriated.

Hepar Sulphur. — Dry, hoarse, croupy sounding cough, sometimes attended with suffocating feeling, aggravated by the exposure of the body to cold, and is generally worse at night.

Ipecacuanha. — Catarrhal, nervous, and spasmodic cough, particularly worse at night, attended with painful shocks in the head and stomach, and followed by retching and vomiting; severe shaking and spasmodic cough, with oppressed breathing, almost amounting to suffocation. In cases of children, this is a very valuable remedy, when they appear to be threatened with suffocation on account of the accumulation of phlegm in the chest.

For *catarrhal* cough.—Acon. bell. bry.: Cham., Merc., Nux Vom., Puls., Rhus., Sulp., Ars., Dulc., Phos., Stann.

For *nervous* and *spasmodic* cough.—Bell., Bry., Carb. veg., Cin., Cupr., Dros., Ferr., Ipec., Nux Vom., Phos. ac., Puls., Sep , Sulph., Tart., Veratr.

For cough accompanied with *vomiting or nausea.*—Bry., Carb. veg., Dros., Ferr., Ipec., Nux v., Phos. ac., Puls., Sep., Sulp., Tart., Veratr.

For cough attended with *suffocative paroxysms.*—Bry., Cham., Chin., Dros., Hep., Ipec., Lach., Op., Samb., Spig , Sulph., Tart.

For *dry* cough, without expectoration.—Acon., Bell., Bry., Cham., Coff., Hep., Hyos., Ign., Ipec., Lach., Nux Vom., Petr., Phos., Sep., Spong., Sulph.

For *loose* cough, with expectoration —Ars., Bry., Calc., Chin., Jod., Lyc., Phos., Puls., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Squill., Stann., Sulph.

For cough loose in the *daytime*, dry at night Ars , Calc., Cham., Puls., Sulph.

For cough with expectoration *only in the morning.*—Alum, Amm., Bry., Calc., Carb. veg., Ferr., Hep., Magn. c., Mang., Natr. m., Phos., Puls., Sep., Squill., Sulp. ac.

Expectoration *only in the evening.*—Arn., Cin., Graph.

When it is impossible to throw off the detached substance.—Amb., Arn., Caust., Kal., Sep.

For *bloody* expectoration. — Acon., Arn., Bry., Calc., Ferr., Ipec., Lyc., Nitr. ac., Phos., Sulph.

For *blood streaked* expectoration, or mucus *mixed with blood.*—Ars., Bry., Chin., Ferr., Phos., Sabin., Sep.

For purulent expectoration.—Calc., Carb. veg., Chin., Con., Kal., Lyc., Natr., Nitr., Phos., Sep., Sil., Staph., Sulph.

For jelly-like expectoration, or resembling boiled starch, &c.—Arg., Baryt., Chin., Dig., Ferr., Laur.

Frothy expectoration. — Ars., Ferr., Op., Phos., Puls., Sec., Sil.

Mucous expectoration.—Ars., Bry., Calc., Chin., Lyc., Phos., Puls., Stann., Sulph.

Fetid expectoration.—Calc., Natr., Sil., Sulph., Ars., Guaj., Lyc., Nitr. ac., Sep., Stann.

Watery expectoration, or of thin mucus.—Arg., Carb. veg., Cham., Chin., Ferr., Graph., Lach., Lyc., Magn. c., Merc., Stan., Sulph.

Tenacious expectoration.—Ant., Ars., Bell., Bor., Carb. veg., Seneg., Sil.

Yellow expectoration.—Bry., Calc., Carb. veg., Dros., Kreos., Phos., Puls., Stann., Staph., Thuj.

Grey expectoration. — Amb., Ars., Lyc., Sep.

Greenish expectoration.—Ars., Carb. veg., Magn. c., Lyc., Puls., Stann.

Reddish, not bloody, expectoration.—Bry., Squill.

Blackish expectoration.—Chin., Lyc., Nux Vom., Rhus.

Whitish expectoration.—Arg., Carb. veg., Kreos., Lyc., Phos., Sep., Sulp.

For *bitter* expectoration. — Ars., Cham., Merc., Nux Vom., Puls.

Foul expectoration.—Arn., Bell., Carb. veg., Cham., Con., Cupr., Ferr., Puls., Sep., Stann.

Salt expectoration. — Ars., Lyc., Natr., Phos., Puls., Sep.

Sour expectoration.—Calc., NuxVom., Phos.

Musty expectoration.—Borax.

For expectoration tasting like old *catarrhal* mucus.—Bell., Puls., Sulph.

For *sweetish* expectoration.—Calc., Phos.

For expectoration tasting like tobacco.—Puls.

For expectoration having an *offensive* taste.—Ars., Dros., Merc., Puls.

For *racking, exhausting cough.*—Lach., Merc., Nux Vom., Puls., Stann., Sulph.

For *suffocative* cough.—Ars., Cupr., Ipec., Op., Sil., Tart.

For *hollow, barking* cough.—Bell., Dros., Hep., Nitr. ac., Spong., Staph.

For *hoarse* deep cough.—Carb. veg., Cin., Hep., Ign., Merc., Nux Vom., Staun.

For panting *wheezing* cough.—Cin., Dros.

For *titillating* cough.—Acon., Ars., Cham., Jod., Ipec., Lach., Natr. m., Nux Vom., Puls., Phos., Sep., Staph.

For *spasmodic* cough.—Amb., Bry., Carb. veg., Cin., Ferr., Hyos., Ipec., Magn. arct., Nux Vom., Puls.

For short *hacking* cough.—Acon., Ars., Coff., Lach., Merc., Nitr. m., Nux Vom., Sulp.

For cough as if from the *vapours of sulphur*, or from *dust in the throat.* Ars., Chin., Tgn., Puls.

For cough coming on in the *evening.*—Ars., Calc., Caps., Carb. veg., Dros., Hep., Merc., Natr. m., Natr. ac., Puls., Stann.

At night in bed, or after lying down.—Acon., Am. m., Ars., Baryt., Bell., Calc., Caps., Cham., Dros., Graph., Hyos., Ral., Merc., Natr. m., Nux Vom., Petr., Puls., Sep., Sil.

In the *morning.*—Alum., Ars., Bry., Caust., Chin., Jod., Lyc., Natr. m., Nux Vom., Puls., Rhus., Sil., Sulp.

After *a meal.*—Ars., Bry., Calc., Carb. veg., Chin., Dros., Hep., Lach., Phos., Nux Vom., Puls, Sil., Squill.

After drinking.—Acon., Ars., Bry., Chin., Dros., Hep., Lach., Phos., Squill.

In the open air.—Ars., Nitr., Phos., Suph. ac.

In the *co'd, in cold air*, or after drinking cold water.—Amm. m., Caust., Hep., Phos., Sil., Squill.

During *exercise.*—Ars., Bry., Chin., Dros., Ferr., Lach., Nux Vom., Phos., Stann.

When laughing, talking, singing, reading, &c.—Chin., Lach., Nux Vom., Phos., Stann.

When lying down; going off when raised up.—Hyos., Mez., Puls., Sabad., Sulp.

For cough with pains in the throat.—Acon., Carb. veg., Hep., Ral., Merc., Natr. m., Nux Vom. Phos., Spong.

Cough affecting the chest.—Acon., Bell., Bry., Lyc., Phos., Puls., Sulp.

Cough with pain in the region of the stomach and hypochondria.—Bry., Dros., Lach., Nux Vom., Puls.

Cough with pains in the side.—Acon., Bry., Phos., Squill., Sulp.

Cough with reaching and vomiting.—Bry., Carb. veg., Dros., Hep., Ipec., Lach., Nux Vom., Rhus., Sulph., Tart.

Cough with arrest or difficulty of breathing.—Ars., Cupr., Ipec., Op., Sil., Tart.

Cough with pressure through the abdominal ring, as if hernia would protrude.—Magn., Arct., Nux Vom., Sulph.

Cough with red or blue face.—Acon., Bell., Cin., Con., Cupr., Ipec., Kal., Nux Vom., Op., Sil.

SCALD HEAD. RINGWORM OF THE SCALP.

This disease appears in several varieties. It will be sufficient here to distinguish the two most common forms, namely—the dry and the running scald head.

It generally attacks young children, and is met with mostly on the hairy scalp. The first symptoms of this disorder are manifested by a local inflammatory condition, with redness, itching, burning, and tensive pain in the affected part, and breaks out into numerous yellowish pustules, which exusdate a fetid lymph, which terminate in the formation of scales or crusts, which expend rapidly over the scalp; the scales, when torn off, exhibited on the surface whence detached a red glossy appearance, studded with pimples full of yellowish white lymphatic, thick fluid, of an offensive smell when discharged. The discharge is the cause of the eruption spreading more and more.

This disorder is highly contagious, and requires the greatest attention to cleanliness. In families where there are other children great care should be taken that no article of clothing comes in contact with them, which has previously been used for the diseased child.

The cure is most obstinate if neglected, or if improperly treated at the commencement; whilst, on the other hand, if judiciously attended to, with great cleanliness, the disorder may be arrested in the course of a few weeks, and perfectly cured. As most painful consequences acrue from external application, which will frequently cause a sudden disappearance of the eruption, it is our duty to warn persons from applying any salves or ointment, with the hope of curing the disorder; other more serious internal disorders are

thereby caused, and not unfrequently death alone ends the scene.

TREATMENT.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON 6.—Is the most useful remedy in the first or inflammatory stage, and will be found frequently to stop the further development of the disorder, or greatly to modify its severity.

Dose—Rhus 6, dissolve six globules in twelve teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every morning and night.

If after administering the above any decided improvement is perceived, it may be repeated again in a similar way.

HEPAR SULPHURIS 12 May be advantageously administered after the first course of Rhus., in alternation with that remedy, especially when the eruption extends to the forehead and neck; also when the eyelids are inflamed and ulcerated, and when there are sores behind the ears.

Dose—If singly, same as Rhus; if in alternation with that remedy, give them in alternation every other day.

SULPHUR 12—Is indicated by a dry form of scab, with exfoliation of scaliness; if not previously administered in large crude doses.

Dose—One globule every night, for three days; after which allow three or four days to elapse without repeating the dose.

CALCAREA CARBONICA 12—For the same species as above, it may be advantageously used after, *or in alternation with sulphur.* It is indicated by a dry, inert, and scaly eruption; if the child is affected at the same time with difficult teething and looseness of the bowels, this will further corroborate its adaptation.

Dose—See Sulphur.

STAPHY SAGRIA 12—Is called for in the humid or moist kind, with offensive discharge breaking out, attended with violent itching and redness; also by swelling of the cervical glands.

Dose—See Sulphur.

ARSENICUM ALBUM 12—If the foregoing is not attended with beneficial results, after two week's treatment, and is indicated by an ichorus, thin discharge of pus, which causes a rapid extension of the disease, and the formation of new ulcers.

Dose—Three globules in six teaspoonfuls of water, one teaspoonful every morning fasting; when above dose is expended allow one day to elapse, and return to the administration of Rhus., which is undoubtedly the chief remedy in the different varieties of the disorder.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON 6—will further be found most beneficial for malignant ringworm which is very humid and fetid, causing the hair to fall off, with nightly itching, considerable secretion of greenish pus, formation of thick crusts; and will also be found useful when the whole of the airy scalp is covered with a crust resembling the wax honey comb. In this more advanced stage marked benefit has attended the use of Rhus. in alternation with Arsenicum.

Dose—Rhus. 6, six globules, in twelve teaspoonfuls of water, one teaspoonful morning and night, continue for two weeks; then allow a few days to elapse, and give Arsenicum, three globules in six teaspoonfuls of water, one teaspoonful every morning; when finished allow a week to elapse, and repeat the Rhus, and so on.

DULCAMARA 6—is especially indicated when the glands of the neck, nape of the neck, and other parts of the body are swollen; the child pale and the muscles flabby.

Dose—Six globules in twelve teaspoonfuls of water, one teaspoonful morning and night.

BRYONIA 6.—When there are inflammatory humours on the head, inflamed glands on the neck, and the pimpled eruption is spread on the neck and back.

Dose—See Dulc.

LYCOPODIUM is another very valuable remedy for the moist running scald head; singly or in alternation with sulphur.

Dose—As prescribed for Rhus.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The greatest care is necessary in this respect. All salt meat or salt fish; also all heating food must be avoided; good wholesome nutritive diet is requisite. Cold water bathing and washing daily—even frequently during the day—is essential, and the free use of pure cold water as a drink is very beneficial.

The hair must be removed at the beginning of the disease.

MILK CRUST.

(Crusta Lactea.)

This eruption of numerous small yellowish pustules upon a red surface, appearing in clusters, and which discharge in a few days a clear viscid humour, which forms into thin yellowish crusts, which become darker and thicker as the pus discharges. New pustules keep breaking out in this way all round, going through the same process, till the face, chin, cheeks, and forehead, also neck and head, are

covered with them. This eruption has an offensive smell, and varies a good deal.

After the removal of the crust there remains a red, elevated, sensitive skin, which is traversed by deep lines, and peels off repeatedly. The disease generally terminates favourably, unless in patients of a constitutional debility, when diarrhœa and hectic fever set in, which frequently becomes serious.

Weaning the infant has a most beneficial influence in some cases.

TREATMENT.

It is advisable to give a few doses of *Aconitum* 3 for the feverish symptoms.

Dose—Six globules of Aconitum in three teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every three hours.

On the following, and consecutive days for a week give—

VIOLA TRICOLOR 3, similar dose morning, noon, and night. It is particularly indicated by intolerable itching at night, and by an offensive smell of the urine. In most cases this remedy is a true specific, and ought to be persevered with.

For the specific indication of the following remedies, which are called for in the treatment of this disorder, see preceding article ("Scald Head;") Rhus. Toxicondendron, Calcarea, Lycopodium, Staphysagria, and Sulphur.

DIET AND REGIMEN—See Scald Head.

PILES.

This very painful complaint is caused by the enlargement of the veins, or effusion of blood in the cellular tissue of the terminal bowel, either within or without the fundament, (internal or external piles); or protrusion and distension of one or more of the inner foldings of the same intestine, with or witnout bleeding (open or blind piles,) preceded or accompanied by pains in the back, the base of the spinal column, and belly; sensations of itching, prickling, tickling, burning, or pressing at the terminal bowel, sometimes extending to the adjacent parts, with, in general, constipation, and not unfrequently, derangement of the urinary organs.

This complaint may be brought on by many and different causes—habitual costiveness, severe exertion on horseback, use of drastic medicines, of warm, stimulating diet, or of vinous and fermented drinks, tea or coffee, excessive use of seasoned food and spices, the suppression of long continued discharges, sedentary habits, sitting on a cold seat or damp ground, the pressure of the gravid womb, tight lacing, or any other cause of local pressure, morbid accumulation of blood in the liver, mental emotions, &c.

TREATMENT.

Aconite, although not specific in its curative action, is useful in allaying pain, when considerable inflammation and distressing pains exist, and may in many cases either precede or be given during the treatment (when the pain is great) with the following principal remedial agents in this disease—

Nux Vomica—Sulphur.—Nux Vomica will be found a valuable remedy in this affection, and is very efficacious against bleeding piles, particularly for individuals who lead a sedentary life, or who indulge in the use of coffee or stimulating liquids, and also for females during pregnancy; when the hemorrhoids are attended with shooting, burning, or itching pains; colic; shooting and jerking pains; or pain as if from a bruise in the loins, rendering it difficult to rise or walk in an erect position; and when they are accompanied by constipation and sometimes painful and difficult passing of water, and the other symptoms described as indicating this medicine.

Dose—See below.

Sulphur may either follow the administration of Nux Vom. or be taken in alternation with that remedy, at intervals of a week or ten days, in cases of long standing.

Dose—If one remedy, take three globules dissolved in a spoonful of water, morning and night; if in alternation, take first four doses of the one, then allow a week to pass by, and take four doses of the other, and so until amelioration or change.

Arsenicum.—Piles accompanied by *burning* and *shooting* pains, heat, and agitation, sometimes with prostration of strength.

Dose—Dissolve twelve globules in six teaspoonsful of water, one spoonful morning and night.

Nitric Acid—When attended with burning and itching in the orifice, with discharge of blood at stools, and irregular state of the bowels.

Dose—Same as Ars.

Ipecacuanha is also of great value for piles characterised by loss of blood, when either of the above fail.

Dose—Same as Ars.

Diet and Regimen.—During the treatment of this affection it is of the utmost importance to attend strictly to the homœopathic rules for diet, see pages 5, 6, & 7. Especially strong or heating drinks, such as wines, spirits, coffee,

tea, and stimulating or highly seasoned food of all kinds are to be avoided.

HOOPING COUGH.

This disease is almost peculiarly a disease of childhood, and one which few individuals escape during that period; it generally appears as an epidemic, and is acknowledged to be communicable by contagion; we seldom find an instance of a person suffering a second time from its attacks.

Over many the affection passes lightly, but in the majority of cases it proves a distressing and in some a fatal malady.

Symptoms.—Paroxysms of violent and convulsive expirations, in rapid succession, interrupted by long, whistling inspirations, and in young subjects a loud shrill whoop, terminated by the expectoration of a quantity of phlegm, or a fit of vomiting, after which the attack ceases for a time. If the case is severe, the features swell and become livid; blood escapes from the nose and mouth, and even from the ears; the least excitement brings them on; they are more frequent and violent at night. Respiration is free during the intevals.

Pathologists generally consider this disease under three stages; the distinction between the second and third is not very clearly marked. The first, or febrile stage, commences with the symptoms of ordinary catarrh, with slight fever, which gradually increases, the breathing becomes more difficult, and is attended with irritative cough and pains in the chest.

In the second, or convulsive stage, febrile activity disappears, and the characteristic cough and other symptoms are developed.

In the third, or nervous stage, there are longer intermissions between the paroxysms, but increased weakness from the duration of the cough.

Treatment.

Aconitum is appropriate in many cases for initiatory treatment, as there is generally a considerable degree of fever present.

Dose—Two drops of tincture, or eight globules in twelve spoonsful of water, one spoonful every three hours.

Belladonna is one of the most important remedies in the catarrhal stage of hooping cough, when there is dry, hollow, or harsh and barking nocturnal cough, aggravated at night; also for the sore throat, which is not an unfrequent concomitant.

Dose—Same as Aconitum.

Chamomilla is indicated by dry, hoarse cough, or cough with difficult expectoration of tenacious phlegm, followed by a feeling of soreness at the part from which the mucus seems to have been detached. The paroxysms of coughing are excited by an almost incessant irritation in the windpipe, and in the upper part of the chest.

Dose—Same as Aconitum.

Nux Vomica. — Dry, fatiguing cough, attended with vomiting, and occurring particularly about midnight until morning; the paroxysms are so protracted and violent as to produce apparent danger of suffocation, with blueness of the face, and occasionally bleeding of the nose.

Second Stage.

Drosera is the principle remedy in the treatment of hooping cough, and will be found most efficacious in either stages of the disease, especially in the second state of the disorder, and is denoted by the following symptoms, violent paroxysms of cough, occurring in such rapid succession as to threaten suffocation, attended by the characteristic shrill sound during inspiration, and sometimes fever; after each fit of coughing, vomiting of food, or of stringy mucus, relief on moving about; if there be fever, it consists of regular paroxysms of chilliness and heat; thirst after the cold fit, and warm perspirations at night.

Sulphur is frequently beneficial after the acute symptoms are passed, and ought to be taken one globule every morning for a week.

Dose — For the above mentioned medicines, dissolve eight globules in twelve spoonsful of water, to be taken every three hours.

MEASLES.

The measles are most frequently epidemic in spring, and are generally a mild disease, though sometimes fatal. The deleterious consequences of this malady under an improper treatment are more to be feared than the primitive disease itself. It generally attacks grown-up persons with greater severity than children, and seldom affects the same individual a second time.

Characteristic Symptoms.—For some days previous to the eruption coming out, there are present symptoms similar to common cold, such as dry, hoarse cough, sometimes sore throat, frequent sneezing, weakness of the eyes to light, and lachrymation, with feverish symptoms, which precede the eruption. It continues for three or four days, after which it scales off.

This disease has been divided into three stages.

The *first*, the febrile stage, with catarrhal symptoms, sensitiveness and watering of the eyes, frequent sneezing and discharge of water from the nose, troublesome short and dry cough, with hoarseness, headache in forehead, delirium, spasmodic symptoms, diarrhœa, white coated tongue, with bright red edges. The fever increases steadily until the eruption appears on the skin, which is

The *second*, or eruptive stage. The eruption appears in small red spots, of irregular shape and size, first on the temples, face, and neck, then on the breast, stomach, and back, and lastly on the arms and limbs. The eruption continues to be developed for three or four days, at which period it grows paler and becomes irritable. During this stage, when the fever is high, the cough frequently increases to inflammation of the bronchial tubes and lungs.

The *third* stage of desquamation, which generally takes place on the fourth day after the eruption, and seventh or eighth day of the disorder, when the eruption has been slight: we may scarcely perceive this process, in its place appearing a healthy sweat, critical urine, and diarrhœa.

One of the chief objects to be held in view by parents who have children affected with the measles (second only to proper treatment) is to take great care that the patient does not take or be exposed to cold, as it invariably is followed by the sudden disappearance of the eruption, and other serious consequences.

When the catarrhal symptoms are severe in the third stage, with either inflammation of the bronchial tubes or of the lungs, dangerous consequences may be feared. Sore eyes, with inflammation of the eyelids; earache, with pain, deafness, and discharge; swelling of the lymphatic glands, herpes, ulceration behind the ears, &c., are amongst the disorders consequent upon improper treatment of measles.

Treatment.

Aconitum 3 *and Pulsatilla* 3 are the principal remedies, and will be found in mild cases specific to the disorder, which they alone will be sufficient to eradicate.

Dose—Dissolve 12 globules of each remedy separately in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful in alternation every two, three, or six hours, according to the severity of the symptoms, lengthening the intervals as the patient becomes more comfortable; beginning with aconitum. Young children half the quantity.

Aconitum is called for alone to commence treatment when the fever assumes an inflammatory form, with dry heat of the skin, heat in the head, with confusion and giddiness, redness of eyes, &c.

It also may be called for as an intermediate remedy in the further advanced stages, whenever marked febrile symptoms predominate.

Dose—Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every one, two, or three hours, according to the symptoms.

Pulsatilla 3 is sometimes indicated in the commencement of the disorder alone, when the catarrhal symptoms are predominant. It is of great service in bringing out the eruption, when it is protracted in its appearances; also when the cough is worse towards night, rattling on the chest, copious expectoration, sometimes followed by vomiting; cold in the head, and greenish nasal discharge, and looseness of the bowels.

Dose—See Aconite.

Coffea.—When, after the administration of the foregoing, there remains a dry, short, distressing cough, with restlessness and sleeplessness.

Dose—Two globules on the tongue, repeated in 2 hours if necessary.

Bryonia is an excellent remedy in the eruptive stage, when the eruption is faint, or imperfectly developed, especially when, by taking cold, *the eruption suddenly disappears* before the proper time; also the respiration is much oppressed, laborious, with a dry cough, shooting pains in the chest, and aching pains in the limbs.

Dose—Give 3 globules in a teaspoonful of water; if the eruption reappears in the course of the day, one globule may be given at intervals of six hours, if requisite, for a few doses.

Belladonna.—If, previous to or during the eruptive stage, the patient should be tormented by violent thirst, which cannot be quenched, on account of the painful *stinging in the throat when swallowing*, attended with a dry, barking, spasmodic cough, the sclerotica appearing injected, with watery and glassy appearance of the eyes; if the patient be uneasy, nervous, and unable to sleep, and when evident *irritation of the brain, with violent delirium*, sets in.

Dose—Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and give 1 teaspoonful every two hours till amelioration, when less frequently till the symptoms disappear.

Sulphur 12 is of great importance when the active symptoms of the disorder have yielded

to the previous treatment, and will be found most effectual in eradicating any predisposition to chronic affections after measles.

Dose—One globule every three days for a fortnight.

Calcarea 12 may be required or successfully given for the same purpose as sulphur, especially when emaciation is consequent upon the disorder.

Dose—Either above, or in alternation with sulphur: One globule, twice a week.

Ipecacuanha 6 is sometimes called for by the severe vomiting and great oppression of the chest.

Dose—Dissolve six globules in three teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful at intervals of two hours.

Arsenicum Album 12 is to be given if, after the third of ipecacuanha, no improvement takes place.

Dose—See Ipec.

Sudden Disappearance of the Eruption.

Bryonia, as previously mentioned.—See above.

Pulsatilla is also useful, especially if at the same time with looseness of the bowels and mucous discharge.

Ipecacuanha, *Arsenicum*, &c., may be required. See above.

After Effects of Measles.

Inflammation of and Discharge from the Ears.—Amongst the remedies that are required for this purpose, the following are the chief:—*Sulphur*, *Pulsatilla*, Carbo vegetabili, Mercurius, and Hepar Sulphur. For their specific indication, see their characteristic effects and indication in the Materia Medica.

Dose, of any of the selected remedies—Six globules in six teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful morning and night. If, in the course of a fortnight, no improvement takes place, allow a few days to elapse, and change the remedy.

Tenderness of the Skin, which is sometimes experienced after the measles, is generally cured by a few doses of Mercurius.

Dose—Two globules; repeat daily for three days.

Cough is one of the frequent dregs of measles. For its eradication, *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Nux Vom*, Carbo veg., Belladonna, Drosera, Chamomilla, Dulcamara are the principal remedies.

N.B.—For special selection refer to characteristic effects and indications in Materia Medica, in another part of this volume.

Dose—See above.

Looseness of the Bowels.

Sulphur, *China*, *Pulsatilla*, *Mercurius*, *Arsenicum*.

See N.B. above.

Preventative or Ameliorative Treatment.

During the prevalence of this disorder, the following remedies will be successfully used to prevent the disorder, or materially to modify its virulence if attacked.

Aconitum 3 *and Pulsatilla* 3 in alternation.

Dose—Dissolve six globules of Pulsatilla in six teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful morning and night. When finished, give Aconitum in a similar way.

Diet and Regimen.—The diet must be light, and such as gruel, arrowroot, toasted bread, milk and water, until convalescent, when the patient may be allowed gradually to return to more strengthening diet. The room in which the patient is must be kept free from all draughts, and moderately warm, but at the same time ventilated.

And, as children frequently have a relapse by going out of the house too soon after the disappearance of the rash, it is advisable to keep them in their room for several days after that period, and commence by allowing them out for a short time at noon, if the weather be warm and dry.

INFLAMMATION OF THE LIVER.

It is usual to consider inflammation of the liver under two forms, the acute and the chronic, although the latter in many cases is the sequel of the former; yet the disease is frequently in its phenomena chronic from the beginning.

1. Acute Inflammation of the Liver.

Symptoms.—Acute and lancinating pains, or dull and heavy, to the right side of the stomach, under the "short ribs," often extending to the chest and shoulders of the same side; the pain in the right side is increased by pressure, coughing, inspiration, and lying on the left side, and is relieved by lying on the affected side. The stools are ash or clay coloured; but generally the bowels are constipated; the urine high coloured, and tinges the linen yellow; the skin and whites of the eyes are yellowish; there is commonly high fever, with a full pulse and hot skin; thirst, bitter taste in the mouth, and yellow furred tongue, with vomiting, pain and tension in the epigastrium. Where the inflammation is seated in the convex surface of the liver, the pain is more acute and lancinating, and more increased by coughing, inspiration, and pressure.

On the contrary, when the concave surface is more affected, the pain is deeper seated, and but little, if at all augmented by pressure, and greatly increased by pressure at vomiting.

The termination of acute inflammation of the liver may be in resolution, suppuration, or gangrene, or it may pass into the chronic form.

In case of resolution, the symptoms gradually disappear. When about to end in suppuration, the fever becomes hectic, and the patient complains of a feeling of increased weight in the region of the liver; the enlargement of the liver may be distinctly felt, and if the matter is about to make its way to the surface, a sense of fluctuation, with panting, is perceived.

Unless the abscess is discharged externally through the walls of the abdomen, or through the stomach, colon, or air passages, the termination in suppuration is generally fatal. The termination in gangrene is of rare occurrence, and always rapidly fatal; it may be recognised by the sudden cessation of the pain, sinking of the pulse, cold clammy sweats, coldness of the extremities, and rapid alteration of the features.

The causes of this disease are exposure to excessive heat; hence it is much more frequently met with in torrid than in temperate climates; too frequent indulgence in stimulating food or drink; dram drinkers are very liable to it; mechanical injuries, as blows over the region of the liver, great efforts at lifting, falls from a height, and penetrating wounds.

Treatment.

In the commencement of the treatment, if the fever is very high, hot skin, much thirst, and whitish furred tongue, accompanied by moaning, great restlessness, and dread; shooting pain in the region of the liver, give—

Aconitum—Three drops, or eight globules, in twelve teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every three hours.

The inflammatory and feverish symptoms will generally be relieved after three or four doses, and another medicine indicative to the symptoms may be selected.

For dull pressive pains, which are neither aggravated by pressure, nor by breathing or movement, with a sense of pressure in the stomach, and tension in the right hypochondria; yellowness of the skin; tongue coated yellow; bitter taste in the mouth, and paroxysms of anguish, give

Chamomilla—Three drops, or eight globules, in twelve teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every three hours.

Belladonna is suitable if the pains in the liver are extending to the chest and shoulders, with swelling and tightness at the pit of the stomach; oppressed and anxious respiration, congestion to the head, with giddiness, dimness of vision, and occasional fainting, great thirst, anxiety, restlessness, and sleeplessness. This medicine is very suitable, if indicative, in alternation with Aconitum, Mercurius, or Lachesis.

Mercurius vivus is a very valuable remedy in this disease, when there are pains under the ribs of a pressive character, which do not allow the patient to lie long on the right side; bitter taste in the mouth, want of appetite, thirst, continual shivering, followed sometimes by clammy perspiration, yellowness of the skin and of the whites of the eyes; it is useful in enlargement and induration of the liver, or after the formation of abscesses. Lachesis is frequently useful after Mercurius Vivus.

Nux Vomica is indicative if the pains are shooting, and great tenderness of the region of the liver when touched, nausea or vomiting, bitter or sour taste, shortness of breath, and sense of pressure under the ribs and epigastrium, pressive pain in the head, thirst, high coloured urine, giddiness, constipation.

Lachesis is useful in cases in which Mercurius or Belladonna appear to be indicated, but only afford partial relief; and also in obstinate chronic cases occurring in drunkards.

Bryonia, when the pains are pressive, with a feeling of tension in the region of the liver; pains aggravated by respiration, coughing, and movement; violent oppression of the chest, with rapid, anxious respiration; thick yellowish coating on the tongue, and constipation.

China—when the disease partakes somewhat of a periodic character, and is worse every other day, with shooting and pressive pains in the region of the liver; swelling and hardness of the hypochondria and epigastrium; pressive pain in the head; tongue thickly coated, yellowish, and bitter taste in the mouth.

Sulphur will be serviceable after any of the preceding remedies, when they fail to produce a favourable effect, or when the improvement is but temporary, and the disease still continues, though diminished in violence. It is particularly valuable after Nux Vomica, to complete the cure.

Administration—Dissolve three drops, or eight globules of the selected remedy in twelve teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful every three to six hours.

Chronic Inflammation of the Liver.

In this form of the disease we find the symptoms differ in a slight degree from those of the acute form. The pain is of a dull and heavy character, which is increased by pressure, by shaking the body, or by lying on the left

side. The patient falls gradually off in flesh, and loses strength; and there is not unfrequently an occasional cough, with expectoration; sometimes considerable perceptible enlargement of the liver, either continuous or returning periodically, with a number of dyspeptic symptoms; high coloured urine, yellow tinge of the skin and eyes, occasional febrile symptoms.

Nux Vomica, Bryonia, Sulphur, Lachesis, China, Silicea, Lycopodium, Calcarea, are remedies of great value in this form of liver complaint, and we refer for the indication to the part of Materia Medica in this work. It frequently, however, requires a careful discriminative treatment, and all the acumen of an experienced practitioner to conduct this affection to a happy issue.

VETERINARY PRACTICE.

TREATMENT OF HORSES.

Sweating.

Sometimes the least motion is sufficient to cause a horse to sweat. Several cases have been successfully treated; the means employed were—Nux Vomica, Mercurius vivus, and Sulphur.

Nux Vomica 3—Twelve globules, or two drops of the tincture repeated weekly for two or three weeks; after which Mercurius, given in the same way, and lastly *Sulphur*, given at greater intervals.

Sepia 12 has also been successfully used, as also Natrum Muriaticum.

Regular and steady exercise, with proper diet, should be given.

Tetters.

Tetters, which are generally met with in the horse in the dry form, are the result of an internal disease (psora). They are recognised by the appearance on some parts of the body of numerous small pimples, collected together, and which, after a certain lapse of time, become converted into a scab, devoid of hair.

The disease is generally accompanied by itching, which obliges the animal constantly to rub itself.

Rhus Toxicodendron 3 has been found to possess specific virtues in the cure of this disorder.

Administration—Give twelve globules on the tongue morning and night for a week, then allow one week to pass, only giving one dose of Sulphur 12, twelve globules on the third day; if at the end of the week there is a decided improvement, give one dose of twelve globules every other day for a week, when again give one dose of sulphur; if requisite, repeat the process, lengthening the intervals as the disease progresses to disappear.

Sulphur, Alumina, and Rhus may be given with success, in alternation, when the itching is very severe.

Doses—One dose of Sulphur, twelve globules; the second day, two doses of Alumina, morning and night, and then Rhus, and so on, and lengthening the intervals as improvement sets in.

For Furfuraceous Tetters, Sepia, Phosphorus, and Dulcamara will be found most efficacious.

If there be a secretion of pus, Hepar Sulphuris, morning and night for a few days; after which, if in a week there are symptoms of healing, Sepia may be successfully used.

Arsenicum and Silicea for severe cases, when the healing is slow and difficult, with emaciation and weakness.

Mange.

This disorder attacks horses, cattle, dogs, pigs, &c., and is a disease of a similar character to scab in sheep, and is of identical nature with the itch of the human body. This class of disorders are, in every species, of a most disagreeable, intractable, and fearfully contagious description. It always depends on an internal affection, and extends with great facility by contagion.

Symptoms—The disease, which has its root within the system, extends to the external integuments; it produces a vast number of small, very itchy pimples, which oblige the animal to rub himself incessantly, and which in time discharge a fluid, which soon becomes dry on exposure to air, and forms a scab. This resolves itself into furfuraceous scales, so that the part affected becomes covered with a dirty powder, and the hair thus matted is raised, and becomes erect. They frequently also produce small ulcers, which increase in depth, destroy the root of the hair, and cause intolerable itching; this latter description is called *moist itch*.

Treatment.

Sulphur is one of the chief remedies (if it has not previously been administered in large doses, in which case other remedies are to be used), and is alone frequently sufficient to eradicate this disorder.

Dose—Give twelve globules morning and night for a week; after which allow a

week to pass by; if any improvement is perceptible at the end of that period, another similar course is to be pursued; if no improvement, give in alternation with

Sepia, especially when the itching is very severe, and skin affected seems covered with a farinaceous powder.

Give Sulphur morning and night one day; allow two to pass by, and on the third give two doses of Sepia; then again Sulphur, and so on. The course may be continued for ten days or a fortnight, when it is advisable to allow four or six days to pass by without any medicine, and to notice the effects; if improved, repeat as before, or at greater intervals.

If there be only itchy pimples and scabs, they are soon cured by *Staphysagria* 3, followed by or alternated with Sulphur.

Dose—See Sulphur.

In obstinate cases, *Mercurius and Sulphur* have succeeded, in alternation.

Dose—See Sulphur and Sepia.

Arsenicum in cases of ulcers of hard crusted edges.

Carbo. Vegetabilis, in obstinate itch, especially when accompanied with cough.

Dulcamara, when the diseased parts are covered with a furfuraceous desquamation, and the hairs fall off on the shoulders and forehead.

Staphysagria alternated with *Sepia* and Sulphur, when the eruption is on the tail.

Thuja, when the mange is complicated with water in both legs, &c.

The food of animals affected with this disorder should be sound and nourishing. Abundance of green fodder is preferable to dry food or grain. If the season be favourable, pasture, when there is abundance of good and wholesome keep, is the best retreat for the mangy horse. Cold, as well as damp weather, is unfavourable, at which time the animal should be housed, and kept clean and well littered. Ventilation and cleanliness are most essential for the successful treatment of this disorder.

DISEASES OF COWS.

Difficult Parturition, and its Consequences.

The natural course of delivery requires no medical interference: it is only when the labour is difficult and unduly protracted that we are called upon to assist.

Parturition is preceded by the following symptoms:—

After some days' discharge of a mucous fluid (which is sometimes a little red) from the vagina, which dilates gradually, the animal begins to feel restless and uneasy. She groans, and pains are soon felt, which cause the exit of either a great quantity of liquid or a pouch full of serum. When this pouch bursts, the pains, which increase with severity, bring out the calf, the mother being almost always lying down. If there appeared any difficulty to the passage, it would be necessary to draw the fœtus forward, but only whilst the pains last. The cord breaks of itself, at some distance from the umbilicous. However, the afterbirth does not always come away immediately. It sometimes remains either entirely or in part in the womb—a circumstance which might bring on fatal consequences. The remedies to be employed in such a case have been previously mentioned, under the head of "Abortion," in a previous number. (Pulsatilla and Secale Cornutum are the most useful remedies).

Experience has proved the efficacy of several of our remedies for the irregularities occurring during the act of parturition. Aconitum, Chamomilla, Pulsatilla, Cannabis, Secale Cornutum, Arsenic, Nux Vomica, and others are requisite, according to the different symptoms of their indication.

Treatment.

Chamomilla 3 will be found of eminent service in cases where weakness, inadequacy, or suppression of the labour pains are present, especially if attended by excessive restlessness, anxiety, and frowardness; also when the vagina is swollen, occasioned by retention of milk, and contention and contraction of the lacteal vessels.

Dose—Give 12 globules on the tongue, and carefully watch the effects. If the pains come on more severely, and the animal is enabled to bring away the calf, the object will have been obtained, and no further repetition of the medicine will be requisite.

Pulsatilla is a most valuable remedy in disorders of this nature. It may advantageously be given to prevent abortion (1 dose morning and night), and also when the position of the calf is unnatural, the pains being premature.

Pulsatilla, 12 globules given on the tongue, will frequently be found to stop the pains, and thus in many cases allow time for the change of position of the calf in the womb, and thus cause a natural delivery; it has also been found of considerable efficacy in increasing the pains, and thus causing a hasty delivery when protracted.

It is especially useful when there is heat and swelling of the bearing, before, during, or after parturition; discharges of blood from the womb; or discharges of black, clotted blood, or blood mingled with jelly-like globules, or with the admixture resembling the raw white of an egg; swelling of the udder; heat and tenderness of the udder; the teats one by one become swollen, hard, and knotty, and very tender, with development of hard humours in the teats.

The dose may be repeated every three hours, if requisite, lengthening the intervals as the animal shows signs of improvement.

Cannabis 3 is indicated by analogous symptoms as given under Chamomilla for inadequate pains; also by redness, swelling, and inflammation of the parts; copious and thick discharges, protrusion of the womb from the bearing, commonly called "inversion of the womb," or "downfall of the calf bag," spasmodic and convulsive labour.

Dose—See Cham. and Puls.

Secale Cornutum, as mentioned in a previous article on abortion, in our No. of July, is a most valuable remedy in cases of protracted discharge of the afterbirth; also when the labour is difficult, with continual violence of the throes, without expulsion of the fœtus, and inversion of the womb, or for sudden or total suppression of the throes, with inanition, and total cessation of the fœtal motions; profuse discharge of very black and liquid blood from the womb (which is of dark violet colour); excessive and too long lasting discharge of blood after parturition.

Dose—See Chamomilla and Pulsatilla.

Aconitum and *Chamomilla* are useful when the milk is slow in making its appearance.

Dose—Twelve globules or two drops of Aconite; followed in six hours by a similar dose of Chamomilla, which may be repeated in six hours, if necessary.

Nux Vomica 3 is useful when the lumbar region appears much weakened after parturition, especially if attended with costiveness.

Dose—Twelve globules or three drops of the tincture, repeated daily for a few days.

Arnica Montana, internally and externally, is very beneficial in allaying the pains caused by difficult labour, especially if *mechanical means* have been, or are obliged to be resorted to.

Dose—Internally, twelve globules or three drops of the attenuated tincture, or one drop of the mother tincture, dissolved in a cupful of water, repeated at intervals of two hours.

Externally—Dissolve one part of the Arnica tincture to four parts of water, and bathe the parts frequently.

Mechanical Means must be resorted to only when the above treatment is found insufficient, which will be only in few cases, as has been found by persons who have carefully studied and practised the treatment of those disorders.

(In our next number we will give the diseases of the teats and their treatment.)

DISEASES OF SHEEP.

Angina, Inflammation of the Pharynx.

This inflammation of the pharynx, is often caused by cold, when the sheep, after having been heated, breathe a cold air; or when, on leaving the fold, they pass into the cold air, or when they lie on a cold damp soil. The animals thus affected with disease are very hot, their eyes are red, and there is intense thirst; they lose appetite, are melancholy, and hold the head down, being at the same time protruded forward, as if they wanted breath. When the disease augments, the breathing becomes much embarrassed, stertorous, and silibous, the neck is swollen, and very sensitive to the slightest touch. At length the animal can no longer swallow, it cannot breathe without the greatest efforts, falls with all the symptoms of suffocation, and perishes. Very often the disease breaks out without any precursory symptoms.

The animal frequently sneezes, coughs, and raises the head, as if to breathe more freely through the mouth; a discharge from the nose is occasionally observed. Let but the slightest narrowing of the air passages come on, and suffocation is inevitable. No time must be lost in applying the proper means.

Treatment.

Aconitum 3—As soon as the first symptoms of this disease are observed, this remedy is to be given without delay.

Dose—Twelve globules on the tongue, or if possible three drops of the tincture in a wineglass full of water, to be given at intervals of fifteen minutes; six or eight doses are to be given.

This sometimes suffices to prevent the development of this formidable inflammation.

If, after three or four hours, the disease is diminished, but the respiration is still embarrassed, loud wheezing, and whistling,

Spongia 3 is to be given, and will soon give relief.

Dose—Same as Aconitum, at similar intervals; it may also be advantageously given in alternation with Aconitum; after four or six doses of Aconitum, have been given, Spon. and Acon. at intervals of fifteen minutes in alternation.

This treatment in general effects a perfect and rapid cure; sometimes it becomes necessary to have recourse to other means.

Hepar Sulphuris is the next in importance in this disease; it may be advantageously given after Aconitum, or after Spongia, when that remedy yields only partial relief, especially when there is a dull, deep, sonorous, lowing, barking cough, followed by suffocative retching, but without discharge, or with the expulsion *of a stringy, thick phlegm.*

Dose—Same as Spongia; at intervals of twenty to thirty minutes.

Bryonia is not to be overlooked, especially for dry, suffocative, deep cough, with constant deep breath, hot breath, and heat of the chest; especially when the lungs or lining membranes seem affected.

Dose—Same as Spongia; at intervals of one hour for a few doses; after at intervals of three hours.

When danger of suffocation no longer exists, but deglutition still remains difficult and painful; when the animal still swallows fluid with difficulty, and its eyes are fixed and prominent,

Belladonna 3 possesses specific properties. It must be given immediately after *Aconitum*, when at the outset of the disease *it is the deglutition more than respiration* that seems to be affected.

Cough.

Moist weather, abrupt and sudden change of temperature, cold, more especially in spring, when the sheep pass from a warm stable to the open air; or even the cold water they drink frequently occasion fits of coughing, which generally yield in a few days to *Dulcamara* 6, twelve globules daily for three or four days. Cough also comes on as a symptom of other diseases, on the cure of which is disappears. Hepar Sulphur, Bryonia, Aconitum, Nux Vomica, &c., are amongst the remedies frequently required. For their indications see preceding article.

LECTURE ON PHYSIOLOGY, VIII.

MAN.

Our present lecture is to be on the Nervous System, and is of great importance. This system includes the brain, the spinal marrow, and the sympathetic ganglia (from the greek word *ganglion,*) swelling or increase, or those accumulations of nervous substances, whose influence is confined more particularly to the tissues contained within the cavity of more than a larger developement of the spinal marrow, and then the spinal marrow was held to be but a lengthening out of the brain. The fact is, that neither proceeds from the other, the two are merely connected, and form independent centres of nervous power. No parts of the living body have excited greater interest than the study of the brain and nerves. Till the time of Sir Charles Bell, it was taken for granted "that all parts of the nervous system had certain general properties belonging to them in common, so that all were considered alike in function. The brain, including the spinal marrow, was looked upon as a common store, from which certain powers, such as that of motion, were issued to the body, and into which others, such as sensation, were received, the nerves being regarded as conductors; and in conformity with that view, it was further supposed that any part of the brain, or any single nerve, had equal power with all the rest, of destroying the numerous properties commonly assigned to the nervous system." This Sir Charles Bell doubted. In his judgment it was contrary to reason to suppose that two functions, so essentially distinct from each other, as motion and sensation, could belong to the same nerve. For example,—I will to move my hand; this volition, or willingness originates in the brain, and the force, whatever it is, acts upon the nerve, the nerves convey it to the muscle, and the muscle so acted upon leads to motion of the hand. In this instance the power proceeds from within to without. But I prick my finger; the impression is received by the nerve expanded in the skin of the finger, is conveyed by that nerve to the sensorium, or that part of the brain which is the seat of sensation, and the mind becomes conscious of pain. In this course the nervous agency is from without to within. The force which causes muscular motion passes along a nerve in one direction. The question is, can the same nerve perform both functions at once?

It was after years of intense study and application that Sir Charles Bell answered that question. His idea is that "the nerves of the body possess distinct and appropriate functions, corresponding with the parts of the brain and spinal marrow, with which they are connected at the *roots*, and when a nerve, which appears simple, is found to bestow more than one endowment, it is a sign that the nerve has more than one origin from the brain, and consists in reality of several nerves joined together." He maintained that each nerve of sense is limited to receiving a distinct and appropriate impression,—that the nerves of vision can only give ideas of light and colour, the nerve of hearing, impressions of sound; the nerve of smelling, the perception of odours, and so on; and that these special properties depended on each of the nerves of sense, having its roots in a distinct portion of the brain, provided and adapted for receiving its own peculiar impression.

To establish his theory, he took a nerve of the

arm, and tracing it from the arm towards its origin in the spinal marrow, he found that, as it approached that origin, it subdivided into two parts or roots; that one of these roots entered a division of nervous substance distinct from the other; that the root which passed to the posterior division of the spinal marrow had a ganglion or an accumulation of nervous substance upon it, and bestowed sensation alone; while the root, which went to the anterior division gave motion alone. While the great fact was thus brought out that the nerves of sensation are distinct from those of motion. Drs. Marshall Hall, laid claim to the discovery of another set of nerves which he calls the *Excito-motory*, and which have their root or origin in the spinal marrow: whereas, according to this theory, the nerves of sensation and voilition only run along the course of the spinal cord. These excitor nerves have peculiar excitabilities, and pursue their course principally from external surfaces to *Medulla Oblongata*, or termination of the true spinal marrow, while the moter nerves pursue a reflex course from that medulla to certain muscles. Thence their name. The nerves of sense may act spontaneously, but these are always excited. Besides these two grand divisions, there is a third distribution known by the name of the ganglionic or sympathetic nerves, which are peculiar to the viscera of the chest and abdomen. (Viscera, from the Latin *viscus*, the bowels and entrails, but including also the liver heart and lungs. *Abdomen*, signifies belly.)

We will endeavour to simplify this a little.

We have the spinal cord, the top of which called the *Medulla Oblongata*, or the spinal marrow lengthened in its upward course, till it becomes united to the brain.

In the brain we have the *cerebrum*, or that portion of it which is situated in the front and top part of the skull and which is the *seat of sensation*. There is also the *Cerebellum*, or that portion which is situated in the back or skull, which is divided into two lobes, and which is inseperable from the power of volition. The nerves arising from these two portions of the brain, and from the spinal marrow, are called the *cerebro-spinal nerves* they pass off from the whole length of the spinal cord, at intervals of about an inch from each other, and go in regular succession to the back of the head, the neck, the upper extremeties, the whole trunk, and the lower extremeties. Each of these nerves is composed of two roots; one from motion, and the other from sensation. In addition to these, there is the *fifth cerebral nerve* whose larger root confers sensation on all parts of the head not supplied by the superior spinal nerves while its lesser root gives the power of action to those muscles which we employ in mastication or chewing of our food. Then come the excite-motory nerves, which arise from the oblongata, or true spinal marrow, the excitement passes, from some internal surface to the medulla or marrow and from thence the motive power is conveyed to the muscles to be affected and moved. Lastly comes the *sympathetic system*. This consists of ganglia, or accumulations of nervous substance, scattered among the viscera of the abdomen, and intended to unite in sympathy those parts by which the various organic functions are performed, such as secretion absorption, circulation, assimilation of the food, the growth and decay of the body, and so on.

Sir Charles Bell was of opinion, that there are certain nerves which pass off from a circumscribed central portion of the nervous system—the medulla oblongata—and diverge to different parts of the head, neck, throat, and chest,—or those structures which together form a mechanism for respiration—that such an arrangement is not to be found in the lowest animals, but would seem to be a gradual development in the animal kingdom, until in man it becomes the organ of Voice and Expression. These he named RESPIRATORY NERVES. Of his numerous examples, we select the two following:—

"Observe the condition of a man convulsed with laughter, and consider what are the organs or system of parts affected. He draws a full breath, and throws it out in interrupted, short, and audible cachinnations; the muscles of his throat, neck, and chest, are agitated; the diaphragm is especially convulsed. He holds his sides, and from the violent agitation, he is incapable of a voluntary act. It is impossible to avoid the conclusion, that it is the respiratory organs and their muscles, which are affected during the paroxysm of laughter.

"There is no state of suffering from which we can so well infer the nature of the agitation of the frame as from hydrophobia. The patient being sensible of his condition; and calm, and aware of the experiment which is to be made upon him by his physician when he calls for a glass of water, cannot resist the influence of the disease. He shudders—his face assumes an expression of horror and alarm—convulsive gulpings take place in his throat;—he flies to some support, and clings to the bedpost in an agony of suffocation. This I have witnessed in a powerful man. I have had the pain of seeing the disease in a girl of eighteen. The irritabilty of the skin being increased to an awful degree, so that the touch of her long hair falling on the naked body excited the paroxyms. These recurred with a sense of choking, with sudden and convulsive heavings of the chest, a shuddering, and catching of the muscles of breathing, and an appalling expression of suffering. The paroxysms in such a case becoming more frequent and severe, finally exhaust the powers of life. In these convulsions, it is the nervous and muscular systems belonging to the natural function of respiration which are affected; and as they are also the organs of expression, the condition is seen, not only in the countenance, but in the throat and chest, to be that of extreme horror."

Connected with this nervous system we have a particular structure made up in part of small vesicles, and in part of minute fibres. The vesicles are found in masses, and mingle with the fibrous structure. These masses constitute nervous centres, being the organs in which it is supposed that the nervous force is generated, and from which that force is sent forth and distributed in the body. The fibres form the nerves or cords of communication, which connect the various nervous centres. They convey nervous force to

the several parts of the body in which they are distributed, and transmit to the nervous centres those impressions which are made by external stimuli.

These nerve-fibres are full of nervous matter, are arranged in parallel or interlacing bundles, and the whole nerve is enclosed in a sheath or tube, which is composed externally of a very delicate transparent membrane. Within this tube is a hollow cylinder, of a substance which differs from the matter that occupies the centre of the tube—the centre being occupied by a transparent substance, which is the essential component of the nervous fibre. The diameter of these little tubes is between one two-thousandth and one four-thousandth part of an inch. It may, however, be as much as one fifteen-hundredth, and as little in some few instances as one fourteen-thousandth. They are larger in the nerve-trunks than in the brain.

Now what is the purpose, design, or end of this grand nervous system? It may be that it has little to do with those operations or functions which go to make up the vegetative or organic life of the animal. For example:—it may have little to do with the reduction of food in the stomach, since that is a purely chemical operation produced by the solvent power of the gastric juice. It may have nothing more to do with the process of absorption, this being a purely vegetative operation, by which the nutritive materials are taken into the respective vessels:—nor with the process of assimilation, which is effected by each cell taking up into itself its own appropriate element:—nor with the circulation of the blood, since the contractions of the heart result from its own inherent powers, so as to continue these contractions after it has been completely detached from the body.—nor with the act of nutrition, since, as in the case of the embryo itself, every tissue draws from the circulating blood the materials for its continued growth and development, by incorporating these with its own substance:—nor with the process of secretion, since the separation of certain products from the blood, is effected by cells situated upon free surfaces:—nor with the interchange of oxygen and carbonic acid in the function of respiration, which takes place between the external atmosphere and the venous blood when brought into mutual relation in the lungs:—nor with the function of reproduction, which is effected by the inherent powers of the parts concerned, at the expense of the materials supplied by the blood. Still, there must be in all animals various accessory changes which are requisite for their growth and development, and which can be secured only by peculiar powers with which animals are endowed.

Thus, to commence with digestion. Dr. Carpenter says:—"This preliminary process, which the nature of the food of the plant renders unnecessary for *its* maintenance, can only be accomplished [in the animal] by the introduction of the food into a cavity or sac, in which it may be submitted to the action of the solvent fluid. The operation of *grazing* and *swallowing* the food, whenever it is performed, is accomplished through the agency of the nervous system; and if it be checked by the loss of nervous power, the digestive process must cease for want of material. So again, although interchange of gaseous ingredients between the atmosphere and the circulating fluid may take place with sufficient energy in plants and lower animals, through the mere exposure of the general surface to the general atmosphere, yet we find that in all the higher animals, certain movements are requisite for the continual renewal of the air or water which are in contact with one side of the respiratory surface, and of the blood which is in relation with the other—for the direction of which movements, a NERVOUS SYSTEM is requisite. In the excretory processes, moreover, the removal of the effete matters from the body can only be accomplished in the higher animals, by certain combined movements, the object of which is to take the products that are separated by the action of the secreting cells, and to carry them to the exterior of the body, there to be set free; and those combined movements can only be effected by the agency of THE NERVOUS SYSTEM. Lastly:—in the act of reproduction, the arrangement of the sexual organs in animals requires that a certain set of movements should be adopted to set free the germ from the body of the male, and convey it to the ovule of the female; that the ovum should be expelled from the body of the latter in a state of more or less advanced development. For these movements, a special arrangement is made in the construction of THE NERVOUS SYSTEM, and in the application of its peculiar powers."

This does not exhaust the purpose or end of the nervous system. But we must reserve other equally interesting and important facts for our next lecture.

CONVERSATIONS ON HOMŒOPATHY.

CONVERSATION THE FIRST.

PATIENT.—My dear Doctor, if I am to judge of the sentiments of others from my own, I believe that the first and anxious inquiry that interests every intelligent patient on subjecting himself under the Homœopathic treatment, is, *how does it cure? What is the rationale of its operations?* How are these surprising changes from disease to health explained, which it effects not only in a course of a few months, but often in a few weeks, in *chronic cases* so long intractable to the old system; and in acute cases, as I am informed, in the course of a few days and even in a few hours?

DOCTOR.—It is an object infinitely desirable both for the practitioner and patient to have clear ideas of the nature and ends, and the action and application of Homœopathy. This is a subject on which much mystification still exists, yet I apprehend that when once ascertained nothing can be more plain, more level to common sense, or more in accordance with the laws of Nature. From all that science has revealed to us of the ultimate and intimate nature of diseased action, the Homœopathist may boldly, yet modestly and truthfully affirm of his system of treatment

that it can be proved to a demonstration to be the most rational and successful method of healing —nay even the only curative method based on laws, and which raises the empirical art of medicine to a science.

P.—Your declarations are very strong and show at least what your convictions are. I understand your meaning *that Homœopathy as a theory lays its foundation deep in actual sciences of the day, depending on natural laws; and in practical application it brings best about those changes in the body which the nature of the disease requires, in order to restore health?*

D.—This is what I affirm. Moreover, Homœopathy whether considered in theory or practice, challenges the severest tests and scrutiny that can be applied. Will Allopathy or any other system stand so fearlessly forward to be examined?

The strong basis of Homœopathy is its law *similia similibus curantur*—or to cure diseases by such drugs and measures which in their action on the healthy frame cause a similar state as that of the disease. The pathogenetic studies, or the knowledge of the action of drugs on the healthy frame and physiology are the medium through which this science only can be accomplished.

Physiology shows the standard of the corporeal constitution in its fluids and solids. Pathology marks the deviations in structure and functions induced by disease. Therapeutics traces the method of recovery which of course can only be accomplished through an exact knowledge of the toxicological and pathogenetic effects of the remedies to be employed. For the path that nature follows in her sanitory efforts the agency she works with, the aid she requires, the laws she conforms to, constitute the true and only basis of an effective medicine. By this line of studies alone, directed and corrected by actual observation and treatment of diseases, shall the profession be able to shake off the prejudices and the trammels of that complex, cumbrous, unwieldy, *dangerous* and *uncertain* system of giving and mixing all sorts of injurious drugs.

Visitor.—But Doctor, admitting all this, you must confess that the old system has and is proving certain in many diseases?

D.—In reply to this I will cite Dr. Forbes, (the Nestor of England, Allopaths) who is impelled by honesty to make the following much quoted declarations:—

Firstly,—"That in a large proportion of cases treated by the Allopathic physicians, the disease is cured *by nature and not by them.*

Secondly,—"That in a less, but still not a small proportion, the disease is cured *by nature in spite of them*; in other words, their interference opposing, instead of assisting the cure.

Thirdly,—"That consequently, in a considerable proportion of diseases it would fare as well, or better with patients, if all remedies especially drugs were abandoned."

But not referring to these statements, I do not deny that Allopathic medical men sometimes cure diseases—but when by chance they do so, it is in accordance with the Homœopathic law—unknown to them.

P.—Then you mean to say that the Allopath is a Homœopath by accident?

D.—In some instances yes, and I can confirm when he cures that it is always according to the Homœopathic law. As medical men profess themselves for the most part to be unacquainted with the specific action of each medicinal agent on the human frame, it is not in their power except in a very few cases, to state when a cure has been effected, whether the medicine has any restorative influence at all, or whether the medicine administered was Homœopathic, Antipathic, or Allopathic to the disease; and even if this difficulty were removed by their ascertaining the specific action of each medicine, by testing it on persons in a state of health, (which must be the only true method, since when a medicine is administered to a person in a state of disease, we cannot tell whether the alteration which follows is the effect of the medicine or of the disease) they would be still unable to arrive at the desired conclusion, on account of their mixtures of so many medicines—it is consequently impossible to tell how much of the cure is to be attributed to one agent or another. But the Homœopathist through his pathogenetic studies is enabled to judge which medicine has had the curative effects.

P.—But Sir, the Allopathic system has during an experience of two thousand years, found out many specific medicines which have proved successfully certain in a great number of diseases.

D.—Certainly Sir, and perhaps no greater proof of the truth of Homœopathy can be found All these specifics are Homœopathic agents—that is to say, they have proved by an experience of two thousand years, only curative to those diseases which are analagous or similar to the effects which these drugs are capable of producing in the healthy frame. This very circumstance gave rise to the discovery of the law *similia similibus curantur* in Hahnemann's mind, and now since the effects of those remedies are extensively ascertained this truth is confirmed.

V.—Doctor you seem to have overlooked entirely the curative means of the Allopathic doctor and which are of the most frequent use, such as bleeding, blistering, seatons, &c., and in fact the application of his medicines are directed to produce a certain effect which he thinks necessary and advantageous to the patient, such as tonics, other times aperients, expectorants, and all these he directs also on physiological principles, and assisting unaided nature.

D.—This Sir, is the speculative sphere of the Allopathic treatment—the worst, the most hazardous and dangerous to the patient—and on that ground it is that the old system is the least defended. By all those means which you allude to, a palliative effect is the desired end of the practitioner, but how revengefully do those measures react on the patient? The disease subdued for a short time breaks out again with a new violence—the same palliative measures are repeated and the same results happen again until at last the patient sinks either under the influence of the disease, or in consequence of the effects contracted by the treatment, and the dogma of such treatment is, *the necessity of im-*

pressing healthy structures with medicinal agents, and of producing in them abnormal actions for the purpose of removing diseases of single and perhaps distant times. In other words it is deemed essential to punish the whole body,—to inflame the stomach and intestines with emetics and purgatives, to irritate the kidneys and bladders with diuretion, the skin with blisters and excharotics to depress the energies of the nervous system with narcotics and stimulants, and to exhaust directly the chief source of physical strength and vigour by blood letting—in order to dispel a local and perhaps circumscribed inflammation. If the brain is the organ disordered, the cure is attempted by attacking other parts of the organism, and medicinal means are employed which would reduce the most healthy individual to the brink of the grave. While the Homœopath employing his remedies according to the law *similia similibus curantur*—acts directly on the diseased structure or organ in the same way as nature, or in other words assisting nature to a reaction to health, by those means after a slight aggravation a *curative* but *no* palliative effect will be produced.

V.—But Doctor you must admit that blood-letting and purgations are not only essential but positively necessary to preserve the patient's life. Take for example a case of apoplexy, fevers, inflammation of the lungs and pleurisy. what would you do without bleeding?

D.—This is an old and much practised trap to catch the Homœopath. Now let me reply that with medicines applied precisely according to the Homœopathic law, a much more speedy result and recovery is obtained than by the hazardous practice of blood-letting. According to Allopathic statistics nearly 2 patients died out of 3 in apoplexy where bleeding was practised, and more than two out of three recovered without blood letting. Now let me ask you why should a poison which is capable of a quick dissolution of the vital function, not be able in the smallest possible portion to reproduce health when rightly and timely applied? Here you see the poverty, fallacy and voidance of the Allopathic therapeutic art. Here the *Allopath in dismay* feeling that he must do something, nothing is left him to console himself that he has done something and everything *which can be done* employs—the *lancet* and *purgative*—and the result? In the best of cases the patient after a long illness recovers, but how much more liable to an attack of the same disease which returns much more frequently and violently? besides suffering from the consequences of the enfeebling measures. Although there probably never was a drop of blood too much in the living body, yet the old school practitioner considers an imaginary excess of blood as the main material cause of the disease which they should remove and drain off by venesection, cupping and leeches. This they hold to be a rational mode of treatment. For general inflammatory fevers, in acute pleurisy they regard the coagulable lymph in the blood—the buffy coat as it is termed—as the irritating matter, which they endeavour to get rid of by repeated blood letting.

Any one who has felt the tranquil pulse of a man an hour before the occurrence of the shivering that always preceeds an a ttackof acute pleurisy will not be able to restrain his amazement if told two hours later, after the hot state has commenced, that the enormous plethora present urgently requires repeated venesection, and will naturally inquire by what magic power could the pounds of blood that must be drawn off have been conjured into the blood vessels of this man in this two hours, which but two hours previously he has felt beating in such a tranquil manner; Not a single ounce of more blood can now be circulating in those vessels than existed when he was in good health two hours ago! Accordingly the Allopathic Physician with his venesection draws from the patient labouring under acute fever no oppressive superabundance of blood as that cannot possibly be present; he only robs him of what is indispensible to life and recovery, the normal quantity of blood and consequently of strength! A great loss which no physician can replace! And yet he vainly imagines that he has conducted the treatment in conformity to his (misunderstood) axiom, whereas it is impossible that the morbid cause was in excess of blood which is not present—but the sole true cause was a morbid dynamical inflammatory irritation of the circulating system, as it is proved by the rapid and permament cure of this and every similar case if general inflammatory fever by one or two inconcievably minute doses of Aconitum (which in large doses in its action on the healthy frame produces a similar inflammatory condition) and removes this illness in a few hours Homœopathically.

V.—But Doctor there are many morbific matters accumulating in our system which in some way or other must be expelled, and the routine of the old system is to accomplish this in the simplest way by blister issues, seetons, &c., besides purifying medicines.

D.—The accumulation of morbific matter is a favourite idea of the ordinary school of medicine and the most convenient—once the notion entertained the practitioner has nothing to care about as to procure a good supply of remedies capable of purifying as he thinks the blood and humours, of exciting diuresis and diophoresis, of promoting expertorition and of *scouring the stomach and bowels* or by cutting holes in the diseased body, converting them in Chronic ulcers by the introductin of foreign substances (issues, seatons,) they intend to draw off the materia peccans from the diseased body, just as one lets a dirty fluid run out of a barrel through the tap hole. The consequence is the patient is more and more weakened and is rendered frequently uncurable besides the torture and effects of the employed means create secondary diseases. But the essential nature of diseases and their cure will not adapt themselves to such fantasies nor to the convenience of medical men. Diseases depend on a dynamic derangement of our vital principal in secrections and functions that is immaterial derangement of the states of health.

P.—I should presume that a meddlesome interference with nature, as for example strong repeated dosings, bleedings, salivations, forced drains

from the bowels, kidneys and liver, has in many cases only the effect of destroying natures efforts, deviating her ways subverting her powers, and rendering the system the more easy prey of the destroyer disease. I believe Doctor if any candid physician were asked he would say my remarks were true.

D.—This is virtually the opinion and dictum of some of the most leading spirits, past and present, of the medical profession.

V.—Well Doctor I must tell you I am anxiously studying a work which was lent me by a friend which certainly creates a great interest and exposes the absurdities of Homœopathy and the small doses. I am not of a sanguine temperament and do not wish to be led away by enthusiasm so to come to a too rapid conclusion—and I hope the next time to be able to bring forth arguments against your Doctrine as you have done to day exposing the falacies of the old school.

D.—In fact, I hope and believe that all Homœopathists desire nothing else as to have patients and see in the advocates for Homœopathy men of cool, deliberate judgement ; and the more generally intelligent the patient is, and the better informed he his, especially on all medical topics, so much the better for us.

P —This alone argues much for your cause, that you can dispense with exalting blind confidence in yourself and your measures, that you can render a valid reason for the whole of your treatment—, ou can afford to explain your doctrine that men may investigate it, and overcome the existing prejudices only depending on stolid ignorance, and timid doubt and it will in due time be approved of by all.

Miscellaneous.

THE TWO MEDICAL SYSTEMS.

(From "My Novel," by Sir EDWARD BULWER LYTTON.*)*

"Oh!" said the man of lancets and phials, very boldly, and assuming at once an air of superb superiority, "I see—a homœopathist, sir!"

"A nomœopathist!"

"Um!"

"Um!"

"A strange system, Dr. Morgan," said Dr. Dosewell, recovering his cheerful smile, but with a curl of contempt in it, "and would soon do for the druggists."

"Serve 'em right. The druggists soon do for the patients.

"Sir!"

"Sir!"

Dr. Dosewell (with dignity).—"You don't know perhaps, Dr. Morgan, that I am an apothecary as well as a surgeon. In fact," he added, with a certain grand humility, "I have not yet taken a diploma, and am but a doctor by courtesy."

Dr. Morgan.—"All one, sir. Doctor signs the death-warrant—' pothecary does the deed."

Dr. Dosewell (with a withering sneer).—"Certainly we don't profess to keep a dying man alive upon the juice of the deadly upas tree."

"Dr. Morgan (complaisantly).—"Of course you don't. There are no poisons with us. That's just the difference between you and me, Dr. Dosewell."

Dr. Dosewell (pointing to the homœopathist's travelling pharmacopœia, and with affected candour).—"Indeed, I have always said that if you can do no good, you can do no harm with your infinitesimals."

Dr. Morgan, who had been obtuse to the insinuations of poisoning, fires up violently at the charge of doing no harm.

"You know nothing about it! I could kill quite as many people as you, if I chose it ; but I dont choose."

Dr. Dosewell (shrugging up his shoulders).—"Sir, 'tis no use arguing ; the thing's against common sense. In short, it is my firm belief that it is—a complete—"

Dr. Morgan.—"A complete what?"

Dr. Dosewell (provoked to the utmost).—"Humbug!"

Dr. Morgan.—"Humbug!....You old—"

Dr. Dosewell.—"Old what, sir?"

Dr. Morgan (at home in a series of alliteral vowels, which none but a Cymbrian could have uttered without gasping.)—"Old allopathical anthropophagite!"

Dr. Dosewell (starting up, seizing by the back the chair on which he had sat, and bringing it down violently on its four legs).—"Sir!"

Dr. Morgan (imitating the action with his own chair).—"Sir!"

Dr. Dosewell.—"You're abusive!"

Dr. Morgan.—"You're impertinent!"

Dr. Dosewell.—"Sir!"

Dr. Morgan.—"Sir!"

The two rivals fronted each other. They were both athletic men, and fiery men. Dr. Dosewell was the taller, but Dr. Morgan was the stouter. Dr. Dosewell on the mother's side was Irish; but Dr. Morgan on both sides was Welsh. All things considered, I would have backed Dr. Morgan if it had come to blows. But luckily, for the honour of scienc, here the chambermaid knocked at the door, and said, "The coach is coming, sir."

Dr. Morgan recovered his temper and his manners at the announcement. "Dr. Dosewell," said he, "I have been too hot—I apologise."

"Dr. Morgan," answered the allopathist, "I forgot myself. Your hand, sir."

Dr. Morgan.—"We are both devoted to humanity, though with different opinions. We should respect each other."

Dr. Dosewell.—"Where look for liberality, if men of science are illiberal to their brethren?"

Dr. Morgan (aside).—"The old hypocrite! he would pound me in a mortar, if the law would let him."

Dr. Dosewell (aside).—"The wretched charlatan! I should *like* to pound him in a mortar."

Dr. Morgan.—"Good-bye, my esteemed and worthy brother."

Dr. Dosewell.—"My excellent friend, good-bye."

MINUTENESS OF ATOMS.—Goldbeaters, by hammering, can reduce gold leaves so thin, that 282,000 must be laid upon each other to produce the thickness of an in inch; yet those leaves are perfect, or without holes—so that one of them laid upon any surface, as in gilding, gives the appearance of solid gold. They are so thin that, if formed into a book, 1500 would only occupy the space of a single leaf of common paper; and an octave volume, of an inch thick, would have as many pages as the books of a well stocked ordinary library of 1500 volumes, with 400 pages in each. Still thinner than this is the coating of gold upon the silver wire of what is called gold lace, and we are not sure that such coating is not of only one atom thick. Platinum and silver can be drawn into wire much finer than human hair. A grain of blue vitriol. or carmine, will tinge a gallon of water, so that in every drop the colour may be perceived. A grain of musk will scent a room for twenty years, and will have lost little of its weight. The carrion crow smells his food many miles off. burning taper, uncovered for a single instant, during which it does not loose one-thousandth of a grain, would fill with light a sphere four miles in diameter, so as to be visible in every part of it. The thread of the silkworm is so small, that many of them are twisted together to form our finest sewing-thread; but that of the spider is smaller still, for two drachms of it, by weight, would reach from London to Edinburgh, or 400 miles. In the milt of a cod fish, or in water in which vegetables have been infused, the microscope discovers animalcules, of which many thousands together do not equal in bulk a grain of sand; and yet Nature, with a singular prodigality, has supplied many of these with organs as complex as those of the whale or the elephant; and their bodies consist of the same substance, or ultimate atoms, as that of man himself. In a single pound of such matter there are more living creatures than of human beings on the face of this globe. What a scene has the microscope opened to the admiration of the philosophic inquirer! Water, mercury, sulphur, or in general any substance, when sufficiently heated, rises an invisible vapour or gas; that is, becomes reduced to the aeriform state. Great heat, therefore, would cause the whole of the material universe to disappear, and the most solid bodies to become as invisible and impalpable as the air we breathe. Few have contemplatad an annihilation of the world more complete than this.—*Wonders of Science.*

BEDSIDE SCRAPS.

BY DR. FISCHER.

Croup.—This dangerous disease was very prevalent during last month. I treated four very severe cases most successfully. The patients were all between two and three years of age. The remedies which I applied were Aconitum and Spongia, Hepar Sulph. and Phosphor., and almost instantaneous relief was obtained by their administration In all these cases, I could leave the little sufferers out of danger in an hour's time. Nothing could convince the prejudiced more of the efficiency of Homœopathic treatment than their presence at the bedside in this disease, and to witness the action of the medicines, and the speedy and easy cure, and compare this with the uncertain, painful, and destructive course of Allopathic treatment.

Influenza.—This widely spread epidemic, which almost affected everybody during the last month, yielded most rapidly under the influence of Pulsatilla.

Correspondence.

To the Editor of the HOMŒOPATHIC ECHO.

SIR,—I wish through the medium of your paper to call attention to those among us, who from personal experience are convinced of the truth of the principle of Homœopathy as to the desirability of establishing a Homœopathic hospital.

Having experienced the curative effect and tested the truth of the science, I consider it a duty—apart from a feeling of gratitude, to place this blessing within the reach of those who from pecuniary or other causes are prevented from obtaining it. Should this feeling be shared by even a small number among us. I would suggest the propriety of convening a meeting at an early date to consider its practicability.

B.

THE

HOMŒOPATHIC ECHO:

A JOURNAL OF HEALTH AND DISEASE.

"HEALTH SHALL LIVE FREE, AND SICKNESS FREELY DIE."

VOL. I.] NOVEMBER 1, 1855. [No. 9.

CONVERSATIONS ON HOMŒOPATHY.

CONVERSATION THE SECOND.

PATIENT.—I believe it was by the immense variety of experiments to ascertain the actions of drugs on the healthy organism, and not on any prior empirical application of them in disease, like in the old school, that have created medicines the splendid implements of the healing art that they have now become.

DOCTOR.—It is through those experiments that the Homœopathic law which had been brooding 2000 years ago in Hypocrates' mind, has been made practically applicable, and that the physician is now able to apply his implements, as you call our medicine, with confidence and principle.

P.—Law, I like that word. I do not mean parchment law; vexing, cheating law; cruel men's, rascally, pettifogging law; but the Creator's divine healing law. I apprehend and appreciate the high ground on which you wish to rest the merits of Homœopathy.

D.—This is the sole ground on which the scientific medical practitioner bases the pretensions of his system. It is by the scientific soundness or unsoundness of Homœopathy that he must stand or fall.

VISITOR.—I cannot understand how you can cure on the principle of similia similibus curantur, and by administering such medicines as have the power of causing a disease similar to that to be cured, must be a very dangerous proceeding and must make people worse of their existing malady.

D.—*Must* is a mighty fellow, but often "crumpled up" by unceremonious practice. You forget the small infinitesimal doses—the nothings and the stumbling block of Homœopathy. On account of not producing any aggravation of the disease, these little doses were ushered into the world to slay the great "malady" with the weapon of similia. Experience is the prover and enlarger of all things, and possibilities and impossibilities are not body at all, but the last hair on the tail of facts, following in the rear with the most dread obedience, and occupying in wisdom the hindermost place of all.

P.—Doctor, did you not say, in our last conversation, that *when* the Allopath cures, it is on account of the medicines being administered according to the Homœopathic law—than their proceeding is a dangerous one; and, if I do not err, you stated in a former explanation that Hahnemann administered first large doses of medicines, but that he soon found that the smaller doses cured quicker, without causing aggravation and secondary medical symptoms.

D.—So it is. Hahnemann, in the beginning of practising according to the Homœopathic law, soon found he was obliged to reduce his dose; and it has been, and is now, constantly proved by many years' experience that the millionth, nay, in chronic cases, the decibillionth part of a dose or grain of a medicine administered according to the similia similibus curantur is more curative than the larger doses. In fact, why should the Homœopath administer small doses?—it would be much more pleasant, and more profitable to the practitioner, to prescribe large doses of medicine according to the customs of the old school, than to go about with his little medicine chest, and constantly to contend against the ridicule and doubtful smiles of the people. What motive could induce us to do so? but that we are acting right. The people do not care about or disbelieve the law on which medicines are administered—they disbelieve and are prejudiced only on account of the small dose.

V.—But, Doctor, the Allopathists say that the Homœopathic means, law, and doses are inadequate.

D.—Well, sir, our argument will run thus: There is Mr. So-and-so, most near and dear to me, attacked by cholera; can I trust him to

infinitesimal doses, which seem like quite doing nothing? The circumstances are terrible—the means of existence look small indeed. First, how were the facts? The old way of treatment, whose means looking formidably great, consisting of huge stores of drugs, many of them capable of producing instant effects of poison and death, unmistakeable signs of certain power, loses, according to the *Times* of the 7th of October, 1854, 65 out of 100 cases.

If this treatment, bulky and potential, be not inadequate, what is? Now the medicines here do not only do nothing, but do mischief. According to well authenticated statistics, the Homœopathic treatment cures 70 out of 100, or a larger proportion. Here the inadequacy is far less. Let me recall to you that power and violence are different things, but that to violence and weakness, are for good ends; generally the same. It is so in other things why not in physic?

Medicine comes from *medeo*, the verb to heal; and no drug which is not healing in its application is in those hands no medicine at all, much less a powerful medicine.

Moreover, the dimensions of power are not weighed by scales or told off on graduated bottles, but reckoned by deeds done. When I am called to an inflammation, I know that Aconitum or any other medicine homœopathically indicative in billionth of a drop are a vast healing power, because I have cured, and daily do cure, formidable inflammations in their onset by those means. Away then with the bigness based on quantity, and which sits like a vulgar bully in the medicine shops; great cures determine the only greatness which sick men or their guardians can realise in medicine. I dismiss this, if inadequacy, as being but a reflection of the confusion of those with whom inadequacy is the everlasting luck.

V.—Well, Doctor, I cannot help agreeing with my Allopathic medical friend, that it is Nature which cures, and Nature alone—and that instead of dubbing your patients with infinitesimals you might just as well give them clean nothing.

P.—It is remarkable that all these charges are true of the accuser—true of the old system of medicine. It would do better that it should do nothing, than fill the human constitution with poison.

D.—Like some doubtful character boasting of his acquaintance with lords and ladies, and interposing "My friend, the Duke," in his stories, the doctors, talking as they do of Dame Nature, ought to cause us to inquire how they have become acquainted with her, and honoured with her familiarity. She is abroad in all weathers, mixing with the commonest people, and most conversible; yet I have never heard of the doctors being with her. They have, it is true, dressed up a hat and feathers, and some old skirts reputed to have been hers, stuck them on a pole of their own, and called them *vis medicatrix naturæ*; now this guy they have leeched, blistered, bled, and calomised in a manner that shewed at once that they were playing with a bowelless costume; but this is the very nearest they have come to nature, so far as my knowledge goes. Now let us see how much the Homœopath is in acquaintance and in harmony with that lady. Certainly nature cures, and is assisted in her cures by the homœopathic infinitesimals. Nature deals, respecting disease, with infinitesimals; for can you weigh the miasma of small-pox, or any other diseases? The disease, the production of nature, is assisted by the Homœopathic similia medicine in its course to a climax, and so nature is assisted in the re-action to health.

V.—Oh, Doctor, do not say that the infinitesimal small doses are assisting nature—it is the imagination of the patient that does it by taking these small pills he believes that they cure, and this belief and confidence re-acting on his system causes him to get better.

P.—This reminds me of the story of the lawyer who conducted the case of a man who had borrowed same useful article from a neighbour, kept it an unconscionable time, and then returned it broken. Three defences were made. First, it was pleaded that the article had never been borrowed; 2nd, that it was whole when sent back; and 3rd, that it was cracked at the time it was lent. The charges against Homœopathy are much of this cross tissue. First, the Allopaths demonstrate that nothing at all is done; next, that the effects demand the special interposition of nature; and now, third, we have to register that the agent in producing them is imagination and fancy, which are usually regarded as powers the most alien from nature's steady ways. I don't hold with the imagination and fancy theory altogether, because sucking babes, just born, and horses, exhibit the rapidly curative effects of Homœopathy not less than Christians of maturity. And babes and horses, though undoubtedly they have imagination, and are fanciful enough, yet I do not imagine in the direction of cure, which is what the Allopaths want for their hypothesis. That the case is so with infants, I have experienced in my own family. But perhaps the suckling imbibes the imagining potency through the

mother's credulous milk; and as perhaps they do, and heartily do I wish that all mothers were credent of Homœopathy. I will give the sucklings up, and assert the same fact of babes, a fair time after weaning, and before they have come to imagine medicinal effects. Neither these nor with horses and cows can the Allopath outdo me.

D.—Well, sir, but there is something important which I cheerily admit in this imaginative resort, and I deem that it is a feather in the Homœopathic cap, that its opponents charge us with having possession of the imagination of our public, just as it is the sure sign of the extreme downfall of our adversaries, that the imagination of the sick which is commonly known as confidence, has entirely deserted them.

P.—A doctor who has no power over the minds of his patients is very near the street-door of every house of them. Cures by Homœopathy have created the imagination of which the allopaths complain; and continuous cures, year by year, sustain and enlarge it. 'Tis a thoroughly solid faculty, and in no other than the vivacious eye of experience directing those whose vision is but dim, as yet, from the films of disease, to point their suffering faces upwards to the azure lands of hope.

This imagination, by the wonderful connexion of the mind with the body, is not only the prophet, but in part the realization, of a new-born health. There is not a single successful calling on earth that lives an hour without its own department of this great imagination; and when the doctors accuse the Homœopaths of having it, they only show that they themselves are out of the circle of life, arts, and sciences, and active citizens altogether.

D.—I will go further in admission, because I love to give way to our foes; and now I grant that the impalpable doses lend themselves to imagination better than grosser quantities. I can't help it—'tis an undoubted law of nature. If you can see too much, the mind has less suggestion room. I note a few perfectly sweet globules labelled Aconitum, and having had previous good reason to know them benign, my fancy has full range over the potent spirit that may or must be enshrined in their little confectionary universes.

On the other hand, I stumble across a bottle of salts and senna; the filthy smell, the nauseous taste, the nasty look, are so strong and invasive, that I have no mind to think about them; they do not converse with my brains, but with my insulted eyes, nose, and mouth: I know they can do me no good; and my imagination will guard my gullet against their mischiefs. Thus it is that Allopathy is the extinguisher of all healing fancies. I admire its impudence in parading its own want of charms as a reason why the public should continue in love with it, as though one's Char-goody should reproach one's Dulcinea with her magic, her beauty, and her sweetness.

V.—But, Doctor, you cannot deny that you do use in Homoepathy the strongest poisons, and that some of your remedies are most dangerous—my friend tells me that these poisons are frequently causing alarming effects.

Dr.—I am afraid this is not honest. For the most part we use the same substances as the Allopaths, though on a different principle, and in different doses. Arsenicum, mercury, nux vomica, Prussic acid, are common to both schools; but we give them in doses ranging from the ten-thousandth to the decillionth of a grain, where the old school administers them in considerable quantities. I challenge them to bring forward one substance in nature which will produce any poisonous effects given by the mouth in ten-thousandths of a grain, which are about our largest doses. The case is the same with regard to animal poisons, which are utterly harmless as we give them, and most valuable healers. Cobra poison and rhubarb are equally innoxious in our way of application. The lion lies down with the lamb in the new city of health. This accusation, however, I opine, is meant for *patients'* not for medical ears, or for ears acquainted with Homœopathy; they know it is a gross untruth—indeed, I have every day experience of as much; and it has become the fashion in Auckland to raise fears against the fearful poisons of Homeopathy. In one notable case that was about to be transferred to my care, the medical man who possessed the patient, and would retain her, told the husband that Homeopathy was all sham, while he told the poor susceptible wife that if ever she would place herself under it, it would destroy her brain entirely. The other day travelling along with a patient he revealed to me that his former medical man tried to frighten him with the dangerous poisons Homœopathy uses, and to crown it, he stated that he had been called in to see a Homoepathic patient, who was nearly poisoned by nux vomica. A few day's after, my friend as well as myself called on that patient, and found that the whole story was the creation of the imagination of the poor annoyed doctor, to whom

that patient sounded the Homœopathic trumpet.

P.—Well, Doctor, we must not judge him harshly, I think. He was on the same road as the lawyer, who had the three clever counts to excuse his client for the broken utensil.

V.—Another reason of your success is that only those fanciful, hysterical, and nervous persons come under treatment and are imaginatively cured on account of the novelty of Homeopathy.

D.—I will discourse so far as to aver that the whole class of fanciful patients are just those who are the most difficult to act upon with Homoepathic medicines. There is indeed a broad distinction between the imaginative and fanciful classes. The fanciful classes, who by those ignorant of Homœopathy are often said to be subjects just adapted to its influence, there is such a constant interference on the part of the restless and quick mind with the organization that it is difficult to command the capricious patient to work with steadiness towards a cure: they are one of our greatest difficulties. In regard of a morbid state of the mind, I am proud to say that these cures are one of the greatest achievements of Homœopathy, and that our drugs have a most powerful dynamic influence. Now, mark how little the old school attends to Psychology and mental treatment, when they put forth, *that morbid minds afford facilities* to any mode of treatment.

V.—Now, Doctor, how will you excuse your dietetic cures? No doubt, when you keep a patient on a suitable diet, he will get better, and then you will say it was the medicine.

D.—For my part, I can only say that I am very little strict in the matter of diet, except that I insist upon a certain regulation of common sense, in which men of all schools would agree with me. In chronic cases, coffee and spices and green tea, are nearly all I interdict; otherwise, I believe chiefly in variety, and when I fear and warn against alcoholic liquors, I do this from a conviction of a Hygeinic regimen to preserve health. In acute cases, fevers, and inflammation, the patient's instinct generally diet him sufficiently; he longs for water and diluents, and those are allowed by everybody. In diet, then, there is little difference between us and the old practitioners; and the corollary is that our superior success is due solely to the superiority of the Homœopathic medicines.

P.—I see it strikes you that all these hypotheses framed by your adversaries, and knocked down by the most decisive blows of facts, are an accumulative evidence that in the Homœopathic practice there is something extraordinary to be accounted for; that you do cure most provokingly.

D.—You are quite right, and I have no doubt that in place of the dozen exploded reasons brought forward, you now cheerfully accept our artless explanation; that we have indeed a principle of a new kind to work from—an act that carries it out—a correct faith and courage such as nothing else creates; and a success and applause from an ever-widening public, that edifies and excites us to continual exertion of thought and study in the delightful path of the healing profession.

P.—Instead, then, of admitting that you manipulate your patients by allegimative handles of imagination and fancy, I beg to assume that you simply make fair use of the confidence required by previous acts of cure, and by this means to be ready to support the sick through the long days and nights of their diseases.

D.—And let me also add, that answering to their confidence, we have ourselves a lively faith procured by experience of success—a faith which exerts a healing strength in the chamber of sickness. Homœopathy has done a marvel in giving this faith to her medical sons; had it no other claim than that of reviving the expiring belief of the medical profession in active means, it would already have vast merits. We all know how correct the notion has become that the doctors are sceptics in their own art, and the best praise which they seem to seek now with the light and criticism of Homœopathy burning and shining around them, is that they *begin to give very little medicine*. The most advanced among them do not doubt the brute power, but the good of their drugs. This is indeed a positive approach to Homœopathy, which is a definite principle and a manifold art, excepting in the sense that the ground and table of a razed city is a chance for a new city to build there. But what a blessing is Homœopathy to those who receive it, and find in it a medical faith and hope which justifies them in their presence beside the suffering and the ruin. What a load, what a moral load is removed from me through this. What a delight there is in medical practice; what counter-cheers from my own heart, answering the cheer of uninjured convalescents. Where I cannot cure, and cannot retard disease, I have done no mischief, and introduced no unseemliness, and for the rest I feel that I am embarked in an ever-advancing art and science, and that future years, and my more loving and living Homœopathic successors will yet win waste lands from the

domain of the now incurable, and plant the fences of health and vigor in a realm of constitutions which lie as yet beyond my feeble powers.

P.—Let them say now, that it is the above living faith in medicine come down to us patients and practitioners renewed by Homœopathy, that makes its small resolved band not only courageous at the bedside, but full of joy in the presence of the most extended lines of the medical foe: servants of truth that makes us free. A handful of us is more than a match for the serfs of routine and dogma led on by old Nicholas, Prejudice.

HYEGEINE REGIMEN.

(*Continued.*)

SLEEP.

(Continued from our last.)

Sleep is one of the wisest regulations of nature, to check and moderate, at fixed periods, the incessant and impetuous stream of life, and forms, as it were, stations for our physical and moral existence; and we thereby obtain the happiness of being daily re-born, and of passing every morning through a state of annihilation, into a new and refreshed life. Without this continual change, this incessant renovation, how wretched and insipid would not life be! and how depressed our mental as well as physical sensations! The greatest philosopher of the present age says, therefore, with justice, "Take from man hope and sleep, and he will be the most wretched being on earth."

How unwisely, then, do those act who imagine that by taking as little sleep as possible they prolong their existence! They will obtain their end neither intensive nor extensive life. They will, indeed, spend more hours with their eyes open, but they will never enjoy life in the proper sense of the word, nor the freshness and energy of mind which are the certain consequences of sound and sufficient sleep, and which stamp a like character on all our undertakings and actions.

But sufficient sleep is necessary, not only for intensive life, but also for extensive, in regard to its support and duration. Nothing accelerates consumption so much; nothing wastes us so much before the time, and renders us old, as a want of it. The physical effects of sleep are, that it retards all the vital movements, collects the vital powers, and restores what has been lost in the course of the day; and that it separates from us what is useless and pernicious. It is, as it were, a daily crisis, during which all secretions are performed in the greatest tranquility, and with the utmost perfection.

Continued watching unites all the properties destructive of life, incessant wasting of the vital power and of the organs, acceleration of consumption, and prevention of restoration.

We must not, however, on this account, believe that too long continued sleep is one of the best means for preserving life. Long sleep accumulates too great an abundance of pernicious juices, makes the organs too flaccid and unfit for use, and in this manner can shorten life also.

In a word, no one should sleep less than six, nor more than eight hours.—This may be established as a general rule.

To those who wish to enjoy sound peaceable repose, and to obtain the whole end of sleep, we recommend the following observations:—

1.—The place where one sleeps must be quiet and obscure. The less our senses are acted upon by external impressions, the more perfectly can the soul rest. One may from this see how improper the custom is, of having a candle burning in one's bed-chamber during the night.

2.—People ought always reflect, that their bed-chamber is a place in which they pass a great part of their lives; at least they do not remain in any place so long in the same situation. It is of the utmost importance, therefore, that this place should contain pure sound air. A sleeping apartment must consequently be roomy and high, neither inhabited nor heated during the day; and the windows ought always to be kept open, except in the night time.

3.—One should eat little, and only cold food for supper, and always some hours before going to bed.

4.—When in bed, one should not lie in a forced or constrained posture, but almost horizontal: the head excepted, which ought to be a little raised. Nothing is more prejudicial than to lie in bed half-sitting. The body then formes an angle; every circulation in the belly is checked, and the spine is always much compressed. By this custom, one of the principal ends of sleep, a free and uninterrupted circulation of the blood, is defeated; and, in infancy and youth, deformity and crookedness are often its consequences.

5.—All the cares and burthen of the day must be laid aside with one's clothes; none of them must be carried to bed with us; and in this respect, one, by custom, may obtain very great power over the thoughts. We are ac-

quainted with no practice more destructive than that of studying in bed, and of reading till one fall asleep. By these means the soul is put into to great activity, at a period when everything conspires to allow it perfect rest; and it is natural that the ideas, thus excited, should wander and float through the brain during the whole night. It is not enough to sleep physically, man must sleep also spiritually; such a disturbed sleep is as insufficient as it is opposite; that is, when our spiritual part sleeps, but not our corporeal; such, for example, as sleep in a jolting carriage on a journey.

6.—One circumstance, in particular, we must not here omit to mention. Many believe that it is entirely the same if one sleeps their seven hours either in the day or in the night time. People give themselves up, therefore, at night, as long as they think proper, either to study or pleasure and imagine that they make every thing even when they sleep in the forenoon those hours which they sat up after midnight. But we must request every one, who regards his health, to beware of so seducing an error. It is certainly not the same, whether one sleeps seven hours by day or night; and two hours sound sleep before midnight are of more benefit to the body than four hours in the day. Our reasons are as follows:—

That period of twenty-four hours, formed by the revolution of our earth, in which all its inhabitants partake, is particularly distinguished in the physical economy of man. This regular period is apparent in all diseases; and all the other small periods, so wonderful in our physical history, are by it in reality determined. It is, as it were, the unity of our natural chronology. Now, it is observed, that the more the ends of these periods coincide with the conclusion of the day, the more is the pulsation accelerated; and a feverish state is produced, or the so called evening fever, to which every man is subject. The accession of new chyle to the blood, may, in all probability, contribute something toward this fever, though it is not the only cause; and we find it in sick people, who have neither eaten nor drank. It is more owing, without doubt, to the absence of the sun, and to that revolution in the atmosphere which is connected with it. This evening fever is the reason why nervous people find themselves more fit for labour at night than during the day. To become active, they must first have an artificial stimulus; and the evening fever supplies the place of wine. But one may easily perceive that this is an unnatural state; and the consequences are the same as those of every simple fever; lassitude, sleep, and a crisis, by the perspiration which takes place during that sleep. It may with propriety therefore be said, that all men every night, have a critical perspiration, more perceptible in some, and less so in others, by which whatever useless or pernicious particles have been imbibed by our bodies, or created in them, during the day, are secreted and removed. This daily crisis, necessary to every man, is particularly requisite for his support; and the proper period of it is when the fever has attained to its highest degree, that is, the period when the sun is in the nadir, consequently midnight. What do those, then, who disobey this voice of nature, which calls for rest at the above period, and who employ this fever, which should be the means of secreting and purifying our juices, to enable them to increase their activity and exertions? By neglecting the critical period, they destroy the whole crisis, of so much importance, and, though they go to bed towards morning, cannot obtain, on that account, the full benefit of sleep, as the critical period is past. They will never have a perfect, but imperfect crisis; and what that means is well known to physicians. Their bodies also will never be completely purified. How clearly is this proved by the infirmities, rheumatic pains, and swollen feet, the unavoidable consequences of such lucubration.

Besides the eyes suffer more by this custom; for one labours then the whole summer through with candle light, which is not necessary for those who employ the morning. And, lastly, those who spend the night in labour, and the morning in sleep, lose that time which is most beautiful and best fitted for labour. After every sleep we are renovated in the properest sense of the word; we are in the morning, always taller than at night; we have more pliability, powers, and juices; in a word, more of the characteristics of youth; while, at night, our bodies are drier and more exhausted, and the properties of old age then prevail. One, therefore, may consider each day as a sketch, in miniature, of human life, in which the morning represents youth; noon manhood; and evening old age. Who would not then employ the youthful part of each day for labour, rather than begin his work in the evening, the period of old age and debility? In the morning, all nature appears freshest and most engaging; the mind at that period is also clearest, and possesses most strength and energy. It is not, as at night, worn out and rendered unequal, by the multifarious impressions of the day, by business and fatigue; it is then

more original, and possesses its natural powers. This is the period of new mental creation, of clear conceptions, and exalted ideas. Never does man enjoy the sensation of his own existence so purely and in so great perfection as in a beautiful morning. He who neglects this period, neglects the youth of his life!

All those who attained to a great age were fond of early rising; and John Wesley, an original and singular man, was so convinced of the necessity of this custom, that he made it a point of religion to get up early, and by this means lived to the age of eighty-eight. His motto, which, as a true maxim of life, we shall here recommend, was

"To go early to bed, and early to rise,
Will make a man healthy, wealthy, and wise."

(To be continued).

MATERIA MEDICA.—Continued.

(Condensed.)

CHARACTERISTIC, CLINICAL, AND PATHOGENETIC EFFECTS AND INDICATIONS OF HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES.

OPIUM.

Op. Papaver Jomniferum :—White poppy.

The white poppy is an annual plant, it contains a white, opaque, narcotic juice, which abounds in the capsule, and there the virtues of the plant most reside. Opium is the dried juice of these capsules; there are several kinds of opium in commerce. We make use of the black; which comes from Smyrna, we either prepare the first three attenuation by tirturation or prepare a tincture with dilated alcohol.

Potencies usually employed, 3, 6, 12.

Antidotes: Camphor, calc, con, hep, mez, petr, sulp.

It is used as an antidote against calad, calc, merc.

* Clinical Remarks.—This medicament is frequently indicated in disorders of the following kinds, viz., recent affections, rather than those of long standing: nervous torpor, and want of vital reaction; sufferings of drunkards; affections of old people; convulsions, lockjaw, epilepsy, and other spasmodic affections. pararlysis: bad effects of fright, with continued fear, coma. Intermittent, typhus and lethargic fevers; delirium tremens; mania, imbecility, conjestive headache, with giddiness; apoplexy, inflammation of the brain; loss of sight; cataract, salivation, from the abuse of mercury; constipation arising from torpor of the intestinal canal after frequent diarrohœa &c. Inflation of the abdomen, suppression of the urine; milk fever, with lethargy, suppressed, false or spasmodic labour panes; suffocating cough and asthma, &c., &c.

General Symptoms.—General insensibility of the whole nervous system. Great uneasiness in the limbs, trembling in the whole body, with shocks in the limbs and general coldness. Convulsive fits, especially at night, with convulsive movements of the arms and head, fists clenched. Epileptic convulsions at night, or in the morning, with fits of suffocation, loss of consciousness and sensibility, and violent movements of the limbs, sleep after the attacks. Lockjaw. Bending backwards of the body, paralysis: great strength and vigour, or weakness and faintness, general emaciation, dropsical swelling of the body, sufferings aggravated or renewed when overheated.

Skin.—Continued itching of the skin, with small, round, colourless elevations, skin bluish.

Sleep.—Lethargy, with snoring, open mouth, eyes open and convulsed, face red and puffed, jaw hanging, loss of consciousness, difficult and slow respiration, pulse low, convulsive movements of the face, mouth, and limbs. Urgent inclination to sleep, with perfect inability to go to sleep. Uneasy sleep, anxious dreams, tossing, restlessness, and delirium, nightmare, and moaning during sleep, lascivious, frightful and anxious dreams.

Fever.—General coldness of the skin, alternate with burning heat, great redness of the face, delirium and agitation, pulse, full slow, fever with lethargic sleep.

Moral Symptoms.—Carelessness, a great anxiety and uneasiness, ficklesness, strong tendency to take alarm, rash inconsiderate boldness, stupidity and imbecility, loss of consciousness, illusions of the imagination, mania, with fantastical or fixed ideas, delirium, with frightful visions, desire to run away, rambling speech.

Head.—Bewildered as from intoxication, dizziness and giddiness, headache aggravated by moving the eyes, and pressive tension throughout the head, sensation as the hair was torn, great heaviness in the head, with strong pulsations.

Eyes and Ears.—Eyes red and inflamed, fixed, half closed, convulsed, prominent, glassy, pupils dilated and immoveable, cloudy and imperfect sight, loss of sight, tinkling and buzzing in the ears.

See note page 10, Vol. 1, No. 1.

FACE.—Pale, earthy wan, with hollow eyes and red spots on cheeks; or face deep red, sometimes brownish, hot and bloated, in alternation, swelling of the face and head. Relaxation of the muscles of the face and jaws, convulsive movements and twitching in the corner of the mouth; disfigurement of mouth, cramps and locking of the jaw.

MOUTH AND THROAT.—Looseness of the teeth, copious salivation, paralyses of the tongue, ulcers on the tongue, black tongue, swelling and dryness of the throat and obstructed degluition.

APPETITE.—Loss of appetite, burning thirst, craving for food, with repugnance when seen; slow and weak digestion.

STOMACH.—Nausea, retching and vomiting, with violent pains in the stomach, and convulsions, vomiting of blood and greenish matter; painful sensitiveness and inflamation of the stomach and epigastium; and heaviness of the stomach.

ABDOMINAL REGION.—Bowels hard, distended as from wind; weight in the abdomen, as from a load.

FÆCES.—*Constipation*, offensive black stools, followed by, or preceeded by frothy liquid evacuations, with burning pains in the amus, and involuntary evacuations.

URINE.—Retention of urine, as from an inactivity of the bladder, scanty deep coloured, with sediment, like black dust; emission of blood with urine.

LARYX.—*Troublesome hoarseness*, as if caused by an accumulation of mucus in the trachea, with great dryness in the mouth, cough during degluition, or when taking an inspiration with suspended respiration, and blue colour of the face; cough with expectoration of blood, or thick frothy matter.

CHEST.—Noisy, stertorious and rattling respiration, or difficult, slow and intermittent respiration, as from paralyses of the lungs. Obstructed respiration, and stifling, with great anguish; fits of suffocation on attempting to cough, aching in the chest, and shootings in the sides during inspiration. Construction in the chest; heat and burning pain in the chest, especially in the region of the heart.

TRUNK AND EXTREMITIES.—Bending backwards of the back, swelling of the veins and the arteries of the neck; jerks and convulsive movements of the arms; paralyses and trembling of the arms and hands; jerks and convulsive movement of the legs; weakness torpor, and paralyses of the legs; chilblains on the hands and feet.

COFFEA CRUDA.

COFF.—Raw Coffee.

The tree which bears this well known fruit is originally from Arabia Felix and Ethiopia, where it attains the height of twenty to thirty feet, but is now cultivated in equatorial America and many European countries. The fruit of this tree is a berry, which green at first, becomes afterwards red, and at last black; in each berry are found two hard grains; these grains are the well-known seeds, known under the name of crude coffee. We prefer the Mocha coffee, it is distinguished by small grains, very fragrant, yellow rounded; after drying it at a moderate temperature, we powder it finely and prepare, therefrom, a tincture of a yellow brown colour.

CLINICAL REMARKS.*—This medicine is most frequently resorted to in the following cases, viz:—Excessive nervous excitability, and nerve pains: convulsions, symptoms preceeding the smallpox, measles or scarlet fever; purple miliary eruption; sleeplessness from nervous excitement, intermittent fever; evil consequences of unexpected or excessive joy; excessively painful toothache and sorethroat, pains of child-birth, and over voilent throes; puerperal peritonitis, cries and agitation of new born children: gastric derangement in consequence of the small pox.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS.—Painful sensitiveness of the parts affected; mental and physical exciteability; aversion to the open air; convulsions, with grinding of the teeth and coldness of the limbs; sleeplessness from excitement of imagination, flow of ideas, and fantastic visions; inclination to lie down and shut the eyes; but inability to sleep.

HEAD.—Semilateral headache, with pains as if the brain was bruised, or as if a nail was driven into the parietal bone; heaviness and congestion in the head. Eyes lively and red, unususual clearness; musical sounds seems too loud and sharp; heat of the face with red cheeks; successive pullings, and sharp pains in the teeth, with inquietude, anxiety and tears, especially at night, and after a meal.

THROAT.—Sore throat, with great and painful sensibility, and swelling.

STOMACH.—Cramps in the stomach, with pressive shooting pains; abdominal pains, which induce despair, especially in women.

FÆCES.—Soft, with frequent evacuations; diarrhœa.

URINE.—Abundant emission of urine, especially towards midnight.

CHEST.—Short jerking cough with great irritation in the throat; fits of suffocation.

LIMBS.—Trembling of hands while grasping; cramplike contractions of the fingers,

cramps in the calves of the legs, the soles of the feet, &c.

IGNITIA AMARA.

IGN. :—St. Ignitia's bean.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—The following disorders are those in which this medicine is commonly employed:—Affections, principally of sensitive persons of a nervous temperament; affections of females, especially of hysterical women; evil effects of grief, of secret vexations, of unhappy love, &c.; bad effects of the abuse of coffee or chamomile; attacks of fainting, and hysterical weakness; cramps, convulsions, epilepsy, and other spasmodic affections, especially in consequence of fright or disappointment, and chiefly in hysterical women, or in children during dentition; intermittent fevers; catarrh or rheumatic fever; slow fevers; melancholy, and other mental affections caused by some affliction; hysteria; nervous and hysterical megrim, and headache; headache, with falling off of the hair in consequence of vexation; scrofulus sore eyes and bad sight; chronic running from the eyes; toothache of hysterical women; difficult dentition of children, with convulsions; sore throat; gastric derangement; dyspepsia and other gastric affections; bilious affections; colic; verminous affections; prolapsus recti; dysmenorrhœa; convulsions and other gastric affections of lying-in women and new-born children; excoriation of children, especially if produced by abuse of chamomile.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS.—Simple and violent pain in various parts when they are touched; incisive or acute, and sometimes hard pressive pain in the limbs and other parts; sensation of pressing asunder, or contraction of the internal organs; attacks of cramps and convulsions; throwing back of the head, with bluish or red face, spasms of the chest and throat; hysterical debility and fainting fits. The symptoms chiefly manifest themselves just after a meal, also in the evening, after lying down, or in the morning immediately after rising, Coffee, tobacco, brandy, and noise aggravate the pains. The pains are relieved either by lying on the back, or on the part affected, and generally mitigated by change of position.

SKIN.—Excoriation of the skin; itching on becoming warm in bed; nettle rash all over the body.

SLEEP.—Profound and comatose sleep, with stertorous respiration; violent spasmodic yawnings: sleep light, or disturbed by dreams and nightmare.

FEVER.—Febrile shivering, especially in the back and arms, with thirst for cold water, and sometimes nausea and vomiting; or universal heat, especially in the head, with redness of the cheeks, coldness of the feet, shooting in the limbs, and headache; absence of thirst during the heat; sweating.

MORAL SYMPTOMS.—Sadness and concentrated sorrow, with sighing; strong disposition to be frightened; morose and discontented humour; tenderness of disposition; alternations of foolish gaiety and tearful sadness; laconic, expressive speech; great weakness of memory, and love of solitude; lachrymose and apathetic humour, with fear of exertion; gnawing grief at heart; despair, anguish, fear, discouragement, easy provocation to fear, &c.

HEAD.—Giddiness; great heaviness of the head; pressive headache, especially above the root of the nose, with nausea; cramplike pressure on the forehead and top of head; painful sensation of expansion of the head as if it would burst; headache, as if a nail was driven into the brain, and piercing and shooting tearings deep in the brain and forehead, mitigated by lying down; pressive pulsative headache; throwing of the head backwards; falling off of the hair.

EYES.—Pressure on the eyes; inflammation of the eyes; watering and agglutination of the eyes and eyelids, swelling of the upper eyelid; convulsive movement of the eyes and eyelids, short-sightedness; light confused, as if directed through a mist: pupils dilated.

EARS.—Hardness of hearing.

NOSE.—Itching in the nose; nostrils excoriated and ulcerated; dry coryza, with dull headache.

FACE.—Paleness, or else redness and burning heat in one cheek; convulsive startings, and distortion of the muscles of the face; Eruptions on the face; lips dry, cracked, and bleeding; scabs on the lips; spasmodic clenching of the jaws.

TEETH —Toothache towards end of meal, worse after meals.

MOUTH.—Constant secretion of mucous, or accumulation of acid saliva in the mouth; aptness to bite the tongue when chewing or speaking; humid tongue, with white coating; voice weak and tremulous.

THROAT.—Sore throat, as if there was a plug in it, when not swallowing, palate red and inflamed, with a sensation as if what is swallowed passed over a burning and excoriated tumour; shooting in the throat, especially when swallowing; difficulty to swallow.

APPETITE.—Repugnance to food and drink;

want of appetite, and speedily satisfied; insipid taste, like chalk, in the mouth.

Stomach.—Regurgation of food or of a bitter serous matter; hiccough, always after eating or drinking; vomiting of food, bile, and mucous; sensation of emptiness and weakness in the stomach, with cramps; painful sensitiveness at the pit of the stomach to the touch.

Abdomen.—Sensation of fulness and inflation of the upper part of the bowels, with difficult breathing; pain in the left side of the bowels; shooting sensation of burning and pressure, or swelling and hardness in the region of the spleen; aching, cutting pains in the bowels; shootings and pinchings in the abdomen; rumbling and borborygmi in the intestines; flatulent colic.

Fæces.—Diarrhœa of sanguinous mucous, with rattling in the abdomen; slimy evacuations; discharge of blood; prolapsus of the recti when at stool; itching and tingling in the anus; discharge of the small worm (ascarides); shooting and smarting in the rectum during the loose evacuations.

Urine.—Frequent and copious emission of watery urine; involuntary emission of urine; urgent and irresistible want to pass water, with sensation of burning and smarting in the urethra when passing the water.

Menstruation, &c.—Catamenia premature and violent every ten or fifteen days, with very dark discharge of black blood; during the period, heaviness, heat, and pain in the head; great fatigue, even to fainting; cramplike and compressive pain in the region of the uterus, with fits of suffocation; corrosive and purulent leucorrhœa.

Larynx.—Feeble voice, inability to speak loud; cough, excited by constriction in the throat; obstinate cough at night; dry cough sometimes, with fluent coryza; running from the nose.

Chest.—Difficulty of respiration, and oppression of the chest, especially at night, as if hindered by a weight upon the chest, sighing respiration; suffocation and constriction of the chest; shooting in the chest and sides, excited by flatulency; palpitation of the heart, with shootings in the heart; throbbing in the chest.

Trunk.—Violent pains, shooting and pulling in the back; convulsive bending of the spine backwards; stiffness and aching, with engorgement of the glands of the neck.

Arms.—Insupportable pains in the bones and joints of the arms, with a paralytic sensation of dislocation; sensation of torpor and digging in the arms at night.

Legs.—Incisive pains in the back part of the thighs as if fatigued; heaviness of the legs and feet, with tension in the calves of the legs on walking; heat of the knee; stiffness of the knees and feet; painful sensibility of the soles of the feet when walking.

DROSERA ROTUNDIFOLIA.

Dros. Sundew.—Antidote — Camphor. Potencies usually employed, 6, 12.

Clinical Remarks.—This medicine is indicated in the following disorders—Intermittent fever, gastric affections, catarrh and hoarseness, also that caused by measles, hooping-cough, affections of the respiratory organs in consequence of croup, chronic inflammation of the larynx, even with ulceration, consumption, epilepsy, affected sight, &c.

General Remarks.—Gnawing, shootings, in the cavities of the bones of the arms and of the legs, exceedingly violent, with violent shootings in the joints during repose, rather than movement; shooting and painful pressure in the muscles; pains as from a bruise; excessively distressing sensitiveness and paralytic weakness in all the limbs; general weakness; epileptic convulsions, with sleep and spitting of blood after the fit. The majority of the symptoms appear during repose.

Sleep.—Frequent starts, with fright during sleep. Sleeplessness.

Fever.—Shivering, with coldness and paleness of the hands, feet, and face. Fevers, with nausea, and inclination to vomit, and other gastric disturbances.

Moral Symptoms.—Mental dejection, anxiety, restlessness, discouragement, &c.

Head.—Pressive pains in the head, especially in the forehead; giddiness on walking in the open air; nausea and dizziness; beating and hammering in the forehead from the inside outwards; pain as of excoriation in the scalp.

Eyes.—Suspension of sight, confusion of letters when reading; far sightedness; shooting in the eyes.

Ears.—Shooting and squeezing in the ears, hardness of hearing.

Nose.—Bleeding at the nose, especially in the evening; constant dryness, and sensibility to acid smells.—Coryza.

Face.—Paleness of the face, with sunken eyes and hollow cheeks; pressure on the cheek bones.

Mouth, Throat.—Ulcers on the tongue, bleeding in the mouth, shooting pains in the teeth after hot drinks, shooting in the throat difficulty of swallowing solid food, hawking of yellowish or greenish mucus.

Appetite.—Thirst in the morning, insipidity of food, bitter taste and risings, hic-

cough, waterbrash, vomiting of bile and blood, or of slimy matter and food.

Abdomen.—Pains in the hypochondria, cholic after taking acids.

Fæces and urine.—Frequent evacuations of mucus with cutting pains. Frequent want to urinate.

Menstruation.—The menstrual discharge retarded, and suppressed; leucorrhœa with severe pains.

Larynx.—Hoarseness and very low voice; sensation of dryness or roughness and of scraping in the bottom of the gullet with inclination to cough. Cough proceeding from the depths of the chest. Dry spasmodic cough at night and evening. Fatiguing cough like hooping cough with bluish face, wheezing respiration, attacks of suffocation, bleeding from the nose and mouth, and anxiety cough with expectoration of purulent matter.

Chest.—Restricted respiration as if the throat was contracted, oppression of the chest, tightness and pains in the chest on sneezing and coughing.

Trunk.—Bruise like pains in the back. Stiffness of the neck.

Arms.—Pains as from a bruise in the joints of the arms and hands. Cramp and stiffening of the fingers.

Legs.—Paralytic pains in the legs. Tearing in the joints of the foot, as if dislocated in walking. Stiffness and coldness of the feet.

DOMESTIC PRACTICE.

INTERMITTENT FEVER.

AGUE.

This is a different case of fever, to those we have already considered. These fevers possess a marked character in the period existing of the different stages, and the uncertainty of their duration.

Symptoms.—A chill or cold fit and shuddering, is generally followed by heat, and terminating in profuse perspiration. These three stages constitute a paroxism, after which the patient is generally free from suffering, until a new attack. These periods are generally of a definite duration, returning in regular intervals of *twenty-four*, *forty-eight* or *seventy-two* hours, even longer intervals have been observed.

An individual once attacked with ague, is frequently liable to a return, if the disease has not been radically cured at the commencement.

Premonitory Symptoms.—Sense of langour or general uneasiness; yawning, headache, stupor, pains in the limbs or lumbar region; the toes and fingers become numb and the nails blue.

Cold Stage.—Coldness of the extremities, with a feeling as of a stream of cold water running down the back, and extending itself to the chest and abdomen; general prostration of strength, insupportable coldness, external and internal tremors, chattering of the teeth, respiration laboured and hurried, with inability to draw a full inspiration, and oppression at the chest. The head is variously affected, sometimes with headache, at others will come stupor or delirium; the pains noticed in the premonatory symptoms are generally present, and in some instances, the patient complains of pains all over; the tongue is moist, the eyes are heavy and sunken, the features pinched, and the lips and cheeks livid; the pulse is weak and oppressive, sometimes slow, at others quick, and frequently intermitting, and often, scarcly perceptible.

The Hot Stage presents all the characteristics of modified inflammatory attack, in the hot, dry skin, and thirst, oppression at the chest, hurried and anxious breathing, and acute pains in the head, region of the spleen, liver; and there is also occasionally a degree of cerebrel disturbance, or else delirium.

The Sweating Stage.—After the hot fit has continued a longer or shorter period, profuse perspiration sets in, commencing in the forehead and extremities, quickly diffusing itself over the whole body; as soon as it makes its appearence, the uneasiness and other symptoms begin to disappear, and the patient in simple ague, continues free from suffering until the paroxism.

ON THE TREATMENT OF INTERMITTENT FEVER.

By Dr. R. Nagel, of Halberstadt.*

A considerable number of cases of intermittent fever is admitted into the hospital of the Sisters of Charity, under the care of Drs.

* *Allg. hom. Zeit.* 43, 344. It may be necessary for the information of some of our readers to state, that the hospital to which reference is made in the following paper is not the one over which Dr. Fleischmann has so long presided with so much credit to Homœopathy. Dr. Fleischmann's hospital is in the *Gumpendorf* suburbs of the city of Vienna, while Dr. Wurmb's is in the *Leopoldstadt*; the former is wholly supported by the private funds of the Convent of Sisters, to which it is attached, while the latter is attended by sisters of the same order, but is provided for out of the Government treasury. Thus Vienna boasts two homœopathic hospitals, one capable of accommodating about 60, the other about 40 beds—one supported by private benevolence, the other recognized as *legitimate* by the authorities.—Ed.

Wurmb and Casper, in Vienna, in which city the disease may be said to be endemic. The ready selection of a homœopathic remedy for every case of this disease is by no means an easy matter, and in that institution they have prepared a table to facilitate the search, which is founded upon the clinical experience of the hospital in former years. During a six months' attendance in its wards, in the year 1850, the attending physicians consulted this table for all those cases in which the memory alone was not sufficient to indicate a drug with accuracy.

It seems to me worthy of a more extended circulation, and I have accordingly adapted it as well as possible for the pages of a journal, though it will thus be necessary to divide it, giving first the general characteristics of the fourteen remedies included in the table, and then the special indications.

1. Arsenicum.—One of the stages of the paroxysm absent, or not clearly marked; or all of them ill defined; the heat burning; rapid prostration of the forces; the weakness is of a torpid character; increase of the continual pains and appearance of new symptoms; dropsical swellings; cachexy; abuse of quinine.

2. Belladonna.—Head hot and especially affected, while the rest of the body is cold; delirium, heat, redness of the face, throbbing of the cephalic vessels; great sensibility to the air; plethora.

3. Bryonia.—Predominant coldness, profuse sweat and unquenchable thirst; vertigo, sticking headache; sticking in the chest and abdomen; red cheeks even during the cold fit.

4. Capsicum.—Great chilliness; relaxed, flabby constitution; plegmatic temperament; abuse of quinine.

5. Carbo-Vegetabilis.—Thirst only during the chill, or at least diminishing during the heat; sweat having an offensive smell; despondency and despair; anxiety; weak, scarcely perceptible pulse; cachexy with increased irritability; burning pains; flatulency; abuse of quinine.

6. China.—Thirst between the chill and the heat, then at the beginning and end of the heat; no apyrexia; complications especially of a gastric sort, before the paroxysm; violent sanguineous congestion to the head; throbbing and swelling of the vessels of the head; hepatic pains; hard, tensive pulse; irritable weakness.

7. Cina.—Canine hunger for a short time in or soon after the attack; bilious vomiting or purging in the chill or heat; great paleness of face even during the heat; dilated pupils.

8. Ignatia.—Thirst only in the chill; external coldness; internal heat; the chill removable by external warmth; concomitance of contradictory symptoms of their rapid alternation; deep redness of the face even in the chill; sleep after paroxysm.

9. Ipecac.—The different stages well developed; external warmth increases the chilly feeling; gastric symptoms; disgust for food; constriction of the chest; intercurrent hæmorrhage; paleness, bloating and peevish humour; abuse of quinine.

10. Natrum Muriaticum.—Constant coldness and deficiency of vital heat; thirst in all the stages; sticking headache; twitching tearing pains in all the limbs; eruptions about the mouth, yawning, stretching and somnolence; debility and pale yellow complexion; abuse of quinine.

11. Nux-Vomica.—Heat before chill; the stages well defined; chilliness on motion and from being exposed to the air; gastric difficulties, vomiting, constipation, sleep between the chill and the heat; yellowness of the skin and emaciation, especially in persons of dark complexion; bilious-sanguineous temperament.

12. Pulsatilla.—No thirst; sweat generally scanty; prevailing chilliness; diarrhœa; delicate paleness; gentleness of disposition; lymphatic and phlegmatic temperament; abuse of quinine.

13. Rhus.—Coldness of one side of the body while the other is warm, or coldness of individual parts while others are warm; gastric difficulties; drawing, twitching and tearing in the limbs, stretching of the same; aggravation from rest; palpitation of the heart; cerebral congestions, pressing headache; nettle-rash disappearing after the fever; mucous diarrhœa with tenesmus during the paroxysm.

14. Veratrum.—Simply chilliness or heat, or both together, and then not marked; profuse cold sweat; thirst, especially during the chill and in the sweat; great weakness and anxiety; rapid prostration of strength; pulse slow, almost imperceptible; sweat easily excited; scanty, dark urine; constipation; vomiting; abuse of quinine.

Dose.—Of the selected medicine dissolve 8 globules to 2 teaspoonful of water, and give 1 teaspoonful every morning and night on those days where there is no fever; and during the fever paroxysm, give 1 teaspoonful every hour.—Ed.

The special indications are arranged in the tabular form in the succeeding page.

TABLE.

1 denotes that the symptom is not entitled to great weight in the selection of the remedy. 2 indicates that the symptom is more marked, or occurs oftener than the others of the same remedy. 3 denotes that the symptom is so characteristic as alone to determine the choice of the remedy.

		ARS.	BELL.	BRY.	CAPS.	CARB-V.	CHIN.	CIN.	IGNAT.	IPEC.	NATR-M.	NUX-V.	PULS.	RHUS-T.	VERATR.
CHILL.	Predominant	1	1	2	3		2	1	1		1	1	2		2
	Violent	1	1	2	2	1		1	1		2	1	2	1	1
	Absent	1	2	1	1	1		1		1	1	1	1	1	1
	General	3					1		1	2					
	External	2	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	1	2	1	1	1
	Internal	1	1				1		2	1	2	2		1	3
	In single parts	1					1		1			1		1	
	And heat together		2				2	1	2		1	1		2	
	Aggrevated by		fresh air	fresh air.	fresh air		fresh air & motion.			external warmth	eating and drinking			fresh air	fresh air & motion
	Ameliorated by								external warmth						
Between the chill and the heat		sleep	health				thirst		sleep		thirst	sleep	thirst		
HEAT.	Predominant	1	2				1		2	1			1		
	Violent	2	2	1	2	2			1	1	2		1	1	1
	Weak	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1		1	1	1	1	2
	Absent	3		1	1	1		2			1	1			2
	General	2	1	2	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	2	2	1	1
	External	1							2					1	
	Internal	1		1		1			1	1			1	1	2
	In single parts		2	1			2	1	2	1	1			2	
	And cold together			1			2		2			2	1	1	2
	Before the chill	1		1	2		1		1		1	3	1	1	
SWEAT.	Profuse	1	2	3	1	2	1	1	1		1	2	1	2	1
	Scanty	1	1		1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	1	1
	Absent	3			1	1		1		1	1	1	1		1
	General	1	1	2	2	1	1	1	1	2	1	2	2	2	1
	In single parts			1	1		1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	
	During the heat	1	2	2	2	1	1		1	1	1	1	1	1	1
	After the heat	2	1	1	1	1	2		1	1	1	1		3	1
	Character of					sour.	exhausting	cold		sour, cool.		alternating with chills.		sour.	cold.
THIRST.	Violent	2	2	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	1	1
	Not great	1			1	1	1	1	1	1		1	2	1	1
	Absent	3	1		1		1	1		2	1		3	2	2
	Before the chill				1							1	1		
	Only during the chill		1	2	1	2		1	3	1					2
	During chill and heat	1	1	1	2	1		1				1		1	1
	Only during the heat	2	1	1	1	1	1	1		1	2	2	1	2	1
	During the sweat	1					1			1	1	1		1	2
	Between chill and heat						3					1	1	2	
	After the paroxysm	1					1					1			
Type of the Fever		I. III.		III.		I. III.	I. III. IV.	I.			I. III.		I. III.		

INFLAMMATION OF THE LUNGS.

SYMPTOMS.

Shivering and chills, followed by heat or fever, short and hurried respiration; cough short, continuous, and distressing, dry at the commencement, afterwards attended with scanty expectoration of viscid and extremely tenacious mucus, generally, but not invariably, of a rusty colour, the cough is excited by every deep inspiration, or on every attempt to speak; the speech is interrupted or there is a pause after each articulation; occasionally there is a dull pain in the chest, but more frequently rather a tightness than pain; pulse variable, sometimes not beyond the natural standard, but more generally full, strong, and quick at the commencement, or when the inflammation runs high, hard, wiry, and greatly accelerated; tongue parched, and dark-coloured; thirst; loss of appetite; physical and mental depression. The patient, particularly in severe and extensive attacks, lies upon his back.

COMPLICATED CASES.

In severe cases, inflammation of the lungs is often found combined with pleurisy, in which case the pains of the chest are intense, and mostly of an acute shooting character. Another and still more frequent complication is formed with bronchitis.

ISSUE AND RESULTS.

When the disease comes rapidly to a favourable termination some striking evacuation generally attends it, such as a very free and abundant expectoration of thick white or yellow matter, often slightly streaked with blood, or a profuse and general sweat; diarrhœa; a profuse discharge of urine, with a copious sediment; or a flow of blood from the nose.

When this disease is not stopped in the earlier stage, the lung is altered in structure, and the face becomes patched with red, sometimes livid; the vessels of the neck swollen and turgid, and the pulse weak and irregular.

In the advanced or supperative stage of the disorder, the expectoration becomes purulent or converted into a brown, serous fluid, or slight shivering generally supervenes, the pain or sense of fulness and tightness become abated, and the patient is commonly enabled to lie on the affected side without inconvenience, but the pulse becomes weak and thready, and the strength generally sinks rapidly; a fatal result is even then sometimes avoided by proper homœopathic treatment.

TREATMENT.

The great danger attendant upon this disease renders the assistance of professional experience, when that can be obtained indispensable.

The following directions, if judiciously followed, especially in the commencement of the disease, will enable even unprofessional persons to ensure a successful result:—

ACONITE, BRYONIA, and ACONITE — Either of the two medicines in alternation with Aconite are required.

PHOSPHORUS — according to their special indication.

ACONITE may be required alone at the commencement in the simple inflammatory congestion with severe inflammatory fever, whether or not accompanied or followed by violent shooting pains in the chest, this remedy is unquestionably of great service.

Aconite 3.—Dissolve 12 globules in twelve teaspoonsful of water (if singly), give one teaspoonful every 3 hours, until the pulse becomes reduced in volume and frequency, or the skin moist or covered with profuse perspiration; then at intervals of six hours, until abated.

BRYONIA 3 is generally the most appropriate remedy to follow, or be alternated with Aconite, when more severe febrile symptoms have been abated by that medicine, or more especially when the following symptoms predominate:—Cough, with expectoration of stringy or tenacious phlegm of a brickdust colour; oppression, and acute shooting pains in the chest; or rheumatic pains in the chest and extremities, with aggravation on movement; foul, dry tongue; constipation, and other indications of derangement in the stomach. When also the pains in the chest are excessive, and of a shooting, cutting, or pricking character, the membrane which invests the lungs is generally involved, and the case thereby complicated with pleurisy.

Dose—If singly, same as Aconite; if in alternation with another medicine, at intervals of four hours in rotation until improvement or change.

PHOSPHORUS 3.—This remedy is employed with striking success in almost every stage of the disease in question, under whatever form it presents itself; also when the disease had already attained a somewhat advanced stage.

Dose—It will generally be required in alternation with Aconite—same as Bryonia—when Bryonia is well indicated, but does give relief after seve-

ral doses. Phosphorus may either be preferred or alternated with Bryonia, with success.

Belladonna 3 may be required either before or after the administration of either Bryonia or Phosphorus—when the fever returns after having been apparently subdued by Aconite, and the difficulty of breathing, and pain of the chest continue the expectoration tinged with blood, and difficult to bring up; the cheeks flushed; lips and tongue dry and parched; the skin hot, and the thirst incessant; the pulse hard and quick, and full; the sleep disturbed by frightful dreams and delirium. In robust subjects, Aconite and Belladonna may be administered in alternation, with success, at intervals of six hours.

ADDITIONAL PARTICULARS.

Mercurius may be required in serious cases, either alone or in alternation, with Belladonna in the advanced or suppurative state.

Dose—Two globules in a teaspoonful of water, repeated every two hours until amelioration or change. If no change seems to ensue after the administration of six doses, and the patient is getting weak, consider.

Arsenicum.—Extreme prostration of strength, coldness of the feet, and offensiveness of the breath and expectoration.

Dose—Dissolve 12 globules in six teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful every quarter of an hour until a degree of improvement sets in, when every hour.

China is also of value in weakness, and may be alternated with Ars., especially if the patient has lost blood under Allopathic treatment.

Dose—Same as Ars.

Sulphur is of great service—first, when a relapse threatens to succeed the improvement effected by previous treatment; secondly, in repeated courses, upon the accession of convalescence, to restore the vigour and equilibrium of the system, and neutralise the remaining susceptibility to affections of the same organs.

Dose in the first case against relapse—Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and take one teaspoonful every three hours until improvement sets in, one teaspoonful morning and evening, the first thing of a morning fasting, and the last thing at night fasting, for a week, allowing 4 doses to elapse before a recommencement of the same course.

DIET.

In the inflammatory period almost total abstinence must be observed, and during convalescence great caution is required, and we caution all patients not to over indulge their returning appetites, as an error in this respect may entail serious consequences.

See also diet table No. 1.

INDIGESTION,
AND
GASTRIC AND BILIOUS DERANGEMENT.

The disturbances of the digestive functions manifest themselves in so many and so generally distributed symptoms, that it is impossible to enter here into a minute detail of each; but, as this derangement may be identified as the prolific parent of many chronic diseases, we will endeavour to give a short, yet explicit course for its treatment.

Indigestion, or what may be understood by that term, is not however necessarily associated with physical suffering of any kind, much less with sensation of pain, or any distinguishable sensation in the stomach or intestinal region itself. It very frequently occurs in its worst organic forms, without so much as observed exhibition of any symptom whatever, developed in the digestive organs themselves. But it may be distinguished in the affections occurring in other organs, wherefore in such cases it requires the most careful review of the antecedent course of life, constitution, &c., to come to a proper conclusion, and would require the experienced Homœopathic physician to lay down a proper and correct course of treatment.

Here we will treat more on the ordinary exhibition of this affection, as manifested by its symptoms.

The predisposing causes—Close, unhealthy ill-drained, ill-ventilated dwellings; hereditary or other constitutional defects; the influence of the atmosphere of particular climates and localities, and their waters, which are impregnated with mineral substances, in which diseases of this kind assume an epidemic nature, &c.

Exciting causes.—Irregularity in diet, over-indulgence in foods, or partaking of rich and indigestible food and stimulating soups, excess of wine, malt and spirituous liquors, tea, coffee, and other stimulants, imperfect mastication of food, too long fasting and irregularity between meals; indolent and sedentary habits, over study, keeping late hours, mental emotions, &c.

The foundation to this disorder, and consequently to many others, is frequently laid in early life by the frequent and copious administration of aperients, calomel (in large doses) and other deleterious drugs, and the evil is perpetuated in more mature age by a continuance of the same absurd and injurious system, which goes on weakening the digestive functions till death stops the necssity of their action.

Abstractedly, the primary disease consists, first, of local increase of the natural irritability, that is, of irritation, and afterwards of the reaction of comparative deficiency of irritability, that is weakness or debility, with susceptibility to irritation. And whilst this increase of irritation has been going on, at first locally, and has exhausted the vital energy of the particular organ in which it has been developed, it may have been conveyed through the medium of nerves to the centre of sensation—the brain,—and to the mental and moral functions, to the centre of motive impulse —the spinal chord,—by regurgigation (that is pouring back) or other interference with the biliary discharge, or by nervous affinity, &c., to the liver; by insufficient or altered supply of material to the blood, through the channels of that fluid to the heart, and owing to similar irregularities, as well as from the deteriorated condition of the nervous system, to the lungs, the skin, and to the motatory muscles of the frame. It is of course understood that the derangement of the stomach, of whatever description, may be readily communicated to the intestines, and that, more or less, the whole of the apparatus of nutrition and its appurtenances, are directly affected, and in general, necessarily involved.

From what has been above explained, it will be easily seen the great importance of the most perfect avoidance of everything stimulating or irritating, whether in the derangement of diet, in that which involves mental or corporeal exercise, or in that which affects the mind in its mental capacity, including all motions, whether productive of immediate pleasure or pain; in fact, everything which may tend to engender or sustain excitement of any kind, especially if it operate suddenly, should be strictly avoided.

INDIGESTION manifested by the irritation of the :—

Brain and the nervous system, causing mental derangement, pain in the head, and palsy, or abolition of the functions of the nerves.

Lungs and respiratory apparatus, causing deficiency of nutrition.

Liver, consisting of morbid condition of the lining membrane.

Heart, by either deficient, irregular or morbid assimilation and distribution of the constituents of the blood, manifested by accelerated or retarded action, or both.

Skin, either in sensation, appearance, feeling to the touch.

Eyes and sight exhibited by —watery eyes, dark appearance round the eyes, redness of the edges and inner surfaces, or swelling of the eyelids, bloodshot eyes, discharge from the eyes, and even sometimes blindness, &c.

Ears and hearing, accumulation of blood, or dryness, deficiency of wax, exciting excessive acuteness, or total deafness of hearing, &c.

TREATMENT

of the general symptoms of combined derangements of the Nerves and Membrane.

NUX VOMICA.—Suitable to persons of hypochondriacal temperaments, subject to piles, &c. It covers the following symptoms, either when they have arisen in consequence of sedentary habits, excessive mental application, or long watching, or of overloading the stomach, in cases where all food or drink, however plain, light, and digestible, provokes indigestion, or by loss of animal fluids, or habitual recourse to aperients; the head confused, as from intoxication and giddiness, with sensation of turning and wavering of the brain; headache, increased by, and unfitting for, mental application; drawing, jerking pains in the head and cheeks, and pulsative pains, and a sensation as if a nail were driven into the brain; congestion of blood to the head, with humming in the ears. The headaches are often seated in the brain, or in the back part of the head, frequently confined to one side, or over the eyes, and at the root of the nose, coming on chiefly in the morning after a meal, or in the open air; yellowness of the fore part of the white of eyes, with a mist before them, sparks or small grey or black spots before the eyes; pale or yellowish skin, or redness of the face, especially about the mouth and nose; frequent headache, and impaired powers of digestion, with insipidity of food, foul, dry, white, or yellowish tongue; vivid redness of the margins of the tongue; thirst, with water brash, particularly after acids or rich food; accumulation of slimy phlegm or water in the mouth; metallic, salt, sulphurous, herbacious, bitter, sour, sweetish, or putrid taste, chiefly in the morning or after meals; bitter eructations,

nausea, throwing up or vomiting of food, phlegm, or bile; flatulence, heartburn, hiccough; distension and fulness of the stomach, with tenderness to the touch; a feeling of tightness round the upper part of the waist; cramps in the stomach; constipation; reddish urine, with brick-coloured sediment; sleep unrefreshing and restless, either from suffering or otherwise, with disagreeable dreams, and drowsiness in the morning.

Dose—Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful night and morning, for a week; then pause four days, resuming the same remedy in a similar course, or suspending the treatment if not necessary, or proceeding with another medicine, if better indicated.

N.B.—It is well to persevere with Nux v., as beneficial results occur by its continuance when indicated.

Cocculus may be found more useful to the treatment of highly bilious subjects.

Dose—Same as Nux.

Carbo Veg. is especially appropriate to the treatment of derangements of this nature occurring amongst persons of advanced years, when food generally disagrees, with constant and excessive flatulency, &c.

Pulsatilla is indicated by a series of symptoms very analogous to those mentioned under the head of Nux v., with this distinction, that it is particularly adapted for females generally (especially hysterical subjects) children, individuals with light hair, with a predisposition to sore eyelids or to styes, and for mild or phlegmatic dispositions; derangements of the stomach, occasioned by excessive application to study overloading the stomach, abuse of wine, spirits, beer, coffee, or rich chocolate, by excessive draughts of milk, or iced water; by new, slack-baked, or otherwise unwholesome bread, or butter, fat, or greasy things, &c. Among its characteristic indications are frequently found—want of thirst, a repugnance to fat and rich meat, suffering after partaking of pork or pastry; general chilliness, and difficulty in keeping the hands and feet sufficiently warm; frequent and loose, or difficult and loose, or sluggish evacuations; convulsed fits of crying and laughing.

Dose—Same as directed for Nux v.

Bryonia is also appropriate for the treatment of derangements of the stomach, associated with either hypochondriacal or hysterical subjects, caused by sedentary habits or indigestible food; headache, burning or expansive, particularly after drinking, with bewilderment or giddiness; tongue glazed, dry, and red, or covered with a whitish-yellow fur, with great aversion to food, loss of appetite, alternately with unnatural hunger; craving for acid drinks; great thirst; insipid, clammy, or bitter taste in the mouth; acidity and flatulence, hiccough, water brash, vomiting of food or bile, particularly at night; tenderness of the stomach to the touch, especially after a meal; constipation; temper restless, irascible, and obstinate, as when want of exercise or anger are the exciting causes; also when the indigestion is more apt to manifest itself in summer or in damp weather.

Dose—Same as Nux Vomica. In cases of great suffering, the first three doses may be taken at intervals of three hours.

Chamomilla is of great service when the derangement is resulting from, or associated with, excess in the use of coffee or of sweet things; depressed emotions, such as vexation, or a fit of passion. The characteristic symptoms are—Headache, with sometimes semilateral pulling, shooting, fulness, and beating in the head; giddiness in the morning when getting up; headache sometimes during sleep, with obscuration of the eyes; tongue dry and cracked, with a thick yellow coat; mouth dry, great thirst, bitter taste, and want of appetite; acidity, or sour risings; vomiting of food, phlegm, or bile; acute oppressive pain in the region of the heart; distension at the pit of the stomach and upper part of the waist, chiefly after eating and at night, with inquietude and terror; burning pain in the pit of the stomach; cramps in the stomach; sometimes constipation, but generally relaxation of the bowels.

Dose—Same as Bryonia.

IN CHRONIC CASES OF INDIGESTION.

Sulphur is of great value after the previous administration of either Nux vomica or Pulsatilla, or in cases connected with derangement of the skin. Sulp. may also be given at intervals between the re-commencement of the medicine, to cause a greater susceptability to its action.

Dose—If after the administration of any medicine, allow one or two days to elapse; then take one globule daily for three days, when allow a day to elapse, and re-continue the previous treatment if the medicine be indicated.

Diet and Regimen, as stated before, is of the greatest importance, and the patient should study the Diet Rules carefully, laid out in this book, and observe them with the greatest care, as being of the utmost importance to persons troubled with indigestion.

The size of the work will not allow a more minute treatment of this subject.

SPASMS OF THE STOMACH.

This affection is more generally prevalent amongst females, frequently accompanied with hysterics and fainting, and is often found in complication with the disease of the liver, spleen, or of the pancreatic gland, or even by cancerous degeneration of the stomach, or first portion of the small intestines, in its advanced stages. It frequently attends gout. This disease originates in an unhealthy state of the nerves of the stomach, and is excited by long fasting between meals, very hot or cold drinks, habitual use of ardent spirits, or of indigestible food, worms, and in some instances, perhaps, exposure to cold or damp weather.

The general attending symptoms are—contractive and spasmodic or gnawing pains about the region of the stomach, extending to the chest and back, attended with anxiety, nausea, eructation or vomiting, with faintness or coldness of the extremities; the patient is sometimes relieved by emissions of ascending wind, and when accompanied with heartburn, by a discharge of a quantity of limpid fluid; occasionally headache and constipation are present.

The paroxysms last for a longer or shorter time according to the severity of the affection. In some cases, the pain is very slight, and a degree of anxiety, with nausea, often increased by taking food; the attacks in many cases are periodical, and may be brought on by taking improper articles of diet.

Diet—The chief articles to be avoided by individuals suffering from this malady, are crude uncooked vegetable substances, such as salads, cheese, new bread, sweetmeats, cherries and stimulants of all kinds; tea, coffee, alcohol or fermented drinks.

Treatment.

Nux Vomica:—Is a principal remedy against spasms of the stomach, and particularly in cases where the affection can be attributed to the long continued use of strong coffee, or an excessive indulgence in spirituous liquors; it is, moreover, of essential service in many cases of the same disorder, which have arisen after the suppression of chronic hæmoirhoidal discharges, or when the party affected is subject to hysteric fits.

The immediate symptoms are—Constriction, pressure, squeezing, or spasm in the stomach, with a sensation as if the clothes were too tight at the waist, or if wind were pent up in the sides beneath the lower ribs. These pains before mentioned, become generally increased after a meal, in addition to which, in many cases, a feeling of depression or constriction is experienced at the chest, which in many cases, extends to between the shoulders and the lower part of the back; frequently also, we find nausea, accumulations of clear water in the mouth, or risings of sour bitter fluids, attended with a sensation of burning in the throat and gullet, the tongue tremulous, cracked or fissured, clean, of a vivid red, coated yellow, or covered with a white mucus; lips and gums white and red and swollen; blanched yellow, and somewhat indurated lips; eyelids inflamed at the margins; sour or putrid taste in the mouth; vomiting of crude materials; flatulent distension of the bowels; constipation; aching in the forehead, palpitation of the heart, and anxiety. When these symptoms are liable to be excited by a fit of passion, or become aggravated in the morning, or when the patient is occasionally awakened out of his sleep by the spasmodic attack, this remedy is still more certainly indicated.

Dose—In cases of recent origin, three globules in a spoonful of water, morning, noon, and night, in chronic cases, with more or less pain after every meal, take two globules every evening for a week—then wait a week if any amelioration at the end of that time, to be again resumed, if not, see below.

Pulsatilla.—With shooting pains in the stomach, which are aggravated by movement, and particularly by taking a false step. Puls. is one of the most apropriate remedies, when the attacks are followed by vomiting, or accompanied by violent tension and squeezing or throbbing and sensation of anxiety about the pit of the stomach, increase of pain after eating, or more particularly a feeling of pressure, and pinching after dinner, with a relaxed state of the bowels, or a disposition thereto. Disposition to hysteric or nervous despondency. This remedy is very serviceable in cases of this affection arising from suppressed menstruation.

Dose—Same as Nux V. for acute cases.

Cocculus in many cases of this complaint, is particularly indicated, when, in addition to the usual symptoms, there are constipation and constructive pains over the entire stomach, with flatulency, and accumulation of water in the mouth, and alleviation of the sufferings on the recurrence of the latter symptoms.

Dose—Same as Nux V. for acute cases.

Belladonna.—When the pains consist of a gnawing pressure, or spasmodic tension in

the pit of the stomach, relieved on bending backwards and holding in the breath, again, for spasm occurring regularly during dinner, or else pain of so violent a nature as to deprive the patient of consciousness, tremulous, and vivid-red and shining tongue, and spongy lips.

Dose—Same as Nux V. for acute cases.

Ignitia Amara—For similar symptoms as Pulsatilla, with the exception of the bowels. Ign. being more adapted when the case is attended with costiveness, and when the inclination to vomit is absent; when caused by grief, anxiety &c.

Dose—Same as Nux Vom.

INFLAMMATION OF THE SPLEEN.

This disease is of not rare occurrence in this country, and declares itself in hot seasons, when it is not unfrequently mistaken for other affections. It may however arise in individuals of delicate constitutions, or in children.

SYMPTOMS.

The symptoms are sharp, pressing, or shooting pains in the region of the left side below the hips, with, in most cases, a high degree of fever, general derangement, and sometimes enlargement and tumefaction of the spleen.

TREATMENT.

Aconitum against the fever generally present; if the disease is severe, dissolve eight globules in twelve teaspoonfuls of water, and give one teaspoonful every two hours, until the fever is removed.

China.--When the inflammatory symptoms have abated, or if no fever of any moment exists at the commencement, particularly if the disease owes its origin to marsh miasm and if impaired appetite and general derangement be present.

Arsenicum is useful when the patient complains of a violent burning pain in the region of the spleen, and a constant pulsation, attended with great anxiety, also vomiting of a dark greenish fluid, watery or sanguinous diarrhœa, and burning at the anus, excessive weakness, coldness of the feet.

In some cases it has been found advantageous to alternate China and Arsenicum, by giving a dose of China morning and evening, for three days; and the next three days Arsenicum in the same way.

Arnica is indicated by pressing pains in the left side, causing difficulty of breathing and even vomiting of blood.

Nux Vomica is chiefly indicated by the symptoms of deranged digestion, constipation, &c, which remain after the more threatening symptoms are removed.

Dose—Dissolve eight globules of the selected medicine in twelve teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful every six hours.

Chronic enlargement and indurations of the spleen requires a long and judicious course of treatment for removal or even amelioration, and it would be well that the patient places himself into the care of a Homœopathic practitioner.

ERUPTIONS OF THE SKIN, HERPES, SPOTS, AND ULCERS.

For humid scurf in the face:—Calcarea, Graphites, Sulphur, Lupus of the wing of the nose:—Staphysagria, Ulcerated Corners of the mouth: Belladonna calc, graphites, silicea, Mentagra, herpes of the chin. graph. sulph, bell.

Special Indications of each Remedy.

Calcarea.—Rough and dry skin; fine grape like eruptions in the skin, ulcerative moist scabbing and itching, or dry mealy, or scurfy, and itching eruptions, with predisposition to ringworm; ulcers, especially in the extremeties, discharging offensive matter, great scurfiness of the head amongst the hair; pale, thin and wrinkled face, with premature appearance of age, even in children, the skin aggravated by moisture, &c. The above symptoms are in general aggravated after eating, at night or in the morning.

Dose.—Dissolve two globules in a tea spoonful of water, and take morning, noon and night in acute cases, or every night in chronic, for one week then allow a week to pass and take as before and so on.

Belladonna.—Boils on the skin, with successive heat and bright glossy redness in the circumference, glossy, red, and hot swellings of various parts, eruption of red spots, like flea bites on the skin, or eruption of bright scarlet patches, with great heat on the skin intense dryness, heat, &c., eruptions of pimples or even ulcers, on the lips or pimples forming scabs, eruption of pimples on the chin, and about the corners of the mouth, &c.

Dose—same as Calcarea.

Graphites.—General unhealty condition of the skin, in which the slightest injury has a tendency to become an obstinate sore, itching on the scalp, oozing eruptions, with moist scabs on the head; intense and continual dryness of the skin; swelling and inflammation of the

skin with or without the formation of blisters, scabs on the chin, and round the mouth, eruptions behind the ears, forming scabs, or merely excoriative reddish spots upon the skin, excoriation or oozing eruptions between the fingers and legs, &c., dirty yellow oozing pimples on the face, chin appears raw, lips cracked and ulcerated, &c.

Dose—same as Calcarea.

SILICEA.--Exceeding sensitiveness of the skin all over the body, or general itching of the skin, eruptions either dry, mealy, scaly, or moist, oozing and forming scabs, upon the chin, lower lip, heat, redness and soreness of the nostrils, a red itching, scabs at the extremeties of the nose, ulceration of the nostrils. &c.

Dose—same as Calcarea.

STAPHYSAGRIA.—Bad skin, troublesome to heal, with dry, scaldy, eruptions and severe itching appearing all over the body. Stuffing of one nostril with thick adhesive, clogging discharge, &c.

SULPHUR,—Comprehends within its range nearly every description of skin diseases, eruptions, scabs, scurvy, ulcers, pimples, &c., is specially apropriate to scrofulous constitutions.

Dose—same as Calcarea.

ITCH.

This contageous, inflammatory affection of the skin, is characterized by an eruption of pointed vesicles, transparent at the summit, filled with a viscid and serous fluid. With exception of the face, they appear on every part of the body—but more frequently and abundantly about the wrists, between the fingers, and bend of the joints, and are accompanied by an inceasant and almost insupportable itching, without fever. There are several varieties of the disorder, but it is often very difficult to distinguish their characteristic differences. The itching generally becomes worse in the evening, especially in the warm bed.

TREATEMENT.

SULPHUR—Is the most appropriate remedy particularly at the commencemeut and may sometimes be beneficially applied externally in a lotion, of a very mild solution.

Dose internal, six globules in six spoonsful of water, one spoonful morning and night for two weeks, and omit four days when resume the treatment. until the skin becomes healthy (leaving no cracks or redness).

External Application, to a tumbler of water add six drops of Alcoholic Tincture of Sulphur, shake well, and apply by moistening a rag twice or thrice a day. Frequent cleansing of the body with a little warm water and plenty soap and constant change of clothing, as well as great cleanliness in dwelling, are all requisite for the eradication of this disagreeable and painful malady.

DRY ITCH.

ACONITUM may be of service in yielding temporary relief in dry itch.

Dose—Two globules in a spoonful of water repeated in twelve hours.

MERCURIUS, when the erruption is attended with intolerable itching, particularly throughout the night in bed, and when it looks dry and cracking, but consists of *minute visicles* resembling pimples when most narrowly examined, which are slightly inflamed, and are readily provoked to bleed by scratching.

Dose—Dissolve 6 globules in 8 tea spoonfuls of water, one tea spoonful night and morning for a week, elapse 4 days and either reasume or alternate with Sulphur.

N.B.—When Merc. or Acon. are used the external application of Sulphur must be suspended.

DIET AND REGIMEN should be plain and wholesome, cleanliness and ventilation attended to with the greatest care—and the medicine prescribed persevered with.

CHICKEN POX.

This disease bears a considerable resemblance, in its external character, to Small Pox, but differing in its duration, and, systematically, being considerably milder, generally requiring no medical assistance, but merely attention to diet, and but rarely becoming dangerous except when the lungs or brain become involved.

The fever, however, occasionally runs high. When this affection attacks an individual during the prevalence of Small Pox, (which is not unfrequently the case) it is often mistaken for that disorder; but it soon discovers its real character by the rapidity with which the eruption declares itself, the pustules (in many cases closely resembling those of the Small Pox) being generally fully matured by the third day, and the whole eruption disappearing at the end of the fourth or fifth, without leaving any mark.

TREATMENT.

ACONITUM.—Burning heat, sometimes preceded by chills or shuddering, burning thirst, dry and burning skin; bloated hot and red face, which alternates with paleness, especially when the patient raises himself; red, inflamed,

and painful eyes; sleeplessness, agonizing tossing about, strong, hard, and quick pulse; dry skin, moist lips and tongue, thirst, red and scanty urine, hurried breathing.

Dose.—Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, one every three hours.

PULSATILLA will be beneficial in bringing out the eruption,—particularly if attended with looseness of the bowels.

Dose—Same as Aconite.

BRYONIA—Also will be found of great service in throwing out the eruption, if attended with constipation, also should the rash be thrown in by cold or other reasons, before it is matured. Bryo. is of eminent service in re-developing the rash, and preventing any deletorius effects after it.

Dose—Same as Aconite.

DIET AND REGIMEN, as prescribed for fever, in No. 1.

SCARLET FEVER.

This disease, in its generic character, consists of a contagious fever, with a swelling of the face and a scarlet appearance of the skin, (hence its name) which is of a bright raspberry colour, and of a hue resembling a boiled lobster smooth and glossy, upon which the finger being pressed, leaves a white imprint which almost immediately disappears. In the present day we seldom meet with it in this simple form, but more frequently complicated with severe or ulcerated sore throat, delirium, congestive or violent inflammatory symptoms, and often with more or less deviation from the characteristic efflorescence above described.

Symptoms.—General uneasiness and feeling of weakness, nausea, sometimes vomiting, and transient chilliness, or fits of shivering. To these are soon afterwards superadded—headache, thirst, heat of skin, occasionally drowsiness, bleeding at the nose, fever, with extreme quickness of pulse, and a feeling of soreness or pain in the throat. In one or more days, the face becomes tumefied, and numerous small reddish spots appear on the face, neck, and chest, the skin in the intermediate spaces, retaining its usual colour. In a few hours, this eruption extends over the whole body, and even spreads to the lips, tongue, and throat. About the third day, the small red spots and the majority of the interspaces are supplanted by large, indefinitely marked patches, presenting the vivid hue before described, gradually growing paler towards their margin, and often overspreading entire limbs, but especially the groins, hips, and joints, with a uniform scarlet colour. The fever usually diminishes after the evolution of the eruption. In five or six days, efflorescence disappears, when the skin scales, and comes off in large pieces.

We sometimes find Scarlet Fever with scarcely any or even no external redness, but, at the same time, marked sore throat and bright redness of the tongue; in such cases, the disease, instead of showing itself on the skin, has fixed upon the mucous membrane, and even the sore throat and redness of the tongue, present in most cases of this disease, may be considered indicative of an internal scarlatina.

TREATMENT.

SIMPLE SCARLET FEVER

As it appears when uncomplicated with ulcerated sore throat is easily cured under the homœopathic treatment, it requires care to be taken that the patient be not exposed to cold, improper diet, &c.

BELLADONNA is the specific remedy in those cases where it appears in its simple form, and should be administered immediately that any symptoms of the disease are exhibited.

Dose: dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonsful to be given every three or six hours, lengthening the intervals as the rash comes out, and only repeating when the amelioration ceases, which will take place in from 3 to 6 hours after the dose, during which time the patient will be less fevered, hot, &c., and repeating the dose immediately that fresh symptoms of fever etc. are perceived. While the rash is out the patient should be kept in a well ventilated room, but not exposed to either changes of heat or cold, or draughts, the bedclothes to be kept covering the whole body and arms, toast water and barley water are the only drinks, allowed, no other nourishment must be given in severe accesses of the fever. In mild attacks the patient may be allowed gruel or weak broths.

MALIGNANT OR COMPLICATED SCARLET FEVER.

TREATMENT.

BELLADONNA should be administered, as soon as the throat and tongue becomes affected with dryness and burning, and there is a desire, but complete inability, to swallow even drinks or saliva, with sense of suffocation; further, when the throat is of a bright

red colour, having its surface excoriated, or covered with white specks, or stringy plegm, or presenting the appearance of thrush, the glands of the throat being swollen, and the tongue is of a bright, fiery-red hue, also when delirium is present.

Dose :—Dissolve 3 globules in a spoonful of water or 1 drop of the attenuated tincture to a wine glassful of water and give one spoonful, repeating the dose in 6 hours.

if after the administration of the two doses the symptoms do not abate, but the inflamation, and swelling continue to increase, or if *incipient ulceration* becomes apparent and there be an increased secretion of phlegm in the throat, give (6 hours after the last dose of Bell).

Mercurius 12 globules in 6 tea spoonsful of water, or one drop of the tincture to a wine glass of water, one tea spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Arsenicum should be administered 6 hours after the last dose of Mercurius if the ulcers present a livid appearance round the edges and omit an offensive odour, or if there be excessive *thirst*, with great dryness of the throat and *extreme postration of strength*.

Dose—same as Merc.

In protracted cases, where the disease seems to linger, and there are fits of fever, *Aconitum* is necessary when the pulse is high and other symptoms of inflamatory fever.

Dose—two globules in a spoonful of water repeated in 4 hours if necessary.

Belladonna ought to be again resumed if after the use of any of the above remedies the throat symptoms have abated and there seems symptoms of its return, especially if the skin retain the peculiar scarlatina, hue.

Dose—same as above.

Sulphur in repeated doses is beneficial when the eruption is very great, and extends over the entire frame, particularly if the patient afflicted is of a scrofulous habit of body.

Dose—two globules in a spoonful of water morning and night, also after the acute symptoms are over. Sulphur may be taken for a week or ten days to ward off any *bad effects after scarlet fever*.

Precautionary and Preventive Treatment.

Belladonna. The preservative merits of this medicine in small doses, has been acknowledged by the most distinguished practitioners of the old school. Like Vaccination against small pox, Belladonna (alone) is a specific preventive resource against simpler forms of Scarlet fever, and when it does not absolutely ward off the attack, it will greatly modify the severity of the symptoms.

Dose—Three globules dissolved in a spoonful of water, to be taken, every morning during the prevelance of the epidemic. As soon as one child has exhibited the symptoms of Scarlet fever—give to the other children (if any) as above prescribed.

SCARLATINA—SCARLET RASH.

This disease is different from Scarlet Fever in its appearance, though it is regarded by many as a mere modification.

It is easly distinguished from pure Scarlet Fever by the *dark* redness of the efflorescence which when pressed slightly by the finger, leaves no white imprint; likewise, if the hand is pressed over the affected cutaneous surface, small glandular elevations are felt upon the skin. Another distinctive feature between this affection and Scarlet Fever, is the first appearance of the eruption. In Scarlet Fever the Rash appears first on the face, next on the body, and, lastly on the extremities. While the Scarlet Rash has no regularity in its appearance—it may appear irregularly, or at once on the whole body.

The extent of the efflorescence does not necessarily add to the danger, as the latter is often greatest when the efflorescence is scarcely perceptible. Sweat is only perceived on the parts covered with the efflorescence.

Treatment.

Aconitum, Pulsatilla These two medicines are generally sufficient of themselves in bringing this disease to a speedy and favourable end.

Aconitum is required in the commencement of the treatment and will frequently suffice for the entire removal of the disorder in its simple form and may be given at gradually extended intervals, according to the duration of decrease or remission of the symptoms until the fever subsides.

Dose—of a solution of six globlues in three tea spoonsful of water, take one spoonful every three hours, after that take at intervals of four, five, and six hours as above stated.

Pulsatilla may be alternated with aconitum where there is oppression of the chest and restlessness, with considerable nausea or frequent fits of vomiting pain.

Pulsatilla is also of service in bringing out the rash.

Dose—if singly, same as aconite, or if in

alternation with that remedy, to be taken at intervals of four hours.

BRYONIA for extreme anxiety, restlessness, deep moaning and sighing, when the fever partakes more of a nervous character, attended with delirium and other symptoms, with excessive urging to urinate, which sometimes sets in in the course of the disease, is often very readily subdued by bryonia.

Dose same as Aconite.

BELLADONNA when the disorder is met with during the prevalance of Scarlet Fever, also when the symptoms approach more or less to the characteristics of that disorder, also when symptoms of disturbance of the brain exhibit themselves, or when the patient complains of his throat, which upon examination is found to be inflamed.

Dose—of a solution of six globules to three tea spoonsful of water give, one spoonful, every three hours till amelioration or change.

MERCURIUS may follow Belladonna, when the tonsels become much inflamed and tumnified, and ulceration supervenes.

Dose same as Bell.

ARSENICUM for advanced stage of this disorder with great weakness and debillity.

Dose—same as Bell.

Diet and Regimen as for *Scarlet Fever*.

ACUTE IMFLAMMATION OF THE EYES.

THIS disease may be excited by different causes, such as exposure to extreme light, the great heat of a fire, especially after coming out of the extremely cold atmosphere, external injuries or cold.

SYMPTOMS.

Marked sensibility to the light, superficial, bright redness, pain, and heat of the eye, either with dryness, or increased secretion of tears, and sometimes a thick glutinous discharge; when severe, accompanied by headache, febrile symptoms, and increased intolerance of light, particularly when the entire eyeball, or the white of the eye is affected, in which case, the redness presents a pink appearance.

In the commencement of this affection, ACONITUM is a valuable remedy when there are feverish symptoms, such as fulness and quickness of pulse and thirst, with the heat of the skin. Aconite is also necessary when the inflamed eye presents a deep red colour, and is attended with severe burning, pricking, smarting pains, sensibility to light, and profuse discharge of tears. It is also sometimes useful as an intermediary remedy, or for alternate administration, with one or more of the other medicines enumerated, when the febrile symptoms recur, and become predominant, or accompany other manifestations, which as distiactly indicate the administration of some other medicine.

ADMINISTRATION.

ACONITUM 3, 2 drops, or 8 globules in twelve spoonsful of water, a spoonful every two to six hours, according to the severity of the symptoms. Belladonna should be given, after the fever symptoms have yielded to the last named medicine, but greater sensibility to light remains. Belladonna is slso required either before, after, or independently of aconite when the following symptoms present themselves: redness in the conjunctiva, margin of the eyelids, and corners of the eyes, with a swelled and turgid appearance or pinky redness of the eyes, with intolerance of, and pain augmented by light, extreme sensibility of the eyes and eyelids; aching pains above and around the orbits (the cavities in which the eyes are fixed) or pains which penetrate deeply into the orbits and head, with aggravation on moving the eyes; flashes of light, sparks or darkness before the eyes, with dimness of vision towards evening; objects appearing reversed or double; moreover, where there are the following catarrha symptoms; severe cold in the head, with sour discharge causing excoriation, and sometimes pimples under the nose, or about the lips; periodical return of short, dry, barking, spasmodic cough, aggravated towards night, and severe headache.

Dose,—Same as Aconitum.

MERCURIUS, should be employed after Belladonna, to complete the cure in cases in which partial improvement has been effected by the last medicine, Mercurius is especially indicated, independently of any previous treatment, by the following symptoms, lacerating pains, or painful and irritating pressure, as if from sand, particularly when reading or otherwise fatiguing the eyes, but also when at rest in bed; itching in the eyes, especially in the open air: rose-coloured redness of the eyes with injection of the veins, profuse flow of tears, vesicles and pustules on the white part of the eye, ulcers on the cornea; pustules and scabs round the eyes, and at the margins of the eyelids, cloudiness of the sight, violent in the eyes orbit and forehead, renewal of the inflammation the slightest exposure to the cold. In inflammation of the iris (or coloured parts of the eyes) this medicament is often of great service.

Dose.—Same as Aconitum.

HEPAR SULPHURIS, should be administered after Mercurius, in cases in which the last named medicine has been inadequate to complete the cure.

Dose.—Same as Aconitum,

SULPHUR is an important remedy in all kinds of inflammation of the eyes, when of an obstinate or inveterate character. It is indicated by the following symptoms: pressure, burning, and smarting as if from sand, itching in the eyes or eyelids; dimness of sight, with duskey appearance of the cornea, and specks, vesicles, or pustules, and ulcers upon it; pustules or granular elevations on the eyelids, and scabs round the orbits, inflammation of the iris, with irregularity of the pupil; copious flow of tears, excessive intolerance of light, and aggravation of suffering or moving the eyes, painful dryness of the eyes, especially within doors; contraction of the eyelids; imperfect vision, with sparks before the eyes, headache and violent pains in the orbit.

Administration.—Sulphur 30, 8 globules in twelve spoonsful of water, one spoonful morning, noon, and night.

NUX VOMICA may be administered when there are burning, pressive or aching pains, a feeling of as if sand in eyes, with stiffness, smarting, tinckling and itching: foul tongue and other symptoms of disordered stomach—pressure in the eyes and eyeballs or at attempting to open them; redness of the corners; the eyes extreamly bloodshot, and swollen, with adhesion of the eyelids; sensibility to light; flow of burning tears; affection worse in the mornings.

PULSATILLA, burning and smarting irritation in the eye as if from insertion of sand under the lids with scarlet redness of the eyes and eyelids, and copious secretion of mucous, disordered stomach, foul tongue and chilliness towards evening, followed by febrile heat; or pricking and shooting, piercing pains in the eyes, with bright redness and profuse flow of tears, intolerence of light; swelling of the eyelids; aggravation of the symptoms towards evening.

Dose.—Same as Sulphur.

CHRONIC INFLAMMATION OF THE EYE.

HEPAR SULPHUR is one of the most valuable remedies in chronic cases, or to follow such other medicine as may have been indicated in the acute stage, when the disorder assumes a protracted and intrastable character; and it is equally beneficial for the removal of the natural susceptibillity or predisproportion to this complaint.

Dose.—Two globules dissolved in water night and morning until decided improvement or change. But should no improvement manifest itself after a week, proceed with

Arsenicum, Sulphur or Calcarea.—The indication for their selection will be found in the respective articles in the portion of Materia Medica of our work.

INFLAMMATION OF THE EYES CONSEQUENT UPON EXTERNAL INJURY.

If inflammation of the eyes occur as the result of an external injury, caused by a blow or by the entrance of any foreign body into the eye, such as sand &c. The parts should be freely bathed with tepid water to remove the particles so lodged, and if this be not sufficient the lids should be gently but firmly reverted, and the offending particles carefully removed by a pointed feather or camel hair brush.

Besides the remedies indicative and recommended in the article on accuted inflamation.

Use Arnica locally.—To two table spoonful of water, add five drops of tincture of Arnica and bathe the part freely with the lotion three times a day, until the sensation of smarting or laceration is removed; if however these symptoms still prevail after two hours use, ruta graveolence in the same way as directed for Arnica.

BLOODSHOT EYE.

This derangement may arrise from a blow or a fall, the act of retching, vomiting or violent coughing crying, &c. It presents a bright scarlet appearance in most instances at the commencement, but usually assumes a livid hue at a subsequent period. The affection generally dissapears of itself; but as it is occasionally liable to prove exceedingly obstinate, the subjoined method of treatment may be required,

Arnica as directed in the foregoing chapter should be applied, when this derangement has been caused by external injury such as a blow or a fall and does not disappear spontaniously, in which case this remedy will quickly promote absorption.

BELLADONNA is preferable, indicated when there are symptoms of fullness and throbbing of the vessels of the neck, flushing of heat, oppressive pains in the head.

NUX-VOMICA should be administered when the blood shot eye arises from derangement

of the stomach, or more especially when it is in consequence of indulgence in spiritous liquor.

Chamomilla is indicative when this affection owes its orgin to violent excitement, to a fit of passion,or to exposure to cold or draught of air and more especially when it occurs in children.

BRUISES OF THE EYELIDS.

In whatever way black eyes are produced, everybody is generally anxious to get rid of them as soon as possible.

In all ordinary cases the internal and external use of Arnica will generally suffice; 15 to 20 drops of the tincture may be put to a teacupful of water and cloths wet with this solution, frequently applied to the bruised parts. A few drops of the tincture may also be put to a cupful of water, and a teaspoonful taken internally every two, four, or six hours, according to the severity of the symptoms.

Squinting.

Stramonium. Hyoscyamus.—The alternate administration of these two medicines have, in numerous cases been extraordinarily successful in effecting a cure when the affection has not been of long standing. They are also of great assistance to the ordinary mechanical method of treatment.

Administration,—Take two globules, dissolved in a teaspoonful of water, every second night, in alternation. In cases of long standing every other week.

Fistula Lachrymalis.

By this term is understood an ulcerated opening in the little sac or bag, situated near the inner angle of the eye, properly called the lachrymal sac. Its office is to receive the tears and mucus of the eye, in order that they may be transmitted from thence into the nose. The first or inflammatory stage of this disorder is distinguished by a thickened condition of the lining membrane of the sac and adjacent lachrymal parts, with the natural consequence of obstruction to the tears and mucus which escape down the cheek, causing a constant watering and agglutination of the lids after sleeping.

In severe and neglected cases the surrounding part becomes affected, but in milder cases as well as those of shorter duration, it is confined to the sac, and is not attended with much pain.

Aconitum 3, is the first remedy, of which a few doses is to be taken at intervals of three hours to allay the pain and redness, when this is diminished, take

Lachesis 12. One globule morning and night, for four or five days, when allow the same period to pass without giving any medicine. It is especially useful for persons of nervous, bilious, or melancholic temperament.

Pulsatilla 12. is more especially appropriate for the treatment of phlegmatic temperament, and of mild disposition.

Administration same as Lachesis.

Weeping or Watery Eye.

If produced by an obstruction of the duct which conveys the tears into the nasal cavity, the remedies recommended for that disorder will be best adapted for the treatment.

SHORT-SIGHTEDNESS.—MYOPIA.

When the derangement is not of long standing, Pulsatilla 12 may be alone sufficient to cure the disorder. Take one globule every morning and night, for a week, when allow three days to pass by, and take one dose of two globules of Sulphur, 12; after which again elapse three days, and repeat Pulsatilla, as before and so on, in alternation, till cured.

Should short-sightedness have been brought on by abuse of colomel, taken or given under Allopathic treatment, for some other disorder, Carbo. Vegitabilis should be taken in alternation with Pulsatilla.

Acidum Phosphoricum 12, is to be preferred to either of the foregoing when the short-sightedness has been caused by debilitating losses of blood or animal fluid, or an after effect of typhus fever.

Dose—Eight globules, in twelve teaspoonfuls of water, one teaspoonful morning and night for a week; when allow the same period to elapse without taking any medicine, and again repeating as before, and so on, lengthening the intermediate intervals as the case progresses.

SUDDEN ATTACKS OF BLINDNESS.

Aconitum 3, may be accounted as the chief importance in the occurrence, especially when characterized by a general fulness of the vessels of the head, and full hard pulse, it is also of eminent service when the derangement is caused by sympathy to a deranged state of the stomach.

Dose—Twelve globules, in twelve teaspoonfuls of water, one teaspoonful morning, noon, and night. If, after

finishing the above dose, little improvement is effected.

MERCURIUS 12. Six globules, in twelve teaspoonfuls of water, one teaspoonful every morning, noon, and night.

SULPHUR may be given as an intermediate remedy after above dose of Merc., If there is no marked improvement, give two globules morning and night, for two days, and allow two days to pass by before repeating the Mercurius.

SILICEA 12 may be required in more obstinate cases when the foregoing remedies have been only partially successful in removing the cause.

Dose.—Same as Merc.

BELLADONNA, Veratum and Hyoscymus, may be recommended especially when the sudden blindness comes on towards evening. One remedy at a time

Dose.—Same as Mercurius.

DIET. — It is the greatest importance to take the greatest care with the diet, and we would recommend a strict attendance to the rules laid down in our table for inflammatory disorders. Plain and unstimulatory diet and regular habits should be attended to, all fermented drinks or spirits and all highly seasoned or indigestable food must be scrupulously avoided. Animal food must be partaken of in great moderation or entirely omitted for some time. The eye should also be protected from the light by a shade and the sight should not on any account be overstrained.

INFLAMMATION OF THE EYELIDS.

INFLAMATION OF THE LINING MEMBRANCE OF THE EYELIDS.

When this disorder is chronic, it generally bespeaks a scrofulous taint of constitution, but it is most frequently a casual circumstance caused by a peculiar state of the atmosphere, excessive application to study, or fine work in particular, especially if conducted by candle light, and also by exposure to certain effluvia.

The most frequent exciting causes are cold exposure to draughts, or sudden transitions of temperature, dust, &c.

SYMPTOMS.

Soreness of the eyelids with smarting, burning, and itching, redness and swelling, causing a constant desire to rub the part, which if done, keeps up the irritation and makes it worse, there is generally a greater quantity of secretion causing agglutination of the eyelids of a morning; the eyelashes are also either turned upwards or inwards and thereby create additional suffering and inconvenience. They are usually thrown off in severe and protracted cases.

TREATMENT.

ACONITUM in cases where the inflamation and pain is great, attended with fever and restlessness, or where the lids are swollen, hard and red, with heat and burning and dryness, or when there is an abundant secretion of mucus in the eyes and nose, with dread of light, fever or thirst.

Dose, 8 globules in twelve teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful every morning and evening.

HEPAR SULPHURIS. may be given in alternation with aconitum in recent cases.

SULPHUR.—May be advantageously given in alternation with aconitum at intervals of twelve hours for cases of long standing.

BELLADONNA. if aconitum does not give relief in accute cases after 3 days, and should there be burning and itching with swollen eyelids which adhere together and bleed easily when opened, also when the edges are turned outwards and feel as if paralysed.

Dose the same as aconitum.

Besides the above following remedies are of great service in this disorder :—Mercurius; Nux-Vom., Euphrasia, Pulsatilla, Spigelia, Calcarea, Hyoscyamus and Chamomilla; for their special indication refer to specific effects in Materia Medica.

CHRONIC INFLAMMATION OF THE EYELIDS.

ARSENICUM 12, is the most useful remedy in cases of long standing, especially when there is ulceration of the internal surface of the eyelid—with a burning sensation and discharge of acid corrosive matter.

Dose—Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and take 1 teaspoonful every morning and night, when finished allow two or three days to pass; as the disease is subdued, allow a long interval between the doses.

SULPHUR, CALCAREA. } Either single or in alternation may be required in obstinate cases where there is not much inflamatory redness, but they are easily irritated by cold or any other exciting cause.

Dose—As arsenicum, if in alternation a period of 3 or 4 days to elapse between each.

Sepia, Rhus Tox, Phosphorous, Baryta, Causticum, Staphysagria Silicea, Euphrasia, are also of eminent service according to their specific indication. See Materia Medica.

STYE ON THE EYELID.

A stye is a little hard tumour appearing like a boil, attended with severe inflammation and pain.

PULSATILLA is a specific remedy in many cases at the commencement.

Dose—12 globules in 6 teaspoonsful of water; 2 teaspoonsful morning. noon, and night.

If their be much inflammation, pain and restlessness after finishing the above dose, take aconitum 3, 2 globules on the tongue and proceed as before. If suppuration appears, Mercurius 12 should be taken in alternation with Hepar Sulphur. If there be no suppuration, but the tumour degenerates into a hard substance, with an inclination to reappearance at intervals, Staphysagria, 2 globules every second day, taken for a fortnight or three weeks will be found of eminent service.

DIET and REGIMEN —The diet light; no animal food; and all heating drinks avoided.

VETERINARY PRACTICE.

ANTICOR.

THIS name is given to a round inflammatory swelling, about the size of the fist, which forms on the chest opposite the heart. This tumour frequently comes on from exposure to the cold; it then yields to one or two drops or twelve globules of Aconitum 3, followed in six hours by a similar dose of Arnica 3. This last remedy will be especially useful if the swelling is occasioned by a contusion or any other external cause; in this latter case, a lotion consisting of one part of Arnica to six parts of water should be applied externally.

CHINA is also useful in the case of a more extensive and general affec ions of the chest.

EXANTHEMES.

The history of exanthematous diseases is one of the opprobria of allopathy, as well in human as in veterinary medicine. With respect to their exciting cause, their essence, and their treatment, errors have been accumulated on errors, and thus innumerable evils have been spread over the world. It was reserved for homœopathy to throw on this subject, as well as so many others, a bright light, which must fill with admiration of Hahnemann's sagacity every man whose eyes are not absolutely blind.

In the different diseases which affect man and animals, under so many and such varied forms, every one acknowledges there must be a peculiar fitness and predisposition to contract them. Without this aptitude neither men nor animals would ever fall sick, and the unfavourable circumstances would act on them from without, as the influences of heat, cold, &c., would never cause the entire organism to sympathise with them, nor would they occasion such or such a disease according to the individuals. There must then be some internal peculiarity, wholly foreign to the external exciting cause, which determines the form and direction of the disease, and constitutes the germ whence the latter proceeds. This germ of the majority of diseases, chronic diseases in particular, has received from Hahnemann the name of psora, because numberless examples have proved to him that the inunctions, with which persons are in the habit of treating the itch, are the sources of the great majority of derangements of the health.

Psora, which exists in a greater or less degree in all men, though often reduced to the latent state (that is, without the appreciable symptoms), is developed, according to circumstances, under such or such a form of disease, and resembles in some measure a root which puts forth towards the skin branches and flowers, which go by the name of exanthemes, From this mode of viewing matters, it follows: firstly, that the eruption which appears on the skin (pustules, vesicles, &c.) is not the disease itself, as the allopathic school thinks, but merely one of its products or symptoms: secondly, that a rational method of treatment must be directed against the root which vegetates internally, and that in order to cure the exantheme radically, without injuring the health, this root must be completely extirpated. The truth of this doctrine is put out of doubt by the success with which homœopathy, by means of remedies which it designates antipsoric, so frequently cures, in a number of cases, with readiness and ease, so many chronic diseases in the treating of which allopathy is powerless because it knows not their focus, properly so called Now there is no doubt that psora exists in animals also, a thing which might be proved by the most palpable instances.

With respect to the exanthematous diseases of the horse, they mainly depend on psora

existing in the animal; they depend not, as has been stated, on the animal's rubbing himself against hard bodies: this is but an occasional cause, which requires also a special predisposition.

Two principal causes of exanthemes are distinguished—some are dry, and others are moist.

The former present themselves, at first, under the appearance of small pimples which subsequently scale off, so that the place they occupied seems covered with a farinaceous powder. To this state there is generally added a distressing itching, which at times is so violent that the animal becomes nearly mad, and enjoys not a moment's rest, either whilst he eats, or during the night. This state calls for the daily employment of a dose of Sulphur for some time, which is the principal remedy in all exanthemes, and which requires in certain cases only the concurrence of other antipsoric medicines.

If the dry eruption assumes chiefly the form of a desquamation of the skin, some doses of Sulphur are first administered, then Sepia. When some parts of the body are divested of hair, the Natrum muriaticum or Lycopodium are given, which are also preceded by some doses of sulphur.

Bryonia has been often found useful in a distressing itching, which has supervened after a sudden exposure to cold. Agaricus muscarius has also been found effectual against numerous small sub-cutaneous tubercles, accompanied by slight inflammation of the eyes.

Humid exanthemes give rise to small vesicles, pustules, &c., which are elevated above the skin, often in very large quantity, very crowded on each other, and pour out over the integuments a fluid more or less watery, which is dried by the action of the air and converted into a crust. Frequently there are formed small ulcers, which have a tendency to deepen and make way into the muscular parts situate beneath the skin, destroy the roots of the hair and cause the latter to fall off, and produce intolerable itching. The itching becomes more troublesome at night, and obliges the animal constantly to rub himself. This disease appears at first in a single place on the body, chiefly on the tail, beneath the mane, and on the flanks, whence it extends gradually so as often to cover the entire body: the animal then becomes more and more feeble, and unless medical aid is procured, disease of some of the vital organs terminates his existence; else some lingering chronic disease renders him nearly useless. In such cases, also, we should always commence with some doses of Sulphur; still the cure depends on the greater or less duration of the disease, and on the general constitution of the animal. After Sulphur, Arsenicum and Rhus Toxicodendron are the principal remedies to be employed in treating the exanthemes, those even of the worst kind. Staphysagria has, in many cases: cured in a very short time tubercles which occasioned much itching. Recourse may be had also to Causticum, Nitri acidum, Creosotum, Lauro-cerasus, Calcarea-carbonica, Hepar sulphuris, &c.

Dose—Twelve globules of any of the selected remedies, repeated daily for a week, when allow the same period to pass without giving any medicine. If there has been much improvement, repeat the dose as before; but should the disease, which was improving during the administration of the medicine, become worse, the medicine must at once be resorted to again. If the animal continues to improve steadily, give the medicine less frequently.

FUNGUS.

This name is given to indurations of the skin or cellular tissue, which occur chiefly in parts which are exposed to strong and continued pressure of the harness. Arsenicum is a tried remedy in such cases. Chamomilla has been chiefly recommended in the treatment of those which are developed in the withers. These excrescences must be sprinkled externally with dilute tincture of Arnica, and when they begin to put on an unhealthy character, with Arsenicum (two drops to a spoonful of water). Sometimes they open: they should then be treated like other abscesses. Sepia is useful in those fungous excrescences so common on the heel.

Dose—Of the selected remedy give 12 globules morning and night.

INDURATION OF THE SKIN.

Hardening of the skin is almost always the consequence of an internal disease; but it often takes place after the destruction of fungous excrescences by caustics, or in horses which have been subject to pressure from the collar in heavy draught, Chamomilla, Conium, and Mercurius Solubilis are suitable remedies in the case of simple induration, and Acidum phosphoricum when the indurated parts contract in the form of folds.

Induration of the skin of the posterior part of the knee and hock after an eruptive disease, termed mallanders or sallenders, fre-

quently yields to cracks that discharge a semi-transparent fluid ; when Arnica, Arsenicum, and Rhus toxicodendron are indicated.

Spiritus Sulphuratus is an excellent remedy against indurations accompanied with itching.

Sepia should be employed when the indurated skin is detached in scales or large patches

Dose, as above.

MALLANDERS AND SALLANDERS.

Scurfy eruptions are so called, seated at the anterior bend of the hock, or at the posterior of the knee, accompanied with oozing, crusts and cracks in the skin, and which is productive of itching, pain, and sometimes even of lameness. This disease is sometimes owing to long travelling on bad roads, want of cleanliness : but for the most part it depends on internal causes.

Sulphur and Thuja are of eminent service given in alternation every second day.

Kreosatum and Sarsaparilla have also been found useful remedies. Besides, the following remedies are indicated, and must be selected according to their specific effects :— Antimonium, Arsenicum, Baryta, Calcarea, Carbo Veg., Conium, Dulcamara, Graphites, Kali Carb, Rhus, Sepia, and Silicea.

Sulphur completes the treatment.

If any lameness remain after the disappearance of the exanthemata, we should have recourse to Petroleum.

Dose, as above.

CASTRATION.

The tincture of Arnica is a most valuable auxiliary during this operation. It is very useful in preventing and stopping the traumatic fever which succeeds the operation, and is of eminent service for washing the wound caused by the operation. (Dissolve fifteen or twenty drops in a tumblerful of water, and bathe the part.) It also gives great relief to the animal from the pain. Not only is the cure more expeditious, but the employment of Arnica also destroys in the bud several occurrences which sometimes prove dangerous. If fistulæ become developed, the treatment will be found under the article Fistula. Should lock-jaw follow the operation, see treatment for Tetanus, vol. 1, p. 23.

Arsenicum 12—A few doses, followed by Sulphur 12, have been found useful in treating the tumefaction of the belly which sometimes occurs after the operation.

Dose—Of any of the selected remedies, give twelve globules or two drops of the attenuated tincture every two or three hours.

CONTUSIONS.

Contusions are cured in a very short time by the external application of tincture of Arnica diluted with water. It is only in very bad cases that this medicine should be employed internally. If a bone has been affected along with the soft parts, or if the periosteum has been injured, instead of Arnica, Ruta graveolens and Spmphytum should be employed, internally and externally. In some cases Conium has been found useful.

Thus, when too tight girthing produces a contusion, the skin gradually becomes excoriated, and, if the matter be neglected, it is not uncommon to see inflammation and suppuration come on. Arnica never fails to cure lesions of this kind promptly and easily. If tumefaction has manifested itself, and if the swelling, when neglected, become inflamed, and pus be already formed,

Calendula Officinalis tincture is to be preferred to Arnica if suppuration is just setting in. Dissolve one part to six of water, weakening the lotion as the wound commences to heal ; one drop to a wine-glassful of water may be given internally to hasten the discharge, repeated every six hours. If this fails, Mercurius vivus or Hepar Sulphur, given at similar periods, will bring it to a head and effect a cure.

If crusts or scabs form in the injured part, Thuja is indicated ; its use should be followed by that of Sulphur.

In the same manner, harness badly made, or ill applied, occasions injuries to the breast, back, and shoulders. There is first observed a bleeding excoriation, which, when neglected, passes speedily into inflammation and suppuration, and is often difficult to cure. Arnica given immediately, both internally and externally, soon cures all lesions of this kind. Bryonia, alternated with the external employment of Arnica, is very useful in the treatment of colts which we desire to habituate and accustom to draught, and when sweated from harness. Pulsatilla and Arsenicum are employed when the wound suppurates ; Chamomilla, when large crops of pimples become developed on the part ; Arsenicum, Chamomilla, Mercurius, Sulphur, when fungous excrescences appear.

CURB.

A swelling is so called that has its seat formed on the sheath of the flexor tendon.

It is sometimes occasioned by a blow in leaping over timber, or walls, ; but the most frequent cause is a strain. The horses most liable to it are those with sickle-shaped hocks, although the best shaped legs and hocks do not at all times escape. There being generally an undue weight thrown on the parts in breaking, it at first appears insignificant, but generally terminates in lameness. Arnica and Rhus Toxicodendron never fail to prove useful, when employed in proper time, and especially when the animal is allowed to rest. If, on the contrary, he be neglected, pain, swelling, and inflammation increase gradually, and there is formed a cold, indolent tumour. There are cases, however, in which it does not become so considerable, or at least increases but slowly; the horse then continues able to perform his duties, and the lameness which existed at first at length disappears. But when the swelling increases very much, continual lameness supervenes; the motions of the joint, particularly those of flexion, become more and more impeded. When the strain is recent, Arnica, alternated with Rhus, and applied externally, in the form of a lotion; and, when first injured, mixed with boiling water, and applied hot; at the same time give those medicines internally. With respect to the treatment of this disease, the use of Silicea, Calcarea, Baryta, and sulphur must not be overlooked

Dose – Of any of the selected remedies, give twelve globules, or two drops of the attenuated tincture every three to six hours.

Externally—Dissolve one part of tincture to six parts of water, and apply to the afflicted part by bandaging a rag round the wound, keeping it constantly moist.

FRACTURES.

It sometimes happens from a fall, or a severe blow, that a greater or less portion of the bones of the ilium become fractured. There then appears in the same place a hot, painful tumour; the horse limps, chiefly at the commencement, and when we view him from behind, we see the affected haunch lower than the other. This accident is never dangerous in itself. Every time the case is presented to me I have removed it by employing externally the strong tincture of Symphytum. I also give some drops of this internally, from time to time.

Fractures of the ribs are often cured of themselves; they are treated with Symphytum, When they are complicated with with splinters projecting internally, they are liable to produce suppuration of the lung. Like other fractures, those of the bones of the nose are cured in a little time by Symphytum. Any splinters that may exist must be carefully removed.

Fractures of the bones of the legs are not are not uncommon in the horse. They are discovered by the animal being unable to rest on the affected limb, which, when carefully examined, exhibits the presense of flexion in a part where there is no joint, and causes crepitation which is produced by friction of the ends of the bone. An inflammatory swelling soon attacks the part, which becomes very painful to the touch. Fractures of the limbs have been considered as incurable, in consequence of the weight of the body; but several facts have satisfied me that with proper precautions we may succeed in curing them. The first is, after having duly fitted ends of the bones as exactly as possible, to surround the fracture with broad bandages of cloth, over which we are to apply two iron splints, excavated in the form of a gutter, so that the one placed on the posterior surface may pass some inches beyond the hoof, and the affected limb may rest on it. We must then pass large girths around the chest and quarters, and under the belly an empty sack, or broad piece of canvass, which is attached to the ceiling with ropes and pulleys, to be altered at pleasure, so that during the entire time of treatment the animal may be kept in a state of semi-suspension. With respect to to internal treatment, he is to take on the first day two doses of Arnica, then one every day; then, after four or five days, every two days only, one dose of Symphytum, and the bandage is to be frequently wet with cold water, to which there has been added from a third to a sixth of the pure tincture of this medicine. At the end of eight days the bandage must be removed, to see whether the fragments of the bone have been duly brought into apposition, after which it is to be re-applied, and so left until there is a complete cure. Up to this, we are to continue the use of the Symphatum, both internally and externally.

Dose—as in Curb.

TUMORS (COLD.)

Cold tumors, which are often of very considerable extent, possessing the hardness of cartilage, and painful only when forcibly pressed, which sometimes appear on the thighs of the horses never fail to yield, in about three weeks or a month, to homœopathic treatment. We should first give two or

three doses of arnica 3, at interval of three or four days. The ordinary effect of this remedy is to render the tumor painful, and to soften it, at least partially. Some doses of mercurius vivus 12, then cause it to open, or render it sufficiently soft to have it easily punctured. Mercurius must be continued till there has been a healthy discharge of the matter. As soon as there are symptons of healing. Silicea 12: one or two doses of which will probably close the treatment.

Dose.—12 globules or 2 drops of the tincture, as above directed.

TUMOR ON THE ELBOW.

A tumor which comes on the of the elbow gennerally proceeds from the animal's shoes being in contact with the point of the elbow when lying; in consequence of a fall, or a blow, or under the influence of some internal cause. The swelling is, at first, hot and painful; but by degrees, it is converted into a cold indolent swelling, which scarcely ever interferes with the horse, but is merely detrimental to the beauty of his shape. In the treatment, we should have regard more particularly to the duration of the disease, and to the way in which it was brought on, whether by an internal cause, or some external violence. The affection when recent, and more especially when occasioned by external violence, is easily cured by Arnica, with which may be combined the dilute tincture of this medicine. If the disease be of long standing, Chamomilla must be employed; and if the swelling begins to grow hard, Conium and Ledum. When of very long standing, or of spontaneous origin, it is in general very difficult to cure. The principal means then are Sulphur, Antimonium Crudum, Petroleum and Sepia. When the swelling is painful and itchy, or when lameness exists, we may employ besides, with advantage, Iodium. Rhus toxicodendron and Pulsatilla, alternately with Conium. Silicea is indicated when it oozes Chamomilla also is indica ed as an intercurrent remedy. There are circumstances where Bryonia has been found useful, when the swelling becomes hot and tense during the treatment; Calcarea carbonica, when it resembles a steatome. In all cases, Sulphur must be employed as consecutive treatment This kind of tumor is easily dissected out without danger.

Dose,—Of the selected remedy give 12 globules, or 2 of the tincture, at intervals of 12, 24, or 48 hours.

TUMORS ON THE HEAD.

Tumors on the head, which arise sometimes from an external lesion, sometimes from cold, or an internal disease, are some of them hard, others spongy; sometimes watery, sometimes hot, or tense; occasionally crepitating under the finger. The principal means to be employed are, in general, Aurum, Arsenicum, Mercurius Vivus, Sulphur, and acidum sulphuricum. The tumors caused by an external lesion are combated by Arnica symphytum, and Acidum sulphuricum; those of a tuberculous character, by Angustura; those of a hot and tense quality, with Bryonia; those of a cold crepitant quality, with Belladonna; those which are small and numerous, with Ledum.

Dose.—Same as above.

ENCYSTED TUMORS.

Tumours, generally of an indolent nature, come on in different parts of the body, and vary very much in size. They are called encrysted tumors, as being contained in an envelop. Some doses of Arsenicum (one every three or four days) soften them, more especially when they are the result of a contusion; then they are brought to suppurate by means of some doses of Mercurius vivus and silicea. In the case of these tumors without hair, Calcarea carbonica chiefly should be employed; and when this remedy does not suffice, Graphites is recommended in repeated doses.

Dose.—Same as above.

SANGUINEOUS TUMOR.

Tumors, owing to an effusion of blood into the cellular tissue, for instance, to laceration of a small superficial vessel to a blow, fall, &c., are matters of very trivial importance, when the quantity of blood effused is not considerable. However, as they sometimes cause suppuration, we must not neglect to employ in this treatment fomentations with Arnica water, at the same time that we must administer some doses of Arnica internally. When suppuration takes place, the tincture of which 1 part to 4 of water is used, is most useful to cause a good discharge, if the wound becomes healthy and evinces signs of healing, the lotion must be used weaker, say 1 to 8 or 10 parts of water.

WARTS.

These excresences, which are of different forms, smooth, round, and varying in size, and which sometimes follow external irrita-

tion of the skin, contusions, &c., depend much more frequently on an internal cause. Some are hard and dry, others soft, spongy, moist, and more or less painful. The principal means to be employed in the treatment of the former are, Dulcamara and Sulphur. If there takes place arround them an ulcerated zone with everted edges, arsenicum is to be employed; causticum is useful in those which bleed, suppurate, and occasion pain. Thuja internally, and also the strong tincture externally, is employed in the cure of large scabby warts which are lobulated, moist, suppurating, and presenting a disgusting appearance. Sepia, also, has rendered good service in similar cases. Calcarea carbonica is the remedy for small but numerous warts, which appear chiefly on the lips.

Dose.—Of the selected remedy give 12 globules daily, if in alternation, the same dose; giving one remedy one the other on the day following.

BEDSIDE SCRAPS.

BY DR. FISCHER.

PNEUMONIA.

Mr. F., a robust and healthy farmer, about forty years of age, was taken ill with the prevailing influenza and getting worse from day to day, he applied after a week's time for Homœopathic treatment. I saw him on the 25th September when he exhibited symptoms of Syphoid Pneumonia. Very feverish, dry parched skin, though not to the touch; he feels externally chilly and internal heat with intense thirst. Pulse 96, and furred tongue, brownish colour and very dry and hard, very restless and tremulous weakness; great oppression of breathing; violent cough with tenacious brownish expectoration and severe pains in the right side of the chest and under the shoulderblade by coughing; bowels relaxed (which might be attributed to Allopatic medicine which he had taken) sudden and severe headaches.

I administered Bryonia 3, three drops to half a tumbler full of water; one teaspoonful every two hours, and if better, less frequently.

Sept. 26.—Found him much improved, breathing freer and much less cough; the expectoration quite changed to a whitish light mucous; his attendant stated that after each dose of medicine he perceived a change in the expectoration; the feverish symptoms better, but not entirely subdued. — (Continued the medicine.)

Sept. 27.—The patient is very much improved in every respect; he perspired profusely during the night which relieved his febrile symptoms; his appetite has returned and cough is almost gone.

I ordered him this time to continue the medicine and dismissed him as cured.

DISEASE OF THE KNEE.

Mr. C., boatman, 35 years of age, suffered since forteen years of age with an affection of the left knee; the knee is very weak and powerless and inflexible, and whenever he exerts himself or any sudden jerk or other, affects him he is quite disabled. Lately he has been getting worse, which he attributes to over-exertion, and the pains in the knee had almost become intolerable. Though he has been more or less under medical treatment, he did not receive even temporary relief, and by applying to his medical man during the last fortnight he received the consolation—"that nothing in the world could cure him,"

On the 13th of September he was attacked with a sudden and violent fit of sneezing which caused an almost paralysing shock in the effected knee and disabled his walking entirely—causing at the same time severe lancinating and scraping pains; he placed himself on the 14th September under my care when I found the knee considerably swollen and quite stiff, unable to bend, and the patient complained of an increase of the above described pains.

I administered Rhus Tox.; 3 drops in 12 teaspoons of water; 1 teaspoonful to be taken morning, noon, and night, and a weak solution of the tincture of Octem to be applied externally.

Sept. 17.—He presented himself very much better; to my astonishment he walked into my room, stating that his pain left him almost immediately after he applied the medicine, and that he cannot recollect when he felt his knee so flexible as now.—(Continued the medicines.)

Oct. 1.—He has been improving ever since—in fact can move his knee in any direction—he only felt two or three slight jerks since the time I saw him last, but the effects lasted only for five minutes, while in former time they would be so severe that he immediately fell down and his inabillity to move would continue for days. This patient is not yet cured, but the relief he has obtained is most astonishing.

THE

HOMŒOPATHIC ECHO:

A JOURNAL OF HEALTH AND DISEASE.

"HEALTH SHALL LIVE FREE, AND SICKNESS FREELY DIE."

VOL. I.] DECEMBER 1, 1855. [No. 10

THE COMMON SENSE OF HOMŒOPATHY.

BY

WM. SHARP, M.D.

"The GOD of truth, and those who know me, will bear testimony that, from my whole soul, I despise deceit, as I do all silly claims to superior wisdom and infallibility, which so many writers, by a thousand artifices, endeavour to make their readers imagine they possess.

LAVATER.

ON coming down to breakfast one morning, soon after the commencement of my experimental investigation of Homœopathy, one of my little daughters, a child about seven years old, complained of feeling sick, and laid herself down upon the sofa. I gave her some globules of Ipecacuanha. We sat down to breakfast, leaving her chair empty. Before the repast was over the child appeared on her seat, and her mamma handed her some breakfast without remark. She eat it with evident enjoyment, and having finished she said, "I feel quite well" Her mamma asked her what she thought had done her good Her reply was this—"If I thought that such medicine could do me good, I should think it was the medicine, but I suppose it was the breakfast,"—having forgotten that before she had taken the medicine she was not able to take the breakfast.

Here we have the grand impediment to the reception of Homœopathy. It is in vain to explain clearly what the statement professes to be, or to contend earnestly that the facts stated are true, so long as there is a previous obstacle to be removed, namely, a persuasion that the statement asserts what is impossible.

In this question of impossibility the principle of Homœopathy—"likes are to be treated with likes;" a remedy is to be given, which, as a poison, produces similar symptoms—is not included. It may be thought improbable, but it cannot be set down as absurd. Neither is the small dose, within certain limits, exposed to the same charge. That the tenth, or the hundredth, or even the thousandth part of a grain can act in disease as a sufficient remedy, may, like the principle, be thought improbable, but can hardly be thought absurd or impossible. The doses which follow—the millionth and the billionth of a grain, or, as they are called, the third and the sixth dilutions—are separated from these by a gulf, to bridge over which is the difficulty. So far from being anxious to conceal this, I wish to state it in all its force, and to meet it with all fairness face to face.

The objection is founded upon the supposition that the means are inadequate to produce the result. The infinitesimal dose is pronounced to be a non-entity—it cannot remove disease. Hence, Homœopathic cures are judged impossible.

Every effect must have a cause sufficient to produce it. This is universally admitted. When we expect to cure disease by doses of medicine so small as to be inappreciable, we are accused of looking for an effect without a cause, and to do this would be opposed to right reason and common sense.—"The patient is certainly better, but it is contrary to common sense to suppose that the small dose can have done him good."

My purpose in the present Essay is to endeavour to remove this great obstacle to the adoption of Homœopathy.

Now it appears to me that the objection thus raised is deprived of all force by the following considerations:—

THE OBJECTION IS MERELY AN ASSERTION.—It is couched in various terms, such as the dose is a non-entity, and can do nothing—ex nihilo nihil fit—the cause is inadequate to the effect; the thing is contrary to common sense.

It will be observed that these statements

prove nothing; they are only an assertion, or expression of the opinion of those who make them. That this assertion is groundless, devoid of proof, and worthless, appears from this:—

IT IS MADE IN IGNORANCE.—What do those who make it know of the matter? Where are their experimental investigations? Nowhere. What time and pains have they bestowed upon the enquiry? None at all. They do not even profess to have studied the subject; they would not condescend to study it; they have too much sense. Would you have them study quackery and listen to "humbug?" Alas! we are all far too ignorant of the operation of natural causes, and the production of natural effects, to be justified in using such language as this. How often are we compelled to exclaim—

'Causa latet, res est notissima."

The cause is hidden, the effect most plain.

And the reason of our ignorance is this, we know nothing of nature except what our bodily senses teach us. We have no innate knowledge of the works of GOD. We enter upon life without ideas concerning the external world. Our minds are a blank as it respects everything in the material creation around us. But we are endowed with bodily senses capable of receiving impressions from external objects, and with mental faculties capable of acknowledging the impressions thus produced.

The impressions made upon the bodily senses by surrounding substances become ideas in the mind, which it perceives, remembers, and reasons upon, comparing one with another, and observing resemblances and differences; especially the mind is engaged in remarking the influences which natural substances exert upon each other, and in tracing the connection of these influences as cause and effect, and thus the bodies and their actions, which together make up the natural world, gradually furnish the mind with a large variety of thoughts.

Seeing, then, that it is through the bodily senses of sight, hearing, smelling, tasting, and touching that the mind obtains a knowledge of matter and its motions, and that we have no other means of adding to this knowledge, it must follow that we know nothing beyond the mere surface of things; of the internal actions of bodies upon each other we are wholly ignorant; hence we are not in a condition to form a correct opinion, much less to pronounce a true judgment upon any substance or operation in nature concerning which our bodily senses have, as yet, taught us nothing.

The truth of these propositions is evident upon reflection. In what department of nature do we know anything beyond what our senses teach us? What should we know about the moon if we had never seen it? What do those know of music who are born deaf?—or those of colours who are born blind? We have an instructive lesson, which sets this matter in its true light, in the answer of a blind man who was asked this question—"What is scarlet like?" "It is like the sound of a trumpet," was the ready reply. The association in the mind of an Englishman of the soldier's scarlet coat with military music is obvious enough, but the inability to conceive rightly (for a wrong conception was quickly formed), without the aid of the bodily sense, is not less obvious. We have no innate knowledge of the objects and operations of the natural material world.

Again, the ideas of nature which exist in men's minds have come to them through their bodily senses. We all think and reason about objects we have seen, sounds we have heard, odours we have smelled, food we have tasted, and bodies we have touched. Our bodily senses receive impressions which our mental faculties acknowledge.

Thus we gain our knowledge of nature from our senses, and from no other source; for, though there is in men's minds an undefined notion that the powers of reason, or the mental sense can discover things hidden from the bodily senses, and so can gather opinions and form judgments concerning natural substances without being dependent upon, or indebted to, the eye or the ear, this notion is an error. The workings of the mind may indeed produce guesses or imaginings respecting external things, but how can they perceive the reality? Such speculations cannot be more than dreams; such labours but the weaving of a fanciful garment wherewith to work upon our ignorance. "For the wit and mind of man, if it work upon matter, which is the contemplation of the creatures of GOD, worketh according to the stuff, and is limited thereby; but if it worketh upon itself as the spider worketh his web, then it is endless, and brings forth cobwebs of learning, admirable for the fineness of the thread and work, but of no substance or profit.*

These propositions being true, the conclusion I have drawn from them is true also.

We have no original knowledge of nature; the knowledge we acquire is obtained through

* Lord Bacon.

our bodily senses; we have no other means of adding to this knowledge; it must follow that we cannot know anything beyond what our bodily senses teach us; that we are not in a condition to form correct opinions or true judgments concerning any substance which may exist, or any event which may happen, any cause or any effect of which we have not been informed by our external or bodily senses. Hence we are not justified in pronouncing any uninvestigated phenomena impossible, or any unobserved facts contrary to common sense.

The assertion, therefore, that the action of the small dose is contrary to common sense is nothing more than the cry of ignorance, and, as such, is unworthy of attention.

Similar assertions have often been made in similar ignorance. It is no new thing for novel truth to be met by the same ignorant cry "it is contrary to common sense!"

Take, for example, the following account given by Professor Baden Powell of the invention of the telescope, and the discovery of the moons of the planet Jupiter:—

"Galileo having sufficiently improved upon his instrument, now began assiduously to direct it to the heavens . . . Jupiter formed the next object of examination, and no sooner was the telescope pointed to that planet than the existence of the satellites was detected and their nature soon ascertained. (February, 1610.) These and other observations were described by Galileo in a tract, entitled "Nuncius Sidereus," which excited an extraordinary sensation the moment it appeared. Many positively denied the possibility of such discoveries; others hesitated: all were struck with astonishment. Kepler describes, in a letter to Galileo, the impression made on him by the announcement. He considered it totally incredible; nevertheless, his respect for the authority of Galileo was so great that it set his brain afloat on an ocean of conjectures to discover how such a result could be rendered compatible with the order of the celestial orbits as determined by the five regular solids. Sizzi argued seriously with Galileo that the appearance must be fallacious, since it would invalidate the perfection of the number 7, which applies to the planets, as well as throughout all things natural and divine. Moreover, these satellites are invisible to the naked eye; therefore they can exercise no influence on the earth; therefore they are useless; therefore they do not exist.

"Others took a more decided, but still less rational mode of meeting the difficulty. The principal professor of philosophy at Padua (in which University Galileo himself was also a professor) pertinaciously refused to look through the telescope. Another pointedly observed that we are not to suppose that Jupiter had four satellites given him for the purpose of immortalising the Medici, (Galileo having called them the Medicean stars). A German, named Horky, suggested that the telescope, though accurate for terrestrial objects, was not true for the sky. He published a treatise, discussing the four new planets as they are called—what they are? why they are? and what they are like? concluding with attributing their alleged existence to Galileo's thirst of gold."*

I might give many other examples of the same melancholy kind, but the description of this one instance by Professor Powell is so graphic, and touches upon so many points in which the opponents of astronomical discovery resemble the opponents of Homœopathy, that further illustration is needless. In each successive age the discovery of new truth has had a similar reception,—it is always declared to be impossible, incredible, and contrary to common sense.

That the small dose should be thus treated is, therefore, only just what might be looked for. The announcement of its efficacy is startling, but not more so than that made by Galileo—"the succession of day and night is occasioned by the rotation of the earth, and not by that of the sun and stars"—an announcement for making which it will ever be remembered that he was imprisoned in the Inquisition.

How much does the statement—that the earth moves—seem to contradict the common sense and common observation of all men! It is true notwithstanding, as is proved by careful inquiry; and so is the action of the small dose, as is demonstrated by similar careful observation.

"The works of the Creator in every department of observation and science present not only mysteries, but a world of wonders; yet the reality of these wonderful things, mysterious as they may be, is not, cannot, be denied."†

IT IS AN ASSERTION MADE IN INDOLENCE.—I say this because of the facility with which the matter in question may be tested, and ignorance respecting it be removed.

* Baden Powell's History of Natural Philosophy.

† Scoresby's Zoistic Magnetism.

Every medical man engaged in actual practice, has opportunities of putting both the principle and the dose of Homœopathy upon trial every day. Let any practitioner resolve, as I and others have done, to look at the question with his own eyes, and he can immediately do so. Let him begin with those drugs with whose poisonous action he is already well acquainted, and in fairness, till he has more skill, give them in the lower dilutions (the first and second), and afterwards, when he has become more familiar with their use, in the higher or infinitesimal ones.

Such indolence as leads a man to pronounce an off-hand sentence of condemnation against any statement largely affecting the interests of the human family, because it is novel and startling, admits of no apology, when it is in his power to put the statement to a practical test.

"We are to strive," says William Harvey, "after personal experience, not to rely on the experience of others, without which indeed, no one can properly become a student of any branch of natural science."

IT IS AN ASSERTION MADE IN FOLLY.—I should have shrunk from using such a strong expression as this, had not the wise man said "he that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him."

When a medical man tells his patient that Homœopathy is "humbug," let it be said to him, "As you express yourself so decidedly, of course you have studied the subject experimentally; may I ask you how many months you spent in the practical investigation?" A child in such a situation would have red cheeks; whether an adult would feel ashamed or not I cannot tell; I think he would look somewhat awkward and foolish.

When a non-professional person gives utterance to similar language, let him be told that it is unwise to condemn without knowledge; that when he comes to suffer from disease, and to experience the happy results of the new treatment in his own person, his opinion will be altered.

Such a change has just been expressed to me in the following note:—

"Thanks to you I am now enabled to look forward to spending a happy holiday, and, under God's blessing, many a happy and useful year, in the enjoyment of a degree of health both for my wife and for myself, which, a few months ago, I should scarcely have believed possible. And for us and our child, if disease itself has not lost its terrors, at least we can look without dread and misgiving on the remedies for meeting it."

IT IS AN ASSERTION MADE IN ENMITY.—The question is not viewed simply with reference to its truth or falsehood. It is an obnoxious subject, looked upon with repugnance and contempt. There is no desire to investigate it, but on the contrary a strong determination to banish it, to crush it, to do anything to get rid of it.

And yet it is the medicine of mercy; it proposes to emancipate the suffering invalid from every disagreeable, harsh, and cruel proceeding, to which he has been so long exposed; it professes to be able to cure more quickly, safely, and pleasantly than is possible by any other means;—it promises to the physician himself the satisfaction of a scientific method in place of vague experiments.

But it is an "obnoxious system," "false and bad," and as such it is hated and opposed, and that to such a degree as to prevent the majority of medical men from testing it experimentally, even with the view of proving the errors which they so vehemently assert it to contain.

And what shall be allowed to be the weight of an assertion made so ignorantly, so indolently, so foolishly, and with such hostile feeling? Is it of force to dissipate the convictions produced in the mind of an honest trial of the new method, and a careful observation of the actual results? Can they be relinquished at such a bidding? That would indeed be opposed to reason and "contrary to common sense." Did I not speak truly when I said, "This assertion is groundless, devoid of proof, and worthless?" Entertaining enough in the mouth of a child, but unbecoming in persons who have attained to "years of discretion."

On the contrary;

That Homœopathy is true—and I now include in that word the principle, the moderately small dose, and the infinitesimal dose—is substantiated by the evidence which I have brought forward in these Essays, and which I will briefly epitomise.

IT IS A STATEMENT MADE BY COMPETENT WITNESSES.—I have observed (in Tract No. 3) that the best evidence which the nature of the case admits ought to be required, and when obtained it has a claim to be received. Hence the method of inquiry must be adapted to the nature of the truth we are in search of.

Now, the true action of remedies is learned partly by experiments upon the healthy, and partly by observation at the bedside of the

sick ; therefore, in the matter we are at present discussing, the physician can be the only competent witness. The question arises, What is the kind of medical evidence which can be produced, and how far does it establish a credible testimony? For, "The strength and validity of every testimony must bear proportion with the authority of the testifier, and the authority of the testifier is founded upon his ability and integrity ; his ability in the knowledge of that which he delivereth and asserteth ; his integrity in delivering and asserting according to his knowledge."*

The medical evidence in support of the truth of Homœopathy is such that it is impossible to withhold assent to this testimony if the number, the ability and the integrity of the witnesses are permitted to have the consideration they deserve.

It is due to Hahnemann, the propounder of the system, to mention him first and alone, and to remember that he occupied a place in the best qualified circle of his profession, and was acknowledged by many of his most distinguished colleagues, as one of the most accomplished and scientific physicians of his age.

Then, as regards the number of the witnesses, The medical men who have avowedly embraced Homœopathy are now to be met with in every civilised country throughout the world. In many of these countries it is true they form, as yet, only a small minority, but the aggregate number must constitute a considerable body. In this country there are at present nearly two hundred. In the United States of America there are already two Homœopathic Universities, and a large number of legally qualified Homœopathic practitioners.†

And as regards ability, it will be sufficient to observe that, for the most part, they are converts from the ranks of regularly educated physicians and surgeons. They had been engaged, for a longer or shorter period, in the practice of their profession according to the usual methods, and it may be fairly presumed that they possess at least an average amount of professional skill and experience.

In support of this opinion it may be remarked that among them there are nearly 30 professors in various European Universities ; nearly 50 Medical and Court Councillors, and at least 20 Court Physicians. These last are attached to members of the courts of Austria, Prussia, Russia, Spain, Naples, Belgium, Hanover, and the smaller German States.

And lastly, as regards integrity. Perhaps the best mode of testing this is to inquire into the reasons which have led individuals to study and embrace the new method. Now, some of these have been induced to investigate the subject, because patients whom they had failed to benefit by the best resources of Allopathy, had been afterwards cured by Homœopathy. Among these is Dr. Chapman. He says—

"It happened that, during my absence from Liverpool, some of my patients had been induced to try the Homœopathic treatment. Some of the cures could be explained away, but several of them could only be honestly accounted for by admitting the full efficacy of the treatment that had been pursued. It will be sufficient to mention one of these. A gentleman had been subject to hæmorrhoids for some years, and the loss of blood was sometimes fearful. His bowels were habitually and obstinately constipated, and any medicine but the most gentle laxatives brought on the hæmorrhoidal flux. Astringents were of no use during the discharge : they produced mischief when taken internally. He had been under the care of several eminent men in London, and had tried many medical men in Liverpool. His condition was made rather worse than better by the efforts of all and each of us to relieve him. His life was a misery. Two or three months after he had been under Homœopathic treatment, I met him one day in the street, and was astonished at the alteration in his appearance. From being emaciated he had grown stout, and was altogether in excellent condition. I asked him what he had been doing, and thereupon he told me of his having swooned away in London from the loss of blood ; that a Homœopathic physician had attended him ; that he had suffered no loss of blood since ; that his bowels were reguler, and that he no longer suffered any inconvenience from the trying and, in his case, dangerous complaint he had suffered from a dozen years or more. This and several other concurrent cases of my own patients, successfully treated by this method at the same time, induced me to lay aside my prejudice against the apparent absurdity of the doses, so far as to test by actual experi-

* Pearson.

† Since writing the above, Dr. Atkin has favoured me with the following statement of Homœopathic practitioners, from his forthcoming Directory :—

"British, in London, 63 ; in the Provinces, 138—201 ; and upwards of 3000 in the United States."

I am glad to find that I have not been guilty of exaggeration.

ment their efficacy and value. I was immediately convinced that the doses were efficacious, and conviction of the truth of the doctrine followed. Many urged their eager remonstrances, but my duty was plain so soon as I became convinced; and it was the sincerity of my conviction which gave me the courage to persevere."

Others have been persuaded to examine the new system by the representation of medical friends who had previously become converts, and whom they respected as honest and conscientious men. Of this number I am one; having been urged to undertake the investigation I have described in these Essays by my friend, Dr. Ramsbotham. I was told that I had had ample experience of the usual methods, which would enable me to compare the new one with them; that, having retired from the laborious part of my professional duties, I had leisure and opportunity; and, in short, that it was my duty. I hesitated at first, but it had been laid on my conscience, and after some consideration, I determined to take two years and to give it a full investigation. I had no other wish than to discover the truth.

Others, again, have engaged in the laborious task expressly for the purpose of proving Homœopathy to be a fallacy. Dr. H. V. Malan is of these. He has favoured me with the following account:—

"After having lived for some years in the house of a Homœopathic physician in Germany, and seen him practice, and heard him speak and teach, I went to Paris in 1840, and located myself very near Hahnemann's residence; I called on him almost the next morning, and told him at once that I had come to him with the desire and intention to study and know thoroughly Homœopathy, in order to write, if possible, the best book against it. He received me and listened to me most kindly, and immediately put me in the way of best studying, but he added, with his usual benevolent smile, 'You never will write your book.' Most generously he directed my studies for more than a whole year, and I need not add his word was true; I never wrote the book, though I had began it, and laid materials down for it before seeing Hahnemann.

"My conversion was not an easy one; I was fresh from the Allopathic benches, and flushed with the victory of all Allopathic honours. In adopting Homœopathy I roused the whole 'Faculty' of my native city (Geneva) against me, and caused no small uproar which ended, however, in the triumph of what is the truth in medicine."

The number, the skill, and the integrity of the medical witnesses to the truth of Homœopathy are amply sufficient to make the statement credible.

IT IS A STATEMENT MADE UPON SUFFICIENT EVIDENCE. If the witnesses are competent, so is their evidence complete. What does it amount to? It amounts to this, that, being medical practitioners, regularly educated and duly qualified, and having had more or less experience—this experience in some cases equalling that of any of their professional colleagues—they have tried the new practice experimentally, with every precaution in their power to avoid mistake; they have, in this practical manner, been persuaded of its actual and positive superiority over their former methods, and they have had the honesty and the courage to avow their conviction of its truth and value. It amounts to this, that cases of every description have been published by hundreds, with all the accuracy and precision of diagnosis and treatment with which the profession is familiar, and which, in accordance with the progress of modern science, it demands;—cases of the most acute and dangerous character; cases of the most familiar and well-known diseases; cases of the most obstinate and refractory chronic ailments; cases of diseases in children, in adults, in old age; cases in public hospitals and in private practice; cases in courts and in cottages; cases from amongst the most intelligent and the most illiterate, and all affording evidence of superior success to that which has yet been presented in the similar reports of any other kind of treatment. It amounts to this, that if the evidence upon which the truth of Homœopathy now rests be not sufficient to establish it, then nothing can be established as true upon any evidence whatever; and without faith in human testimony how are we to proceed in the ordinary affairs of life? "There is no science taught without original belief, there are no letters learned without preceding faith. There is no justice executed, no business prosecuted, without this; all secular affairs are transacted, all great achievements are attempted, all hopes, desires, and inclinations are preserved by this human faith."*

The question is a question of evidence; the evidence is sufficient; reason and common sense demand our assent.

And why not? Similar statements have

*Pearson.

been received upon similar evidence. The ground upon which I advocate the reception of Homœopathy is that which is the basis of all Experimental Philosophy; it is on the plea of observation—on the testimony of our senses. Every department of science contains numerous instances in which the most unexpected and important results arise out of apparently insignificant and inadequate causes. I can give only a few examples.

In MAGNETISM: take a poker, or bar of iron, not previously magnetic, hold it in a position parallel with the earth's axis, and strike the upper or northern extremity a rather smart blow with a hammer,—the poker or bar will have become a magnet; it will now attract particles of iron, and it will attract and repel the poles of other magnets. Now hold it horizontally, and strike the opposite or southern end a similar blow, and it will cease to be a magnet,—it will no longer attract iron, nor attract and repel other magnets. What striking effects from such a simple action!

In CHEMISTRY: every experiment is an illustration. It is impossible to anticipate the results of a single case in which elements combine, or in which compounds are decomposed. The effects are always startling. It is this which gives to lectures on Chemistry their exciting interest. You place a piece of metal (Potassium) upon a lump of ice,—it bursts into flame, and produces a solution of potash! You apply an electric spark to a mixture of oxygen and hydrogen gases, you have, on the instant an explosion like that of magazine of gunpowder, and a drop of water results! You mix colourless liquid ingredients and obtain, in a succession of instances, solids having all the colours of the rainbow!

In MECHANICS: as an example on a small scale, take some biniodide of mercury, spread it upon a sheet of paper, and hold it over a lamp,—in a moment or two, the brilliant red, equal to vermillion, becomes a fine yellow, and remains so, even after it has been allowed to cool;—take a knife or spatula and pass it over the yellow powder with a little pressure and friction, and the beautiful vermilion is instantly restored. In these metamorphoses there is no chemical change, but simply a difference in the mechanical arrangement of the particles of the compound of mercury and iodine.

As an example on a larger scale, look at a railway train, and marvel how a smooth iron wheel passing over a smooth iron bar can, by what is called the resistance of friction, drag after it a weight of many tons in carriages and luggage.

In BOTANY: the grafting of fruit trees may be adduced as an example. What a childish proceeding it would appear when first attempted, and how unlikely to be productive of important results! And yet the evidence of facts has overcome the aparent absurdity, and the practice is universally adopted.

Moreover, the grounds upon which I rest the claims of Homœopathy is the ground upon which all the common affairs of life necessarily rest. Whatever may have been the previous notion of probability, it is the actual fact which determines the point. Just now all are noticing the sudden changes in the weather. We go to bed under the canopy of heaven glittering with stars, and there is a hard frost; we expect the roads will be dry and clean in the morning, and the boys think of their skates. We get up and find only clouds, rain, and dirt. And so of everything. "That will probably happen which to all human calculation seems the most unlikely."

HAHNEMANN, in his Organon, keeps in the back ground the practical fact, and labours to establish a speculative explanation of it. His followers do not agree in adopting his explanation, but, so far as I am acquainted with their writings, they all have some hypothesis of their own. I have been condemned for not accepting any of these. I respectfully decline them all, and offer no explanation. By this course, Homœopathy is placed upon a foundation which it has not yet fairly occupied; and henceforward it will be in vain for its opponents to attack it as they have hitherto done. I present it as a fact, supported by sufficient evidence, and to assail it as such will be found a task much more difficult than to criticise speculations however ingenious.

The question is thus greatly simplified, and reduced to one alternative. Either the thing is true or the testimony is false. To settle this point both reasoning and assertion are alike impertinent. The testimony has a claim to be received, the thing is true according to the evidence," until facts—the result of trials at least as numerous, on the testimony of witnesses at least of equal ability and integrity—are brought forward to support the opposite probability.

It is a statement beyond previous experience, but not opposed to reason, or to common sense. I will not attempt a definition of "common sense." A term in daily use must often be applied indefinitely. It sometimes signifies merely former knowledge, or pre-

vious experience; at others it implies the highest exercise of human reason. Now many things may be beyond common sense, in the first meaning I have given, but not contrary to it; and many things may be above common sense, in the last signification, but not opposed to it.

Taking common sense to mean, as it often does, previous experience, then every new discovery or invention is beyond, though not contrary to common sense. The first use of the mariner's compass would be quite beyond all previous knowledge, and doubtless was ridiculed as contrary to reason; it would be said of it that though true upon land, it was false upon the waters. With the first use of everything, it has been as we have seen it was in the case of the telescope and the satellites of Jupiter. And so with the small dose It had never occurred to any one to try it before. It was new to experience; it was beyond former knowledge, but it was not contrary to either. There had been no previous experience; there had been no knowledge to which it could be contrary. The experiment discovered a new fact. The observation of the new fact simply became knowledge in the place of ignorance. When it was, said therefore, that "the patient is certainly better, but it is contrary to common sense to suppose that the small dose can have done him good," it meant only that a cure by the small dose was beyond that person's previous experience; he had not known such a fact before; it was new to him, but he will scarcely presume to say, on reflection, that therefore it could not be true.

The statement is beyond previous experience, but before any one can with justice say it is contrary to common sense, he must try the doses sufficiently to gain from experience the knowledge that they do no good. Those who have hitherto used this language have not tried these experiments. It has been uttered in ignorance. A few years ago, a book was written to prove the impossibility of steamships navigating the Atlantic, it was contrary to common sense; the answer to which, as every one knows, was the immediate performance of the impossible undertaking; it was simply beyond previous experience; the experiment had never before been made. When Mr. Stephenson had invented his locomotive engine, to move upon smooth iron rails—having discovered that the resistance of friction would be sufficient to prevent the rotation without progression of the wheels—he did not venture to propose a speed of more than twelve miles an hour, and even this proposition was laughed at as contrary to common sense; had he said forty miles his discovery would have been scouted, and railway travelling perhaps a thing yet unknown.

To drag forward common sense in this manner, as opposed to new experiments and investigations of nature, is greatly to dishonour it. Where there is no experience, what common sense does, in such a case, is to urge enquiry, and to dictate a suspension of judgment until enquiry is completed.

Again, take common sense in its other signification, as the highest human reason, the new fact may be above this reason to understand or explain, but it cannot be contrary to reason if it exist, nor can it be contrary to reason for us to believe in its existence, if that is proved to us by sufficient evidence.

I have observed that we know nothing of the objects in nature beyond their surface; the knowledge which our bodily senses give us not extending beyond that. Even if our intellectual vision could penetrate below the surface, and show us something of the interior mechanism, our circle of knowledge would still be a contracted one. All nature being the handiwork of a Being infinite in wisdom and power, it must, of necessity, be beyond the grasp of a finite intelligence like the human mind. But the internal movements of the particles of all bodies, and their mode of acting on each other, are not within our ken, however much we may long to know them. Everything therefore is a mystery, and it is the attribute of the highest reason to be chiefly employed in the discovery of facts. We are surrounded by marvels which we cannot explain; lest I should be tedious I will mention only three. The sun will take your likeness in a second of time; a message may be sent hundreds of miles still more instantaneously; any one may breakfast in Rugby, be in London (82 miles) in two hours, spend six hours in that city, and be at home to dinner. Now these are marvels which even our own fathers never dreamed of. Had we talked to them about such things they would have thought us insane, and yet they are true. It is not less a fact because it is a marvel, that the sun will take your picture in a moment. It is not the less a fact because it is a marvel, that a message may be sent instantaneously any distance by a wire of metal. It is not less a fact because it is a marvel, that any one can travel forty miles an hour. And if we have marvels in the science of light, why may we not have marvels in the science of medicine?

If a marvel in Electricity, why not in Medicine? If in mechanics, I ask again, why not in medicine? If in the things which concern inanimate bodies, why not much more in the things which belong to living beings?

The works of GOD are for ever setting our reason at defiance. If we attempt to take one step beyond the evidences of our bodily senses, except to draw a few useful inferences, with a view to make some practical applications, we lose ourselves at once in conjecture. "Things perceived by sense are more assured and manifest than matters inferred by reason: inasmuch as the latter proceed from and are from and are illustrated by the former."*

It results from these remarks that if the statement of a new marvel bears the rigid scrutiny of careful observation, common sense or reason at once admit its truth; and thus the common sense of Homœopathy lies, where the common sense of everything else lies,—in the truth and value of the fact.

It is a statement which admits of ready confirmation. "Is there anything more difficult than the establishment of the fact?" said a very intelligent neighbour to me the other day. My reply is, that though the establishment of a new fact may be difficult, it is not impossible. Any fact may be established by evidence, but men may not like to see the evidence. "Dissatisfaction with evidence may possibly be men's own fault."†

The confirmation of the fact we are now considering is open to the observation of any medical practitioner every day, and that without reading books on Homœopathy. He knows well that ipecacuanha causes sickness; when he is requested to prescribe for a child who is suffering from sickness and vomiting from a disordered stomach, let him give a few small doses of this drug. He will thus at once test both the principle and the dose; and unless there is something more about the case than I have supposed, he will find his patient very quickly cured. He knows that mercury acts upon the salivary glands; let him give it in a case of mumps, and he will find his patient recover more rapidly than he has been accustomed to observe. He knows that corrosive sublimate produces dysentery; let him give this substance in an ordinary case of dyssentery and the disease will most probably yield more speedily than if he had adopted any other mode of treatment. He knows that white hellebore is a most powerful purgative; let him give it in a purging, if chilliness be an accompanying symptom, and he will perhaps be surprised at the beneficial result. He knows that arsenic and phosphorus produce inflammation of the stomach and bowels; let him have courage to try either of these poisons, and he will probably see severe sufferings subside under the influence of the small dose. He knows that cantharides act upon the bladder, and readily cause strangury; let him give them in a similar case, and his patient will most likely need no other remedy. He knows that nux vomica acts very much upon the spinal marrow, and upon the organs dependent upon the spinal nerves, and those of the great sympathetic; him try it in various affections of these organs, and he will often succeed in curing his patient. He knows that lead often causes paralysis of the extremities; let him give it in cases resembling those of poisoning by lead, but which have arisen from some other cause, and he may find a very difficult and troublesome affection considerably relieved.

If the practitioner is acquainted with the literature of his profession, he will know that copper and stramonium produce muscular spasms; ipecacuanha, symptoms resembling asthma; cocculus, paroxysms of vertigo with nausea; antimony, derangement of the stomach and chest; sulphur and arsenic, affections of the skin. From the same sources he will know the injurious effects of other substances, when acting as poisons upon persons previously in health.

So far as I have yet learned, every medical man who has thus examined the subject, with candour and perseverence, has seen and acknowledged the confirmation in his own hands of the truth of the statement. Nothing remains but for others to pursue a similar course; but, if men will not look through GALILEO's telescope, it is not surprising if they do not see Jupiter's moons.

* William Harvey. † Butler.

MATERIA MEDICA.—CONTINUED.

CHARACTERISTIC, CLINICAL, AND PATHOGENETIC EFFECTS AND INDICATIONS OF HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES.

CARBO VEGETABILIS.

CAR. V.—Vegetable charcoal. We select the firmest pieces of beech, or birch charcoal, of middle weight, and divested of its bark; of a bright lustre; the ashes are blown off, and the finest pieces are pulverised very finely, and the powder is kept in well closed vessels. We prepare for use by tirturation in the usual manner with Sugar of Milk.

CLINICAL REMARKS.*—The pathogenetic properties of this medicine point it out for the following disorders:—Evil effects from the abuse of mercury, or of cinchona; scorbutic affections; weakness in consequence of loss of animal fluids, or in consequence of severe acute diseases; nervous torpor with want of vital reaction, (against the medicines); paralysis; ill effects from a strain in the back; sufferings caused by warm weather; sensibility to changes of weather; rheumatic affection; miliary or humid scabies; nettle rash; putrid ulcers; lymphatic abscesses; icterus; typhus fever, last stage, with almost extinction of vital force; intermittent fevers; headaches—especially caused by a debauch, or by being overheated; megrim; falling off of the hair, in consequence of severe acute diseases; sore eyes, from over fatigue; running of the eyes; ear-ache, with a discharge; epidemic sore throat; running coryza; humid tetters on the face; pimples on the face, in young persons scorbutic affections of the gums; sore mouth; sore throat in connexion with measles; derangement of the stomach after a debauch; gastric derangement of suckling women; Asiatic cholera, with total absence of thirst; colic, flatulent or hæmorrhoidal; putrid or mucous diarrhœa; blind or bleeding piles; wetting the bed in children; menstrual colic; leucorrhœa; disposition to miscarriage, with varices; inflammation of the breasts; catarrh and hoarseness; influenza; chronic inflammation of the larynx; convulsive cough; flatulent asthma; tuberculous phthisis (first stage); &c.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS:—Pains with anxiety, heat and complete discouragement, or with discouragement after the paroxysms; acute pulling and arthritic pains, with paralytic weakness chiefly in the limbs, and suffering from flatulency, or with difficult respiration, when the chest is attacked; burning pains in the limbs and bones: pulsations in the different parts of the body; numbness of the limbs, readily induced; contusive pains in all the limbs, especially of a morning; excessive dejection; sudden prostration of strength; liability to take cold.

SKIN.—Sensation of tingling in the skin throughout the body; burning sensations in different parts; eruptions of small pimples like milliary scabbies; nettle rash; ulcers in the extremities of the fingers and toes; chilblains; fetid ulcers, with burning pains and discharge of corrosive and bloody pus; swellings and induration of the glands.

SLEEP.—Strong inclination to sleep during the day; retarded sleep, and sleeplessness caused by uneasiness of the body, when in bed; headaches, anguish, oppression of chest, and startings and pains in the limbs; fantastical, anxious and terrible dreams, with tossing about of the body.

FEVER:—Shiverings and cold in the body; thirst during the cold stages only; febrile shiverings in the evening and at night, followed by transient heat; febrile state with comatose drowsiness; pulse imperceptible; nightly sweats—in the morning acid sweat.

MORAL SYMPTOMS:—Inquietude and anxiety, especially in the evening; fear, despair, discouragement, irascibility and passion; weakness of memory.

HEAD:—Giddiness from the slightest movement of the head, after sleep, as well as on stopping and walking; with nausea, obscurity of sight, trembling, and buzzing in the ears; headache from being overheated; cramp-like tension in the brain; heaviness of the head especially above the eyes, in the temples and occiput, with inclination to be sick; beating pulsation with congestion of blood and heat, in the head.

EYES:—Pressure and burning pain in the eyes, with nocturnal agglutination of the eyelids.

EARS.—Ear-ache with redness and heat of external ear; flow of fetid pus from the ear; tingling and buzzing in the ears.

NOSE:—Itching in the nose with tickling in the nostril; obstruction of the nose. or violent coryza, with hoarseness and rawness of the chest; frequent and continued bleeding from the nose.

FACE:—Paleness of the face; complexion yellow.

MOUTH:—Toothache; contractive, ulcerative or pulsative pains; unfastening, retraction, excoriation and ulceration of the gums; bleeding of the gums, and of the teeth; dryness, or accumulation of water in the mouth; roughness and excoriation of the mouth and tongue.

THROAT:—Sore throat as from internal swelling; scraping, and burning pain in the throat, the pallet, and the gullet; rattling from much phlegm in the throat, which is easily detached.

APPETITE:—Bitter taste; salt taste in the mouth, and of food: chronic dislike to meat, milk, and fat;—after a meal, acidity in the mouth.

STOMACH:—Empty and bitter risings of food, especially of fat food; sour risings after a meal; continual risings; flow of water from the stomach. pressure and burning, with accumulation of wind and great sensitiveness just below the ribs; pressure at the pit of

* See note page 19, Vol. 1, No. 1.

the stomach—as if the heart was crushed; especially in suckling women.

Abdominal Region:—Pains in right side of the bowels like that of a bruise, especially in the region of the liver, when touched; shooting pains under the ribs; tension, pressure, and shootings in the region of the liver; inflation and tension in the bowels; pains in the abdomen like cramps, with much wind, and burning pains causing anguish; excessive discharge of offensive wind: the sufferings are aggravated by eating.

Fæces.—Evacuations liquid or mucous like with straining and burning pains in the anus: involuntary evacuations of substances of a putrid smell; discharge of blood from the anus with the evacuations; after evacuations pain in the bowels; dark blue pile, with itching burning pains in the anus; excoriation and oozing at the fundament.

Urine.—Diminished secretion of urine; frequent, anxious, and urgent inclination to make water day and night; unconscious emission of urine; urine red, very deep colour, and mixed with blood at times; smarting on making water.

Catamenia.—Premature and too copious menstruation; frequently preceeded by whites or with much irritation and soreness, with corrosive discharge; leucorrhœa.

Larynx.—Prolonged hoarseness and rawness in the throat, especially towards evening; cramp-like cough also with itching and vomiting; expectoration of a greenish mucus; cough with a sensation of excoriation at the chest, with spitting of blood and burning pains.

Chest.—Laborious respiration and shortness of breath, while walking; great difficulty of respiration and oppression of the chest; fits of suffocation caused by wind; burning pains and pressure at the chest; compression and construction with excoriation; congestion to the heart with burning pain and violent palpitation of the heart.

Trunk.—Rheumatic drawing pains; acute pullings and shootings in the nape of the neck; stiffness in the neck.

Arms.—Acute drawing and pulling pains in the muscles and shoulder joint, forearm, wrist and fingers; heat of the hands; paralytic weakness of the wrists and fingers.

Legs.—Drawing and paralytic pains in the legs; cramps in the legs and sole of the feet; Fetid and easy bleeding ulcers; perspiration of the feet.

IPECACUANHA.

Ipec.

Clinical Remarks.*—The properties of this medicine render it a useful agent in combating the following disorders; viz.,—Affections, principally of children and fair persons. Bad effects from the abuse of quinine, or of fat pork; consequences of a chill, of indigestion, or of a debauch; cramps and convulsions, lockjaw, and other spasmodic affections, especially in children and hysterical persons; bleeding (haemorrhage); miliary eruptions, and bad effects from the repurcussion of that eruption; evil consequences of apoplexy; gastric and bilious fevers; intermittent fevers; slow fevers; megrim; giddy-headache; gastric uneasiness, especially when caused by indigestion, or of abuse of coffee, or of the fat of pork; Asiatic and sporadic cholera; vomiting and diarrhœa; Gastric affections of pregnant woman; puerperal fever; Metorrhagia; convulsive or suffocative cough: hooping cough; suffocating catarrh; asthma of Miller, and other asthmatic affections; cramps in the chest, &c., &c.

General Symptoms.—Pains as from a bruise in the bones; tingling in all the joints, as when numbed; fits of uneasiness, with dislike to all food, and excessive and sudden debility; bleeding from different organs; lockjaw, sometimes with bending backwards of the heads and distortion of the features; convulsive movements of the face, lips, eyelids and limbs, sometimes with cries, inclination to vomit, and ratling of mucus in the chest; excessive emaciation.

Skin.—Miliary eruptions, voilent itching in the skin; during the nausea the person is forced to scratch himself until relieved by vomiting.

Sleep.—Sleep with the eyes half open; agitated sleep, with groans; startling of the limbs during sleep; frightful dreams.

Fever.—Shuddering with coldness in the limbs and in the face; coldness, especially the hands and feet, with copious perspiration on those parts; before the shiverings, uneasiness, stretching and lassitude with cold sweat on the forhead, or coldness; fever manifests itself by much shiverings, or with nausea, vomiting and other gastric disturbances, &c.

Moral Symptoms.—Moroseness, irritability, impatience, anxiety and cries.

Head.—Attacks of headache, with nausea; vomiting, and giddiness; lancinating headache with heaviness of the head, and painful pressure on the forehead.

* See note page 10, Vol. 1, No. 1.

EYES.—Red and inflamed, humour in the corner of the eyes; trembling in the corner of the eyes; pupils dilated; confused sight.

NOSE.—Loss of smell, coryza with stoppage of the nose.

FACE AND TEETH.—Pale, earthy, or yellowish colour of the face, which is bloated, with livid circles round the eyes; convulsive movements of the muscles of the face and lips. Lips covered with a small aphthae and eruptions. Toothache by fits as if a tooth was being extracted.

MOUTH AND THROAT.—Painful sensibility of all parts of the mouth; copious secretion of saliva; tongue loaded with a white or yellowish coating; sore throat during deglutination, as from swelling, or from paralysis of the tongue and gullet.

APPETITE.—Insipid and clammy; great repugnance to all food.

STOMACH.—Nausea; retching; vomiting of drink, and undigested food, or else of bilious, greenish, or acid, or mucous: gelatinous matter; vomiting with diarrhœa; sensation of excessive uneasiness in the stomach and epigastrium; sensation as if the stomach was empty and flacid.

ABDOMINAL REGION.—Pinching in the bowels; colic and cramp-like incisive pains, with shuddering and windy colic.

FÆCES.—Loose evacuations, like matter in a formentation; loose evacuations, greenish, or yellow coloured, or of a putrid smell or sanguinous, bilious, and mucous; diarrhœa with nausea, colic, and vomiting; dysentric evacuations with white flocks followed by strainings.

LARYNX.—Cough especially at night, with painful shocks in the head and stomach, with retching and vomiting cough, which resembles hooping cough, with bleeding from the nose and mouth; spasmodic, dry, shaking cough with fits of suffocation, stiffness of the body and bluish face.

CHEST.—Anxious and short respiration; sighing respiration; loss of breath on the least movement; palpitation of the heart.

TRUNK AND EXTREMITIES.—Tetanic stiffness and bending of the back, backwards or forwards; convulsive startings in the legs and feet; pains as from dislocation in the hip-joints when sitting; nightly cramps in the muscles of the thigh, violent itching in the calves of the legs; ulcers with black bases in the legs.

DOMESTIC PRACTICE.

SCROFULOUS.

Scrofula develops itself principally in childhood as a cachexia of the lymphatic system; the glandular swellings or kernels which people term scrofula, are in reality tuberculous disorganizations which may develope themselves in any part of the organism.

The totality of the conditions and signs from the existence of which the physician infers the presence of scrofulosis, goes by the name of scrofulous habit or disposition. Among those symptoms of scrofula we distinguish the following:—

Being born of scrofulous, tuberculous or syphilitic or otherwise weakly and sickly parents; an unusually large head, especially behind; large, short neck, depressed temples, broad jaws, a fair white skin, with transparent, bluish veins; frequent swellings of the upper lips and nose (a principal sign).

Less frequent signs are:

Circumscribed, rose-coloured redness of the cheeks, blond silken hair, large blue eyes with large pupils; teeth of dim white, the closing of the fontanelles is delayed, and the patient looks oldish; the thorax is small, the abdomen distended and the digestion deranged; the flesh feels loose, soft, spongy; there is frequent bleeding at the nose, and a constant disposition to accumulation of mucous in the lungs, windpipe, nose and intestinal canal; worms, irregular stool at times, constipation; at others a greenish sour smelling, diarrhœa, animated precocious intellect, retarded or irregular physical growth, as seen in retarded dentition, retarded use of the legs, &c.; the urine is thick and slimy; there are sore spots near the nose and behind the ears, and chronic eruptions on the skin; children have an inordinate appetite for bread and butter and farinaceous food, but the emaciation increases all the time.

This state of the organism gradually progresses towards a fully developed scrofulosis, the most characteristic signs of which are glandular swellings and indurations, especially on the front and back of the neck, under the jaws, in the axillae, groins, and finally all over the body. At first these swellings are soft, painless, moveable; afterwards they become harder, larger, painful, red, and finally suppurate and form the so-called scrofulous ulcers. Such swellings likewise form in internal organs, principally in the mesentery, lungs, spleen, even in the brain. The thyroid gland swells and a goitre

forms; glandular organs, especially the eyes, become frequently inflamed; hence scrofulous ophthalmia, which is such an obstinate disease, characterised by photophobia, and frequently leaving a dimness of the cornea.

We have, moreover, a variety of cutaneous diseases, such as crusta lactea, obstinate and long-lasting scald head, herpes, &c. Moreover, constant distention of the abdomen, lymphathic swellings, indurations, scirrhus, swelling of the bones, caries fungus articulorum (a gradually increasing swelling of the head, of the bones, rendering the motion of the joints painful). If the disease lasts a long time, it frequently terminates in scrofulous consumption, dropsy, &c.

Causes of Scrofulosis:—This morbid condition is generally inherited from the parents; either their existence is manifest immediately after birth or else it developes itself at a later period when roused by a particular cause. If we succeed in stifling the disease by appropriate treatment it will sometimes remain latent in one generation, and not show itself until the next. This dyscrasia does seem to be the result of the combined influence of psora syphilis, intemperance, and excesses of various kinds committed by parents. Age has a great deal to do with the formation of tubercles and scrofula. They affect principally children, and more particularly girls.

Occasional or Exciting Causes:—Unsuitable diet is one of the most frequent causes of this disease; exclusive use of tough vegetables, coarse farinaceous diet, or heavy and indigestible food of any kind; premature or exeessive use of stimulating, spirituous drinks; want of proper care and nursing; living in an unclean, damp obscure room; uncleanliness and deficient ablutions of the skin; want of exercise; premature mental development, acidity, worms, &c., are like wise prominent causes of scrofula.

Course and Termination:—The disease generally runs a chronic course, although in some cases it is more or less acute. This is especially the case when the tubercular disease has concentrated in some particular organ. The disease is very apt to break out again in the same person after having apparently been subdued for a period. The local tuberculous disease can only be cured by eradicating the whole disease. Art is indeed capable of benefiting the patient by restoring the quality of the blood, but it frequently fails in arresting the disorganising powers, and sometimes even in cases where nature afterwards effects a cure.

Hereditary scrofulosis seldom developes itself while the infant is at the breast, but it rapidly shows itself in children who have been weaned at an early period, or who are brought up by hand. The teething period is to be dreaded with such children, for it is at such a period that the scrofulous disease is apt to become roused, which thenceforward shows itself at each critical period in the child's life, until art and proper attention shall have enabled the vital energies of the organism to resist and keep down the disease. If the disease should continue beyond the seventh year, it generally remains until the age of pubescence exercises an important influence on the development of the body and mind, afterwards localises itself somewhere at the critical age and leads to various kinds of organised disease. The development of scrofulosis seems to be favoured by febrile diseases, acute exanthemata and vaccination. If the disease should terminate in recovery, the scrofulous disposition changes completely, the digestion improves, the flesh becomes solid and firm, and the secretions again assume a normal form, colour and consistence. Death issues by the destruction of important organs in which the disease has become concentrated by functional disturbances (pressure of the tubercles on the brain, [consumption,] in consequence of disorganisation and compression of the pulmonary tissue, &c.), and by alteration of the fluids, hectic fever, dropsy, &c.

Prognosis:—Scrofulosis is not necessarily a fatal disease, but it is not by any means a very promising one, and sometimes results, after years of patient treatment and care, in the development of some fatal malady. The less universal the disease is in the child's organism, the freer vital organs have remained from it—the more favourable the circumstances of the patient—the more promising the cure. The prognosis is unfavourable when the disease is hereditary, very marked and deeply-seated, more or less acute, and the patient is very young.

TREATMENT.

It is a very difficult task to treat these diseases, especially when one has to contend against ignorance and squalid misery. A proper diet is all-important to a suppression of the incipient disease, although not within a given time. If the father or mother are scrofulous, it is certain that the child has inherited the disease. It is the best thing for the child to be handed over to a healthy nurse, rather than that the mother should nurse it. The child should be kept in a light dry healthy room and location, and the

room should be properly ventilated every day. The children should be allowed the free use of their limbs, they should be washed all over with fresh water every day, and the linen frequently changed.

During the teething period, after the children have been weaned, most particular attention must be bestowed on the quantity and quality of the food. Entire farinaceous diet and milk are not recommended. Broth and light animal food in small proportions are preferable. The great point is to strengthen the constitution by exercise, cold baths, sea bathing, &c.; living in high and dry regions, and by this means preventing the breaking out of the disease.

A multitude of observations have shown that suitable medicinal agents will do much towards strengthening the influence of a proper diet, and eradicating the disease.

Among the medicines which are adapted to any stage of this disease, *Sulphur* holds the first rank, It is not only suitable to the psoric taint, but to the totality of the causes which excite the disease, no matter whether they occur singly or in combination. Sulphur not only corresponds to the scrofulous disposition, but also to fully developed tuberculosis, glandular affections, eruptions and herpes; it is therefore suitable in every stage of the disease, and can be repeated after some other suitable remedy has been interpolated.

Belladonna is an excellent remedy in the first stage of the disease, which commences in childhood, for which period Belladonna seems to be particularly suitable. It is indicated by bleeding at the nose, distention of the abdomen, frequent sore throat with swelling, inflammation of the eyes and eyelids, a pale and bloated appearance, swelling of the nose and lips, increasing emaciation: these symptoms will either be removed or considerably modified by Belladonna.

Calcarea Carbonica:—Like Sulphur, this medicine tends to eradicate the scrofulous disposition, but deserves a preference when the disease is characterised by an exceedingly large head, retarded closing of the fontanelles, delicate flexible bones, transparent veins, blue margins around the eyes, dim expression around the eyes, &c. If the disease should be prolonged by the scrofulous diathesis beyond its usual limits, or if all sorts of ailments should break out during, and complicate this process, Calcarea is the most suitable remedy. It is likewise the best remedy for the lymphathic swellings which appear in the course of the scrofulous malady, and it is likewise adapted to any other local disorganization. In mesenteric consumption, and in native children with enlarged abdomen, &c., I have found this a most valuable remedy.

Mercurius Solubilis:—The exhausting night sweats with which scrofulous individuals are troubled, and which cause a loss of strength and flesh; the pale bloated, almost chlorotic appearance; the swollen glands, and the disposition of the glands to become inflamed and suppurate; the continued itching of the hairy scalp, covered with scurf and with dead skin, are symptoms which yield readily under this agent.

Baryta Carbonicum:—Is of advantage in the higher form of scrofulosis when the mesenteric glands are affected, and a state of atrophy developes itself, characterised by painful distention of the abdomen; soft though not diarrhœic stools, preceded by an excessive urging to stool; violent sour eructations after every meal; sensitiveness of the stomach; tendency to start and flushes of heat.

Iodium Arsenicum, Hepar Sulphur, Dulcamara, Lycopodium Silicea Sepia, &c., deserve attention, and for their indication we refer to the *Materia Medica*.

For the sake of elucidating still further the nature and treatment of scrofulosis, we will treat in our future Numbers on some local affections resulting from it.

EAR AFFECTIONS.

INFLAMMATION OF THE EARS.

The symptoms of this painful disease are violent, burning, stitching, beating pains in the ear, followed in most cases by swelling and redness of the ear internally and externally; in severe cases, the pain communicates with the whole head, and may bring on delirium and inflammation of the brain; in children convulsions ensue, with vomiting, and cold extremities. There is generally greater or less fever with it.

Aconitum—One or two doses, at intervals of half an hour, is the best remedy, in the commencement, to allay the febrile disturbance.

Dose—3 globules in two teaspoonsful of water; one teaspoonful as above.

Pulsatilla, at intervals of one hour, is indicated when the external ear is simultaneously affected, and appears inflamed and swollen, with heat, shooting and tensive excoriating pain externally, moisture in the ear, or somewhat copious discharge.

Dose—Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and take one tea-

spoonful every hour for six hours; if relieved, take at greater intervals; if not, take after one hour has elapsed, 2 globules of Sulphur, and in two hours take the Pulsatilla as before.

For children, half the number of globules in the same quantity of water.

Should the brain become affected, or if there there is great determination of blood to the head

BELLADONNA is indicated; by digging, boring, tearing, or shooting pains extending to the throat and temples, and extreme sensibility to the slightest noise, when the pains are more severe internally, also when the brain partakes of the inflammation, and delirium is present.

Dose—Same as Pulsatilla: one teaspoonful every half hour for four doses, when allow two or three hours to elapse; if the pain is relieved, take at intervals of two or three hours, according to the severity of the symptoms.

If an abcess is about to form, or suppuration sets in, give Mercurius 12 or Hepar Sulphurus 12.

MERCURIUS is indicated by shooting or tensive pain in the ear, extending to the cheeks and teeth; sensation of coldness in the ear; inflammation and swelling of the ear with soreness of the orifice and discharge, swelling of the glands around the ear, the sufferings being worse in the warmth of the bed.

Dose—Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every four hours, till relieved, when less frequently.

HEPAR SULPHURIS is indicated by darting, itching, whigging, and throbbing pains; discharge of fetid pus from the ear; it will be found of service if Mercurius should fail in bringing the abcess to a head, or in relieving the pain; They may be also taken in alternation when neither one of give them singly relief.

Dose, same as Mercurius.

SULPHUR 12 is a useful remedy in protracted cases, when there is a continued discharge, with a humming noise in the ears and pricking pains. It is very useful in completing the cure.

Dose—2 globules every six hours for 4 or 5 doses, then at intervals of twelve hours for a few days, when allow a week to elapse.

CALCAREA should be administered if there are symptoms of irritation still remaining after taking Sulphur.

Dose—1 globule, morning and night.

DIET AND REGIMEN.

Diet as directed for fever. All heating food should be avoided, as also exposure to cold, excitement, noise, &c.

EARACHE—(OTALGIA).

NERVOUS, CATARRHAL, OR RHEUMATIC.

PULSATILLA is the principal remedy, particularly if the pains are darting and tearing, and as if something would press through the ears, the outer ear is red, hot, and swollen, or if there are stitches and tearing in the whole side of the face, and moisture in the ear; particularly for females.

Dose—12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every half hour for four doses; if relieved, or if the pain is not severe at intervals of one two, or three hours.

For children, half the number of globules in the same quantity of water.

CHAMOMILLA is the next best remedy, especially after taking cold, or when a perspiration has been suppressed suddenly, with tearing, lancinating pains in the ears extending to the lobe of the ear, and irritability of temper.

Doso, same as Pulsatilla.

DULCAMARA, when the suffering has arisen from a wetting or chill, the pains increase at night and are attended with nausea.

Dose, same as Puls.

MERCURIUS when there is, in addition to the usual pain, a sensation of coldness in the ears, or when the pains extend to the cheeks and teeth.

Dose, same as Puls.

ARNICA 6 is of service for the treatment of individuals of nervous temperament, subject to attacks of earache provoked by trivial causes, and is moreover characteristically indicated by an excessive sensibility to noise, with heat in the lobe of the ear.

Dose, same as Puls.

CALCAREA 2 is suitable for children after Pulsatilla or Chamomilla when the acute pains have yielded to these remedies, but there still remains a threatening sensation as if the attack would return.

Dose—1 globule night and morning till better.

CHINA frequently suits after Arnica or Pulsatilla, if the pains are felt more externally, and worse by touching the ear, which is red, stings and rings.

Dose—same as Puls.

SULPHUR—See inflammation of the ears.

Diet and Regimen—See inflammation of the ears.

HUMMING OR BUZZING IN THE EARS.

When this appears alone, it is generally caused by conjestion to the head, from catching cold, or some other disease; but is most frequently met with in connexion with earache or inflammation of the ears, and will generally disappear with them.

PULSATILLA is indicated if worse in the evening.

NUX VOMICA, if worse in the early morning.

DULCAMARA, if worse at night.

MERCURIUS, when the attacks are attended with sweating.

CHAMOMILLA, in persons who do not perspire freely.

CHINA, for persons who have taken much Calomel, or when the noise in the ear is of a hissing, singing, or ringing nature.

CARBO VEGETABLIS, if China does not relieve, or the noise is worse in damp weather.

SULPHUR, if Carbo veg. does not relieve, or if the noise is combined with great sensitiveness to sounds, in which case it ought to be alternated with Aconitum every other day.

Dose, of the selected remedy—Dissolve 2 globules in a teaspoonful of water, and take every evening for three days; then allow the same period to elapse, when continue as before; if not relieved after second course, select any other remedy.

DEAFNESS.

HARDNESS OF HEARING.

This is a very common complaint, and is frequently connected with other diseases of the ear of long standing. In such cases professional aid must be sought if possible.

When it is of a recent date, it may be easily cured by proper treatment. If caused by an accumulation of wax in the ear, it must be carefully removed by skilful hands; if the wax is hard to remove, a few drops of warm sweet oil may be dropped into the ear.

CALCAREA CARBONICA 12 is a valuable remedy, when there is dryness and want of wax in the ear.

Dose—2 globules morning, noon, and night till relieved; if, however, after several day's use, no amelioration is experienced.

PETROLEUM or SILICEA 12 may be taken in a similar dose as Calcarea.

NITRIC ACID 12 will be found useful in similar cases, when the persons affected have been in the habit of making free use of mercurial preparations, or have reason to believe the disorder to be caused by the use of mercury under Allopathic treatment.

Dose—1 globule morning, noon, and night for three days; if relieved, continue at greater intervals, when Sulphur may be required to finish the cure 1 globule every second day.

For deafness, with running from the ear, Pulsatilla, Mercurius, Sulphur, and Calcarea carb. are the most useful remedies For the specific indications see their characteristical effects, as given in the articles on inflammation of the ear and earache.

When arising from congestion of blood to the head—Belladonna, Coffea, Nux vomica, Hyoscyamus, Sulphur or Silicea. For specific indication refer to preceding article and to the Materia Medica.

DEAFNESS RESULTING FROM ERUPTIVE FEVERS.

If deafness result after the measles, Pulsatilla and Carbo vegetablis, will be found valuable remedies.

PULSATILLA 3.

Dissolve 8 globules in 8 teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful every morning and night; when finished, allow 3 days to elapse; if there is any improvement, repeat the dose as long as the improvement continues.

CARBO VEGETABLIS 12 should be given if Pulsatilla is not successful after two weeks' administration. In relieving the deafness, it is more especially indicated by a discharge of a thickish flesh-coloured offensive smelling liquid issuing from the ear.

Dose, same as Puls.

When deafness follows the Scarlet fever—Belladonna and Hepar Sulphuris are the proper remedies

Administration same as Puls.

If after Small-pox—Mercurius and Sulphur, one globule every evening in alternation.

When occasioned by suppression of a chronic eruption—Antimonium crudum, Sulphur, and Calcarea in alternation.

1 globule night and morning for 2 days, then allow one day to pass by, and give the next remedy in a similar manner, and so on, till the eruption re-appears or the deafness is cured.

DEAFNESS CAUSED BY THE ABUSE OF MERCURY.

Acidum Nitri 12, Aurum 12, Staphysagria, Hepar Sulp., and Sulphur, are the best remedies. In this case Homœopathic professional advice ought to be consulted, as it requires very careful treatment for success.

In deafness arising from Nervous fever—Phosphorus, Phosphoric Acid, Veratrum, and Arnica are best adapted.

Administration—Give one globule morning and night for a week; if any improvement, continue the same remedy once a day; if no improvement, take the following, and so on.

If deafness is caused by a cold in the head, Chamomilla, Arsenicum, Lachesis, Mercurius, Sulphur, and Pulsatilla, are most useful remedies. See the specific indication in preceding articles.

Dose as for nervous fever, preceding page.

If it is from swelled tonsils—Mercurius, Aurum, Staphysagria, and Nitric Acid are most appropriate.

Dose as for nervous fever.

DISCHARGE FROM THE EARS—OTORRHŒA.

When a discharge from the ears remains after the inflammation has subsided, it is beneficial in diminishing the local tension. In this case the remedies recommended for "Inflammation of the Ear, should be continued; after which it will soon disappear. The principal remedies are, Pulsatilla, Mercurius and Sulphur.

When a discharge from the ear follows after a fever or eruption, the remedies as recommended in the article on deafness must be selected.

Dose:—Of the chosen remedy, one dose morning, noon, and night.

The sudden suppression of a discharge from the ear may produce dangerous consequences, if after such a suppression, the glands of the neck, or in front of the ear, begin to swell or get hard. Such cases demand prompt attention.

The remedies are—Pulsatilla, two globules every three hours for three or four doses; then Mercurius, in a similar manner, followed by Belladonna, allowing six hours to elapse between the medicines. Bryonia is useful when caused by a chill; Dulcamara if by getting damp; as also Rhus, in alternation with Belladonna if the others do not relieve—Dose as above.

POLYPUS OF THE EAR.

During a long-continued running of the ear, these excrescences appear frequently, particularly from accidental injuries, by ear picks, &c. They either have a broad or small basis, whence they grow to a size, so as to fill up the whole internal ear. They are painless, but always discharge an offensive mucus, and bleed easily when touched.

The best remedy is Calcarea Carbonica, 12 of which every second day give one globule, until homœopathic medical aid can be obtained. In no case is it advisable to extricate them by force.

FOREIGN SUBSTANCES IN THE EAR.

In general it is advisable to obtain the aid of a medical man, as great care is requisite not to injure the ear.

If an insect is the object, it is advisable to drop a few drops of sweet oil into the ear, which will kill the insect, and facilitate its expulsion.

If proper advise is not convenient, and a bean or any other substance gets into the ear, bend the point of a large and stout darning needle a very little, so as to form a fine hook, enter the ear with it cautiously, without touching the walls of the ear, and after taking hold of the foreign substance with the hook, extract it slowly. After such an operation a few drops of Arnica lotion should be dropped into the ear (into a teaspoonful of water drop two drops of Arnica tincture), and at the same time, two globules of Arnica should be taken internally. If earache should remain after this, a few doses of Pulsatilla should be given at intervals of one hour.

One globule for dose.

INFLAMMATION OF THE KIDNEYS.

NEPHRITIS.

Characteristic Symptoms.—In the regions of the Kidneys (which are situated on both sides of the spine, above the hip, and below the short ribs,) is felt a pressing, pungent pain, shooting along the urinary duct of the bladder, difficult and painful urination, or suppression of urine (which occurs when both kidneys are affected,) hot and high-colored or red urine drawing up, swelling, and pain of the testes on the affected side; numbness and spasms of the foot on the same side; nausea, vomiting, colic, and straining without effectual evacuations; lying on the part affected and motion aggravate the pains.

When the inflammation is not properly

cured, the kidney hardens and indurates, or suppuration sets in, which leads to the formation of abscesses, and their opening, either outside through the skin, or inside, in the intestinal canal.

The principal causes are :—stones or gravel in the kidney ; violent blows and concussions ; or an external injury bearing on the part ; excessive use of stimulants (wines and liquors), lying on the back for a long time ; lifting heavy loads ; suppression of piles, or menstruation ; abuse of diuretics and cantharides ; the sudden transition of morbid manifestation from other parts or organs.

TREATMENT.

When the disease has been brought on by the application or use of the Spanish fly, or when no urine passes, only in a slender stream, very slowly, with burning in the passage and bladder, Camphor spirits, one or two drops on a lump of sugar, every hour or two hours, until better.

Otherwise Aconitum 3 in the inflammatory stages of this disorder, in repeated doses.

Dose :— Dissolve twelve globules or two drops of the attenuated tincture in six teaspoonfuls of water. and take one teaspoonful every hour for three doses when in alternation with

Cantharides 3, particularly when the urine passes off in drops, or is tinged with blood, or when there is painful emissions of urine with burning in the canal, and shooting, tearing, cutting pains in the loins and region of the kidneys.

Dose :—Same as Aconitum. It may be given in alternation with Aconitum as above directed, till the dose is finished, at intervals of two or three hours ; when if there is less feverish symptoms it is to be given singly, at intervals of three or four hours, till amelioration or change.

Cannabis 3, is another very valuable remedy in this disorder. Its special indications are—dragging, or obtuse, aching or pressure pain, or a sensation as if from excoriation is experienced, extending from the region of the kidneys down towards the groin, accompanied by painful and difficult urination.

Dose :—As directed for Cantharides.

Belladonna 3, when shooting pains in the kidneys are present, extending to the bladder,—and further, when inflammation in the kidneys is accompanied with spasm of the stomach, heat and distension in the region of the kidneys, scanty flow of water of an orange yellow, or of a bright red colour, depositing red and whitish thick sediment ; anxiety, restlessness, and periodical aggravation,

Dose :—Dissolve twelve globules in twelve teaspoonfuls of water. One teaspoonful every three hours, until relieved. When less frequently,—

Pulsatilla 3, especially for females (or persons of phlegmatic temperament), when the complaint is connected with irregular or suppressed menstruation.

Dose.—Twelve globules in six teaspoonfuls of water. One teaspoonful morning, noon, and night.

Nux Vomica 3, is of use when the disease can be traced to a suppression of haemorrhoidal discharges, determination of blood to the belly, excess of wine or stimulants, and sedentary habits, with constipation, feeling of faintness, nausea, vomiting, distention of the stomach and kidneys, and drawing up of the tests and of the spermatic cord.

Dose.— Same as Pulsatilla.

Arsenicum Album 12, Colchicum 6, Hepar Sulphuris 12, are of service in the more protracted cases or in chronic cases ; for their specific indications refer to the Materia Medica. Such cases require the experience of a Homœopathic practitioner.

Diet and Regimen.—Patients suffering from affections of the kidneys must strictly avoid wine, malt liquor, and spirits, and no heating articles of food should be used. Bodily rest and avoidance of over excitement, as well as of excess of exertion (even walking), are equally essential to facilitate and complete the cure.

INFLAMMATION OF THE BLADDER.

Inflammations of the bladder are, generally speaking, not of common occurrence, and when met with of a dangerous character, we frequently find it accompanied with inflammation of the kidneys or with gravel. The characteristic symptoms are—Burning pain in the region of the bladder, with external swelling, tension, heat and pain when touched, frequent and painful discharge of urine, or inability, with severe straining ; in some cases vomiting and hiccough.

This disorder may be caused by external injuries, suppression of piles, or of menstruation ; rheumatic, gouty, or syphilitic transfers, stones in the bladder, pressure on the bladder during pregnancy, or during the birth of the child ; the use of irritating drugs, such as cantharides, &c.

TREATMENT.

We would not recommend any non-professional persons to undertake the treatment of this disorder, if within the reach of a Homœopathic physician, but give the treatment for persons beyond the reach of advice.

The same remedies as recommended for inflammation of the kidneys are required in this disease, and we would refer our reader to the treatment of that disorder for a more lengthened indications of the medicines.

ACONITUM 3, and CANTHARIDES 3, as prescribed in inflammation of the kidneys, besides the remedies prescribed. Give also,—

HYOSCYAMUS 6, when there is spasm of the neck of the bladder, which impedes the flow of the urine.

DOSE.—Two globules in a teaspoonful of water every two hours until relieved, when less frequently.

CARBO VEGETABILIS 12, or ARSENICUM ALBUM 12, for the scalding which accompanies the emission of urine, and a feeling of lowering; for their specific selection refer to the Materia Medica.

DOSE.—Of the selected remedy, same as Hyoscyamus.

DULCAMARA 6, when the disorder is liable to recur in damp or cold weather; one globule nigt and morning. Persons affected in this way would do well to take a globule first thing in the morning when the weather is damp, till such times as it does not return.

SULPHUR and CALCAREA in alternation, taken respectively for three or four days, will be found beneficial in chronic cases

DOSE.—Take two globules of sulphur, night and morning for three days; allow two days to pass by, and take Calcarea in a similar manner; when again allow three days to elapse and repeat Sulphur and so on.

For SUPPURATIVE INFLAMMATION of the Bladder, Arsenicum, Sulphur, Sepia, and Silicea are required. Select according to Materia Medica.

DOSE.—Of the selected remedy, two globules to be taken daily, last thing at night. As a general rule they will be found useful to follow each other in the course as they are given, allowing a day to elapse between each.

For painful and difficult discharge of urine (Strangury), when brought on by abuse of spirits or by suppression of piles, Nux Vomica, Pulsatilla and Sulphur are the most appropriate remedies.

When caused by the application of the Spanish fly, Camphor, Pulsatilla, and Aconite; from taking cold, Dulcamara, Nux Vomica, Pulsatilla, Belladonna; from an external injury, Aconite and Arnica: the latter may be used also externally in the form of a lotion. When during pregnancy, Cocculus, Pulsatilla, Nux Vomica.

For total suppression of the urine, termed Ischury and Anury.

For inflammatory, Aconitum, Cantharides, Belladonna, Nux Vomica, Pulsatilla.

For spasmodic, Hyoscyamus, Nux Vomica, Pulsatilla, Opium.

Paralytic, Hyoscyamus, Dulcamara, Arsenicum, Lachesis.

N.B.—For the specific indication of either of the above remedies, refer to the articles on Inflammation of the Kidneys and Bladder, or to the Materia Medica.

DIET and REGIMEN.—In all inflammatory diseases the diet recommended (page 7) for fever is applicable; spirits, wine, or malt liquor, and all heating articles of food, must be avoided; the free use of cold water as a drink, is frequently beneficial.

GOUT.

This disease is supposed to originate in some particular morbid state of the constitution, affecting the joints and synovial capsules.

The chief danger of the disorder arises from its liability to transfer its seat from the part first affected to an internal organ, such as the head or stomach, when it becomes dangerous.

Chronic Gout, that is gout of long standing, requires the discriminative treatment of a practitioner. The characteristic symptoms of this disease are:—Pains in the joints, with inflammatory swelling, in acute cases; in chronic cases, cold swelling, attended often with deposits in them of calcerous substances which impede the motion.

The attacks come on generally of an evening or at night, with a feeling of dislocation of the feet, and burning or severe scalding pain in the part affected, of a smaller or greater severity, which disappears in time, and leaves the part red and tumefied; the fits occur at intervals; considerable fever is generally present.

An attack of gout is almost always preceded by loss of appetite, flatulency. acidity, and other derangements of the stomach, turpid and slimy urine, slimy coating on the tongue, and sluggish alvine evacuations or slimy stools, &c.; as also a feeling of numbness, coldness, stiffness, and a creeping hea-

viness and heat, is experienced in the part previous to the attack setting in.

A licentious mode of life, stimulating drinks or diet, a sudden check of perspiration, mental emotions, confinement, neglect of proper exercise in the open air, and the use of aperient medicines and tonics are the most common exciting causes.

Gout is often hereditary, in which cases the treatment is difficult.

TREATMENT.

ACONITUM is indicated in the precursory symptoms of this disease, especially for persons of a plethoric or corpulent habit, when there is considerable fever, with hard and quick pulse, the skin is dry and hot, excessive thirst, and redness of the cheeks; shooting or tearing pains, worse at night, and by touch, with irritable temper.

Dose—Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful every two or three hours, until the fever diminishes, when lengthen the interval to six or eight hours.

N.B.—Aconitum is of essential service in alternation with any of the other remedies that may be indicated by the symptoms, when there is considerable feverish symptoms; in such cases—Dose as above, in alternation, at intervals of three hours.

The following are the most usefuld remedies:—

Antimonium Crudum, Arnica, Arsenicum, Belladonna, Bryonia, Chamomilla, China, Dulcamara, Ferrum, Mercurius, Nux vomica, Pulsatilla, Rhus, Sabina, Sulphur, Calcarea, &c.

For the selection of the appropriate remedy compare the symptoms with the specifix indication of each remedy, as given below; also refer to the Materia Medica.

The most important remedy is the one which is best indicated.

BRYONIA—When the pains are increased by the slightest motion, worse at night, when there is headache, coldness and shivering, with general perspiration or fever, swelling of the joints, and gastric derangement with constipation.

Dose—Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful every three hours till improved, when the intervals must be lengthened to morning, noon, and night, or morning and night, according to the severity of the symptoms.

BELLADONNA may be found useful when Bryonia fails to relieve the pain for similar symptoms. Especial indications are, the parts are much swollen, very red, and shivering; sleeplessness, dryness in the mouth and throat. Belladonna is the most important remedy should the gout suddenly remove to the head, especially if the brain seems affected.

Dose, same as Bryonia.

NUX VOMICA—When arising from rich living, abuse of coffee, wine, or spirits, mental exertions, sedentary life, &c.; indicated by pains, worse towards morning; a paralytic and torpid sensation of numbness, with cramps and throbbing in the muscles; deranged digestion, constipation, piles, &c.; pain in the shoulder blades, small of the back and loins, aggravated by cold air.

Dose, same as Bryonia Nux vomica may be advantageously alternated with Aconitum.

Nux vomica is a very important remedy when the stomach becomes especially affected by a sudden transition of the gout.

PULSATILLA is of great service, especially in wandering gout, when the pains are of a shifting nature, aggravated chiefly at night, with the paralytic and numb feeling; also for deranged stomach, especially if when the bowels are relaxed. A marked indication is, that the pains are relieved by uncovering the affected parts.

Dose, same as Bryonia.

ARSENICUM will be found beneficial for similar symptoms, with the marked difference that the pains are aggravated by exposing the affected part, and relieved by warmth; general weakness, depression, and exhaustion. Arsenicum should moreover be immediately employed in those cases where the heart becomes affected, with oppressed breathing, violent or intermittent palpitation, with a feeble and frequent or intermittent pulse; also when the sensation of the heart is tremulous and fluttering.

Dose, same as Bryonia; the first three doses at intervals of half-an-hour.

SPIGELIA is indicated by similar symptoms as Arsenicum, and is of even greater value than that remedy when the neuralgia (severe pains) pains are very acute in the region of the heart; also when they extend to the limbs.

Dose, same as Bryonia and Arsenicum.

ARNICA—For bruised or sprained feeling, with red erysipelatous swelling of the joints of the hands, feet, and small of the back, with

hard red and shining swelling; feeling of numbness and crawling in the affected parts, thirst, and irritability; the pains are aggravated by motion.

Dose, same as Bryonia. Rhus may be advantageously alternated with Arnica in some cases.

FERRUM METALICUM is also of service when the following symptoms are prominent, pains worse at night with constant inclination to change the position, restlessness, pale haggard countenance, also, when several parts are affected at once, with stinging, and tearing pains.

Dose.—Same as Bryonia Ferrum is advantageously alternated with Rhus when it seems inadequate of itself to combat the disorder,

CHINA, for similar symptoms as Ferrum, especially for swelling of the knee and foot, with aggravation of the pains by the slightest touch or pressure.

Dose,—Same as Bryonia.

CHAMOMILLA for a sensation of numbness and palsy in the part affected; fever, restlessness, irritability, and constant change of position; the pains often ascend into the head, ears, and teeth, with chilliness and bruised feeling after sleep.

Dose,—Same as Bryonia.

ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM.—When the attack is attended with nausea and a white coloured tongue, when the pains are worse after eating, in the night, after drinking wine, and in the heat of the sun; mitigated during repose, and in the cool air.

Dose,—Same as Bryonia.

DULCAMARA is useful for persons exposed to damp or wet; with severe pains after getting wet or cold; worse at night during repose, when there is not much fever.

Dose,—Same as Bryonia. As a preventative against an attack, which may be forseen by coming on of damp weather, or after having been exposed to damp or wet; Dulcamara will be found of eminent service: 2 globules, repeated at intervals of 3 hours.

MERCURIUS will be found of service for calcerous deposits and swelling in the joints of the fingers.

Dose,—Same as Bryonia.

SABINA is a very good remedy for Foot-gout especially when the great toe it affected; it is likewise an excelent remedy for wandering gout, with tearing, sticking pains in the distended joints, with feeling of lameness, general malaise: with relief on exposing the parts to cool air.

VERATRUM is indicated by similar symptoms as Arsenicum, we also find it useful in cases of Foot Gout, when the great toe is the seat of the disorder.

Dose,—Same as Bryonia.

TREATMENT OF CHRONIC CASES.

In treating chronic cases of gout, the remedy best indicated must be used, in addition to which the following remedies are of great service, especially as eradicative treatment during the intervals between the attacks.

SULPHUR, besides being valuable as an eradicative remedy, is often of service in the acute attacks; for excessive swelling, redness and heat of the part affected.

Dose,—Same as Bryonia in acute attacks. As an eradicative remedy, give 2 globules dissolved in a teaspoonful of water, every second day, at night before going to bed, for one week; then CALCAREA CARBONICA, in a similar manner the following week, and so on in alternation; Sulphur one week, Calcarea the following;—if any improvement is experienced, a few (3) days may be allowed to elapse between the remedies,—and as further improvement is perceived those intervals may be lengthened.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet requires the strictest attention in this disorder; it should be light, easy of digestion, unstimulating, and must be partaken of more sparingly than when in ordinary health; animal food, especially if found by experience to aggravate the sufferings, must be very sparingly, or better still, utterly avoided; at the same time it is not advisable to make very sudden changes, but gradually to break off partaking of those articles. Wines, spirits, ales and porter, and all fermented and intoxicating drinks, as well as syrups and acids, *are strictly to be avoided.* The patient must be careful not to expose himself to sudden changes of the temperature; at the same time daily exercise in the open air, during the intervals between the attacks must be taken.

The clothing must be worn to suit the weather.

EXTERNAL APPLICATION OF WATER.—The use of the wet bandage is in many cases of this disease advantageous as well as pleasant, it relieves pain and subdues inflammation and accelerates circulation in the parts.

Application.—Wet a cloth in cold water, which has previously been folded in several thicknesses; when well

soaked, wring the water out, and bandage round the part affected, which cover well with blankets or flannel and keep it on for three hours, when take off and dry the part carefully, and keep warm. Care must be taken not to expose the part to cold for some time after.

DISEASES OF THE HIP.

SCIATIRCA OR ISCHIAS, COXAGRA, AND COXALGIA.

The distinctive features of these diseases being very minute, and the treatment thereby considerably difficilitated, professional aid should, if possible, be secured in this disease, we shall nevertheless enter into the treatment as minutely as possible to enable persons beyond the reach of proper advice to treat for themselves.

In Ischias, the pain is seated in the hip, extending upwards to the os sacrum and even to the fifth vertebrae, and particularly downwards along the outer side of the thigh, as far as the knee and foot, experienced throughout the course of the sciatic nerve; its constant severity impedes the motion of the foot, with stiffness, limping, contraction and emaciation of the limb, whilst its continued pain deprives the sufferer of his nightly rest, and brings on general debility.

While in Coxagra, the pain appears only during motion and in stepping, indicating inflammatory affection of the hip-joint itself, the pain is experienced anteriorly in front of the leg, down to the knee, followed by elongation of the limb, (this disorder in many cases commences by pain and uneasiness being experienced in the knee, with slight weakness and limping.) As the disorder progresses, feverish symptoms and restlessness is experienced, and flattening of that part of the hip which is fullest and rounded, depression of the crest of the haunch-bone, and distortion of the spine. It may terminate in suppuration of the joint.

In children in whom this complaint is more frequently met with, Coxalgia, spontaneous limping is often occasioned, and white swelling, especially when badly treated at first by allopathic remedies.

Scrofulous persons are most subject to this disorder, as well as persons whose predecessors have been the victims of the malady.

TREATMENT.

Aconitum is of importance in the first stages, for the fever which generally attends the disorder, and may be given singly a few doses at intervals of two hours.

When the pain becomes severe, and the inflammation with marked redness of the skin and considerable pain on the slightest movement, with lameness, is experienced. Belladonna must be immediately employed.

Dose—Dissolve 12 globules or 2 drops of the attenuated tincture, in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and take 1 teaspoonful every morning, noon, 4 p.m. and night. If relief is obtained whilst taking this dose, it may be repeated;—if no improvement is experienced, consider the following remedy if the symptoms are better indicated, give it singly, if not, beneficial results may attend the alternate administration of Belladonna and Mercurius, at intervals of 2 hours in acute cases, in cases of longer standing every 6 or 12 hours.

Mercurius.— Sharp, cutting, lacerating burning pains in the hip and knee joints, worse at night or during motion, profuse perspiration without relief, it is also particularly suitable when the affection sets in very suddenly, in children. Mercurius is also a valuable remedy, when the patient is of a scrofulous appearance, with a sallow complexion, and when no pain is complained of, but the disease is insidiously advancing.

Dose—Same as Belladonna.

Bryonia for almost similar symptoms as Belladonna, especially if the knee is most affected, and if the part be more painful than red, with constipation, &c. See also Rhus.

Dose—Same as Belladonna.

Colocynth.—This is a most important remedy, either in acute or chronic cases; it is indicated by a sensation as if a tight band was bound around the hips and back, and pains which run down from the region of the kidneys into the leg and knee-joint; spontaneous limping; pains are worse when lying on the back, especially when the right leg is affected.

Dose—Same as Belladonna.

Rhus Toxicodendron is of great service in the first stages of the disorder, it is indicated by darting, tearing, or dragging pains in the hip-joint, worse during repose, on on rising from a sitting position, or by suddenly pressing the thigh-bone in its socket, with tension and stiffness of the muscles.

Dose—Same as Belladonna.

Pulsatilla, wrenching pains in the hip-joint, and when the pains are aggravated

towards night and even in a state of rest, this remedy is best adapted for persons of a mild disposition and of a leucophlematic temperament,

Dose—Same as Bryonia.

IGNITIA.—Incisive, cutting pains increased by contact, especially when experienced more in the bones than the joints, and occurring in mild melancholy individuals.

Dose—Same as Bryonia.

NUX VOMICA.—Persons of an irritable temperament, when the pains are aggravated towards morning, attended with stiffness and contraction, impeding the motion of the foot with a sensation of paralysis or torpor, and chilliness in the part affected.

Dose—Same as Bryonia.

CHAMOMILLA.—Pains worse at night in bed after having recently taken cold, excessive irritability and sensibility, with a sensation of torpor in the parts.

Dose—Same as Bryonia.

ARSENICUM is of great importance in this disorder; it is indicated when the pain extends or shoots along the affected limb, like a hot stream, or a sensation of coldness is experienced in the part, acute drawing pains appearing periodically or in paroxysms with great restlessness, obliging the patient to move the limb frequently, great prostration of strength, paleness of the face, oppression of the chest and inclination to lie down.

Dose—Same as Bryonia.

HEPAR SULPHUR and Silicea are useful in cases of suppuratives.

Dose—Same as Bryonia.

SULPHUR as recommended in the article Gout; is of value as an eradicative remedy, especially when the disease is met with in scrofulous persons—or again, Sulphur is of great importance to awaken the system to action of the proper remedy, when other remedies though distinctly, indicated, are apparently inoperative.

Dose—Dissolve 4 globules in a teaspoonful of water and take the first thing of a morning, fasting, for 8 or 10 days, then allow 4 days to elapse and give whatever remedy is best indicated, by the predominant symptoms.

CALCAREA CARBONICA, is also of value in eradicating this disorder; it may advantageously be taken in alternation with sulphur in chronic cases.

Dose—3 globules every morning for one week, allow 3 days to pass by and take Sulphur in the same way for the same period, and so on in alternation.

DIET AND REGIMEN.

See preceding article on Gout.

AFFECTIONS OF THE KNEE.

This derangement consists of an inflammation of the synovial membrane with enlargement, followed, if it is allowed to proceed uninterupted by suppuration.

TREATMENT.

The most important remedy in this disease is SILICEA, both at the commencement and subsequent treatment for enlargement, as also when suppuration sets in.

Dose—3 globules night and morning for a week; if any amelioration is experienced it may be continued so long as improvement continues,

RHUS will be found useful in most cases in the first indications of this disorder, with darting, tearing or dragging pains, worse during repose, when changing a position.

Dose—12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water; 1 teaspoonful morning, noon and night.

BRYONIA is especially indicated in affections of the knee, with great pain, of drawing and darting description with a red and very painful swelling of the knee (Red swelling of the knee.)

Dose—Same as Rhus.

IODIUM is found very serviceable when Bryonia fails to give any material improvement; either singly or in alternation.

Dose—Same as Rhus; if in alternation with Bryonia it must be taken for three days, then allow two days to elapse and take Bryonia and so on in alternation.

For colourless, or white swelling of the knee—

PULSATILLA AND IODIUM are best adapted; if the administration of one of the remedies is not attended with any improvement in a fortnight, allow four days to elapse and take in alternation.

Dose—See Rhus and Iodium.

SULPHUR and CALCAREA are generally requisite to complete the treatment, after the most important symptoms have yielded to the foregoing remedies; especially when scrofulous enlargement is present.

Dose—2 globules of Sulphur the first thing of a morning, fasting for a week: when allow the same period to elapse, and take Calcarea for a week, and so on prolonging the interval as the case progresses.

If Suppuration should ensue, Silicea, Mercurius and Hepar Sulphurus are required; for their specefic indication refer to the Materia Medica, they are frequently required in rotation as above given.

Dose—3 globules night and morning for a week when allow the same time to elapse; unless any improvement which may have been experienced during the administration should stop and the disease again gain ground, in which case if the medicine is still indicated, it ought to be used at once as before.

For accumulation of a watery fluid in the part, Iodium is the most indicative remedy. Arsenicum, Sulphur, or Silicea, are also useful. Refer to the specfic effects in Materia Medica.

Dose—Same as in cases of Suppuration.

SILICEA is the best remedy for the swelling usually designated "Housemaids knee," attended with stiffness or inflexibility of the knee; induced by continued kneeling. See Materia Medica.

Dose—Same as at the commencement of this article.

DIET AND REGIMEN.

Same as recommended in preceding article for disease of the hip.

VETERINARY PRACTICE.

DISEASES OF THE HORSE.

DISEASES OF THE FEET.

BRUISE OF THE SOLE.

When a horse has lost one of his shoes, and he continues to walk on a hard and dry road, the sole becomes bruised and painful, which makes him limp more or less.

This injury readily yields to a few doses of Arnica internally, but a poultice must be prepared, of boiling water and bran, first mixing some tincture of Arnica in the water, and let it be put in a leather boot, in which the affected foot should be placed; and when the sole is very painful, so that the animal is afraid to put his foot to the ground, benefit may be derived from Arsenicum and Acidum Phosphoricum.

Rhus Toxicodendron is indicated if lameness supervenes.

Lux has employed Belladonna when the foot was wounded in the shoeing; it is unnecessary to say that the latter must, in this case, be changed.

Dose—Twelve globules for one dose of any of the selected remedies. Give one dose three times a day.

External application of Arnica, one part to eight parts of water; Rhus., when used internally, may at the same time be advantageously used externally in a lotion, one part to eight parts of water, moisten a rag in the lotion, and bathe the part frequently, if not convenient to bandage up.

CONTRACTION OF THE HOOF.

A deformity of the hoof which consists in a narrowing of the heels, and causes compression of the sensible parts, more particularly of the heels and sensible frogs; it generally produces lameness, and is frequently attendant on disease of the navicular joint.

The causes are numerous, the principal ones are—a want of sufficient moisture and pressure, too long standing in the stable, rapid travelling on the hard roads, when the feet become heated from the pressure occasioned by the weight of the animal being thrown on the laminæ, the sensible frogs, the inferior and lateral cartilages, &c. This frequently, in summer, is the cause of laminitis; and three cases of this latter disease took place whilst the animals were worked under the influence of cathartic medicine, which had been administered by the attendants in mistake for other balls, proving the sympathy existing between the feet and the stomach, or intestines, when a predisposing cause was also operating, namely—the feverish state of the feet.

The hoof should be kept moist by means of a cloth, cut out to the proper shape, and tied round the pastern with a piece of tape; it should frequently be saturated with cold water, in which some tincture of Rhus Toxicodendron has been mixed; the quarters should be rasped thin, and cut down, so as to give the frog a bearing on the ground when the shoe is off. The seat of the shoe should be levelled outwards, giving the quarters a tendency to expand. The feet should always be stuffed with a pad of tow, dipped in water, which tow will last for months, if taken out when the horse is required for use. It forms a clean and good method of stopping for general use, there being always a degree of pressure; and if the feet are hot, it should be taken out, wetted, and replaced two or three times a-day. It will easily be kept in by splitting a thin piece of cane, and putting it across the sole of the foot under the shoe.

A mixture of seal oil and tar renders the hoof tough, and prevents the brittleness that lack of moisture is at times apt to occasion.

FOUNDER.

Founder, which consists in an inflammation of the tendons, muscles, articular ligaments, and even of the extremities of the bones, and of the laminæ of the foot, ordinarily attacks the fore feet; rarely, and only in the severest cases, the hind feet are affected. It is observed particularly in horses that have been fed on indigestible and heating food, particularly when they do not take sufficient exercise. Another cause is excessive fatigue, and sudden exposure to cold. It frequently supervenes on hard riding, or driving; and more especially if the horse has had a purgative administered, from which cause I recollect three well-marked cases; it is at times, not the primary, but the secondary affection by metastasis, of inflammation of some vital organ—particularly the lungs and intestines.

There are are also accounts where it has supervened from the stress on the laminæ of the feet of horses, having stood on board a ship during long voyages.

Founder is generally accompanied with fever; the animal is melancholy, he refuses to eat, is stiff in his movements, frequently he cannot raise his limbs without evincing acute pain. he trails his feet along with considerable difficulty, so that one cannot readily make him go forwards, whilst it is still more difficult to back him. In the stable, horses so affected approximate the four feet to each other, and there is no little difficulty in making them relinquish this attitude. The treatment varies with the cause.

1. Founder by sudden exposure to cold.—Aconitum, when there is paralysis, with inflammatory symptoms; Arsenicum when febrile shiverings come on after the animal has taken cold drink; Bryonia, a capital remedy in all affections occasioned by cold, and one that is specific in paralysis of the legs, provided it be employed in time; Veratrum, in cold after violent exercise; Staphysagria, when, independently of the other symptoms, there is a trembling of the body, and the feet rise alternately; Conium, in paralysis of the knees; Rhus Toxicodendron, when there are severe pains in the feet; Arsenicum, when the sole is painful; Aconitum, (alternately with Nux Vomica.) Petroleum, and Thuja, when the affection is of long standing.

2. Founder by excess of fatigue.—Aconitum, if the horse stops quite short, makes deep inspirations, has his breath hot, and pulse accellerated; Opium. when he holds his head low, and the legs widely separated, and the pulse is weak; Coffea Cruda, in the same case if opium has failed; Rhus Toxicodendron, an excellent remedy when the feet are painful; Arnica, in rigidity of the legs, with inflammation of the sensible part of the feet; Nux Vomica, when the abdomen is squeezed up, and the animal refuses to eat; China, when the feet are cold. If a little delay has been made, and inflammation of the foot has already taken place, and in consequence a violent fever, some doses of Aconitum are to be administered without delay. which should be followed by Rhus Toxicodendron, and the hoofs are to be enveloped in cloths soaked in Arnica water.

3. Founder from excess of food.—Aconitum is the remedy for this. If signs of inflammation are observed, a dose of Aconitum is immediately prescribed, and after some hours, Arsenicum is to be employed. Arnica may be administered in case of rigidity of the limbs, and inflammation of the feet; Bryonia, in doses frequently repeated in hydarthrus; Nux Vomica, when there is paralysis, abdomen tucked up, and an aversion to food. The symptoms sometimes warrant us in having recourse to the means indicated in the preceding paragraphs.

In Chronic Founder, some doses of Sulphur must be prescribed; the remedies indicated by the exciting cause, will then act better and more expeditiously. When the disease has been wholly neglected, and alteration of structure has already supervened in the feet, we can scarcely any longer reckon on a favourable issue; however, even then we have often seen Arsenicum, Arnica, and Petroleum produce a perceptible improvement.

Further, as it is not uncommon for different inflammations to break forth after Founder, consult the articles Inflammation, Inflammatory Fever, &c.

CASE by Genzke, taken from the Zooiasis of Lux.

A horse that had fed well in the morning, and afterwards appeared very lively among the other horses, began towards eleven o'clock to become very stiff, after having had a violent shivering. When brought back to the stable he refused to eat, and evinced a feeling of great pain in the feet.

I found him with his head depressed, alternately raising the two fore feet, which he laid down softly to the ground; the hind legs were brought under the abdomen, to diminish the weight of the body on the fore feet—a circumstance which proved that the pains were seated chiefly in the latter. Slight pressure of the coronet was painful, and the animal could not bear one of the feet to be raised for a short time, because the pain then became

increased in the other. The hoofs were hot, especially at the toe; pulse hard and full, though little accelerated; eyes projecting a little; conjunctiva very red, as well as the mucous membrane of the nose; respiration hurried, with the nostrils widely dilated, and labourious movements of the abdominal muscles; breath hot; the animal had but one alvine evacuation, and what he then passed consisted of hard, dark-coloured lumps; the urine voided, at the same time, was of a deep brown tint. The appetite was considerably diminished; the animal did not touch the corn, he merely took a few bits of hay; he readily drank some warm bran and water, which I had placed before him. If he was forced to move, he did so with a groan, and carefully avoiding to rest on his toes. As the most important symptoms were to be found among the primary effects of Aconitum, I administered four drops of the first dilution mixed with flour; I forbade the use of oats; and prescribed bran water.

Since evening, there was some improvement; the respiration was less hurried, and his look was improved. He took his hay with a little more appetite; but the pains in the feet did not seem to have diminished. I made him take a second dose. The next day the breathing was almost natural; more redness in the conjunctiva; the animal had had several evacuations from the bowels, and ate during the night all the hay in the manger; the pains were much diminished, and his movements freer. I ordered a little food to be given him, which he took greedily.

On going away, I left two more doses of Aconite. The third day I ascertained that the animal was quite recovered; he had a dry cough, but this yielded in a few days to a dose of Nux Vomica.

SAND-CRACK.

This term is applied to fissures in the hoof in the directions of its fibres, when it is dry and fragile.

Horses that are most subject to sand-crack are those with thin hoofs, and where they are kept a long time standing in a dry hot stable, where moisture is seldom applied to the hoof; others there are that the secretion of horn is insufficient, the inner quarter of the fore and the toe of the hind feet are the parts most liable to sand-crack; it is necessary to use the firing iron at the top and bottom of the crack to prevent the extension, then place a strap around the hoof, having made some adhesive plaister to be laid on lint and strapped over the crack to prevent the insinuation of dirt. Oftentimes the crack is but superficial, and does not extend to the sensible parts. In other cases, it penetrates more deeply, and causes considerable lameness. The means most recommended are: Arnica, Phosphorus, Sepia, Silicea, Squilla and Sulphur.

> Arnica is to be used internally, one dose; twelve globules or two drops of the tincture, in a tumblerful of water, one wineglassful, one dose, three times a day; at the same time externally, apply a lotion to the part—one part of Arnica to eight parts of water. Of any of the other remedies, one dose must be given three times a day.

THRUSH, OR TRUSH.

(Diseases of the Frog of the Foot).

This disease, which is frequently met with in horses where proper attention and cleanliness are not observed, or those lying on dirty moist litters, and also horses that have contracted feet. It consists in the oozing of an ichorous, extremely fetid discharge through the cleft of the frog, sometimes accompanied with deformity of the latter and inducing lameness, by being bruised on stones, &c. Spiritus Sulphuratus is useful in this affection; but we must not neglect to keep the horse in a dry place, and to attend to the cleanliness of the foot. Acidum Phosphoricum has been used with success. Lachesis and Creosote are also useful remedies.

> Administration—When you have selected the remedy, give one dose (twelve globules) morning, noon, and night.

DISEASES OF THE TEATS.

Amongst the domestic animals, the cow especially is subject to different diseases of the teats, some of which are very painful, and if neglected, frequently occasion the obliteration of the lactiferous vessels, with the natural consequences of loss of milk, &c.

The first description is Inflammatory Tumefaction.

A little time before and after calving, particularly at the first birth (often, too, at other periods), there is observed on the mammæ a painful inflammatory swelling; the udder is hard, tense, and hot; the entire, or only a part, is affected with swelling. The animal has rather high fever, a sharp thirst, the mouth is dry, and there is but little appetite; the quantity of milk is more or less diminished.

This disease, which may become fatal, is produced by different causes. The most common are contusions, stings of insects, cold, the too prolonged retention of milk, &c.

TREATMENT.

If occasioned by an external injury, Arnica Montana is the remedy, and must be used internally and externally at the same time.

Dissolve three drops of the Arnica tincture in a tumblerful of water, and give one wine-glassful every hour till an improvement is experienced, when less frequently.

At the same time,

Dissolve one teaspoonful of Arnica in eight teaspoonsful of water, and frequently moisten the part.

When the disease comes on with cold,

Aconitum 3—Two drops in a wine-glassful of water, or 12 globules on the tongue, repeated at intervals of one hour for three doses.

After which,

Bryonia 3—Similar dose, at intervals of three hours, will generally be found to give relief in a short time.

If, after 24 hours' administration of Bryonia, no relief is observed,

Dulcamara or Chamomilla may be tried in a similar manner.

Belladonna 3 is best adapted when the inflammation is of an erysipalatous character (purple red colour).

For the inflammation which comes on before calving, Belladonna and Chamomilla are the best remedies.

Dose—12 globules every night and morning, in alternation.

Should suppuration be set in, Mercurius 12 should be given, 12 globules at intervals of two hours, till the abcess breaks. The medicine must be continued for a few days, given three or four times daily; when Silicea must be given, 12 globules daily for four days; and if that does not cause a healthy granulation to set in, Calcarea Carbonica will probably heal up the sore.

Arsenicum Album should be administered in neglected or very protracted cases, when gangrenous inflammation, or ill-conditioned ulcers, with hard everted edges, are met with.

Dose—12 globules, night and morning, for a fortnight; if during that period any marked improvement is perceived, the intervals must be lengthened. (An external lotion of Arsenicum, second dilution, is advantageously used.)

Secale Cornutum is recommended for cases in which, after the gangrene, the skin becomes readily detached.

Dose, same as Arsenicum.

Carbo Vegetabilis has been found of great service when the above remedies have failed in causing a healthy granulation to take place.

Dose, same as Arsenicum.

Pulsatilla, in the earlier stages of the disease, is sometimes very beneficial in alternation with Aconitum: also when fistulous sores begin to form.

Dose, same as Arsenicum.

INDURATION.

This proceeds from the same causes as inflammation. It is or is not accompanied with pains and suppression of milk; the latter often assumes a bad colour, or becomes granular or puriform.

If the indurations are painful, and consist of rounded tubercles, they are cured in ten or twelve days by Bryonia and Chamomilla.

Dose, of either of the medicines—12 globules night and morning. If the cause has been an external injury we must have recourse to a few doses of Arnica, say 12 globules at intervals of three hours for four doses; after which, Conium, similar doses at intervals of six or twelve hours.

Most indurations, both those that are painful as well as those that are indolent, with glandular swellings in the interior of the udder, yield to a few doses of Chamomilla (12 globules morning, noon, and night), or, when they are very hard and obstinate, to Aconitum and Mercurius in alternation, at intervals of 2 or 3 hours.

The knots or nodosities which follow an inflammation require Camphor, Chamomilla, and Conium.

Give 12 globules, morning and night, for two days of the one; then allow one day to pass by, and give the second in a similar way; and lastly Conium, of which must be given one dose every other day till the enlargement disappears.

If the enlargement does not disappear, and revolution does not take place at the end of a week, or if we perceive that suppuration is setting in, Hepar Sulphuris (12 globules morning, noon, and night) will in most cases cause them to break, generally at the end of thirty-six hours.

WARTS.

Warts, which are often produced in consequence of internal diseases on the bellies of cows in great numbers, spread occasionally even to the udder. Besides their repulsive appearance, they prevent the animal from being milked.

The remedy for those that are flat and dry, and not pediculated, is Dulcamara; whilst Thuja is the remedy for those that are cut and mangled, oozing and suppurating.

Causticum has been found very useful in the treatment of bleeding warts, and those which suppurate and are painful.

Sometimes the wart gives place to an ulcer with everted edge, when we make use of Arsenicum.

SORE TEATS.

There are often produced in the teats circular cracks or chaps, which occasion great pain to the animal.

If occasioned by external injury, Arnica is required (both internally and externally) in the first commencement; but should there be any inclination to suppuration, Calendula is the proper remedy.

Many farmers in the neighbourhood of Auckland, who attend to the dairy, have found the Calendula a valuable remedy in relieving the soreness of the teats.

APPLICATION.

Dissolve one part of the Calendula tincture in a teaspoonful of water, and bathe the parts excoriated twice a day (or more frequently if possible). If they are bathed before milking, the udder must be washed with a little luke warm water. It is advisable to bathe them with the lotion also after milking, before letting them loose.

When there is a natural predisposition to excoriation of the teats in cows,

Sulphur 12—12 globules daily for a week, when allow the same period to elapse without giving any medicine, and repeat as before, lengthening the intervals as the disposition to the disease decreases.

Some cows do not remain quiet whilst being milked. If no trace of disease can be discovered on the teats,

Camphor 3—12 globules morning, noon and night, is a certain remedy to relieve this ailment. When relieved, discontinue, or only give once a week, till all traces are gone.

FALL OF THE MATRIX.

In cows, after difficult parturition, in which mandal interference has been used without due care, or by reason of the efforts which the animal makes after delivery, it is not uncommon for the womb to become inverted, and for it to appear externally, either partially or entirely, in the form of a very large body, of a deep red colour, the surface of which is covered with a great number of red bodies of a satin appearance, which are the mouths of the uterine vessels.

In such cases it is necessary to hasten, if we would avoid inflammation, gangrene, and death. Before everything else we must reduce the womb carefully. To accomplish this, we must place the animal so that it may have the hind legs much more elevated than the fore legs; we must wrap around the hand a soft napkin steeped in milk, and then gradually reduce he organ, like the finger of a glove, an operation more difficult than is generally supposed. If the accident be not of recent date, if the womb be dry, cold, or even soiled, we commence by washing it well with tepid milk.

The operation being concluded, we administer Arnica internally, and throw up injections of Arnica water, which are very advisable, more especially when the accident has been occasioned by difficult parturition, or when the extractions of the after-birth have injured the womb.

When there is fever and an inflammatory state, we administer forthwith a couple of doses of Aconitum.

If the accident has been produced by great efforts in parturition, we must have recourse to Sepia and Platina.

And if it makes its appearance a little after calving, especially when the mother is lying down, great benefit would be derived from China.

Pulsatilla and Sepia are specifics when the fall of the womb has been occasioned by efforts made to expel the placenta.

If the anus has become depressed, Cocculus would appear more particularly useful.

Administration—Of the selected remedy give one dose (12 globules every three hours.

External application of Arnica—Dissolve one part of the tincture to eight of water, and bathe the part with the lotion.

Internally—Two drops to a tumblerful of water; a wine-glass one dose.

DISEASES OF THE FEET.

When a foreign body is insinuated into the foot it must be extracted, after which the wound is to be treated with Arnica water, and there must also be administered a couple of doses of Arnica internally.

Aconitum and Squilla are proper if inflammation has already set in.

Acidum Phosphoricum and Arsenicum, if there be acute pain.

In case of inflammation of the foot, Aconitum should be employed, then Rhus Toxicodendron, a few doses.

When there is hot and tense swelling, Bryonia must be employed.

Belladonna is useful against erysipelatous inflammation of the feet.

Ruta against inflammation of the fetlock-joint.

Administration—When you have selected the remedy, give one dose (12 globules) at intervals of three hours, when Arsenicum and Acidum Phosphoricum are given, one dose of each alternately every three hours.

FOUL IN THE FOOT.

This inflammatory affection of the foot depends generally on long walking over hard roads. It makes its appearance in general with pains in one or more feet, with which the animal limps. The hoof is more or less hot, and very sensible to pressure, especially posteriorly, so that the animal does not put down the affected foot without considerable precaution when he walks, and keeps it raised when he is at rest.

If the proper remedies are not employed in time, the inflammation passes into suppuration; the animal remains lying down, and the pus which escapes at the coronet often occasions a fall of the horny crust.

As long as the accident is recent, and we have only to deal with simple inflammation, it always yields to the internal and external use of Arnica.

If this remedy effect improvement, but without establishing a complete cure, we should substitute Conium.

When the inflammation is not very severe on the parietes of the hoof, while the sole is very painful, so as to render walking on hard ground rather unsteady, we may reckon on the specific properties of Arsenicum and Acidum Phosphoricum.

Squilla is proper in case of violent inflammation of the fleshy part of the foot. If through neglect the disease has become very severe, and more especially if suppuration has already declared itself, we are then to have recourse to Squilla, Conium, then to Antimonium, and Nux vomica, and above all to Pulsatilla, and Mercurius vivus.

When pus has been effused into the cleft, we must employ surgical means capable of effecting its free escape externally. Further, the animal must be left in a state of rest on a dry and soft litter.

Administration—When you have selected the remedy, give one dose (12 globules) at intervals of three hours, when Arsenicum and Acidum Phosp. is given, one dose of each alternately every three hours.

WEARING OF THE HOOFS.

This accident often happens in beasts which walk very much on paved roads, or which graze on steep hills

After having cleansed the cleft of the hoof carefully, in order that no foreign bodies may be left in it, Arnica shou'd be employed both externally and internally.

At a later period Mercurius vivus should be employed.

The occurrence is detected by the animal's limping a little.

No time should be lost in applying a remedy, as it frequently suppurates, and becomes difficult of cure

Administration—Arnica:—

Internally—12 globules or two drops of the tincture in a tumblerful of water, a wine-glass one dose, every three hours.

Externally—One part of tincture to eight of water, with which bathe the part frequently.

When Mercurius is used, give 12 globules morning and night.

INFLAMMATION OF THE LAMINA.

Laminitis, a disease similar to the foot-rot of sheep, and which often accompanies stomacace, very frequently presents itself in an epizootic form.

At the onset, the animal loses appetite, becomes melancholy, its breathing becomes hurried; rumination is slow, or more rare than usual; the mouth is hot and dry; the alvine, discharges are hard, the urine has a deep colour; the milk is worth nothing, and generally disappears.

After the first days which follow the invasion of this disease, accompanied with inflammatory fever, there is observable a strikingly marked sensibility of the hoofs on one of the extremities, or on all; the animal prefers to remain lying down, and when forced to walk, he does so with great caution, raising and letting down the feet with a convulsive movement, and limping more or less.

Heat and swelling are seen to exist between the hoofs and on the fetlock, and from this moment resting on the foot becomes impossible.

A little time after the swollen parts are covered with pustules, from which is discharged a yellowish fluid.

Lastly, in some cases there is produced a small ulcer on some part of the coronet.

When the disease is mild, in which case merely some redness, swelling, and oozing in the interdigital space, the cure is prompt and easy; but the fever which accompanies the disease is occasionally more intense, the affection of the foot is more severe, and if circumstances are unfavourable, especially if there has been any neglect, the disease may last a long time, and become dangerous. Then the fever readily assumes a putrid character, with great prostration of strength; the ulcer of the foot secretes an acrid and fetid ichor; in its place a new one is slowly developed; sometimes even the ligaments and bones of the foot are attacked, or the inflammation passes into a state of induration, the result of which is incurable lameness.

We have found Acidum Phosporicum an excellent remedy in most of these cases.

Others have experienced the efficacy of Sulphur and of Carbo Vegetabilis, preceded by a few doses of Nux Vomica.

Mercurius Solubilus has often rendered great service in diseased lamina, accompanied with stomacace.

At the onset of the disease, when there is yet only a difficulty of walking, and some sensibility of the sole, Arnica (internally and externally) and Arsenicum may suffice for effecting a cure; however, even under such circumstances, Acidum Phosphoricum has succeeded more than once, so that we are tempted to consider it the most useful.

Administration, same as directed for wearing of the hoofs.

LECTURE ON PHYSIOLOGY.—No. IX.

MAN.

We go on with our lesson on the nerves. You must keep in mind that the whole nervous system divides itself into distinct classes according to the functions or offices which the nerves have to perform. The following is the simplest arrangement which we can give:—

I. The CEREBRO-SPINAL NERVES, or those which have their root in the spine and the brain, and serve the purpose of sensation and motion. By far the greater number of the nerves which supply the body generally, arise from the spinal marrow, and are possessed of double power. This double power is owing to the subdivision of the nerve into two parts or roots. One root passes to the posterior portion of the spinal cord, and has a ganglion on it. This bestows sensation alone. The other root goes to the anterior portion of that cord. And this gives motion alone.

II. The EXCITO-MOTORY NERVES, or those which pursue their course from internal surfaces to the medulla oblongata or true spine, or that portion of the spinal marrow which in its ascent unites with the brain itself. These nerves are characterised by peculiar excitabilities; and when once excited pursue a reflex course from the medulla oblongata to the particular muscles on which they are designed to act,—the muscles concerned in the taking of food into the stomach, and then in throwing out whatever is not required for the nutrition and building up of the body.

III. The RESPIRATORY NERVES, or those which pass off from this same medulla oblongata, and diverge to different parts of the head, neck, throat, and chest, as the divinely-prepared mechanism for respiration, and to which, as the organ of speech, voice, and expression, man owes so much of his superiority to all other portions of this earthly creation.

IV. The GANGLIONIC OR SYMPATHETIC NERVES, or such as unite in sympathy those organs of the body by which the various organic functions are performed:—such as secretion, absorption, assimilation of the food, and so on.

Now as no animal can be compared with man in the number and range of his faculties, so there is not one which approaches him in the development and perfection of his nervous system. The connexion between this nervous system and the brain is very close; and not less close is the relation between the brain and the mind. The mind becomes conscious of external objects only by the influence which they exert on that part of the brain, which is called THE SENSORIUM, from its being the peculiar seat of sensation. An impression is made upon any part of the surface of the body by mechanical contact, by heat, by electricity, or by any other external agent; this impression is conveyed by the nervous system to the sensorium, a certain change takes place in the condition of the brain, and the impression is then said to be felt,—that is to say, the mind becomes conscious of it. Now it is not the impression made on some remote organ of the body by which the mind is influenced, but simply and immediately by the change which has taken place in the brain. This admits of easy proof. Let us suppose, as is really the case, that the mind remains perfectly capable of receiving any impression, but that all communication with the brain is cut off. What is the consequence? Let the pressure which is applied to any distant part of the nervous system be what it may, no impression is felt, we have no consciousness of it. For example:—"The surface of the eye—a part so exquisitely sensible, that if a fine hair touches it, there will be severe pain and spasm of the eyelids—may, when the nerve is destroyed, be rudely pressed with the finger, and the patient

will nevertheless be unconscious of pain; or, if the surface be inflamed, and it be necessary to scarify it with the point of the lancet, in order to withdraw blood, the patient will submit to the operation without pain, and without even winking, although the eyelids retain their power of closing." It follows from this, that in the process by which the mind is rendered conscious of external objects, there are three distinct steps or stages:—

1. The reception of the impression which is made at the extremity of the nerve of sensation.

2. The conducting of this impression along the trunk of the nerve to the sensorium or the brain.

3. The change excited by this impression in the sensorium itself, through which sensation is produced.

The sensitive extremities of the cerebro-spinal nerves transmit all their impressions to the brain under the form of sensations. "Although we commonly refer our various sensations to the parts at which the impressions are made; as, for instance, when we say that we have a pain in the hand, or an ache in the leg, we really use incorrect language; for though we may refer our sensations to the parts where the impression is first made on the nerves, they are really *felt* in the brain. This is evident from two facts:—first, that if the nervous communication between the part and the brain be interrupted, no impressions, however violent, can make themselves felt; and, second, that if *the trunk* of the nerve be irritated or pinched anywhere in its course, the pain which is felt is referred, not to the point injured, but to the surface to which these nerves are distributed. Hence the well-known fact, that for some time after the amputation of a limb, the patient feels pains which he refers to the fingers or toes that have been removed. This continues until the irritation of the cut extremities of the nervous trunks has subsided."

But while there is this common sensibility which is diffused over the greater part of the body, there are organs of special sense, endowed with the property of receiving impressions peculiar to themselves. These senses are five—touch, taste, smell, sight, and hearing—while the impressions derived from them not only differ from all our other sensations, but differ the one from the other. The sense of touch would never give us the idea or knowledge of those properties which are discovered by taste; nor would the idea of form, shape, or bulk, ever be derived from the sense of smell. The eye would never distinguish sounds, nor would the ear ever discriminate colours. Who would ever think of saying that he hears a beautiful flower, or sees an enchanting sound, or smells a square body, or grasps a disagreeable odour? Each sense has its own nerve, and though "we can acquire a knowledge of the shape and position of objects by the touch, we could form no notion of their colour without sight, of their sounds without hearing, or of their odours without smell." Have, then, these nerves of special sense nothing in common? Are they not all susceptible of impressions inseparable from a feeling of pain! It cannot be denied that any violent or excessive impression may occasion a certain degree of discomfort. For example:—The effect of strong dazzling light, or of any sudden unexpected sound, or of any powerful odour, or of any very decided taste, would be followed by corresponding uneasiness. But mark, this is only a question of degree. These very sensations, in a more or less degree, might afford a certain pleasure or delight, or even in the same degree in a different condition of the body. Our feeling of pleasure or of pain very much depends on the previous condition of the part affected, as also upon the extent of surface on which an impression is made. For example:—If you put one hand in hot water, and the other in cold, and then transfer both to tepid water, this tepid water will seem cool to the one, and warm to the other. The second fact may be proved thus:—Hot water, into which you might introduce a single finger without any unpleasant sensation, would, on plunging the whole hand into it, not only scald the hand, but give you the feeling of pain.

Touch is the most general and most diffused of our external sensations. It is common to nearly the whole surface of the body; but nowhere is the sensibility so keen or acute as at the end of the fingers. The human hand, both by reason of being endowed with a larger supply of sensitive fibres, and of its peculiar conformation, is, *par excellence*, the organ of touch. But the sense of touch in the hand would have been of little use without the power of motion. It is in that wondrous variety of movement of which the hand of man is capable, that we see his physical superiority to every other animal. Remember, moreover, that while the greatest sensibility is felt at the extremities of the fingers and in the lips, the last sensibility is in the skin of the trunk, the arm, and the thigh. Besides, it is a question, whether the sense of temperature is not conveyed by a set of fibres altogether distinct from those which minister to the proper sense of touch or resistance.

Taste.—This sense has for its organ that portion of the nervous membrane which covers the tongue and the throat. The nerve which is distributed to this membrane, terminates in little bodies or accumulations called papillæ, and its chief purpose is to direct animals in the choice of food, and hence the wisdom of placing its organ at the entrance to the digestive canal. The sense of taste is of a much more refined nature than that of touch; but, like that of touch, is excited by direct contact with particular substances. This contact produces either an agreeable or a disagreeable sensation. The savour may be strong, or slight, or insipid, and the impression will correspond. But the impression produced by every substance taken into the mouth, depends as much on smell as on taste. If you take some decidedly aromatic body into the mouth, and press the nostrils close together, you will scarcely be conscious of any taste. Withdraw the pressure from the nostrils, and leave their passage perfectly free, and immediately you become conscious of a certain impression or sensation.

SMELL.—If the thousand varieties of savour may, in relation to the sense of taste, be all resolved into agreeable and disagreeable, then analogous characters pertain to those various odours, which, in relation to the sense of smell, are either pleasant or repugnant. This sense of smell depends upon the diffusion of the particles of the substance through the surrounding air, in a state of extreme minuteness. These particles proceeding or flying off from larger bodies, take on a certain degree of volatility, and coming into contact with the mucous membrane which lines the nasal cavities, and in which the olfactory nerve is distributed, we become conscious of a corresponding sensation. The atmospheric air, in its passage through the nostrils, is, during inspiration, the vehicle of those odorous particles into the olfactory organ, and by coming into immediate contact with its mucous membrane, informs the animal of the presence, at a greater or less distance, of the bodies which are the source of these odours. In proportion to the extent of this membraneous surface, is the acuteness of the sense. In this respect man is far surpassed by many of the lower animals.

HEARING.—The ear presents a very beautiful, but very complicated apparatus. With the form and the situation of the external ear you are already familiar. The apparatus more properly consists of the tympanum or drum, with its membrane and chain of bones; and which is adapted to direct itself, more or less completely, towards the point from which the sound proceeds, so as to give it a certain degree of preparatory concentration. The tympanum is situated between the external ear, and the membrane which covers the entrance to the real auditory cavity, and is designed to receive the sonorous vibrations from the air, and transmit them to that membrane. Beyond the membrane is this auditory cavity, which is filled with the air which it receives through the Eustachian tube; and behind this cavity, and opposite to the membrane of the tympanum, is a membrane of the same kind with two apertures, the one oval, and the other round, and these two membranes are united by a chain of little bones. The vibrations produced in the membrane of the tympanum, are transmitted to the membrane with the oval aperture by means of this little chain of bones, from the air contained within the osseous walls of the cavity. This cavity, again, is in communication with the vestibule, which borders upon a system of semicircular canals, which together form the labyrinth or internal ear. These canals contain a watery liquid, into which the fibres of the auditory nerve plunge. The vibrations of the membrane with its apertures are transmitted hither; and the nerve conveying these impressions to the brain, we have the sensation of hearing.

SIGHT.—The eye, as the organ of vision, is made up of an assemblage of parts even more complex than those of the ear. It is an optical instrument of wonderful completeness. This beautiful instrument presents the form and appearance of a globe, and consists of a spheroidal envelope—THE SCLEROTIC—which offers to its anterior part, a transparent circular segment—THE CORNEA—for the passage of the rays of light, —and to its posterior portion, a round opening for the introduction of the optic nerve, which at once developes itself in a nervous membrane—THE RETINA—doubling within the sclerotic in a manner to curtain three-fourths of the posterior of the spheroidal cavity of the globe. It is upon this nervous expansion that the luminous rays fall, and penetrating through it, terminate upon an absorbent membrane, impregnated with a black matter This membrane is named THE CHOROID, and is that coat which is found immediately under the sclerotic. At the level of the union of the cornea with the sclerotic, the cavity of the eye is separated into two parts by a moveable, vertical, and diversely-coloured partition—THE IRIS—which is pierced in the centre by a round opening—THE PUPIL. The anterior parts of the cavity of the eye is filled by a transparent liquid—THE AQUEOUS HUMOUR. The posterior part contains THE CRYSTALLINE LENS; situated behind the iris, enclosed in a concavity of the vitreous body, which is a transparent mass made up of little cells full of watery liquid, and this liquid fills all the posterior cavity, even to immediate contact with the retina.

Through the various transparent media of the cornea, the aqueous humour, the crystalline lens, and the vitreous body, the rays of light which diverge from the several points of any object, must pass to reach the retina. Falling upon the front of the cornea, they are refracted by its convex surface, while passing through it into the eye. Here they slightly converge; but are brought more closely together by the crystalline lens, which they reach after passing through the pupil. The refracting influence of the lens, together with that produced by the aqueous humour, is such as to bring these rays to a focus on the retina, where is formed a complete inverted image of the object. Then to prevent the light that forms the picture from being reflected from one part of the interior of the globe to another, which would mar and confuse the picture, the retina, which is almost transparent, is spread over the layer of black pigment which lines the choroid coat, and is designed to absorb the rays as soon as they have passed the retina. The impression of the image is then transmitted by the optic nerve to the brain, and we become conscious of a certain sensation.

According to Sir Charles Bell's theory and arrangement, the distribution of the nerves to the face and neck again proclaims the infinite skill and love of Him whose hands fashioned our wondrous frame, and in whom we live, and move, and have our being.

THE

HOMŒOPATHIC ECHO:

A JOURNAL OF HEALTH AND DISEASE.

"HEALTH SHALL LIVE FREE, AND SICKNESS FREELY DIE."

VOL. I.] JANUARY 1, 1856. [No. 11.

CONVERSATIONS ON HOMŒOPATHY.

NUMBER III.

A DIALOGUE,

BETWEEN

MR. SMITH (A BELIEVER), AND MR. THOMPSON (AN UNBELIEVER).

ONE evening, after Messrs. Thompson and Smith had been dining together, the former, after a short interval of silence had elapsed, thus addressed his friend:—

"My dear Smith, I have often wondered how so well-informed and intelligent a man as you are should have adopted so absurd a system as that of Homœopathy."

"My dear Thompson," said Smith, with a smile, "this is very much like complimenting a man at the expense of his wife; and I think I cannot spend a little time better than in endeavouring to show you that Homœopathy is not the absurd system you state it to be, and that it is worthy the attention and adoption of all well-informed and intelligent persons, whatever may be my claims to be ranked among that number. But what have you to say against Homœopathy?"

THOMPSON.—Why, there are your infinitesimals! How can you ever believe, or expect to make others believe, that quantities of medicine smaller than that of the earthy and saline particles you drink in water can cure disease?—that quantities of Sulphur and Phosphorus smaller than you daily eat in your meat and bread can cure inflammation of the lungs or long-standing diseases? Why, what you give has been taken, and is daily being taken in the food without any effect. It is as if a man should say, "You have stood half-and-half, but you can't stand the odour of the Falernian cask; you have withstood a north-wester, but I'll knock you down with a zephyr."

SMITH.—I might very fairly reply that infinitesimal doses are not among the essentials of the Homœopathic system; they are not the principle on which we profess to cure disease; that it is quite possible a man might be cured Homœopathically, and yet take doses capable of being seen, tasted, and weighed; that, in fact, this has frequently been done. I admit, however, that as we do use infinitesimal doses, we are bound to defend our use of them; the more so as that use is connected with the truth of the Homœopathic principle and follows from its truth. But, Thompson, in what chemical state are the Sulphur and Phosphorus which we take in our food—simple or combined?

T.—Combined, I suppose.

S.—And when given as medicine?

T.—Perhaps simple.

S.—But, my good friend, in your objection you forget this fact; and because, in a combined state, Sulphur and Phosphorus do not produce certain effects, you assert that, in a simple state, they cannot do so. Surely you do not mean to assert that because bread is not luminous in the dark, Phosphorus one of its elements, is not so; or that because water does not burn, Hydrogen, one of its constituents, does not?

T.—What you say is true; but how do I know that the Sulphur and the Phosphorus you use are in a simple state? You rub one with Sugar of Milk, and the other, if you don't rub, you bring into contact with it; and the probability is that both enter into a state of combination.

S.—Well, this being conceded, how does your argument stand? Because Sulphur and Phosphorus, as combined in the food, produce no appreciable effects on the animal economy, therefore combined with Sugar of Milk they cannot. Or, more generally, if sub-

[From the "Homœopathic Times."]

stances in certain states of combination exert no appreciable effects on the animal economy, therefore in other states of combination they cannot. Or, to give an instance, because Oxygen and Nitrogen, as combined in the air, do not corrode the skin, therefore, as combined in Nitric Acid they cannot!

T.—I see I must give up my objection; a different state of combination is certainly a good ground for the expectation of different results. But, if I mistake not, you often get different results from one and the same substance; the common salt, which we eat in quantity at our dinner or with our red herring without appreciable effect, produces, it seems, tremendous consequences in invisible and imponderable doses!

S.—You are a skilful opponent, Thompson. You make the very ground on which you have been defeated on one point the means of an attack on another. I am glad to have to do with a person of your acuteness, for if the truth of Homœopathy can be shown possible to you, I have no doubt most other people will be satisfied. My task, you are aware, is merely to prove to you the possibility of the truth of Homœopathy; that the alleged facts do not contradict any other known facts. The facts themselves can only be determined by experiment. Now, it is not only not impossible, but highly probable, that the action of substances varies with the circumstances under which they are received into the stomach. If the stomach is empty, for instance, their peculiar action is likely to be exerted; but if it be filled with food, chemical changes take place during the process of digestion, which alter their character and often neuralise their effects. Your objection, in such a case, would be merged in a question which has already been discussed. Substances in a state of combination cannot be expected to act as they would when simple. I believe, if you were to take a teaspoonful of common salt with your mutton at dinner, you would experience no other effect than perhaps a little thirst; but the same quantity taken in a tumbler of cold water on an empty stomach would act as a laxative.

T.—Admitted; but this will not account for the action of imperceptible doses of salt,—an action, it would appear, vastly stronger than any that occurs from larger doses.

S.—This subject has been experimentally investigated by the Austrian physicians, who, struck by the number of symptoms ascribed by Hahnemann to this substance, instituted a number of provings on the healthy body with various doses of the remedy. It is my impression that the most important symptoms were produced by tolerably large doses, although it must be admitted that a considerable number were produced by very small doses, such as the millionth of a grain, or even less. The result was a remarkable confirmation of the accuracy of Hahnemann's observations, and this, too, in an inquiry conducted by severe critics. The whole may be seen in the first part of the fourth volume of the "Oesterreichische Zeitschrift fur Homœopathia." You may wonder at these results, but you have no right to pronounce against their accuracy, until you shall have obtained contradictory results in as laborious and as extensive an inquiry.

T.—But may I not say that these results contradict my experience, seeing that salt is taken in quantities every day without any such effects?

S.—Excuse me, my dear friend, it is not your opinion that salt, taken as these inquirers took it, produces no effects, but merely that salt, taken with the food, produces no appreciable effects. Salt on this account is generally considered, if not inoccuous, at least as far from being an active substance, but the reverse is perhaps nearer the truth. A drachm of salt given daily for a week to a rabbit will generally kill it. However this may be, your objection that common salt produces effects when used as a medicine, which it does not when used as food or mixed with the food, is only an objection against the fact that circumstances alter the action of agents, and bears with just as much weight against the fact that the draught of cold water which at one time may refresh, at another will kill, as against the varying action of common salt. In fact, your objection is founded on a confusion resulting from non-observation of circumstances.

T.—And so this is the result of the acuteness on which you have just been complimenting me. You are a very boa-constrictor in argument. You lick your victim all over before you swallow him. But to protract my fate, let me, like the fair Scheherazade, tell you a story. Once upon a time, a friar who lived on the funds which his exhibition of relics extracted from the charity or curiosity of the faithful, proceeded in the course of his performance to exhibit to his gaping audience a hair of St. Peter, which he pretended to draw through his fingers. One of the spectators, moved by devotion or suspicion, requested a nearer view, as he could not see the hair at

the distance he was. "See it!" cried the father, in astonishment; "what audacity! Why, my son, I have been drawing this hair through my fingers these twenty years, and I have never seen it yet." Now, my dear Smith, is it not just possible that you have been giving infinitesimals for many a day, and arguing very ingeniously in favor of their action, convicting your opponents of fallacies of confusion, putting them to confusion in short, and yet there may be nothing there. You rub a grain of a substance with a hundred grains of Sugar of Milk for one hour, and then a grain of this mixture you take and treat likewise, and so on some at least dozen times. Why, an ounce of Salts thrown into the Lake of Geneva is as likely to be detected by a chemist in the waters of the Rhone, as your original grain after a twelfth trituration.

S.—Suppose your ounce of Salts were dissolved in a gallon of water from the Lake of Geneva; that a hundredth part of this solution, after the whole had been well agitated for an hour, were mixed with another gallon; that a hundredth part of this gallon were treated in the same way, and so on twelve times; and that the same were done with each of the remaining ninety-nine parts of the first mixture and of each of the successive mixtures: a trillion of gallons would thus be mixed well,—a quantity vastly greater than that of the water in the Lake of Geneva on a supposition that it is 100 miles square and averages 500 feet in depth; suppose, now, that a portion of this water taken up from the Rhone, when evaporated to dryness, presented under the microscope distinct traces of Epsom Salts--this would be more than proved by microscopic examinations conducted with great care by Mayerhoffer.* He detected Platina and Mercury at a twelfth trituration. Now, if particles having a metallic lustre can be seen at the twelfth trituration it is clear that the process of trituration followed succeeds in dividing uniformly the substance to be triturated, and in cases where the particles not having a metallic lustre are not to be detected by the microscope, the same uniform diffussion may be presumed to have been effected, and the presence of the substance to be ensured. I contend this is good evidence of the uniform diffusion of any medicine by our process of trituration, and, therefore, of the presence of a proportionate quantity of it in any attenuation. The evidence is backed by the physiological and curative effects of the different attenuations on the human frame.

T.—Curative effects! Why, the invisible hair of Peter no doubt worked cures. Surely you do not mean to adduce as evidence an effect so difficult to be connected with its cause as the cessation of disease. I had thought you more of a philosopher. Every quack and nostrummonger will adduce to you his cures. You know as well as I that bread-pills, thermometer-bulbs, and coloured water can boast of their cures.

S.—I will defer, if you please, the discussion of this question to our next conversation, where it will find its proper place under the evidence for the truth of the homœopathic law. In the mean time, I will only say, that when you know how rapidly these small doses often act, and in most cases how certainly, you will speak more respectfully of the evidence arising from this source. In the mean time, have you any more objections to adduce?

T.—What, if the experimental test to which you appeal has disproved the existence of any power of action in these infinitesimal doses? Men have swallowed not merely a few globules, nor a tubeful, but the contents of every tube in a box, and have felt no effects.

S.—The old fallacy again, Thompson, non-observation of circumstances. What, after the discovery of electricity the occurrence of certain phenomena in insulated bodies, when electrified, had been denied, because the experiment had been tried with the insulation, that is, the part of Hamlet left out. The state of the body must be in a homœopathic relation with that which the action of the medicine produces, before marked effects can be expected to result. It is true that on the body, even in a state of health, the small doses, if frequently repeated for a length of time, will produce their peculiar effects; but many constitutions would not be affected even under these circumstances. The swallowing a whole boxful of globules only proves the folly of the experimenter, who went so eagerly to the work of disproval, that he forgot to inquire what he had to disprove. Forgive me, my dear Thompson, but all these objections, if they show a great deal of ingenuity and acuteness, show them only in trying not to see; it is only cleverness in dodging. Like Nelson at Copenhagen, objectors against Homœopathy are blind of the eye that should inform them as to facts, and like him it is, I fear, to gain a short-lived victory. The combativeness, however, which was in

* Revue de la Médecine Spécifique, t. iv. 251.

its place in a naval engagement, is sadly misplaced in a philosophical inquiry.

T.—My dear Smith, you are severe, and I think unjustly so. Is it not perfectly natural that the scepticism should be extreme, and that objections of all kinds should be raised in a matter so contrary to all analogy as the efficacy of infinitesimal doses is? When from the earliest times medicines have been given in visible, tangible, and ponderable doses, in order to produce positive effects, invisible, intangible, and inponderable doses will be heard of with incredulity, and the suspicion will arise, that the idea of a merely conditional agency was the offspring of a wish to account for the absence of that regularity in the production of an effect which is generally expected from an actual agency, with the conditional agency, with the conditions not very clearly defined, will account for every failure, and give a claim to every success. Under these circumstances, with a shadowy undemonstrable cause and an uncertain effect, the path to a logical proof is beset with difficulties, and scepticism is, to say the least, respectable.

S.—All this has a certain amount of justice in it; but you must recollect that I have not undertaken to show the truth, but the possibility of the truth of the action of small doses. I do not complain of your scepticism, or deny your right to make objections; but what I think but fair to insist upon is, that you should take the trouble of ascertaining what is asserted. To refuse to do this, and to go on making objections to that which has no other foundation than your own imagination, is to play the Quixote in philosophy, and to incur the redicule you intend for others. Whether the condition of agency is a vague one, we shall see in our next conversation. I do not agree with you in thinking that the agency of minute quantities of medicinal agents is contrary to all analogy. The plague, the cholera, the common eruptive diseases, the scent which guides the hound on his track, all indicate the action of invisible, intangible, and imponderable agencies. The records of medicine abound in instances of extraordinary susceptibility on the very smell, or even on being in the mere neighbourhood (a neighbourhood which shall produce no appreciable effect on the senses), of certain medicines. I know a lady myself, who cannot approach a place in which Ipecacuan has been triturated without getting an attack of asthma. Even where the phenomena, the existence of which is asserted, are not borne out by analogy, the path of scientific inquiry is in carefully ascertaining what are the asserted conditions of their existence, and in subjecting the matter to a rigid experimental investigation.

That bodies fell to the ground by the same power which caused the motion of the heavenly spheres, was once an assertion contrary to all analogy, and the philosophers of the day opposed it on this ground; but the wise Huygens gave the whole subject his impartial consideration, and did himself honor by being the first continental supporter of what we now know to be truth, and was then only improbable because it was new.

T.—There is, at least, one fact which I have taken the trouble to ascertain, for I read the statement in a quotation, taken from Hahnemann's Organon, in an article in the Athenæum. The strength of the medicines was there asserted to be increased by division, and every shake to give a dilution additional potency. A statement of this kind is simply incredible, and justly puts all other assertions of him that makes it, out of the pale of philosophical inquiry.

S.—And yet, to a certain extent, Thompson, the assertion is undeniably true Whenever the cohesion of a medicine prevents or impedes its activity, then division will certainly increase its power. You remember the chemical axiom founded on this principle, "Bodies do not act, except in a state of solution;" and the activity of Mercury in a state of vapour, as compared with its inertness in a liquid form, shows that the activity of a medicine increases still more in a gaseous state. Flint, charcoal, gold, the metals in general, and many other substances, not only become more active, but have medicinal properties developed by division, which were not known to exist when they were in a more concentrated form. Hahnemann was the first to discover the great extent to which the principle of division is applicable in increasing the power of medicines, and it is not wonderful that like other discoverers, he rode his hobby a little too hard.

The assertion that the power of a medicine may be infinitely increased by concussion, does not bear the test of experiment, and the great majority of Homœopathists give it up for that reason. *You* say it is incredible, and disbelieve it without experiment: *they* say they have subjected the assertion to an experimental test, which has disproved its accuracy, and therefore they don't believe it.

In this matter, though you and they agree as to your conclusions, excuse me for saying that I think they have logical ground for

what they say, and that you have not. Your power of belief is no limit to the existence of a fact, neither is it a good ground either for its rejection or acceptance. If a man says he can read with his toes, or see Sir John Franklin from England or India, you have no logical ground for your disbelief until you shall have put him to the practial proof, and found that his reading is imaginary, and his artic discovery an illusion, by its contradiction to the actual state of the case

T.—One remark more and I have done. I understand you run down the ordinary system of medicine as doing a great deal of mischief, and then you add that your doses will never do harm. How then can they do good? If they have no power to harm, how can they have power to cure? A cure results from an alteration of action; the power to produce alteration of action may be exerted either way. The knife that cuts your food may wound your fingers, and the fire that warms you may burn. How do you manage to make your medicines act only one way? for I suppose you don't mean to assert that they can only act one way?

S.—There is nothing more mysterious in this than in the general fact of conditional agencies. Action under certain conditions, and inaction out of them, is so common a phenomenon, that its occurrence among a set of phenomena cannot be objected to as being against all analogy. Galvanic phenomena take place only when a circuit is completed; they cease when it is broken. The human body, it is well known, must be in a certain condition before it can be acted on by certain poisons, which, from their infinitesimal nature are similar to our medicines. We know of no epidemic poison which attacks every constitution; that is, which has an unconditional action. It is true these agents produce disease, and do not cure, whereas the homœopathic remedies, when used in disease, do the reverse; but this does not break the analogy, for, as you have observed, both the production and cure of disease are alteration of action. Both agents act similarly in producing a conditional alteration of action.

T.—Well, I must admit you have defended your wife right valiantly, and before I attack you again I see I shall have to rub up my logic. You have not only convinced me of the possibility of the action of infinitesimal doses, but that it is a grievous error to endeavour to bring the phenomena of the universe to the Procrustes bed of our preconceived notions. I shall be wiser for this in many more things than Homœopathy. I promise you, however, that it will be very difficult to find evidence sufficient to prove to me the truth of the homœopathic law, and that your small doses act. I shall make wild work with your statistics, and cry "Garvarret! to the rescue."

HYGEINE REGIMEN.

THE BATH.

The Bath has been considered among the ancients as one of the most important dietic rules, and was with them a daily practice regularly attended to, as well as eating and sleeping; whereas, by us it is considered generally as a part of physic.

To everyone who is the least concerned, and studies the preservation of his health, the daily habit of bathing or ablution ought to be as important as his dinner,—not alone on account of cleanliness, but as having the most beneficial and hiliary influence on the regular operations of the animal economy.

The bath removes fatigue, it augments physical strength, it counteracts contagion, relieves bodily pain, and assuages mental distress.

It is not to be denied that it is most valuable as well as many other regimens so essential for the preservation of health, is so much neglected, and through it people render themselves effeminate, and lay themselves open to the so fearful consequences of such a condition.

The regular daily use of the bath, and careful consideration of its temperature, gradual rising from the warm to the cold, or according to the state of the weather, is one of the most important means to harden the body; it does not give alone strength and elasticity, but increases and excites a reaction, and prevents the frame from the susceptibility to external influences and diseases.

The beneficial hiliary influences of a suitable and well-regulated habit of bathing are yet much more general. After a cool bath, the process to the reproduction of warmth is considerably excited. All secretions and evacuations, and with them the peripheric absorption of the whole organismus are increased, and all organic actions are in power and duration considerably assisted. An effeminate and cachetic person, if he methodically adopts the use of the bath, combined with gentle exercise in the open air, will find in it the surest and most agreeable way to strengthen his frame, to arm himself against the susceptibilities and undue influences of the weather and seasons.

To make the bath indeed useful and hiliary several rules and circumstances have to be taken into consideration, which, in case of neglect, may prove injurious; such as the nature and condition of the bath, the temperature, the manner of its use, the constitution and habit of the patient, and the season and the time during which the bath is taken.

THE COLD BATH.

THE HOUSE BATH.—It is to be regretted that few houses have the proper conveniences for bathing, and that in our town so little consideration has as yet been paid to this subject. However, in every household almost, attention to this subject can be paid, and large tubs may be used for domestic bating and ablution. Respecting the water used for bathing, the difference between well, rain, or river water, is of importance. The river and rain water is preferable, on account of its softness and voidance of salts and minerals. The well water which even when it is boiled does not lose its characteristic; it is well if spring water is used to let it stand 24 hours before use, that it may acquire a more animated quality, by the caloric and oxigen which it thus inbibes.

DIFFERENT MODES OF APPLYING THE HOUSE BATH.

1. ABLUTION. These may be local or general; they are performed in the following manner:—The naked hands, or, better, a large sponge or woollen cloth is dipped into a vessel containing cold water. The sponge is to be gently pressed, and then conveyed for some time rapidly over the whole surface of the body.

Another method of performing ablution with cold water, consists in wrapping a linen sheet, dipped into cold water, round the body. In pursuing this, or any other mode of ablution, it is advisaable to stand in a spacious vessel, so that the water which runs off may not wet or soil the room in which the operation is performed.

The best time, undoubtedly, for these ablutions, is the morning. They are to be performed immediately after rising from bed, when the temperature of the body is raised by the heat of the bed. The sudden change favours, in a great measure, the reaction which ensues, and excites the skin, rendered more sensitive by the perspiration during the night, to renewed activity.

Ablutions continued for a quarter of an hour or longer, act as a stimulant and a refrigerent. Those of a shorter duration have a strengthening and exhilarating effect, and also the property of equalizing the circulation of the blood, as may readily be perceived after general ablution of the whole body.

Cold ablutions are fitted for all constitutions. They are best adapted for purifying and strengthening the body; for women, weak subjects, children, and old age.

The room in which the ablution is performed may be slightly heated for debilitated patients, in winter, to prevent colds in consequence of the too low a temperature of the apartment; this exception is, however, only admissible for very weakly persons. Generally speaking, ablutions may be performed in a cold room, especially when persons get through the operation quickly, and can, immediately afterward, take exercise in the open air.

2. SHOWER BATHS.—These baths are taken in a machine. The internal arrangement of this bath is such, that on opening the cover closing the pipes which communicate with a reservoir, the water is brought into contact with different parts of the body at the same time, in the form of different streams. Very weakly persons may begin with tepid water, and they will soon accustom themselves to cold water, as these baths produce a very grateful impression. Children may be had accustomed to the cold water in these baths where the temperature can at first be raised and then gradually decreased.

3. PARTIAL OR HALF BATHS.—All baths were the common bathing vats are half or three parts filled with water are thus denominated. The body is immersed either to the hips or shoulders. The whole time the patient is in these baths he should continually rub himself, extending the friction to the parts above and under the water, that he may not take cold.

4. SITTING BATHS.—For these baths generally, tepid water is used. The vessel for this purpose is rather inconvenient, but so constructed that the patient can remain for the necessary time in a sitting posture. The dimensions of the vessel should be the following:—height of the pedestal, four to five inches; the inner depth of the vessel, nine to ten inches; height of the back, six to eight inches; whole breadth of the vessel twenty-two to twenty-four inches. These baths are made of wood or tin. The vessel in which the bath is taken should be filled with water until it reaches the navel of the patient when in the sitting posture. During the bath the upper part of the body should remain covered, and the legs and feet are to be enveloped in a woollen coverlet. While the patient is in the bath, he should rub the abdomen with

a woollen cloth to facilitate the passage of flatulent collection.

5. Foot Baths are taken in a small tub, or in the same vessel as the sitting-bath. The temperature and volume of water must depend on the action to be produced. If these baths are to act as stimulants, they must be very cold, not exceeding 41° of Farenheit. The water must have a depth of one, at the most two inches, and the bath must not continue longer than five minutes; rubbing immediately after the bath to promote speedy reaction, and also exercise after then is indispensable. If the intention to produce a soothing effect, their temperature must not be below 60° Farenheit; they may, however, be continued for a longer period of time. When their action is to be derivative, the temperature should be from 40° to 50° of Farenheit.

Warm Bath.

The warm bath may be divided into two classes—the tepid, in a temperature of 80 to 90 degress, Farenheit; and the warm bath of 90 to 102 degrees.

The tepid bath is equal, or little above the animal temperature. Its action manifests itself at once in a mild excitement of the cutaneous system and general feeling of comfort, which is followed by a feeling of lassitude and languor—the skin is softer and relaxed, the pulse in the beginning excited, is afterwards retarded and the power of absorption considerably increased; afterwards an increase of all secretion sets in, and the perspiration is more active, accompanied by thirst; after the bath follows for a moment a feeling of chillines over the whole body which soon passes by. The patient feels himself calm, but not so invigorated, as after the cold bath and all exertion can be conducted with a greater care, but not with vigour. On account of its relaxing action, the warm bath can not be recommended for general use and will only be applied by invalids and weak children of tender age, or when the cool bath would exercise too powerful an impression. Besides the lukewarm bath may be considered a valuable restorative after severe exertions, and may also be warmly recommended to aged persons, in hot climates it is considered a hiliary necessity.

The warm bath must not be taken fasting, or with a full stomach, in both cases congestion and giddiness, vomiting, fainting, &c., &c., may be the consequence One has also to consider that the temperature of the bath is suitable and agreeable to the patient—the duration of the bath depends on its action, as soon as the patient experiences a chill in the bath he ought to leave it.

In the tepid bath the ancients, for the sake of cleanliness, were accustomed to rub the surface of their body with Mallow leaves, or with a dry flower of a species of China-pea, called Cicer. Common bran or what is called almond meal will answer the purpose, that of rendering the skin soft and pliant.

The warm and hot baths, which are of a much higher temperature than the animal heat, makes a very severe impression on the body; the pulse is immediately much increased; the breathing quicker and shorter; a little oppressive; dryness of the mouth and thirst; redness and fullness of the face fulness of the eyes and lachrimation; afterwards heaviness of the heart and giddiness, with feeling of anxiety and longing for fresh air; the mental faculties are benumbed with frequent attack of sleepiness; the surface of the body appears red and swollen, which is followed by strong perspiration and contraction of the muscles; difficulty in muscular movements and extraordinary lassitude — these symptoms are lasting even until the next day. By the continual use of these baths the symptoms are increased and followed frequently by the hœmorrhages and lasting congestion.

The hot bath is only applicable in disease and Allopaths use them to produce perspiration. The Homœopathist will seldom have need to use them as his specific remedies will invariably suffice to produce the desired reaction, and if the hot baths are required he will apply them according to his law similia similibus curatur.

Alternations of heat or cold, produced either by successive immersions in baths of different temperatures, or by the effusion of cold water upon a body which had just emerged from the hot bath, was one of the practices in most common use among the ancients. The Russians and Finlanders at the present time immerse their bodies in cold water after their vapour baths; and the Russians even roll themselves into snow after coming out of the warm bath. This alternation from heat to cold must harden and strengthen the body, and, above all, render it independent of the vicissitudes of climate.

The Vapour Bath.—In a vapour bath, the patient is not plunged into a quantity of liquid, but only receives its steam, either upon the whole or on some part of the body which requires it. At Baiae there are some natural baths of this description. The most celebra-

ted vapour baths of modern times are those of Grand Cairo, the effects of which are thus described by Savany, in his Letters on Egypt: "After reposing in vapour for some time, a gentle moisture diffuses itself over the whole body. The skin is completely purified by various processes; in consequence of which, the blood circulates freely, the body feels a voluptuous ease till then unknown; and the bather almost fancies himself new born, and just beginning to live. Such are the baths which the Egyptians still enjoy; and there they either prevent or exterminate Rheumatism, Catarrhs, and those diseases of the skin, may occasion. The vapour baths give to the skin a softness and pliancy, and preserves in it an elasticity, and a delicate whiteness which no other known expedient can impart to it."

Vapour Baths were much used by the ancient inhabitants of Mexico, as they still are by their descendants. The vapour is obtained by throwing water on heated stones in a kind of furnace or close apartment, in which the person who uses the bath stretches himself on a mat *

The Indians of North America, when affected with Rheumatism, choose a situation on the banks of a river, where they contrive vapour baths, and remain in it until the pain is gone, when they immediately plunge into the river.

In Russia and Finland the vapour bath is used, heated to the temperature of 160° of Farenheit, and sometimes even higher. In the bath at this temperature the person generally remains for half an hour; and even in the winter season they will go out of the bath quite naked, and converse together for some time in the open air without sustaining any injury. They indeed assert, without hot vapour baths they could not sustain, during the whole day, their various labours. By the bath, they tell you, their strength is as much recruited as by rest and sleep.†

RIVER BATHING

Has its advantage on account of the action of streaming water on the body, as well as to the preference of the water containing caloric and the free movements of the body, as swimming &c., &c.

River baths, and bathing in lakes, or large pieces of water, are so very useful to the inhabitants of inland districts, both for health and cleanliness, that they ought not to be neglected.

* Clarigero's Travels in Mexico.
† Acerbis' Travels.

SEA-BATHING

Is greatly preferable to the fresh-water bath—the combination of the sea-water, the salts and the iodium, as well as the motion of the waves, have a strengthening and exciting influence. The sea-water excites the action of the solids, stimulates the vessels of the skin, causes an increased determination of the fluids to the surface of the body, and promotes all secretions. Even persons of the most delicate habits are less susceptible of cold, from being wet with salt than in the fresh water.

Sea-bathing should be continued for at least from five to six weeks at two periods in the year. By thus allowing an interval between the two courses of bathing, and substituting during that time the house or fresh-water bath, a more salutary change may be effected than if sea-bathing had been persisted in without intermission.

The robust and healthy may bathe early in the morning before breakfast; but persons of a delicate constitution should bathe some time after breakfast, or an hour or two before dinner. It is better for such persons to bathe inthe sea only every alternate day, than for many days consecutively. Daily sea bathing frequently produces lassitude, accompanied by a manifest wasting of the body.

Bathers ought not to wait on the edge of the bath until they are perfectly cool, for if they plunge into the water in that state, a sudden and alarming chilliness may supervene, which would not have been felt had they been moderately warm when they went into the water. Persons ought not to have the bath without having previously taken moderate exercise, which will excite a quicker secretion.

It has been considered a useful rule, to have the head first wetted, and indeed many think it necessary to plunge head foremost into the water. It is asserted that a rush of blood to the head, with all its direful consequences, may take place if this precaution is neglected. A sudden plunge, however, is a violent and unnatural exertion, which ought not to be practised by delicate people. Plunging headlong into the water with most people occasions unpleasant sensations affecting the eyes and ears; and no one should do so who suffers inconvenience from it. Those, however, who feel no bad effects from the practice may persevere in it.

Continual and strong muscular activity should be practised during the whole time, and the body should be kept under water to the shoulder: it is better to remain com-

pletely immersed than to take repeated immersions in shallow water. Swimming is for that purpose the best. Those therefore who have acquired the art of swimming, should continue to practise it while they remain in the water; for besides the uninterrupted immersion of the body, the muscular exertion required in swimming, tends greatly to keep up the balance of temperature.

The time spent in the water should not exceed seven to ten minutes, and upon coming out of the water the body should be wiped dry, and the ordinary dress quickly resumed. It is more necessary to have the ordinary vestment quickly resumed than to be extremely anxious to have the surface of the body perfectly dry, as wetness from salt water is not prejudicial. Moderate exercise is necessary after bathing to promote return of heat to the body, care being taken that it is not too violent, nor too long continued.

If sea-bathing occasions chilliness, a meal should be taken soon after the bath. Indeed, if immersion instead of being succeeded by a glow on the surface of the skin occasions chilliness, langour, and headache, it should by no means be persisted in.

It will appear from the preceding observations, that bathing is not merely to be considered as an idle and luxurious amusement, but as a practice so favourable to health that it ought to be encouraged as much as possible. It is at all events very evident that some means should be thought of for establishing public baths in Auckland on a scale corresponding to the population. The populace, as was the case at Rome, should be admitted upon paying a moderate sum and the hours at which admission should be granted regulated. According to Fabricius, there were eight hundred and fifty-six public baths at Rome, and some of them were large enough to contain, at one time, eighteen hundred persons.* The ruins of some of these splendid establishments, which exist at this day, excite the wonder and astonishment of every traveller.

It was when these baths were in their glory, that Martiae wrote these famous lines:

> Balnea vina, Venus, corrumpunt corpora nostra
> Sed vitam faciunt, balnea, vina Venus,

evidently implying that bathing formed one of the principal enjoyments in those luxurious times.

In conclusion, we may say of bathing,—

> This is the purest exercise of health,
> The kind refresher of the summers heats;
> Nor when cold winter keeps the brightning flood,
> Would I, weak, shivering, linger on the brink.
> Then life redoubles.
> THOMSON.

* Este's Cursory Remarks on Contagious Diseases and Deaths.

MATERIA MEDICA.—CONTINUED.

DULCAMARA.

DULC.—Bitter sweet.

ANTIDOTES.—Camphor, Ipec., Merc. It is used as an antidote against Cupr. Merc.

CLINICAL REMARKS.*—The disorders which most frequently call for the exhibition of this remedy are the following:—Sufferings from the abuse of Mercury; affections in consequence of taking cold (also from being in water); affections of the mucus membranes; scrofulous affections, with engorgement and induration of the glands; cold tumours; dropsical affections; paralysis; affections in consequence of measles: tetters of different kinds, even those arising from the abuse of Sulphur; softening of the bones in children; nettle rash; warts; scarlatina and scarlet fever; fevers, with affections of the mucus membranes; especially when in consequence of a chill; milk crust; scrofulous sore eyes; weak sightedness; sore throat, especially catarrhal, after the use of mercury; scorbutic affections of the gums; of the bladder; scrofulous buboes; tetters; inveterate catarrh, with hoarseness; hooping cough; moist or humid asthma; chronic hydrothorax; water on the chest.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS.—Tearing shooting, drawing pains in the limbs; sufferings, as from chill, in various parts; aggravation of suffering, chiefly in the evening or at night, and during repose, mitigated by movement; pains, with coldness of the body; immoderate secretion and excretion of the mucus membranes: swelling and induration of the glands; emaciation; dropsical swelling the body, of the limbs, and of the face; rapid swelling of the whole body; weakness and painful weariness of the whole body; semilateral convulsions, with loss of speech; paralytic affections of the limbs; great lassitude.

SKIN.—Miliary nettle rash, with fever; tetters of different kinds, such as pale eruption, moist after having been scratched; reddish eruptions, with surrounding red circle bleeding after having been scratched; eruptions with red edges, painfully sensitive to the

* See note page 10, Vol. 1, No. 1.

touch, and to cold water; small round eruptions; dry furfuracious eruptions, and scabs all over the body; tettery eruptions with swelling of the glands; warts; tetters in the joints; eruptions of itching pustules, which pass into suppuration, and become covered with a scab, especially in the lower limbs and hinder part of the body.

Sleep.—Great inclination to sleep during the day; nocturnal sleep, agitated, restless, in consequence of heat and startings in the body especially after midnight; frightful dreams; early waking.

Fever.—Frequent shiverings and coldness (especially in the evening) followed by burning heat, with stunning pains in the head—face red, burning heat in the palate, and insatiable thirst for cold drinks; dry heat and burning sensation in the skin, with delirium and thirst; general sweat; pulse hard and tight.

Moral Symptoms. — Mental agitation; great impatience; impatient desire for different things, which are rejected as soon as they are obtained; combative disposition with anger; nocturnal delirium, with aggravation of the pains.

Head.—Giddiness (early in the morning) so as to occasion falling, with trembling of the whole body and general weakness; giddiness, with heat ascending to the face; piercing and burning pain in the forehead, with dizziness from the inside outwards; the headache is aggravated by the slightest movement; sensation of heaviness in the head; congestion in the head, with buzzing in the ears, and hardness of hearing; sensation as if the back part of the head was enlarged.

Eyes —Inflammation of the eyes; itching of the eyelids in the cold air; aching in the eyes when reading; sparks before the eyes; confused sight.

Ears.—Earache at night, with nausea; acute pullings and shootings in the ears.

Nose.—Discharge of a very hot and bright blood, with pressive pains in the nose; coryza, with stoppage of the nose, aggravated in the cold air.

Face.—Paleness of the face, with circumscribed redness of the cheeks; eruptions and warts on the face; thick brownish scabs on the face, on the forehead, on the temples, and on the chin; moist tetters on the cheeks; twitching of the lips in the cold air; paralysis of the lower jaw; swelling of the submaxillary glands; redness of the face; distortion of the mouth.

Mouth.—Salivation; tongue loaded with a thick mucus; swelling of the tongue; paralysis of the tongue and obstructed speaking, especially after taking cold; sore throat; elongation of the urvla, with pressive pain; burning heat in the palate; sore throat as after a chill.

Appetite.—Sickly and saponaceous taste in the mouth; bitterness in the mouth; burning thirst for cold drinks, generally with dryness of the tongue, joined to a more abundant secretion of saliva; hunger, with repugnance to food; nausea, and vomiting of viscid phlegm.

Stomach.—Aching in the stomach, extending to the chest; cramplike contraction in the stomach, so as to suspend respiration; retraction of the epigastrium, with burning pain.

Abdominal Region.—Shootings, pinchings, and cuttings in the umbilical region, especially at night; pains in the abdomen as from the effects of cold; inflammatory congestion and induration of the inguinal glands, with drawing and tensive pains.

Fæces.—Diarrhœa as after a chill, with cuttings, or with vomitings, risings, and thirst; diarrhœa of greenish or brownish mucus; sanguinous diarrhœa, with itching in the anus, and prolapsus of the rectum; nocturnal diarrhœa with colic.

Urine.—Retention or scanty and fetid discharge of urine, with sediment-like mucus; involuntary emission of urine, as from paralysis of the bladder; discharge of mucus from the urethra; stricture.

Menstruation.—Catamenia retarded, and too abundant; miliary eruption before the period; eruption on the breast.

Larynx.—Catarrh and hoarseness, as from taking cold; moist cough, with expectoration of bright red blood: cough similar to hooping cough, excited by taking a long breath.

Chest.—Great oppression of the chest, especially when breathing; dull shooting, as from blows, in and upon the chest; troublesome undulating pain in the left side of the chest; strong palpitation of the heart at night perceptible externally.

Trunk.—Violent pains in the lumbar region above the hips, digging, shooting, or drawing, chiefly at night during repose; stiffness of the nape of the neck; engorgement and induration of the nape and of the neck; shooting, pulling in the loins, shoulder blades, and arms.

Arms.—Paralysis of the arms, with icy coldness as from apoplexy; paralytic pain in the arms as from a bruise, chiefly during repose; tettery eruption and warts on the hands; perspiration in the palms of the hands.

LEGS.—Drawing and tearings in the legs, especially in the thighs; tetters on the knee; puffing and swelling of the leg as far as the knee; burning sensation in the feet and in the toes; erysipilatous desquamation and itching of the feet; tingling (fourmillement) in the feet.

HEPAR SULPHURIS.

HEP.—Liver of Sulphur. This substance is a combination of Sulphur with Calcium. For Homœopathic purposes it is procured by direct combination of equal parts of the calcerous substance, situated between the laminae of the oyster shells, finely pulverised, and well washed, and purified flowers of Sulphur, which are mixed and kept at a white heat for ten minutes, after which they are preserved in a well-stopped bottle. Hepar Sulphuris is a yellow or reddish mass, porous, friable, and very slightly soluble in water. The first three attenuations are prepared by trituration.

Antidotes:—Vegetable Acids, Belladonna, Pulsatilla.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—This medicament is a useful agent in treating the following disorders, viz:—Arthritic affections with inflammatory swellings; evil consequences of the abuse of mercury; engorgement, inflammation, and suppuration of the glands; phlegmonous inflammations; rheumatic affections; atrophy of children; scrofulous affections; simple phlegmonous and vesicular erysepelas; nettle rash; tetters, especially on the face; rhagades; inveterate putrid cancerous ulcers; excessive nervous excitement, especially when from the abuse of mercury; megrim, scaldhead, tetters and eruptions on the face and ears; scrofulous and catarrhal sore eyes; ulcers on the cornea; inflammation of the ears with discharge; salivation, with ulceration of the mouth, produced by mercury; scrofulous buboes; diarrhœa and dysentery; cancer; acute and chronic sore throat; pulmonary inflammations; rhagades in the hands, &c.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS.—Tearing or paralytic pullings in the limbs, especially in the mornings on walking; pains as from excoriation or bruising on various places, when they are touched; shooting in the joints; arthritic swellings, with heat, redness and pains as from dislocation; swelling, inflammation, and ulceration of the glands; appearance of aggravation of the pains at night, especially during the chills; emaciation, with anguish, irritability, shiverings in the back, redness of the cheeks, sleeplessness, &c.; physical depression, and trembling after smoking.

SKIN.—Erysipelatous inflammations, even with swelling and vesicles; yellowish colour of the skin, especially of the face, with yellowish colour of the sclerotica, and urine red like blood; burning itching in the body; nettle rash; eruptions of pimples and tubercles, painful to the touch; unhealthy skin; every injury tends to ulceration; cracks in the skin; putrid ulcers, dispensing a smell like rotten cheese; easily bleeding, with shootings, sensation of gnawing, or with burning and pulsative pains; burning and throbbing in the ulcers, especially at night; inflammation of the surrounding part; sour smelling pus discharged. The ulcers bleed at the slightest touch.

SLEEP.—Great drowsiness, with constant convulsive yawning; sleeplessness; disturbed restless sleep, with head turned back, with dreams of fire, sickness, danger, &c.; great anxiety and uneasiness of the whole body; at night gastric sufferings, headache, nausea, and vomiting; sleeplessness and feverish chilliness.

FEVER.—Shuddering and shivering, especially in the open air; shiverings, with chattering of the teeth and coldness in the hands and feet, followed by burning feverish heat, with almost unquenchable thirst, commencing in the afternoon and continuing throughout the night: strong tendency to perspire on the least effort or movement, also during the night; sour-smelling profuse sweat at night.

MORAL SYMPTOMS.—Sadness with low spirits; dejected, sad, fearful, frightful anguish in the evening; repulsive mood, irritable mood, ill-humoured, and excessively irritable.

SENSORIUM.—Weakness of memory—vertigo, as in a fainting fit.

HEAD.—The fore part of the head feels stupified and heavy; headache in the morning, on the slightest concussion, aggravated by shaking the head; aching pain in the forehead, as from a bruise or boil; pressure and drawing in the temples by day; stitches in the head when stooping, and sensation as if the head would burst; boring pain at the root of the nose; pulsative stiches at the back of the head; hammering sensation in the head; pimples and blotches on the hairy scalp, and in the nape of the neck, sore when touched; humid scald-head; great falling off of the hair.

EYES.—Aching in the eyeballs, as if

bruised, when touched; pressure in the eyes, especially when moving them, with redness; dull stitch in the eye; boring pain in the upper bone of the orbit; redness, inflammation and swelling of the upper eyelid, with aching and stinging; inflammation and swelling of the eye, with redness of the white; erysipelatous inflammation of the eyes, with soreness and bruised pain of the lids on touching them; watering of the eyes; nightly agglutination of the eyelids; pimple on the eyelids, specks and ulcers of the cornea; obstruction of the sight when reading; eyes prominent; the eyes ache from the bright light of day, when moving them.

Ears.—Shooting in the ears, when blowing the nose; great redness and itching in the ears; discharge of fetid pus from the ears; hardness of hearing, with whizzing in the ears, going off with a report in the head after blowing the nose; whizzing, buzzing, and throbbing in the ears, especially in the evening.

Nose.—Inflammation, redness and swelling of the nose; pain as from a bruise; the bones of the nose are painful when touched; burning pain, as from ulceration and scabs in the nostrils; scurfy formations; congestion of blood to the nose, bleeding from the nose; coryza with inflammatory swelling of the nose, painful like a boil, chiefly on one side, with fever, sore throat, and cough.

Face.—Yellow complexion, with blue borders around the eyes; face burning and of a deep red; erysepelatous inflammation, and swelling of the face and cheeks, with eruption of vesicles, pricking and drawing tension; pains in the bones of the face on being touched; pains in the face, extending to the ears and temples; eruptions on the face of rash; pimples on the face; swelling of the lips; ulceration at the corners of the mouth; itching round the mouth and on the lips; itching pimples on the chin; blister and ulcers on the chin and neck, painful when touched; shootings in the articulation of the jaw, on opening the mouth.

Teeth and Jaw.—Jerking toothache extending to the ear, aggravated by closing the teeth, by eating, by cold, or by being in a warm room; inflammation and swelling of the gums, ulcers on the gums.

Mouth.—Burning pain on the tip of the tongue; salivation and hawking up of mucus; hoarse speech.

Throat.—Sensation as of a clot of mucus or internal swelling in the pharynx, when swallowing; smarting roughness and scraping in the throat, most violent when swallowing solid food; stitches in the throat extending to the ear, when swallowing, as if caused by a splinter; degluition impeded and almost impossible, with danger of suffocation; dryness of the throat; expectoration mixed with blood.

Appetite and Taste.—Loss of appetite; bitterness of the mouth and of food; putrid, earth-like taste; metallic taste; violent thirst; bulimy; desire only for acid or highly seasoned food.

Gastric Symptoms.—After a meal, hot regurgations of food, fulness of the abdomen; palpitation of the heart, with oppression of the chest; desire to take a long breath; frequent eructations, without smell or taste; frequent and momentary attacks of nausea, with coldness and paleness, especially in the morning; water-brash.

Stomach.—Pressure in the stomach, especially after a meal; swelling of the stomach, tension and fulness; uneasiness, weight, and acid sensation at the pit of the stomach during the period of digestion.

Hypochondria.—Stitches in the region of the liver when walking.

Abdomen.—Bloatedness and painful sensitiveness of the abdomen when sitting or walking; cramplike stitches and pinches in the abdomen; contractive pain in the abdomen; violent stitches in the left side of the abdomen below the ribs; splenetic stitches when walking; the enguinal glands become painful; suppuration of the inguinal glands; buboes; rumbling in the abdomen; incarceration and difficult emission of flatus; flatulency.

Fæces.—Sluggishness of the rectum, followed by frequent stools at night, with bearing down pains, straining, and weakness; diarrhœa, with cutting pains; sour smelling whitish diarrhœa; clay-coloured stools; dysenteric evacuations of bloody mucus; protrusion of the rectum.

Urine.—Weakness of the bladder, with frequent desire to urinate; dark yellow urine burning whilst passing, the last drops are mixed with blood; sharp burning urine, corroding the internal surface of the pressuse, and causing ulceration; intense soreness, with burning during the emission; the orifice of the urethra is red and inflamed; discharge of mucus from the urethra.

Menstruation, Womb, &c.—Catamenia protracted, with diminished discharge; discharge of blood between the periods; congestion of blood to the womb; excoriation of the urethra, and between the thighs; leucorrhœa, with smarting of the pudendum; cancerous and scirrhous ulcers on the breasts.

Larynx.—Hoarseness; pain and great

sensitiveness of the larynx, with weak and low voice, hectic fever; permanent pain in the throat, aggravated by pressure, speech, cough, or breathing: cough from scraping and rawness of the throat; suffocating, violent cough, with retching; dry cough in the evening; attacks of rough and hollow cough, with anguish and suffocation often ending in lachrymation; cough, with abundant expectoration of mucus, also of blood; barking cough.

CHEST.—Anxious, hoarse, wheezing respiration, with danger of suffocation on lying down; frequent and deep breathing; shortness of breath; attacks of suffocation, causing the patient to throw the head backwards; stitches in the chest at the sternum, when breathing or walking; stitches and pains in the sides of the chest in the direction of the back; spasmodic constriction of the chest; violent palpitation of the heart, with fine stitches in the heart and left chest.

TRUNK.—Frequent attacks of violent pain in the small of the back during resting or motion; pains as from a bruise on the loins; tensive pulling pains in the back; stitches in the back, in the region of the kidneys; great weakness in the whole spine; suppuration of the axillary glands; swelling of the neck, painful when touched.

ARMS.—Pains, as from a bruise, in the bones of the arms; arthretic swelling of the hand, of the fingers, and of the joints of the fingers, with heat, redness, and pain, as of dislocation, during movement; ulceration and suppuration of the axillary glands; skin of the hands cracked and dry; nettle rash on the hands and on the finger. Hepar Sulphur is a specific against whitlow under the nail.

LEGS.—Pain in the hip joint, as if it were sprained, when walking; hip disease (coxagra) with throbbing pain and disposition to suppuration; painful tension in hip, which prevents sleep; pain in the buttock when sitting, with a numb tingling sensation as if gone to sleep; pain as from a bruise in the anterior muscles of the thigh; cramp in the knee; itching and pain in the bend of the knee when in motion; great weariness of the legs; swelling of the knee; cramp in the feet; swelling of the feet and around the ankle, with pain as from a sprain; red erysipelatous swelling in the ankle bones, with pain; cracks in the feet; chilblains on the feet.

SEPIA.

SEP.—The juice of the cuttle-fish.

ANTIDOTES.—Acon, Spir-nitr., Dulc., Tart., Acetum., Wines. It is used as an antidote against Calc., Phosph., Chin-Mere., Sassa., Sulp.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—Sepia is a most efficacious remedy in disturbances of the circulation in the female sex, characterised by the following symptoms:—flushes of heat, redness, swelling of the face, general determination of the blood to the head and right temple; general swelling of the upper part of the body, more in the morning; swelling of the chest, stomach and abdomen; cold hands and feet; throbbing in the small of the back; palpitation of the heart, with occasional intermittent pulse; scanty urine and costiveness.

In diseases of the skin, with the following symptoms.—Small red pimples, producing a roughness and cracking of the skin, from which oozes a watery humour, at other times they are dry; they principally affect the insides of the joints of the arms and legs, particularly in the knee and elbow joints; in children to be seen in the face. In young girls, when the menses have not appeared, or only slightly, Sepia generally brings them on more. In disease of the womb; with heat in the womb, bearing down after exercise, with slight pain there, as also in the back.

It is frequently indicated in the following affections, obstruction and inflammations of glands. Tumours; rheumatic affections; chronic eruptions on the skin; intermittent fever; mania; hysteria; nervous and hysterical headache; giddiness; scald head; scrofulus and other diseases of the eye; bleeding from the nose; toothache; dyspepsia; enlargement of the abdomen; diarrhœa; chronic gonorrhœa; dysmenia; metorrhagia; amenorrhœa; leucorrtrœa; disposition to abortion; excoriation of the nipples; cough; disease of the lungs.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS.—Affections of the the female sex, particularly of feeble delicate individuals, with fine sensative skin. Shooting and pricking pains in the limbs, and other parts of the body. Tension in the limbs as if they were too short. Wrenching pain, especially on exerting the part affected, and also at night in the heat of the bed. Rheumatic pains, with swelling of the parts affected, perspiration easily excited, chilliness or shivering alternately with heat. Great disturbances caused by vexation. Easy benumbing of the limbs. Stiffness and want of flexibility of the joints. Tendency to sprain the back. Commotions and jerks in the limbs night and day. Jerking in the muscles.

Swelling and supperation of the glands. Frequent stretchings. Restlessness and throbbing in all the limbs. Violent ebullition of blood, even at night, with pulsation throughout the body. Paroxysms of weakness and hysterical and other forms of fainting; lassitude; want of energy; easily fatigued; heat tendency to take cold, and sensibility to the cold air.

Characteristical Peculiarity.—The pains are not felt during violent exercise, such as walking. Shuddering attends the pains. The pains are relieved by the application of warmth.

Skin.—Swelling of the whole body, is painful and excessively sensitive. Itching all over the body; excoriation especially in the joints; dry and itching eruptions, like scabs; dry-itch-like eruption; brown or reddish and herpectic spots on the skin; moist scabiesus herpes with itching and burning sensation; engorged glands; itching, lancinating, burning, or sometimes indolent ulcers. Ringworm.

Sleep.—Strong disposition to sleep during the day; sleeplessness at night; frequent waking; agitated sleep with violent ebullition of blood; unrefreshing sleep; anxious frightful dreams: wanderings, anguish feverish heat, and agitation in the body, toothache, cough and many other sufferings at night.

Fever.—Want of vital heat; shuddering during the pains; paroxysms of transcient heat, with thirst; febrile heat mingled with feverish shuddering, accompanied with dulness and heaviness in the forehead, nausea, and great oppression at the chest; intermittent fever; fever, with thirst, during the shiverings pains in the limbs, icy coldness of the head and feet; profuse perspiration on the slightest motion: perspiration during the night, sometimes cold, or of an acid smell.

Moral Symptoms.—Sadness and dejection with tears; melancholy and nervousness; anguish and inquietude, sometimes with flushes of heat, generally in the evening. Great anxiety respecting the health. Timid disposition. Discouragement and indifference to anything; quarrelsome; weakness of memory; unfitness for intellectual labour.

Head.—Confusion in the head; fits of giddiness, especially when walking in the open air, or when writing, or on the least movement; fits of headache with nausea, vomiting and shooting or boaring pains; headache every morning which does not allow the eyes to be opened; headache on shaking or moving the head, and also at every step, as if the brain were shaken about; expansive pressure in the head over the eyes, as if it were going to burst; throbbing headache, violent congestion of blood in the head, also in the back part of the head; involuntary trembling and shocks in the head; itching in the head; humid scabs on the head: falling off of the hair; swelling of the head, above the temple and on the forehead; small red pimples on the forehead.

Eyes.—Pressure on the eye balls; inflammation of the eyes, with redness of the white part, and shooting pains; inflammation, redness, swelling, itching and smarting of the eyelids, with styes; burning of the eyes of a morning and agglutination of the lids; jerking and twitching in the eyelids; dimness of sight; paralysis of the lids, and inability to open them; confused sight; a number of black spots before the eyes; great sensitiveness of the eyes to daylight.

Ears.—Earache, drawing shooting pains in the ear; swelling and purulent eruption on the external part of the ear, scabs in the lobe of the ear; discharge of liquid pus from the ear, with itching; suppurating eruption in the ear; sensitiveness to noise; frequent tingling in the ear; loud sounds and humming in the ears; whizzing and roaring in the ears; hardness of hearing; sudden short deafness of the ears.

Nose.—Swelling and inflammation of the nose, especially of the tip, ulcerated nostrils, hardened mucus in the nose; violent bleeding of the nose and discharge of blood on blowing the nose; obstruction of the nose; loss of smell; dry coryza; frequent sneezing.

Face.—Paleness of the face, with blue circles round the eyes, which are red and dull; yellowness of the face; yellow spots on the face; redness and flushes of heat in the face; puffy face; considerable swelling of the face without redness, especially on one side; cramp-like pain in bones of the face; itching of the whole face; skin contracted and tight; herpes, scabs, and warts on the face and mouth; yellow colour and herpetic eruption round the face.

Teeth.—Toothache on compressing, or touching the teeth and on speaking also on the slightest current of air; pulsative shooting or drawing pains; swelling; excoriation ulceriation and easy bleeding of the gums; swelling of the cheek.

Mouth.—Fetid breath; swelling of the interior of the mouth; dryness of the mouth and of the tongue and gullet, as if burnt.

Throat.—Sorethroat, with swelling of the

glands of the neck; smarting, scraping and excoriation in the throat, swelling of the submatillary glands, inflammation of the throat; hawking up of mucus.

Taste and Appetite.—Sour bitter tast in the mouth; excessive thirst, especially of a morning; no appetite; aversion to all food; everything taste too salt.

Gastric Symptoms.—Eructations with desire to vomit; bitter and sour eructation; heartburn; water brash after meals: nausea in the morning; vomiting of bilious matter, with headache.

Stomach.—Pains in the stomach after a meal, or else at night; pressive shooting in the stomach; painful sensation of emptiness.

Abdominel Region.—Pains in liver, aching throbbing and shooting, also in the region of the spleen; pressure and heaviness in the abdomen, with sensation of expansion, as if it were about to burst; dropsical swelling of the abdomen; incisive colic, especially after corporal exercise, or at night with desire to evacuate; digging, cutting and and aching pain in the abdomen; burning sensation and shooting in the abdomen, especially on the left side; movements and borborygmi in the abdomen, especially after a meal; excessive flatulency.

Fæces.—Ineffectual want to evacuate, or only with emission of slime and flatus; fæces too soft; debilitatery diarrhœa greenish, with griping, putrid and sour smell; discharge of blood during the evacuations; contractive pain, itching and burning and shooting in the arms and rectum; prolapsus rectum; protrusion of piles.

Urine.—Aching in the bladder, with constant desire to urinate; emission of urine at night; deep-coloured urine, turbid urine with sediment; smarting in the passage when passing water.

Menstruation, &c.—Bearing down in the uterus, which obstructs respiration; prolapsus of the uterus; meterrhagia; catamenia suppressed or too early; colic before the catamenia; during the catamenia melancholy; odantalgia; cephalgia, and painful weariness in the limbs, or spasmodic colic and pressure towards the parts; leucorrhœa, of a yellow or red water; excoriation in the vulva and between the thighs shooting in the breasts, excoriation of the nipples; excoriation in children.

Larynx.—Hoarseness with corysa; dry cough, which seems to arise from the stomach, especially when in bed in the evening; cough excited by a tickling in the larynx or chest; cough with copious expectoration of mucus, generally putrid, or of a salt taste; nocturnal cough, with cries; difficult expectoration; sanguineous expectoration when coughing; lancinating in the chest or back during the cough.

Chest.—Dyspnœa, oppression of the chest, and shortness of breath when walking and ascending, as well as when lying down in bed in the evening, and at night; pains in the sides of the chest when inspiring or or coughing; oppression on the chest produced by an accumulation of muscus, or by too profuse especially when in bed in the evening; shooting and prickings in the chest and sides of the chest; ebullition of blood in the chest; and sides of the chest, and violent palpitation of the chest; brownish spots on the chest.

Trunk.—Pains in the loins and in the back with burning tearing; incisive pains, pressure, diggings in the back; rigidity of he back and nape of the neck; shiverings in the back; brownish sports on the back; reddish hectic spots above the hip; and both sides of the neck itching eruption on the back; fetters on the nape of the neck, and behind the ears; brownish spots on the neck and under the chin; urunculus on the neck; perspiration under the axillæ; swelling and suppuration at the axillary glands; humid tetters under the axillæ.

Arms.—Wrenching pain in the shoulder-joints, especially on lifting or holding anything; lassitude in the arms; and joint of the shoulders, extending to the fingers; shootings in the arms and joint of the head, on fatiguing or moving them; painful tension in the arms and joints of the elbow and hands; itching versicles on the back of the hand and tips of the fingers; herpes on the back of the hands; malignant scabies, and scabs on the hands, arthritic drawing and shootings in the joints of the fingers; distortion of the fingers; painless ulcers in the joints, and in the tips of the fingers; warts on the hands; deformed nails; panaritium, (witlow under the nail,) with throbbing and shooting pains.

Legs.—Pain in the hips, with tearing shootings; pain in the buttocks and thighs, after having been seated for some time; paralytic weakness and stiffness of the legs, coldness in the legs and feet; swelling of the legs and feet; tearing lacinations or shocks in the thighs and tibia, so as to extort cries; furuncili on the thigh and in the hams; drawing and tearing shootings in the knees, hams and heels; painful swelling of the knee and foot; cramps in the calves of the legs, sometimes at night; itching pimples on the legs and instep; jerking in the feet when sleeping: ulcers on the instep; tingling and numbness

in the soles of the feet; profuse perspiration of the feet; ulcers on the heel, joints, and tips of toe, corns on the feet.

DOMESTIC PRACTICE.

INFLAMMATION OF THE BRAIN AND ITS TISSUES.

The nature of the brain and its surrounding membranes gives rise to a variety of inflammations of that organ, the characteristic symptoms of which show themselves particularly in the beginning of a brain fever.

The first description, consisting of inflammation of the dura mater, that is the membrane next to the skull.

This species attacks a person suddenly, exhibiting immediately stupor and drowsy symptoms; the patient cannot be raised easily, or keep his head erect, it inclines to fall on either side; complains of no pain, except vertigo and dizziness; reels when walking; pupils contracted; sensitiveness to light, although the eyes are not inflamed; constipation; scanty, dark red urine; fever, with a soft pulse.

Old people are especially attacked with this species of inflammation of the brain; also those who indulge too much in the use of spirituous liquors, particularly after taking cold. It frequently precedes an apoplectic fit.

The second description is inflammation of the arachnoid membrane, that is the covering next to the brain.

In this case the disorder does not commence with stupor, whilst the pain is predominant; violent pains all over the head, with violent beatings of the arteries of the neck and temples; sleeplessness; low muttering; quick pulse.

Should stupor ensue suddenly, death follows soon after

Inflammation of the substance of the brain. Encepalitis vera, the third variety, commences with violent congestion and pulsation of the arteries on the neck and head, with a bloated and red face; bloodshot and brilliant eyes, intense heat of the head, and violent delirium —restlessness, screams; the sufferer evinces great muscular strength, great sensitiveness to light, contracted pupils, and dulness of hearing.

The deeper the interior of the brain is affected, the more the senses are stupefied, so that in some cases the patient can neither see nor hear.

According to the seat of the inflammation, or the constitution of the patient, the accompanying fever is of greater or less intensity. The pulse is also variable; it may be regular intermittent, quick and weak, or very slow and strong. The latter varieties are the most dangerous.

In many cases the attack of inflammation of the brain is preceded for some time by premonitory symptoms, such as conjestion to the head, dull pain throughout the head, with a sensation of dulness and confusion, giddiness sleeplessness, hardness of hearing, stammering speech, &c., which either gradually or suddenly become more intense, when delirium, drowsiness, congestion of blood to the head, and occasional attempts to grasp at the head, whilst in a state of unconsciousness, are the predominant symptoms.

Children are more subject to this disease than grown up persons from the delicate nature of the brain, and parents ought to be very careful, when any of the precursory symptoms of this malady are observed—there is generally heaviness and constant inclination to allow the head to drop backwards with pain, drowsiness, ill temper, nausea at times, with vomiting, constant boring of the head against the pillow, with great excitement, starting during sleep, the slightest noise throws the child into a fit of screaming; heat and redness, with throbbing of the vessels of the head and neck, red, sparkling, convulsed or fixed eyes, dilated and fixed pupils, &c.

CAUSES.

Action of sun on the head, keeping the head too warm; abuse of spirits; external injuries to the head; mental emotions; over exertion of the faculties; congestion of blood; suppression of cutaneous eruptions; sudden transitions of a disease from another organ; worms, &c.

COURSE AND TERMINATION OF THE DISEASE.

It may become fatal in 24 hours, or in full grown persons it runs its course in three to four days, but may last from seven to fourteen days.

It either terminates in—Recovery, softening, or suppuration, with increased delirium, convulsions, &c. Coma paralysis sets in, attended with chills alternately with heat, &c.; sometimes the pus is discharged from the ears.

Exudation, which is most common in infants. This termination is always fatal.

Death, however, may likewise take place by apoplexy or paralysis of the brain.

Acute inflammation may also pass into a chronic form, or leave behind it giddiness,

chronic headache, weakness of memory, mental derangement, &c.

TREATMENT.

It may be almost unnecessary to say that no non-professional person should undertake the treatment of this dangerous disorder, if proper medical aid can be procured, or in cases of absolute necessity.

The first species especially requires Opium, Hyoscyamus, and Bryonia.

The second—Aconitum, Belladonna, Zincum, Hyoscyamus.

The third—Aconitum, Belladonna, Helleborus, Stannum, Bryonia, Hyoscyamus, Zincum, Arsenicum.

Select the remedy by carefully comparing the existing symptoms of the disease with the characteristic indications of the respective remedies as given below.

ACONITUM is advantageously given at the commencement of the attack when there is inflammatory fever, with hot dry skin, rapid pulse, slight delirium, and pain, especially throughout the brain.

Administration—Dissolve 12 globules or 4 drops of Aconitum 3 in a teaspoonful of water, and give one teaspoonful every hour, or, if not very acute, every two hours, until the feverish symptoms abate, when less frequently, unless another remedy is better indicated.

BELLADONNA 3, is almost specific in inflammation of the brain, particularly when there is present, great heat of the head, red and bloated face, violent pulsations of the arteries of the neck and temples, burying the head in the pillow; sensitivenes to the slightest noise or light, burning or shooting pains in the head; bloodshot, sparkling, protruded and wild expression of the eyes, contracted or dilated pupils; violent and furious delirium; loss of consciousness and low mutterings; convulsions; vomiting; involuntary evacuations of fæces and urine, and great thirst.

Dose—Dissolve 12 globules or 2 drops of the 3 attenuation, in 12 teaspoonsful of water and give 1 teaspoonful every 2 hours; should there be a sudden aggravation of the symptoms after taking a few doses, the medicine must not be repeated until the amelioration which will follow after the aggravation subsides, when the symptoms will again gradually get worse; when this is the case, a small dose, or a dose of Belladonna 12 is to be given noticing the effect if amelioration follows in 15 or 20 minutes, the dose must be repeated when the symtpoms begin again to be more severe—and so lengthening the intervals from 3 to 6 hours, as the patient recovers.

See also Zincum.

OPIUM 3 is indicated when there is stupor, lethargic sleep, with heavy snoring respiration, half open eyes, and confusion and giddiness after waking, congestion of blood to the head, complete apathy and listlessnes.

Dose—Dissolve 12 globules, or three drops of the attenuated tincture, in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful every hour till there is improvement, when less frequently.

HYOSCYAMUS 3 is more appropriate for drowsiness, loss of consciousnes, delirium, sudden starting, inarticulate speech, talks about private affairs; frothy mucus about the mouth; dilation of the pupils, skin dry, red face, picking the bed clothes with the fingers, desire to escape.

Dose—Same as directed for Belladonna.

STRAMONIUM 3.—When there is starting or jerking in the limb, sleep almost natural, followed by absence of mind after waking, but sometimes attended with moaning and tossing about; vision fixed, redness of the face, with frequent fits of great dread, as though he saw visions, with cries; feverish heat, with moisture of the skin. This remedy bears a close resemblance to Belladonna, with the exception of being indicated by signs of a mere spasmodic nature; and less acute pain in the head.

Dose—As directed for Belladonna.

BRYONIA 3.—Constant stupor, with delirium, sudden starting from sleep, eyes convulsed, open or closed, delirium, sudden starting with cries, cold sweat on the forehead; burning and shooting pains in the head respiration hurried, tongue coated, bowels constipated and thirst. Bryonia will be frequently be found of efficacy in children, after Aconitum, or Belladonna.

Dose—Same as Belladonna.

HELLEBORUS & NIGER 3 may be required after Bryonia when that remedy does not give relief after 12 hours administration, especially in cases exhibiting symptoms analogous to water on the brain, with distinct signs of effusion, with full and prominent mould.

ZINCUM, 3 or 6, is required in extreme cases, when symptoms of paralysis of the brain threaten, especially if after the adminis- of Belladonna only, very partial amendment is procured.

Symptoms:—loss of consciousness, half-closed eyes, dilated insensible pupils, icy coldness of the extremities or the entire surface of the body, blueness of the hands and feet, impeded respiration, small, weak, and scarcely percetible pulse.

Dose—Dissolve twelve globules, or two drops, of the tincture in twelve teaspoonfuls of water, and give one teaspoonful every hour, or in very urgent cases, every fifteen minutes.

Arsenicum, 6, in protracted cases, with marked debility, and excessive emaciation, loss of consciousness, loss of speech, Delirium, with open eyes, staring look, cold sweat on forehead, great coldness, and parched-like dryness of the skin, vomiting and diarrhœa.

Dose—same as Zincum.

Cuprum Aceticum, 12, is especially of great value in cases of Brain Fever from check of an eruption, and will be found very beneficial in promoting the re-evolution of the eruption, whilst it simultaneously acts upon the brain. It is especially called for in a peculiarly sensitive or irritative, rather than an inflammatory state of the brain, which not unfrequently appears in children, during the course of catarrhal fever or difficult teething, of which affection the following are the symptoms:—

At the commencement, crossness and peevishness, or apathy and indifference; sleep disturbed and restless. As the disease gains ground, drowsiness, with inability to sleep, incapability of keeping the head erect, flushing of the face, dryness of the mouth, without increase of thirst, disgust to food, nausea and vomiting, torpor of the bowels, rarely diarrhœa, shudderings, followed by heat, and occasional burning, unfrequent perspiration, pulse variable, rather full, force greater towards evening, and grinding of the teeth.

Dose—Three globules, in a spoonful of water, every four hours, till amelioration or change. Refer also to Belladonna.

Brain fever from Sun-stroke,—Camphor Tincture, Aconitum, Belladonna, Lachesis, are best adapted.

Dose—of Camphor 1. two drops to a wineglassful of water, one teaspoonful every half-hour. Of the other remedies as directed for Belladonna.

Brain Fever from a violent chill in the head, Aconitum Bryonia, Arsenicum, Hyoscyamus.

Brain Fever from suppressed discharge from the ear,—Sulphur, Pulsatilla.

From an external injury,—Aconitum and Arnica, in alternation, every half hour, also Belladonna Mercurius.

Brain Fever of drunkards, or from the abuse of ardent spirits,—Belladonna, Opium, Nux vomica, Sulphur, Calcarea.

When brought on by excessive mental application, Belladonna.

Irritation of the Brain occasion by worms, Cina.

Administration—of the selected remedy, dissolve twelve globules or two drops of the attenuated tincture in twelve teaspoonfuls of water, one teaspoonful every two or three hours, lengthening the intervals when relieved, or at shorter intervals in very severe cases, at least for three or four doses.

Diet and Regimen.—In the earlier stages drink alone is requisite, when either water or toast and water may be given. On the approach of convalescence, sago, arrowroot, and such-like, as also cocoa and beef-tea, may be given in small quantities, and at short intervals. Everything liable to irritate or heat the system must be studiously avoided.

DELIRIUM TREMENS.

This disease, so terrible to its victim, is mostly confined to drunkards and opium-eaters; few cases are on record in which it has arisen from exhaustion, or by excessive loss of blood.

This disease generally attacks persons who have for a time been indulging in the excessive use of fermented or ardent liquors, coming on during the period of prostration which ensues after the exciting action of the poison is exhausted, especially when the stimulants have been in a great measure given up, or when a person is suddenly deprived of the exciting cause.

It comes on generally first with extreme irritability of temper, weakness of memory, great activity of mind, anxiety, and uncontrollable restlessness, increased muscular action, appetite impaired, tongue foul, but moist, which is soon followed by the more severe symptoms of the actual attack, in which the person can obtain no sleep. The few moments the senses are allowed to drowse away in sleep, is disturbed by delirium and frenzy, with frightful dreams, imaginary visions and sounds, in which horrible monsters, animals, figures of all kinds frighten their minds. In most cases

there are some fixed ideas which take hold of the victim's mind, which he finds impossible to chase away, generally consisting of bodily fear of being poisoned or hurt; livid countenance, the face is pale and sallow, the eye rolling inexpressive and restless, and the membrane which covers the eyeballs blanched; the skin is damp, or covered wtth sweat, chilly and relaxed; the voice is inarticulate, the speech mostly stuttering. As the disease progresses, the symptoms assume still greater intensity. The pulse is weak, easily subdued, and seldom quick, except when ruffled by the struggles or exertions of the patient, whose bodily activity keeps pace with the restlessness of his mind, being with difficulty confined to his apartment. Fits of exhaustion generally follow the excessive bodily exertion, when the patient is apt to drop down from fatigue. Sometimes convulsions take place, but are seldom of a fatal character, although the symptoms in many cases closely resemble inflammation of the brain, yet the history of the case, when known, all the distinctive nature of most of the given symptoms enable us to discriminate between the two disorders.

TREATMENT.

When the disease has to be treated in the earliest stage, Nux Vomica is particularly useful, which, by arresting the disorder, will in many cases stop its further development.

Dose—Nux Vom. 3. Dissolve four globules in a teaspoonful of water, and take at intervals of one hour (or if the attenuated tincture is used, 3 drops to a wineglassful of water, one teaspoonful every hour) for six doses, after which, if the symptoms are at all abated, the intervals must be lengthened to two or three hours.

Opium 2. is indicated by violent delirium, attended by constant movement of the hands, or if convulsions supervene.

Dose—same as Nux Vomica.

Note—In those cases of Delirium Tremens brought on by the excessive use of opium, another remedy must be used; opium cures delirium, not by its property of producing sleep, but from its Homœopathic or specific action: viz., its having the power to produce a disease similar to that brought on by excessive abuse of spirits.

Belladonna 3 and Coffea 3. in alternation every half hour, are most valuable remedies in relieving the more marked symptoms of this disorder, especially when there is great heat in the head, and violent pulsation of the arteries of the neck, with great sensitiveness of the eyes to light, which are red and sparkling, with red and bloated face, wild expression, excessive susceptibility to noise and frantic delirium, in connection with great watchfulness, and mental and bodily restlessness.

Dose—Dissolve twelve globules of each remedy separately, in twelve teaspoonfuls of water, each, and give one teaspoonful every half hour, in alternation. When any abatement of the severity of the symptoms is perceived, the intervals must be lengthened, so as to allow the beneficial action of the remedy to exhaust itself before the dose is repeated. When the more acute symptoms are got over, but there is still remaining sleeplessness and nervousness, Coffea, two globules, at intervals of three hours must be taken, lengthening the interval as improvement is experienced.

Nux Vomica will again be found useful in combating the symptoms of deranged stomach, want of appetite, nervousness, and constipation, which is met with after the attack is over, also in stopping the desire for stimulants.

Dose—Twelve globules; in twelve teaspoonfuls of water, one teaspoonful one hour before each meal, and the last thing at night. Making free use of cold water as a drink is also beneficial.

Some cases, in which the system seems so exhausted as to be unsusceptible to the action of the medicine, requires a dose of

Sulphur 12 (2 globules). After which, in acute cases, in an hour, in less severe cases, after six hours, the other remedy, best indicated, may be employed as directed. It has a characteristic property of awakening the system to the action of the medicines.

Calcarea Carb. 12. is recommended in cases of long standing, of untractable nature, especially if the patient be of a full habit of body, or of a lymphatic constitution.

Dose—2 globules night and morning for three days, then allow the same period to pass by (unless the patient should be getting worse), and employ any of the other remedies as recommended above.

Lachesis is useful in cures in which the trembling of the hands and arms are the most predominant symptom.

Dose—Dissolve twelve globules in twelve teaspoonfuls of water, one teaspoonful one hour before each meal, and the last thing at night.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Cold water is very beneficial, and the best drink during the disorder, and also when convalescence takes place; hard toasted bread is the best solid food at first, after which, a good beef steak and bread, and plenty of cold water will be found beneficial. This diet must be continued for some time.

Cocoa is better than tea, as a substitute for that article, for tea is liable to affect the nerves more easily after this disorder, or continue to keep up the irritation, and must be avoided. Active bodily exercise, such as a good long walk, and bathing in the sea or any convenient stream, are also very useful in restoring the health of the patient.

When convalescence has set in, all wines, malt liquors, and ardent spirits must be strictly avoided, and the person should avoid all society in which he is liable to be again tempted to taste those poisonous stimulants, especially if he has any doubt with regard to his moral courage or strength of mind, as to whether he can or not withstand the temptation.

In no case is it advisable to continue the use of the exciting cause, when Homœopathic remedies or a Homœopathic physician is at hand; and even after convalescence the patient must not (if he is desirous to avoid being in a similar state to that from which he has just recovered) make use of any stimulating drinks.

If cold water does not satisfy the thirst, a little lemon juice or syrup may be added, but soda water, ginger beer, and seidlitz powders must not be taken.

NUX VOMICA is an excellent remedy as already recommended in relieving the longing for spirits, with faintness at the stomach, and other symptoms of derangement following this disorder.

APOPLEXY.

[See also the article on Congestion to the Head, p. 179, No 6.]

By this term is meant a more or less sudden entire or partial loss of consciousness, accompanied with loss of sensation and motion, the functions of circulation continue sometimes a little slower and more laboured, or with the usual vigour.

There are three varieties of apoplexy, which however are difficult to distinguish, except by a professional person, and then it is not always possible to decide whether effusion or simple congestion has taken place.

Persons of a full and fleshy growth, with short and thick neck, are predisposed to this disease. It is hastened on by the use of spirituous, malt, or vinous drinks, or by excesses of any kind, and by suppression of the perspiration of the feet.

The actual attack is generally preceded by heaviness and fulness of the head, extreme drowsiness and inclination to somnolence, heavy profound sleep, with snoring respiration; buzzing in the ears, dim eyes, dulness of hearing, indistinct speech, numbness of the limbs general lassitude, frequent yawning and fatigue from the least exertion, loss of memory, irritability of temper. These symptoms gradually become more intense when the person is attacked suddenly by the actual attack of apoplexy, in which the patient falls suddenly and is instantaneously deprived of sense and motion, the limbs are relaxed and perfectly motionless, or the whole of one side is rigidly contracted, whilst the other is relaxed and powerless, in some instances one limb alone is implicated; the speech is either very inarticulate or entirely suppressed; the countenance is flushed, or livid and puffed, and there is foaming at the mouth, with contortion towards the affected side; the breathing is slow, impeded, and usually accompanied by a rough, harsh, snoring; the pulse varies, but is usually weak at the commencement, and fuller and stronger, but slower, as reaction supervenes.

In other cases, again, the patient is suddenly seized with partial paralysis, comprising either an arm or leg, or the whole side of the body, attended with loss of power and utterance; pale and sallow, or livid and bloated countenance. In the course of a few hours, all the symptoms mentioned under the first variety of apoplexy are prone to supervene.

ISSUE AND RESULTS.

We may look towards a favourable termination when consciousness gradually dawns upon the patient if persons or objects are noticed, if he should answer when spoken to or makes signs for writing materials to make known his wants.

On the other hand, fatal consequences may be expected to follow when the breathing becomes more oppressed, the face becomes pale, and a cold clammy sweat bedews the brow, the act of swallowing is rendered difficult or impracticable, the teeth clenched, the eyes dim and glazed, and the evacuations are passed involuntarily.

An attack may be excited by excess in eating or drinking, smitten emotions, obstructed circulation caused by a tight neckcloth or any other article of clothing, such as tight lacing, &c., continued stooping causing a rush of blood to the head; accidents, such as a blow

on the head, severe muscular efforts, vomiting, the use of opiates, exposure to the rays of the sun, accidental loss of blood, or excessive bleeding.

Persons of a mature age are more generally attacked than young people. Hereditary predisposition and chronic derangement of the organs of digestion, and disease of the heart, are the chief predisposing causes.

It is almost unnecessary to say that proper Homœopathic advice ought to be obtained in this serious disorder, if possible.

The following rules for treatment are given in as much detail as our space will allow us.

TREATMENT.

The axiom that "prevention is better than cure is very applicable in this disorder, as well as much easier; and as our system possesses several remedies, by the judicious administration of which an attack may be warded off and the exciting cause removed, and frequently the predisposing cause may also be removed, so that a person may be subject to an attack than heretofore.

TREATMENT OF SYMPTOMS BEFORE AN ATTACK OF APOPLEXY.

Aconitum is called for when there are symptoms of fulness of the vessels and determination of blood, characterised by redness of the face, distension of the veins of the head, quick and full pulse, restlessness and anxiety, heat throughout the body.

Dose—Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water—one teaspoonful every three hours. If relief is obtained, the intervals may be lengthened, and the medicine continued.

If no relief follows the use of the above dose, consider the following remedies:—

Belladonna.—When Aconitum fails to subdue the congestive symptoms as given above, or when only a partial amelioration follows not continuous, in which case Belladonna should be given in a similar manner. It is further specially indicated by—Redness and bloatedness of the face, injection of the conjunctiva, violent beating of the arteries of the neck and temples, noises in the ears, darting pains in the head, with violent pressure at the forehead, increased by movement and light, double vision, dryness of the nose, with unpleasant smell and bleeding at the nose fiery redness of the throat, difficult swallowing, and attacks of paralytic weakness or heaviness of the legs.

Dose—Same as Aconitum.

Nux Vomica is frequently called for and of eminent service in the precursory treatment, especially when persons leading a sedentary life, or those who are addicted to the use and abuse of ardent spirits or a too great indulgence in the pleasures of the table, persons subject to indigestion, bilious or nervous, and when predisposed to rheumatism or gout; with headache, deeply seated or frontal, more especially at the right side, with giddiness, confusion and humming in the ears, nausea, and vomiting, feeling of languor, with great disinclination to exertion, either mental or bodily; cramps of the limbs, especially at night, and weakness in the joints; constipation, difficulty in passing water, irritable temper, aggravation of the sufferings of a morning or after a meal, with fulness of the vessels of the face.

Dose—Same as Aconitum.

Opium 2 is the most important remedy in all severe attacks, especially when there is much stupor, indicating great congestion to the head, with giddiness, heaviness of the head, and violent pressure at the forehead, singing in the ears and hardness of hearing, sleeplessness or agitated dreams, constant and almost overpowering drowsiness during the day, redness of the face, constipation, slow but full pulse.

Dose—Dissolve twelve globules in twelve teaspoonfuls of water, and take one teaspoonful every two hours, if not very severe, morning, noon, and night.

Pulsatilla is indicated by similar symptoms as Nux Vomica, only that the symptoms are aggravated at night; the spirits are depressed, and the patient is more sensitive than irritable. Pulsatilla is best adapted to lymphatic persons and females who suffer from irregular or suppressed menses.

Dose—Same as Aconitum.

Lachesis is indicated by similar symptoms as enumerated under Nux Vom., with the following characteristics:—frequent abstraction of the mind, or giddiness, with congestion, pains deep in the brain, severe aching in the left side of the head, and lowness of spirits.

Ignitia is more especially called for when grief has been the exciting cause, and when the person is of a nervous temperament.

Cocculus is useful when giddiness is a predominant symptom.

Coffee and Opium if joy has been the occasion of the attack.

Over indulgence in wine, malt, or spirituous liquors being the exciting cause, select Nux Vomica, Opium, Pulsatilla, Lachesis.

From over-loading the tomach, Nux., Puls., Ipec.

Sunstroke—Belladonna.

If a mechanical injury or violent muscular exertion is the cause, Arnica and Aconitum in alternation, at intervals of fifteen minutes, and Belladonna and Arnica if Aconitum does not relieve.

TREATMENT OF A FIT OF APOPLEXY.

It is highly advisable immediately to send for the aid of a Homœopthic physician, if that is possible.

(Under all circumstances avoid bleeding, for it is ascertainad that the chances of destroying the patient's life by so doing is greater.

Mr. Copeman, in a very interesting and useful work in which he has collected from a great variety of sources, a large number of cases which presented the symptoms of apoplexy, proved that in those cases where bleeding was practised, nearly two out of every three died; whereas in the cases treated without blood-letting, more than two out of every three recovered. This should arrest attention.)

Remove all tight clothing from the body, place the patient in a recumbent position, with the head raised, and at once give

Opium 2. three globules on the tongue (or if the attenuated tincture be used, three drops to a wineglassful of water, one teaspoonful) every fifteen minutes until the chief symptoms subside in intensity, when lengthen intervals gradually to one or two hours.

Opium is indicated as already shown by—slow stertorous breathing, red and bloated face, stupor, insensible and dilated pupils, heat of the face and stiffness of the frame, or convulsive movements, foaming at the mouth, &c., Opium must be persevered with, it is of the greatest importance.

Nux Vomica is generally required after the use of Opium, for its indication see fore part of this article.

Dose—At intervals of half or one hour.

Lachesis may be required, especially if convulsive movements or tremour in the extremities may remain, with stupor, or paralysis, especially of the left side.

Belladonna is indicated by well marked symptoms. See indications already given,

Stannum is useful in strengthening the lower extremities after the attack is over.

Baryta Carbonica is a most valuable remedy, especially successful in removing the paralysis of the tongue, and returning speech. It is especially adapted for aged persons. Its indications are—lethargy, with moaning and muttering, mouth drawn to one side, paralysis of the tongue, or of the upper extremities, paralysis of one side (especially the right), confusion of ideas.

Dose—Dissolve twelve globules in twelve teaspoonsful of water, one teasponful every half hour until relieved, when lengthen the intervals to three hours.

Diet and Regimen.

Toast barley, or rice water as a drink, from time to time, in spoonfuls, and nourishment must be very cautiously given, even after recovery sets in. The rules given for fever are apblicable here.

PARALYSIS OR PALSY.

Paralysis, which may be confined to muscular power, or which may extend to the superior faculties of the brain, and to all power of sensation and perception, must be considered with due regard to every circumstance connected with it, in order to facilitate the treatment. The brain is the part affected, from whence the symptoms arise directly or indirectly. The treatment is more difficult when the disease is caused by organic diseases of the brain and nerves.

SYMPTOMS.

Cessation or diminution of the two fundamental functions of the nervous system, sensation or motion, or either of them.

In cases connected with apoplexy it generally, sets in suddenly, otherwise, there are generally precursory symptoms, such as creeping and tingling, going to sleep of the part, numbness, coldness, and slight convulsive jerking or twitches.

TREATMENT.

The best remedies for the precursory treatment are Aconite, Nux Vomica, Coffea, Belladonna, Ipec., Arn., Ign. For indication and administration refer to peceding article on Apoplexy, and also to Materia Medica.

If Paralysis proceeds from the inhalation of poisonous substances, that must in the first place be removed by vomiting (which may be excited by the free use of warm water, or by placing a feather down the throat or by an artificial evacuator). For this purpose the best means is to make the patient take a large quantity of strong coffee. Coffee is an antidote to many narcotic substances.

Rheumatic Paralysis requires—

Arnica when the joints are most affected, especially the hip or knee joints.

Bryonia when the legs and lower part (lumber region) of the spine is attacked.

Rhus Toxicodendron when the arms, hands, and fingers are the chief seat of the

disorder; also when the legs are affected.

SULPHUR is a most valuable remedy as an immediate remedy, when any of the above remedies have only partially relieved. A few days' use of Sulphur, followed by a pause of the same period of time, after which resume the remedy.

Dose—Of the selected remedy, dissolve twelve globules in twelve teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful morning, noon, and night.

PARALYSIS CAUSED BY LEAD.—

OPIUM when there is complete torpor and paralysis of the legs or arms.

BELLADONNA for similar symptoms.

Also Pulsatilla, Nux Vomica and Platina.

Dose—See Sulphur.

Paralysis sometimes follows a sudden suppression of an eruption, in which case Sulphur and Causticum are the most appropriate, in alternation every second day.

Dose—See Sulphur.

PARALYSIS OF THE MUSCLES OF THE FACE.

BELLADONNA, Opium, Graphites, Causticum.

Administration as Rheumatic Paralysis.

PARALYSIS FROM THE LOSS OF BLOOD.

CHINA, Ferrum, Baryta, and Sulphur.

PARALYSIS OF THE TONGUE.

BELLADONNA when the tongue trembles, and there is a heavy sensation, with light red margin; the speech being either quite gone, or when it is difficult and uncertain.

STRAMONIUM when the tongue is swollen in addition to above symptoms.

LACHESIS when there is a copious drivelling of watery saliva, when the tongue and mouth is very dry, with glossy bright red hue, cracked and swollen, or when the articulation fails in certain sounds.

HYOSCYAMUS for similar symptoms to Belladonna, either after that remedy has failed or in alternation.

Dose—Of the selected remedy dissolve twelve globules in twelve teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful morning, noon, four p.m., and at night.

DIET AND REGIMEN.

The diet must be light, simple, and sparingly partaken of, especially solid food must not be taken for some time, when only in small quantities.

Fresh air, the free use of cold water as a bath and drink are in many cases beneficial.

The use of Electricity and Galvanism is frequently attended with beneficial results; it must be used in moderation.

All articles of food and drink of a stimulating and heating nature must be avoided by persons during the attack, and even afterwards, as they are likely to induce a return of the attack.

EPILEPSY.

Epilepsy consists of paroxysms of sudden and complete interruptions of consciousness and of the sensual faculties, accompanied by spasms or convulsions, frequently with foaming at the mouth, falling down, and cries.

The fits come on in most cases suddenly, occasionally being preceded by dimness of sight and flashes of fire and sparks; headache, singing in the ears, palpitation of the heart, flatulency, and languor, or by some slight spasmodic contraction, tremor, or convulsive movement of the muscles of the extremities, or by a feeling of chilliness or coldness partaking of a sensation of pain, titilation, or pricking, commencing in some remote part of the body, and proceeding gradually upwards to heart or head.

The convulsive stage or actual fit, in many cases, sets in with a roar or cry, the person falls down without consciousness, after which all sorts of convulsions set in:—Distortion of the eyes, mouth, features, the forehead is drawn in wrinkles, the eyelids alternately opened and closed, the muscles of the jaw are spasmodically affected, the tongue is convulsively protruded and drawn back, and is frequently injured by being thrust out before the sudden clenching of the teeth; grating of the teeth; foaming at the mouth; the head is spasmodically turned, inclined, or bent backwards; the breathing is irregular, the face livid and bloated, or alternately pale; the veins of the head swollen; the eyes protrude from their sockets; the hands and fingers spasmodically contracted, the thumb clenched; the patients throw themselves about, and it is very difficult to prevent them from injuring themselves—the trunk is curved and thrown about.

In the third stage, or collapse of muscular relaxation, the spasms abate, the breathing is easier, the pulse more regular, and the patient falls into a sort of comatose sleep of an uncertain duration; on waking the patient knows nothing of what has happened; he feels languid, tired, sad, the head is confused and dull, he frequently complains of headache. Sometimes it takes place several days before every trace has disappeared. It sometimes happens that partial paralysis, distortion of the

eyes, delirium, or a somnambulatic or maniacal state remains after an epileptic fit.

Few patients are carried off during the fit, but it sometimes happens that one fit succeeds another so rapidly, or with increased intensity, until a lethargic state ensues, and the patient sinks gradually.

We may anticipate a more or less favorable result, according to the age of the patient and the kind of epilepsy.

When it occurs in young persons before full developement of the frame, or when purely sympathetic, it is generally curable by Homœopathic remedies. Whilst, on the contrary, if occurring in persons after the age of puberty (being an original malady, or of hereditary origin and of long duration) the cure is both difficult and less frequent.

By the proper use of Homœopathic remedies, we nevertheless are able to give considerable relief, even in the most severe cases, and to lengthen the intervals between the attacks.

TREATMENT.

The first thing which is necessary to see to when attending to a patient in an epileptic fit, is to place the patient in a position in which he cannot hurt himself, and to remove all articles from his reach which would do him injury if he should catch hold of them. At the same time full liberty must be given to the action of his limbs and body, and use no restraint whatever, as serious consequences generally follow upon any force being used to keep a patient quiet when attacked with the convulsions.

The only precaution which it is desirable to take is to place something between his teeth to prevent his biting his tongue—a piece of wood, India rubber, gutta percha, or cork, answer the purpose, and should the patient be lying on the floor (which in general is the best place) a few cushions may be placed so as to come between the head and the boards, when that part of the body is much beaten about.

BELLADONNA—

One globule must be given as soon as possible to the patient, either when attacked, or if any of the preliminary symptoms are experienced.

BELLADONNA is further indicated by the following symptoms:—

A sensation of crawling and torpor in the upper extremities; jerking of the limbs, especially of the arms; convulsive movement of the mouth, muscles of the face, and eyes; congestion in the head, with giddiness; deep redness, heat, and bloatedness of the face, or paleness and coldness of the face, with shiverings; intolerance to light; convulsed or fixed eyes; dilated pupils; cramp in the upper part of the windpipe and throat, with obstructed deglutition and danger of suffocation; foam at the mouth; unnoticed emission of the fæces, and of urine, or loose evacuations of undigested substances; oppression of the chest and anxious respiration; renewal of the fits on the slightest contact or the least contradiction; dizziness, or complete loss of consciousness; sleeplessness between the fits, with agitation and tossing, or deep and lethargic sleep with smiles and grimaces, waking with a start, and cries.

Dose—Dissolve twelve globules in twelve teaspoonsful of water of which give one tespoonful every hour.

CALCAREA CARBONICA is frequently required after the administration of Belladonna. The following conditions call for its exhibition:—It is particularly suitable to venous, hæmorrhoidal, phlethoric constitution, to a scrofulous and rickety condition of the body, to young persons, and to females with irritable nerves and subject to menstrual irregularities, particularly to profuse and premature menses.

This remedy is also most useful for epilepsy caused by onanism, and by exposuse to cold water.

Dose—Three globules morning, noon, and night.

The alternate administration of the above remedies, if found very beneficial, in cases where they singly fail to abate or give any permanent relief.

Dose—Two globules of Calcarea in the morning, and two globules of Belladonna at night.

SULPHUR is frequently of service, at intervals with Belladonna. See end of this article.

IGNITIA AMARA may be required either at the onset or after the foregoing remedies: it is indicated by convulsive movement of limbs, eyes, eyelids, muscles of the face and lips, throwing back of the head, red or pale face, or redness and paleness alternately; frothy salivation, spasms in the throat, with threatened suffocation, and difficult degluition; loss of consciousness; frequent yawning or drowsy sleep; great anxiety and deep sighs between or before the attacks; daily paroxysms.

Dose—Same as Belladonna.

ACONITUM may be advantageously used in alternation with Ipe., when there is much fever.

OPIUM is more especially called for when the fits occur at night or in the evening;

throwing back of the head, or violent movements of the limbs, especially the arms; loss of consciousness, insensibility, cries, closed fists, threatened suffocation, deep and lethargic sleep after or between the paroxysms.

Dose—Same as Belladonna.

NUX VOMICA is sometimes very serviceable; it is more especially required for shrieks, throwing back of the head, trembling or convulsive jerks of the limbs or muscles; renewal of the fits after contradiction or an angry emotion; unnoticed evacuation of fæces and urine; sensation of torpor and numbness in the limbs, vomiting; profuse perspiration; constipation, ill-humour, and irrascibility between the attacks.

CHAMOMILLA is frequently of good service in the treatment of epileptic fits occurring in children, and especially when the attacks are characterised by paleness of one cheek and redness of the other, or by redness and bloatedness of the other; the tongue, eyes, eyelids, and extremities being convulsed, the respiration hurried, rattling, and anxious, or when the attacks are preceded, followed by, or accompanied with distension of the belly and pains in the bowels, with or without relaxation, or by short rattling cough, or starting and jerking of the limbs during sleep, or the exudation of hot perspiration on the head.

Dose—One globule every three hours

IPECACUANHA, when with the ordinary symptoms there is a marked loathing for food, and continual desire to vomit, without vomiting, or vomiting accompanied with loose discharge from the bowels, coming on by fits.

Dose, same as Chamomilla.

CHRONIC CASES.

SULPHUR is generally required in the treatment of this disorder, besides its specific indications in many cases, by the existing symptoms. It is a most valuable auxiliary in arousing the system to the action of the other medicines, and ought to be given from time to time, especially when a remedy, though well indicated, does not exert any beneficial influence upon the disease.

It is indicated by a sensation as if a mouse or some other animal was running over the muscles, cries, stiffness of the body, fits excited by the cold air, or by a current of air.

Dose—When given singly, three globules night and morning. If in alternation with Belladonna, one medicine the one day and the other the following. If given to excite the dormant system, allow a day to pass after giving the other remedy, when give three globules morning, noon, and night, after which allow a day or two to elapse, and resume the previous or any other remedy best indicated.

SILICIA, in chronic epilepsy, after Sulphur or Calcarea.

There are several other remedies which are of very great use in special cases of this disease, which we will just name, as they are not in the range of those in general use.

CUPRUM.—The convulsive movements commence at the toes, loss of consciousness, salivation, redness of the face and eyes, curving of the trunk outwards, pushing the extremities outwards.

Calcarea may be used beneficially in alternation or after this remedy, and, *vice versa*, this remedy after Calcarea.

Hyoscyamus, Stannum, Platina, Camphor, Lachesis, Cicuta virosa, etc.

Dose—Same as prescribed for Calcarea.

ARSENICUM—When great prostration of strength and emaciation of the body takes place, with burning in the stomach, spine, and abdomen.

Dose—Same as Calcarea.

DIET AND REGIMEN.

Persons subject to epileptic fits should have a quite retired abode, all excitement should be avoided.

Regular exercise is beneficial in the open air, but it must be taken in moderation, all over-exertion of either the body or the mind must be avoided as injurious.

The diet must be simple, moderate, and easy of digestion. Stimulants of any description are not allowed, and great care should be taken to avoid ever overloading the stomach. Change of air and scenery are sometimes followed with beneficial results.

TETANUS.

The characteristic feature of this disease is spasmodic rigidity of the muscles.

The most common variety is the Lockjaw; another description is that in which the body is drawn backwards by spasmodic action of the muscles, in some cases to such a degree that the head and heels meet. Thirdly, that in which the body is bent forwards. And fourthly, when the body is bent to one side. The two latter are of rare occurrence.

The disorder is generally brought on by exposure to cold, or by some irritation of the nerves, resulting from local injury, particu-

larly of tendinous parts. It occurs most frequently in warm climates. When it takes place in consequence of an external injury, it generally sets in on the eighth day, or later; from cold, at an earlier day. In some cases it comes on violently; but generally a slight stiffness is experienced for some time, in the back part of the neck, together with an uneasy sensation at the root of the tongue, and a difficulty in performing the act of swallowing. The respiration is impeded, a stiffness is experienced in the lower jaw, which increases to such an extent, and compresses the jaw so closely and firmly, that the smallest opening is impossibly. This state is termed Lockjaw. In some cases the contractions stop here; in others they extend to the arms, muscles of the belly, the back, and the inferior extremities, bending the body into the different positions already named.

If relief is not obtained, the symptoms go on increasing, the pulse become irregular, the strength is exhausted, and the sufferings end in death; in severe cases, about the fourth day.

TREATMENT.

If caused by a wound—

ARNICA MONTANA is the remedy best adapted. Besides its internal administration, it may be used externally, in the form of a lotion, (one part to eight or ten of water) to the part affected, as well as to the wound, any splinter or foreign body in the wound ought to be extracted at once

Administration—Give two globules dry on the tongue, or dissolved in a teaspoonful of water, or if the tincture is used, two drops to a cupful of water, and give one teaspoonful every two hours till there is improvement, when less frequently. In those cases where it is impossible to introduce even the medicine into the mouth, it may be poured down one of the nostrils. If no improvement is experienced in twelve hours, try Bell. or Opium.

BELLADONNA is principally indicated when a sensation of constriction is experienced in the throat, with tightnesss of the chest, grinding of the teeth, spasmodic clenching of the jaws, distortion of the mouth, forming obstructed degluition, and a renewal and exascerbation of the paroxysms, on attempting to drink. In some cases Belladonna is more successful when taken in alternation with Lachesis or Cicuta Virosa.

Dose—Same as Arnica internally.

OPIUM has proved extremely useful in some of the severest forms in which the body has been bent backwards, arising from cold, but also valuable when caused by wounds, in which it may be used after trying Arnica.

Dose—Same as Arnica internally.

HYOSCYAMUS is a powerful auxiliary in some cases, and must be tried after the above-mentioned remedies.

Dose—Same as above.

IGNITIA has proved a useful remedy in cases occurring from fright, in which the body was bent backwards.

MERCURIUS has frequently succeeded in curing inflammatory lockjaw, with swelling of the angle of the lower jaw, and tension of the muscles of the throat and neck, from cold.

If frequent attempts of introducing the medicine through the mouth or nose fail—

The Enema must be used, in which case the remedies must be dissolved in water, and injected; in those cases the first or second attenuation are made use of—

Twenty drops are infused in half a pint of water, and inject, repeating it every three or four hours.

If the patient is unalbe to take any food, an enema of gruel may be injected twice or thrice a day.

NOSE AFFECTIONS.

BLEEDING OF THE NOSE.

When this takes place at a termination of a fever or epilepsy, or other diseases, it is generally beneficial, and ought not to be interfered with unless excess and debilitating, in which case China is to be taken. We give a list of the most common exciting causes, and the names of the remedies required for the treatment; and we would refer the reader to the Materia Medica for their specific indication, whereby to select the remedy.

TREATMENT.

When it is caused by determination of blood to the head, Aconitum and Belladonna are best adapted.

When brought on by over exertion or being over heated, Arnica, Rhus, Carbo Vegetabilis.

By excessive use of wine or spirits, Nux Vomica, Aconitum, Belladonna, Bryonia.

When caused by loss of humours and other debilitating causes, Ferrum.

If from an external injury, Arnica (at the same time an external application of the tincture, to the injured part, one part of Arnica to four of water), and Aconitum if much fever is present.

When of frequent occurrence, without any perceptible cause, and exerted by the slight-

est thing. Sulphur, Sepia Silicia, Calcarea Carbonicum, Graphites, and Lycopodium. Whichever remedy is selected must be taken 2 globules night and morning (or if not frequent once a day), for several weeks. If no improvement, try the next, and so on. They are frequently beneficial in the rotation as given above.

When in connection with scanty menstruation, Pulsatilla, Causticum, Sepia.

When associated with excessive menstruation, Aconitum, Calcarea.

When in children, affected at the same time with worms, Aconitum, Cina Mercurius

Aconitum is indicated by prolonged and violent bleeding in strong persons, with considerable fever, flushing of the face, pulsation of the arteries of the neck, or general fulness of the vessels of the head.

Administration—Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every three hours.

Belladonna (frequently of great benefit in alternation with Aconitum), is indicated, bleeding from the nose at night, and from being over heated, congestion of blood to the head.

Dose—Same as Aconitum.

Bryonia, when occurring of a morning, or in consequence of suppressed menses, and during warm weather.

Mercurius, when the nose bleeds during sleep, or whilst coughing, with speedy coagulation, so that the blood hangs in clots at the nostrils, or when it is preceded by a sensation of typhus round the head, as if bound.

Pulsatilla, by discharge of blood from the nose in the afternoon, evening, or before midnight, especially in females with suppressed or scanty menstruation, or in those of a fair complexion, mild and placid disposition.

Arnica, besides being useful in cases arising from mechanical injuries or great physical exertion. it is indicated in those cases where the bleeding is preceded by itching in the nose, and in the forehead, and when the nose feels hot, and the discharge is red and liquid.

Sepia is a most valuable remedy in this disorder, when no evident cause is to be perceived, when excited very easily, and of frequent occurrence, sometimes with frontal headache, especially for persons of a sallow complexion, and females with obstructed menstruation.

China, if the person is naturally weak, or rendered so by the loss of blood. This remedy is most appropriate at intervals of half an hour.

Nux Vomica, Sulphur, and Calcarea, in alternation for periods of one week at a time, one dose morning and night, for bleeding of nose from over indulgence in strong drink, or from suppression of piles, or when occurring in persons addicted to drinking.

Dulcamara is also useful in this disorder, especially when it occurs after getting the feet wet; flow of hot, clear blood from the nose,

Silicia is useful in cases occurring in persons of a scrofulous habit of body, where the discharge is habitual and obstinate.

Sulphur and Calcarea are also useful in those cases.

Administration—Of the selected remedy, dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, 1 teaspoonful morning, noon, and night. When the remedy has been properly selected, it is advisable to continue it for some time, lengthening the intervals as improvement is experienced.

When bleeding of the nose is excessive, the person affected should be placed in an erect position, and kept cool and quiet for some time.

Bathing the head with cold water, or placing a cold article down the neck, such as a key, or any other convenient article. If clots of blood form in the nose, they must not be removed unless the blood should make its way down the orifice to the throat and threaten suffocation.

Lint pressed tightly under the upper lip frequently stops the severest bleeding of the nose.

Diet and Regimen.—Persons who are subject to bleeding from the nose ought to avoid taking any heating articles of food or in any way over exert themselves. The food must be strengthening, but cooling; weak persons are an exception, their diet may be of a more nutritive kind.

INFLAMMATION AND SWELLING OF THE NOSE.

When caused by an external injury, such as a blow or fall, Arnica should be employed, internally and externally.

Dose :—2 globules (or two drops of the tincture) to a tumbler full of water, one teaspoonful every hour.

Externally :—Dissolve one part of the tincture to 4 or 6 parts of water, and bathe the part injured as frequently as possible.

Calendula is better adapted if the parts are lacerated and suppuration has set in.

Administration,—Same as Arnica.

For scrofulous or erysipelatous inflamma-

tion of the nose, or when caused by the abuse of mercury.

BELLADONNA.—For heat, redness and burning, pricking, and dryness, pains as if hurt on the slightest touch, with swelling and soreness of the nostrils.

Dose:—Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, 1 teaspoonful morning, noon, and night; after which, if not better, take

HEPAR SULPHURIS.—When the nasal bone is painful to the touch, contractive sensation, itching and burning, and pain as if bruised, ulceration and scurfy formation, congestion of blood, inflammatory swelling with pain, and bleeding of the nose.

Dose,—Same as Belladonna.

SULPHUR. Inflammation and swelling of the nose. which ulcerated internally, causing obstruction of the nostrils, &c. Administration same as above.

CALCAREA is a very valuable remedy in diseases of the nose. It is indicated by inflammation, redness and swelling of the nose, itching, stinging pain, pimples in the nose, sore ulcerated nostrils, sometimes with frequent sneezing, bleeding from the nose, offensive smell, stoppage of both or one nostril; it is very useful in scrofulous swelling, and Polypus of the nose.

ARSENICUM and ACIDUM NITRI are other most valuable remedies.

SULPHUR and GRAPHITES in alternation, one dose nightly for black spots on the outside of the nose.

Red spots in a similar manner require Acid Phosphoricum.

Copper-coloured patches require Arsenicum, or Veratirum.

RHUS and CALCAREA, when the point of the nose is red.

CAUSTICUM.—One globule night and morning, for warts appearing on the nose.

NUX VOMICA, SULPHUR, and CALCAREA, when caused by excessive use of wine or or spirits.

FOR ULCERATION OF THE BONES OF THE NOSE.

When this owes its origin to Syphilis: Mercurius 12 is the best remedy, unless the person has already taken any quantity of this powerful medicine, in the shape of blue pills or calomel, in which case Arsenicum may be successfully employed.

ARSENICUM is the most important remedy for ulceration of the bones of the nose, especially if of a scrofulous origin, or when produced by abuse of Mercury.

Administration:—Dissolve 6 globules in 6 teaspoonsful of water, 1 teaspoonful morning and night for a fortnight: if benefit is observed to attend, it may be continued; nevertheisss the following remedies are generally required to complete the cure in cases of long standing:—

SULPHUR, SILICIA, and CALCAREA.

Administration:—Commencing with Sulphur, 1 globule every second night for a week or ten days, then allow four or five days to elapse and take Silicia in the same way, followed by Calcarea as above.

Diet must be cautiously attended to; all articles of food known to disagree must be avoided, and the rules laid down for indigestion strictly followed.

For stoppage of the nose caused by cold, see article Cold in the Head, page 17.

VETERINARY PRACTICE.

DISEASES OF THE COW.

[Continued from No. 10.]

INFLAMMATION OF THE INTERDIGITAL SPACE.

Foreign bodies which have penetrated the interdigital space, and which remain there, or an accidental lesion of the integuments of this region, give rise to an inflammation which is announced first by redness, but ultimately degenerates into a corroding ulcer of a bad character. The animal experiences acute pains, is very dejected, no longer ruminates, wastes away, and rests only with considerable caution on the diseased foot.

At the onset we never fail of obtaining a complete cure by employing frequent lotions with Arnica water, after the removal of the foreign body.

However, if the inflammation has already attained an extreme degree, if there be much heat and pain, it becomes necessary to employ Aconitum and Arnica internally, at the same time that Arnica is employed externally.

Lastly, if through neglect things have gone so far that the ulceration is really making ravages, no time should be lost to make use of those means which would then be indicated, viz., Arsenicum, Acidum Phosphoricum, and Squilla are the remedies to be employed.

Consult the articles Abcess and Suppuration.

Administration—In a similar manner as directed for wearing of the hoofs.

DISEASE OF THE HORSE.

SPRAIN OF THE LOINS.

This affection depends often on a leap off a bank, down a descent, or a slip, or turning round quickly in the stall. If severe, it is difficult to cure. If it be but slight, the horse flexes, or lowers the quarters when walking, staggers when trotting, is startled when pulled up suddenly, and has some difficulty in moving backwards. If the affection be more severe, the animal cannot move back, and can scarcely advance a few steps forwards; he drags the hind legs, and the quarters tremble when he walks.

When the affection is still more severe, he is unable even to raise the hind legs, is constantly lying down; when he wishes to stand up, he merely succeeds in placing himself on the hind part of his body, like a dog, and soon falls again, striking his head, haunches, and legs. There is heat and swelling, painful to the touch, which occupies the lumbar region; there is, in general, sympathetic fever.

If the affection has been produced by external violence, Rhus Toxicodendron taken internally, and Symphytum externally, is a useful remedy.

If, on the contrary, it be of a rheumatic nature, it is treated with Aconitum and Bryonia alternately—more especially when there is a hot, tense, and painful tumor.

When it depends on an internal disease we must have recourse to Sulphur.

If it be attributable to weakness of the loins, which renders the animal unable to gallop, Ipecacuanha, Cocculus, and Pulsatilla, are to be employed.

If the disease manifest itself towards the adult age, Arnica, Nux vomica, and chiefly Phosphorus, are indicated.

This affection, when of very long standing, was cured by the continued use of the following remedies:—

Arnica, three days; Petroleum, seven days; Oleander, three days; Rhus, seven days; Sulphur, seven days; Cocculus, three days; Lachesis, seven days; Ipecacuanha, two days; Conium, seven days; Pulsatilla, three days; and Silieca.

According to their special indication, no rule can be laid down for the consecutive administration.

I have cured this disease completely, in two different cases, with Nux Vomica and Sulphur.

Administration—When Arnica or Rhus are selected, there may be advantageously applied, at the same time, an external application to the part affected.

Dose—Of the selected remedy give 12 globules, or two drops of attenuated tincture, three times a day.

INJURY OF THE SCAPULO-HUMERAL JOINT.

This injury may take place from a horse running against different things, or from a fall.

It is known by the heat and swelling around, and by the peculiar way in which the horse limps; and when, on standing erect, the animal does not rest on the affected limb; when he carries it before him or on one side; when, in walking, he depresses the limb instead of raising it, so that he cannot get over a slight obstacle without striking it; when he does not go backwards willingly; and lastly, when the scapular region is hot and swollen.

With respect to treatment, we must have regard to the occasional cause.

If the affection has come on after a blow, Arnica must be administered, which is also to be employed externally in fomentations.

When there is inflammation, one or two doses of Aconitum must be given previously. Symphytum also deserves to be recommended as well internally as externally.

If the affection arise from an exposure to cold, we should have recourse to Ferrum Muriaticum, or to Rhus Toxicodendron, preceded by one or two doses of Aconitum.

Bryonia, also, deserves to be recommended—as well as Causticum and Zincum, combined with Sulphur, which are used chiefly when the disease is of long standing, and has now put on a chronic character.

In rheumatic affections, moderate exercise assists the cure; but if the cause is different, the animal must be kept in a state of absolute rest until he is perfectly well.

Administration—When Arnica or Rhus are selected, there may be advantageously applied, at the same time, an external application to the part affected

Dose—Of the selected remedy give 12 globules, or two drops of attenuated tincture, three times a day.

STRAINING OF THE SHOULDER.

This injury, although of an unfrequent occurrence, occasionally does happen; the sudden shock a horse may receive whilst galloping on the side of a hill has occasioned it, and by a false step in leaping; or in any other way which causes the muscles of the shoulder, when strained very much, to lose their contractile power in a great degree, and from the pain the animal suffers, he is incapable of extending the shoulder, and therefore drags his toe on the ground when attempting to walk.

In the beginning of the treatment it is necessary to put on the foot of the injured shoulder a shoe, raised about four inches from the ground, which mechanical means will greatly assist the medical treatment.

The plan generally adopted is so rivet together two shoes, with three rivets, the length required—one rivet in each side and one at the toe—the under shoe to be smaller than the upper, so as to give the smith greater facility in tacking it on; it would be in the way of the shoeing hammer were it the same size as the shoe fitted to the foot. This shoe is also very useful for sprains of the flexor, or extensor tendons, &c., where you wish to raise or lower the toe or heel, which is easily done by making the pillars of iron, or rivets, longer or shorter, as required.

The other treatment to be employed is, in the first case, to place the animal in a loose box, to foment the muscles of the shoulder with hot water, then to wash it with arnicated water, warm, and to give, internally, Arnica. The diet to consist of mashes and green food, or carrots. This treatment is generally sufficient.

Rhus, Bryonia, and Sulphur, will also be found useful if feverish.

Administration—When Arnica or Rhus are selected, there may be advantageously applied, at the same time, an external application to the part affected.

Dose—Of the selected remedy give 12 globules, or two drops of attenuated tincture, three times a day.

LECTURE ON PHYSIOLOGY, No. X.

MAN.

The structure of our bodies may be perfect—they may be possessed of all the properties which are required for their activity, but this activity would never be put forth without the stimulation of heat. This is essential to every action of life. Why are persons sometimes frozen to death, but because, under the extreme cold to which they are exposed they are unable to keep up the temperature of the body!

In man the standard heat is from ninety to one hundred degrees; and it is well known that whatever may be the state of the air by which we are surrounded,—whether we be in the polar regions, or in the torrid zone,—under any variety of circumstance, the body retains nearly the same temperature. This is a property peculiar to life; and "without this power of adaptation, it is obvious that man must have been chained for life to the climate which gave him birth, and even then have suffered constantly from the change of seasons; whereas, by possessing it, he can retain life in a temperature sufficiently cold to freeze mercury, and is able for some time to sustain, unharmed, a heat more than sufficient to boil water, or even to bake meat." This uniform temperature is effected by the production of heat sufficient to compensate for that which is constantly lost in radiation, or in evaporation which takes place from the exposed surfaces of the body. In proportion as the external temperature is low, it is needful that more heat should be generated and evolved to keep up the temperature of the body to its proper standard.

If the surface is exposed to a high degree of external heat, then the temperature of the body is kept down by the increased amount of fluid which is set free from the perspiratory glands: this fluid is carried off by perspiration in a state of vapour, and withdraws a certain quantity of caloric or a certain degree of heat from the surface.

As a rational and intelligent being, man has the power to adapt himself to the extremes of heat and cold, and to every possible variety of climate. His intelligence will be seen in the choice of his food, his clothing, his occupation, and even his amusements. He may live in either zone, or within the zones, and enjoy the fulness of health.

But what is the source of this animal heat? If it be so essential to vital action how is it produced! It was long before this question came to be satisfactorily answered. But now the general opinion is, that it is owing to certain chemical processes going on in the system, and that these chemical changes are carried on in parts whose functions are, to a certain extent under the influence of the nervous system.

In warm-blooded animals, the blood receives from the digestive canal and the lungs, more carbon, hydrogen, and oxygen, than are consumed in the repair of the tissues, and from the combination of these elements is always parting with a certain quantity of carbonic acid and water. Now in the process of this combination, heat is continually produced in the animal body; and the illustrious Liebeg believes that the union of the oxygen absorbed in to the blood from the air which we breathe, by being united with the carbon and hydrogen which are taken into the system as food,

is sufficient to account for the whole of the heat which is formed in the body.

It is laid down as a general rule, that in the various classes of animals "the quantity of heat generated in the body is in direct proportion to the activity of the respiratory process. The highest animal temperature is found in birds in whom the function of respiration is most actively performed. In mammalia, the process of respiration is less active, and the average temperature of the body less than in birds. In reptiles both the respiration and the heat are at much lower standard; whilst in animals below them, in which the function of respiration is at its lowest point, a power of producing heat is, in ordinary circumstances, hardly discernible.

Other equally interesting facts confirm this theory. It appears that in the vegetable kingdom the degree of heat which is evolved by plants, is in proportion to the amount of oxygen which they absorb and convert into carbonic acid. In the germination of seeds there is a considerable elevation of temperature. A thermometer introduced into a flower during the time of flowering has been known to rise to 112° while the temperature of the surrounding air was not much more than one-half of that. If you take a living and dead plant, and expose them to the same atmosphere, you will find the warmth of the living plant is somewhat greater than that of the dead one. More than this,—you will find that in the leaves and young stems, as the parts in which the most active vital changes are taking place, the elevation of temperature ig greatest.

But to return to the animal economy. It cannot be denied that the variations of heat in man are dependent in part upon the temperature of the external air—on the general condition of the body—as to repose or activity—the period of the day—the time that has elapsed since taking of a meal, and even on the quantity and quality of the food consumed in different seasons, and in different climates. A larger amount of heat is generated during the day than during the night—the body is warmer at noon than at midnight. The temperature is raised during the process of digestion. The quantity and quality of food consumed in colder seasons, and in northern regions, is different and greater than what is consumed in warmer suns and southern climates. It is this last fact which explains the preservation and continued activity of life, within the frigid zones. The food adapted to the inhabitants of these cold regions—such as the several fatty and oily substances—abounds in hydrogen and carbon, and combining with the large quantities of oxygen derived from the lungs by breathing a cold dense air, a proportionate degree of heat is generated in the body.

But has not the period of life to do with the maintaining of the heat of the body, and so with the continuation of life! Most certainly. Some young animals come into the world in such an advanced condition, as to be almost independent of parental assistance, and therefore capable of maintaining their own temperature; but when they are born in such a state as to require to be for some time supplied with food by the parent, they are then more or less dependent upon the warmth imparted to them from the parental body. This is especially the case with children, who are more dependent upon the parent that the young of any other animal. However healthy and vigorous an infant may be at its birth, it has not the power to keep up the standard heat of the body without assistance; and exposure to a cold atmosphere would be followed by the most serious or fatal consequences. It is a well-known fact, that during the first month of infant life, the mortality in winter is nearly double that of summer. In adult life, on the contrary, when there is the power of maintaining a high independent temperament, the deaths in winter are scarcely one-sixth more than in summer. In old age, the power of generating heat again diminishes, and the relative mortality is nearly the same as in the first month of infancy. At the age of ninety, the average of deaths in winter are more than twice those of summer. Great attention, then, should be paid to the temperature of the body by every one who wishes to enjoy health. Care should be taken to select a dry atmosphere, and avoid all damp and marshy situations. If the air be saturated with vapour, it will interfere with the healthy functions of the skin, and so derange the whole system.

An interesting question comes in here:—How do we know that the production of heat is modified by the influence of the nervous system? If animal heat is resolved into a chemical process, what can the nerves have to do with it? We can only appeal to facts. If the supply of nervous influence to any part of the body be cut off, the temperature of that part falls below its proper standard. For example:—it has been found that the temperature of the hand of a paralysed arm has been as low as seventy degrees, while that of the sound side had a temperature of ninety-two degrees. On electrifying the paralysed part, the temperature rose to seventy-seven degrees. In the finger of a paralysed hand, the temperature has been six degrees less than in that of a hand not paralysed, So we all know, that if we are very much depressed in our minds, how the temperature of our bodies falls, and we feel chilly and cold. On the contrary, if we become powerfully excited by passion, the heat of the body may increase even to perspiration. Yet we must not conclude that animal heat is generated by mere nervous action. All that we can say is, that nervous action in some way or other affects those chemical changes which are going on in the system, and to which, in an especial sense, we asbribe the generation of heat.

Nearly all chemical changes are attended with some alteration in the electric state of the bodies concerned, and hence we find that some living animals exhibit the most marvellous manifestations of free electricity. The best examples are furnished in the TORPED, or ELECTRIC RAY, and the GYMNOTUS, or ELECTRIC EEL, both of which possess a set of organs in which electricity may be generated and laid up in large quantities, and from which it may be discharged at will. The delicate experiments made on both these species, [illegible]vthat the shocks communicated by them a

due to electric currents so generated in these electric organs; and that these organs owe their most immediate and powerful stimulus to the action of the nerves. Their nerves, which arise from the top of the spinal cord, are of very great size—larger than other in the same animals—and larger than any nerves in other animals of the same bulk. As a consequence, their shock is very powerful. The shock of a large gymnotus is sufficient to kill small animals, and even to paralyse men and horses! "In both species of fishes, the electricity generated by the action of their peculiarly organised batteries—besides its benumbing and stunning effects on living animals—renders the needle magnetic, decomposes chemical compounds, emits the spark, and, in short, exercises all the other known powers of the ordinary electricity developed in inorganic matter, or by the artificial apparatus of the laboratory." Animal and common electricity are one and the same. In the FROG, during its whole life, there is a continual current of electricity, passing from its extremities towards its head, termed *le courant propre*, or peculiar current of the frog, as it has been discovered in no other animal.

But are there any manifestations of electricity in man! There are some persons who have it in a remarkable degree, and of equal power. A lady, called THE ELECTRICAL LADY, "was for many months in an electric state so different from that of surrounding bodies, that, whenever she was but slightly insulated by a carpet or other feebly-conducting medium, sparks passed between her person and any object which she approached. When she was most favourably circumstanced, four sparks per minute would pass between her finger and the brass ball of a stove, at a distance of one inch and a half."

It is a not less curious fact that some of the lower animals—especially the fish tribe—have the power of evolving light. You are familiar with that beautiful phenomenon called the phosphorescence of the sea. This is due to the presence in multiplied numbers of the smaller class of jelly-fish, while the light given off by the larger species of this same tribe appears in brilliant stars, ribands, and globes of fire. Still more striking examples are to be found in the class of insects, in which the brilliant emission takes place from one or two isolated spots of the body. In this country, the beautiful spontaneous light of THE GLOW-WORM, as well as that of the common HUNDRED-LEGGED WORM, is well known. In warmer climates, THE LANTERN-FLY, and THE FIRE-FLY, exhibit this luminous appearance in a yet more remarkable degree. How are we to account for this luminosity? Some think that it is owing to the formation of a peculiar secretion, which, on coming into contact with the oxygen of the air, kindles into light:—that it is a slow process of conbustion, like that which takes place when phosphorus is exposed to the air, and that these insects are endowed with a special provision for conveying a large supply of air through the peculiar substance which is deposited beneath the luminous spots, so that they can suddenly extinguish their light or as suddenly renew it. To do this they have simply but to exclude or to admit the external air. Others conceive that the substance which these insects secrete is phosphorus, and that the light which they give off is owing to the combustion of this body. A third party are of opinion that the luminosity is rather of an electrical character.

Several vegetable and animal substances are thus phosphorescent when deprived of vitality. By the spontaneous decay or decomposition of vegetable productions in stagnant water, there is formed a gas composed of carbon and hydrogen, which, when it is kindled, is probably the cause of the light that so frequently is seen during the evenings of summer and autumn, flickering and dancing over the surface of some marsh or boggy soil, and which is known by every schoolboy as JACK-O'-LANTERN, or WILL-O'-THE WISP. A spontaneous pale light is known to be emitted from the decayed wood of old forest trees. And there are certain flowers, such as the tuberose, nasturtium, and marigold, which occasionally present flashes of light towards the close of a warm summer's evening. In the animal economy, the flesh of the carp, tench, herring, sole, crab, and lobster, affords the most remarkably instance of this phenomenon of luminosity, but it is seldom presented by the dead flesh of quadrupeds, and never by that of birds, under any circumstances of putrefaction. Although it is very rare in any of the higher vertebræ, and especially in man, yet instances have been recorded. It is fair to state, however, that the individuals exhibiting this luminosity, have suffered from some wasting disease, such as consumption, and were near the close of life, so that the light emitted is to be accounted for by the decomposition of the tissus. Here, however, is a striking case:—A large cancerous sore of the breast emitted so much light, as to enable the hands on a watch-dial to be distinctly seen when it was held within a few inches of the ulcer. There can be no doubt that, in this instance, the phosphorescence was owing to the decomposing and decaying surface of the wound being exposed to the oxygen of the air, as in the case of a dead body.

What a world of mystery is man in himself! Whether we look at the structure and functions of his body, or go into the grander domain of his soul, we are perplexed and baffled. We can never hope to explain the phenomena of either matter or mind. And it will be among the lofty employments of a higher world to study the manifold works of God.

BENEFITS OF SENSIBILITY.

It may appear at first view that our condition would have been improved had we not been endowed with sensibility, which often renders disease such a great evil; but in the same proportion that our ease would have been consulted our danger would have increased. It is by the quick sensibility of our frame that we are warned of a thousand dangers, and enabled to guard against them.

THE

HOMŒOPATHIC ECHO:

A JOURNAL OF HEALTH AND DISEASE.

"HEALTH SHALL LIVE FREE, AND SICKNESS FREELY DIE."

VOL. I.] FEBRUARY 1, 1856. [No. 12

EXTERNAL REMEDIES.

HOMŒOPATHY makes use of several remedies, as external applications. This most frequently happens in affections arising from mechanical injuries in which their assistance is absolutely requisite; and we are proud to be able to say that they have gained a high and universal reputation, by the success which has attended their use, in cases of injuries arising from contusions, wounds, sprains, burns, scalds, &c. It is our intention to give a short account of their respective qualities and to point out the cases in which they may be advantageously used.

The following are the most useful:—

Arnica Montana, Calendula Officinalis, Cantharides, Causticum, Rhus Toxicodendron, Ruta Graveolens, Symphytum, and Thuja.

ARNICA MONTANA.

This plant is a native of the Alps and most of the mountaneous districts of central Europe. It has long been in considerable repute as a domestic remedy. To Hahneman we are indebted however for fixing the principle of its theurapeutic power, by ascertaining its effects upon the healthy body, and by registering them in his Materia Medica. In the introductory remarks to the classification of symptoms produced by this substance, he observes:—

"Affections which result from severe contusion or laceration of the muscular fibre, present for the most part, the same array of symptoms."

As with many other valuable remedies, before a guiding law was discovered, there was considerable diversity of opinion, both as to its action and theurapeutical value: although only of modern introduction into the pharmacopœias of Great Britan, it has been discarded from all except that of Dublin. Different medical authors of the old school, have reported favorably on its effects in various disorders, but as above stated, it was as many other valuable remedies, expelled from the list; not on account of its uselessness, but because they were not aware of the properties which makes it so valuable. Happily, now, its real properties have been clearly ascertained, and its theurapeutic virtues rest upon a firmer basis than mere conjecture or desultory observations. Our readers will find the characteristic effects and indications of this valuable plant in No. 6, page 172; at present we have merely to point out its application, as an external remedy.

CALENDULA OFFICINALIS.

The peculiar property of the Calendula, call for its use in cases of wounds or cuts with profuse discharge of blood, or of grazes and of any kind of injury by which the skin has been broken; or again, of all wounds whatsoever, which show a disposition to suppurate before healing, or which evidently cannot heal without previous suppuration.

It is also found of great service for bruises or wounds in general, as caused by a blow or accident, in cases in which Arnica is ascertained to be too irritative for the peculiar habit of the patient, and to provoke a severe medicinal inflammation. It is also very useful in cases of abcesses or whitlow, in hastening their discharge, also, in poultices for the same object.

CANTHARIDES.

This is an insect which is indigenous to the Southern and some of the central parts of Europe. It is commonly known by the term Spanish Fly, and according to the technical decription is "a coleopterous insect." The large female flies are those selected for the Homœopathic tincture, they must be dry, entirely smooth, and fresh.

The application of the Spanish fly in allopathic treatment for the purpose of blistering, serves to illustrate the peculiar property of this preparation—of affecting the surface in

a manner very similar to that resulting from burns and scalds. In conformity with such specific results, the application of Cantharides to recent burns or scalds is founded upon the unvarying law of Homœopathy. As in all other cases, the result of treatment has shown the soundness of the principle and the pre-eminent usefulness of the remedial agent.

It is indicated in all cases of burns and scalds, at the moment the accident happens and should be applied at once, especially if a blister has, or is rising its curative powers in these cases, are most striking.

CAUSTICUM.

Causticum is a product of decomposed quick lime and besulphate of potash, whence a distillation will yield the pure transparent tincture of Causticum, of a burning and very astringent taste, and producing a smarting heat and roughness in the throat. The tincture of Causticum has the property of promoting the rapid decomposition of animal substances which are exposed to the action by immersion or contact.

This property will quickly indentify the applicability of Causticum to the treatment of severe burns and scalds, or of such in which the injury is allowed to continue sometime without treatment, or at all events without proper treatment.

Causticum is especially indicated in deep and serious injuries, and by such as not only affect the external surface, but also the true skin and the muscular structure.

It is used in the second dilution.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON.

This is a kind of low creeping shrub, a native of North America, known by the name of Trailing Poison-oak, or Sumach, Poison Ivy.

Its pathogenetic effects and indications are already given in the Materia Medica, in No 5, page 142.

To Hahneman we owe the discovery of the efficacy of this plant against the consequences of muscular strains, and injuries of that character; it displays its best action in those circumstances, as also in injuries of the joints, tendons, ligaments, and of the membranes investing the bones and cartalages, in which cases it should either be employed in preference to Arnica, or should at all events be subsequently used to remove the deeper effects of such injuries; in many instances, indeed, Rhus has proved of itself sufficient.

It is used in all cases of sprains and strains.

RUTA.

Is a useful remedy in similar cases as call for Rhus, it is especially indicated in sprains of the wrist: pains fron a fall, bruise or contusion in the limbs, joints, and bones; with cramp-like tearing, with pressure now in the upper, now in the lower limbs, during rest.

SYMPHYTUM OFFICINALIS.

This remedy has been used in fractures of bones to facilitate their re-union; it has not as yet been very commonly used, but the success which has attended its administration is rapidly bringing it into general use.

THUJA OCCIDENTALIS.

Thuja is used externally for warts, fig-warts, and all tumours and growths, especially those of scirrhus and coliflower shapes—proud flesh, and crusty eruptions; especially those with a hard tumour-like base, and also is useful in (Sycosis) Syphylitic eruptions.

URTICA.

The common nettle, whose peculiar property of producing the tingling, itching, stinging, smarting irritation is known to most people; by these properties it indicates its curable power in cases of stings of insects, chilblains and burns and scalds which have the same effect.

Urtica is preferred to Cantharides in the early treatment of burns or scalds, when instead of blistering, the part manifests a disposition to red and severe painful swelling.

APPLICATION OF THESE REMEDIES.

CONTUSIONS AND WOUNDS.

(Refer also to Page 83, No 3.)

The valuable qualities of Arnica in relieving pain occasioned by injuries, cannot be over estimated, and when we add to this, its astonishingly rapid curative powers, it cannot be too highly estimated, nor its praises too loudly proclaimed.

Arnica is called for in all cases of contusions or bruises, whether the skin is ruptured or not, and the sooner it is applied to an injury so much more rapidly is the cure.

It is advisable first to foment the injured part for a few minutes with warm water, by which means any foreign substance will be washed out, after which bathe the part with the following lotion:

Tincture of Arnica, one teaspoonful;
lukewarm water six teaspoonsful.

When convenient, the injured part may be

bandaged up with linen cloths, saturated in the lotion, which must be kept moist; at the same time dissolve two drops in a tumbler full of cold water, and take one teaspoonful every two or three hours.

Fomentation should be used once, namely, immediately after the accident, as warm water materially modifies the action of Arnica and is injurious.

In cases in which the skin is broken, lacerated or removed, a weaker lotion must be used.

One teaspoonful of Arnica to a teacupful of water, or in like proportion.

Most of the cases, however, require the Calendula, especially if suppuration commences to set in, in which case it must be used instead of the Arnica.

A BLOOD SHOT OR BLACK EYE.

Resulting from a blow or from exposure to the drifting of sand will be most successfully treated by employing the following lotion.

Tincture of Arnica, ten drops to three tablespoonsful of water, wherewith the parts should be bathed every three and four hours, until the symptoms are relieved.

BLOWS AFFECTING THE TENDONS OR MEMBRANES COVERING THE JOINTS OR BONES.

When the surface of the bones, as of the shin, bone for instance, have been injured by a blow, as evinced by the continued irritation, weakness, or tenderness of the part, especially on severe pressure; or, when ligaments, tendons, or muscles continue to be stiff, or to give pain on exertion; or, when affected joints continue to be weak, faltering, tender, or difficult of action.

Tincture of Arnica, one teaspoonful; water, eight teaspoonsful; or in like proportion, with which either bathe the part frequently or bandage up as already described, keeping the cloth moist.

Rhus Toxicodendron is frequently of use in similar cases if Arnica fails; especially when they originate from a sprain.

WOUNDS AND CUTS.

In simple incised wounds or cuts, it will generally be sufficient to draw the edges together and retain them by some slips of adhesive or Calendula plaster, and to bind up the wound, with a cloth moistened in a lotion of Arnica; if there is excessive flow of blood one part of Arnica to four of water, and when it ceases, a weaker lotion of one part to eight of water.

If there is any matter formed, Calendula must be substituted and applied in a similar manner, in a lotion consisting of one part to eight of water.

STRAINS AND SPRAINS.

Require Arnica at the onset when the pain is severe and there is much heat and swelling, especially as in general, there is also some laceration and effusion of blood under the skin.

If such infusion be a distinct feature, or a sensation as if the flesh had been torn, predominates over stiffness, the parts must be thoroughly fomented with warm water for a few minutes, after which bandages should be applied, saturated in Arnica lotion, consisting of one part of Arnica to six parts of water.

As long as the case progresses favourably under these means, they may be persevered in. But if after four or five days or a week, the affection becomes stationary, or improves but slowly. Rhus Toxicodendron will be found better adapted, in some cases it is required from the outset, when in addition to the pain there is great stiffness of the muscular parts, and catching pain on attempting to move, stretch, or contract the parts, or difficulty in moving a joint, or weakness rendering the part incapable of effecting anything which requires tension or exertion of strength, or when the parts are insensible to a slight touch, but very painful, when severely pressed.

When convenient, bandage the part, (if not, bathe frequently) with a cloth moistened in the following lotion.

Rhus Toxicodendron--One teaspoonful; cold water, eight teaspoonsful; or in like proportion.

Even in cases of strains where Arnica has given perfect relief from the pain, the Rhus should be used for a few days, as it will prevent in most cases, the thickening about the injured part, which frequently remains after the acute symptoms have passed by.

FATIGUE AND OVER EXERTION.

Arnica will be found of great service in all cases of fatigue, whether from long continued or short but severe exertion; if from walking the feet are swollen or blistered, a warm foot bath may be used, and the feet afterwards wrapped in cloths saturated with the following lotion:

Two teaspoonsful of Arnica tincture to a tea cup full of water.

A similar lotion is required, for fatigue or chaffed skin, after gymnastics, rowing, cricketing, or other manly sports; the use of this remedy will generally obviate all unpleasant consequences.

STIFFNESS AND SORENESS FROM OVER-EXERTION.

If stiffness remains in the joints, or soreness in the limbs, after two or three days we should use a lotion of Rhus Toxicondendron, and either bathe, rub, or bandage (if convenient) the part with a cloth.

Rhus. tincture one part to eight of water.

EFFECTS OF HARD RIDING.

The same treatment is useful after severe horse exercise, particularly with individuals who have not been accustomed to it.

For soreness and chaffed skin, the Arnica as above. For the stiffness the Rhus Lotion.

YACHTING OR BOATING.

Cantharides, if employed as soon as severe irritation begins to be developed in the palms of the hands, by the friction of the oars, especially if blistering threaten to ensue, will generally suffice to relieve the pain and arrest further inconvenience.

Tincture of Cantharides one teaspoonful, of water, six teaspoonsful, or in like proportion.

Arnica is best adapted if a sensation of internal soreness prevails, and when no sign of blisters are present.

A lotion of similar parts as above.

Calendula is to be preferred to either, when by some severe and sudden slip of a rope, &c., the skin has become lacerated or scarified. Such cases require fomentation for a few minutes with warm water, after which, apply a linen rag moistened in a lotion consisting of one part of Calendula to eight parts of water.

STINGS OF INSECTS.

Arnica is most valuable remedy in relieving the pain of a sting of most insects.

Dissolve one teaspoonful of Arnica in four teaspoonsful of water, and bathe the parts frequently, about every fifteen minutes.

Urtica will be found more useful as an immediate application when the sting is quickly followed by red, puffing, hot, painful, and tingling tumefaction (without the formation of blisters) or when the skin assumes a mottled scarlet and white appearance.

Application: Same as Arnica.

STINGS OF NETTLES, &c.

Arnica: As above directed.

SURGICAL OPERATIONS.

Arnica furnishes a most valuable assistant, which has long been acquired in surgery, and there is no doubt but that its mere general adaption will materially diminish the number of deaths from operations, which, although performed with a degree of skill which has reflected the highest honour upon the operators, have nevertheless proved fatal.

The strength of the lotion should be adapted to the intensity of inflammation; the one prepared according to the following simple formula will be found sufficiently strong, if applied immediately after the operation.

Dissolve fifteen drops of the tincture to a wine glass full of water, or in like proportion; either bathing the part affected with the lotion, or bandaging the parts with linen cloths moistened in it as may be best adapted to the case.

After a short use of the remedy, the surgeon will become better acquainted with its powers, and may diminish or increase the strength of the lotion according to his own judgment.

In cases in which severe and protracted hœmorhage ensues (a rare consequence of an operation skilfully and effectively performed, but still occasionally transpiring) and it is desirable to employ some application for the especial purpose of checking the discharge of blood, Calendula will be found preferable to Arnica, and always less likely to engender irritation of its own. Recent instances of the employment of Calendula in cases of amputation have exemplified its value.

Dissolve one teaspoonful of the tincture in two teaspoonsful of water, or in like proportion.

EXTRACTION OF TEETH.

This severe operation, feared by most people, and generally adopted as a last resource, which without the employment of a proper application, is often followed by very painful and inconvenient laceration.

Arnica will be found most valuable in such cases. After extraction of teeth, the dentist will find washing the mouth with an Arnica lotion relieve pain, and prevent after suffering.

Dissolve one part of Arnica in eight times the quantity of water.

It is coming into common use with many eminent dental operators, who speak highly of its usefulness.

CRACKED LIPS.

Arnica will be found serviceable in removing this painful and troublesome affection.

Dissolve one teaspoonful of the tincture in six teaspoonsful of water, and bathe the lips four or five times daily.

Arnica Cerate is also very useful.

CHAPPED HANDS.

The use of a similar lotion of Arnica as above directed is found very beneficial in curing this troublesome affection.

CORNS AND BUNIONS.

Arnica is most useful in these very troublesome affections, in allaying the pain and irritation which they cause, and sometimes, when from the pressure of a tight shoe they commence to appear, will remove them In most cases it will do good.

After bathing the feet in warm water, previously to entering to rest, pare down the corn carefully (it is much better to rasp it with a fine rasp, if such can be obtained), and then wrap the toe round with linen rag, saturated in a lotion prepared as follows:—

Tincture of Arnica, one teaspoonful, water four teaspoonsful; or in like proportion.

Next morning remove the dressing, and apply a piece of Arnica lint sticking plaister, which will prevent friction and afford relief. As serious consequences have followed cutting a corn too closely so as to extract blood, those cases require an immediate application of a lotion of Arnica, consisting of one part of the tincture to eight of water. Bathe the corn for five or six minutes with the lotion, and then bind up the toe with linen rag saturated with the same,

Calendula is to be preferred when the discharge of blood is severe and protracted.

Dissolve one part of Calendula in double the quantity of water, and bandage a cloth round the part which must be kept constantly moist.

BUNIONS.

Arnica is very useful, either used as a lotion or in the form of a cerate. The former must be used as prescribed for the corns. Arnicated plaister may be applied in the same manner, as a measure of precaution.

CHILBLAINS.

This painful disorder arising generally from some innate constitutional derangement, requires proper internal treatment for its perfect eradication; nevertheless, in most cases, a rightly selected external remedy, will give quick relief to the acute sufferings.

Arnica is indicated during the early and inflammatory stage, when the chilblains are characterised by hard, glossy, red, shining, and often very painful swelling, accompanied with severe and troublesome irritative itching.

Dissolve one part of Arnica in four of water, in which lotion moisten a linen rag, and bandage round the part, keeping it well moistened, until relief is obtained.

Rhus Toxicodendron is indicated when there is a painful stiffness of the joints affected, considerable heat, redness and inflammatory manifestations, swelling, tingling, and itching in the parts, especially if the formation of blisters or blains be imminent. Rhus is moreover of great service is cases of old chilblains, when the blistering and swelling have subsided, but smarting and itching are occasionally developed, and there is permanent and painful stiffness of the joints affected.

Strength of the lotion same as prescribed for Arn. The part may be bathed every three or four hours.

Urtica is preferred in similar cases as above when there is no swelling.

Cantharides will be employed with almost certain success when in the earliest stage, immediately after intense exposure to cold, and the formation of blisters becomes imminent

Dissolve one teaspoonful of the second dilution of Cantharides in four of water, and bathe the parts for a few minutes every three hours.

Causticum Tincture is indicated when the chilblains are broken, especially if ulceration becomes deep and obstinately torpid.

Prepare the lotion as prescribed for Cantharides.

ERYSIPELAS AFTER WOUNDS.

Arnica will generally prevent this, if it has been used to the wound. If it has not been used, a lotion may at once be applied, consisting of one teaspoonful of Arnica to six

of water, wherewith the part must be bathed several times a day.

Rhus, however, is to be preferred in those cases which manifest the presence of little watery blisters, or white elevations upon the inflamed surface.

Prepare and use a similar lotion as prescribed for Arnica.

RHEUMATISM AND GOUT.

Arnica and Rhus are both pathogenetically indicated in these disorders, and are in some cases valuable assistants in relieving these painful diseases. In some cases an external application may be advantageously used of either one of the remedies, at the same time as it is being used internally, and may be used as a lotion to bathe the parts affected, or by moistening bandages in the lotion and binding round the parts. Sometimes friction is most successful.

Arnica is indicated in Rheumatism with pains in the back and loins, as from a bruise or dislocation, aching in the arms and legs as from fatigue, sometimes with a degree of redness from swelling, or paralytic weakness of the limbs.

Arnica is also found very serviceable in Rheumatic Gout, especially when the great toe is affected with a dull gouty pain, like dislocation in the articulation of the great toe, with a slight redness towards evening.

Use a lotion consisting of one part of Arnica in eight parts of water.

Rhus is better adapted to painful stiffness in the muscles or tendons especially excited, or only felt upon exertion or motion, or painful stiffness of the joints.

Prepare a lotion of similar proportion as prescribed for Arnica.

POULTICES.

The Homœopathic Poultice consists simply of cold water applied by means of a piece or pad of lint or linen rag, saturated therewith, and appled to the inflamed part. It is necessary that this pad be kept continually moist, and a piece of oiled skin, which serves to exclude the air and prevent evaporation, thereby ensuring the reduction of inflammatory action.

This nature of a poultice does not interfere with any medicine prescribed internally, and may be simultaneously used,

In the treatment of whitlows and abcesses these are mostly called into requisition, and the above will be found in most cases sufficient to assist in hastening the discharge.

To prepare a Bread Poultice.—Take some old stale bread, cut out the crumb, rub it finely into small crumbs, then boil some water in a saucepan, then pour the boiling water on the crumbs in the basin, and then put the whole into a saucepan, and boil, stirring constantly one minute or two, adding a small quantity of butter or lard at the last; when it is desirous to contain the heat for any time, cover over the rag in which the poultice is, a piece of flannel, which will prevent its cooling for some time.

If a poultice is applied during the discharging of an abcess or whitlow, to cause a greater discharge, a few drops of Calendula tincture may be added to the water, at the same time making use of the Calendula globules internally. This will cause a more abundant and healthy discharge.

DOMESTIC PRACTICE.

SMALL POX.

This disease is commonly divided into the distinct and confluent; it is sometimes met with modified form, this generally happens in cases which have been properly vaccinated; this precaution generally lessens the virulence of the attack, if it does not prevent the connexion.

The first or Febrile stage commences between the seventh and the fourteenth day after being exposed to the contagion, it is frequently very sudden in its attacks, commencing with chilliness and shivering, more or less severe, after which, intense fever sets in with severe pain in the head, small of the back, loins, langour, weakness, aching in the bones and general soreness; dry hot skin, great thirst, cough, oppression of the chest, acute pain at the pit of the stomach, increased by pressure, and sometimes vomiting of bile; the eyes are sensitive to the light, there is swimming of the head; the mind wanders, is flighty, anxious expression of countenance, and great prostration of strength.

The second or eruptive stage makes its appearance at the close of the third day, by the appearance of small red pimples first on the face and hairy scalp, then on the breast and body, and lastly on the legs and arms, which is generally on the third day, which bring us to

The third or suppurative stage, when the pustules come to perfection and are as large as a bean cut in two; the liquid inside is contained in small cells, which present bladder-like appearance, with an inflamed circle round

the margin, they become depressed in the centre as they enlarge, the liquid becomes converted into matter and the depression in the centre disappears. When the pustules are very numerous on the face, it generally becomes much swollen, and the eyelids are frequently closed up on the first day, a small lump, like a millet-seed, may be felt in each of the elevations above noticed, distinguishing this eruption from all others. The pocks continue coming out during the first three eruptive days, and each pock runs its regular course; thus those which first appeared are forming into scabs or dying off, whilst the others are suppurating.

This denotes the FOURTH OR DESICATION STAGE which generally takes place on the eighth or ninth day, when the eruption begins to dry up, some of the pustules break and with the formation of the scabs, desication commences, and progresses until the tenth day, at which time in favourable cases, the fever has entirely disappeared, the swelling of the face has diminished, the scabs have fallen off the upper part of the body, bearing marks of a reddish-brown colour; in severe cases and especially in confluent small pox, the discharge from the pustules is thick and of a yellowish colour, funny scabs and sores, which leave on healing permanent marks. The percursory symptoms are also more severe, the fever runs high and continues through the whole course of the disease, and the danger and length of its duration are considerably increased. These severe cases require the utmost skill of the experienced practioner to ward off a fatal result.

TREATMENT.

Before giving any directions for the medical treatment, a few remarks on the general treatment of the patient is not out of place, and of material importance. The room which the patient occupies should be cool and well ventilated; fresh air being an essential requisite in this disorder; a close and badly ventilated room is almost certain to increase the severity of the attack. At the same time great cleanliness is requisite, and a frequent change of the body and bed linen is both necessary and beneficial, at the same time every precaution must be taken that the clothes are quite dry, and that they have been well aired before a fire before being used.

Another precaution which is worth noticing is, to have the room kept quite dark, so as to exclude all light, by means of dark blinds; by these means the marks on the body will be less severe;—experience shows that those parts of the body exposed to the action of light are always much more strongly marked.

TREATMENT OF THE FEBRILE STAGE.

ACONITUM 3 is the proper remedy, during the chill and the first six hours of the fever. (It will also be required as an intermediate remedy. Whenever the fever is predominent, during the course.)

Administration: Dissolve twelve globules or two drops in twelve teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful every two hours.

COFFEA is very useful, (if there is not much fever) for the restlessness, and excitement, which sometimes is excessive during the early stage of the disorder.

Dose: Same as Aconitum.

BELLADONNA is sometimes required in this stage, if there is severe congestive headace, with intolerance of the eyes to the light, &c.

Administration: Same as Aconitum; they may be given in alternation at intervals of 2 hours.

Should nausea and vomiting ensue, with oppression of the chest and purging, before the eruption makes its appearance, IPECACUANHA must be administered, two globules on the tongue or dissolved in a teaspoonful of water, repeated in three hours if necessary.

ERUPTIVE STAGE.

ANTIMONIUM TARTARICUM 12 may be required for similar symptoms as named above, if Ipec. fails to give relief. This remedy, as well as the following, is useful in causing the eruption to be thoroughly developed: it is further indicated by the instance of a hollow, sounding cough, with loud mucous wratling.

Dose: same as Ipec.

BRYONIA is required if there is marked derangement of the digestive organs; bitter taste in the mouth, foul tongue, headache, as if the temples were being compressed, with bursting sensation in the forehead; aching pains in the limbs, increased by motion; constipation; also, when the chest is at the same time affected with inflammation, with shooting, pricking pains, especially during inspiration.

Dose: Dissolve 12 globules, or 2 drops, in 12 teaspoonsful of watar; 1 teaspoonful, (or 2 globules, dry on the tongue,) every three hours.

RHUS is better indicated if when the acute pains in the back, loins, and head are agravated during rest, and temporarily relieved by movement, or when the fever assumes a low typhoid type.

Administration: same as Bryonia.

CHAMOMILLA is frequently indicated during the course of the disease in children; when there is difficuity of breathing with looseness of the bowels, deep green stools, severe colic, tenderness of the belly, and vomiting, and when the rest is disturbed by a troublesome cough at night.

Dose: Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, 1 teaspoonful after each stool, or at intervals of two or three hours, until relieved.

Should the delirium continue after the eruption makes its appearance, and not yield to Belladonna as already prescribed. STRAMONIUM must be administered; it is also useful in throwing out the eruption.

Administer same as Belladonna.

It is requisite that there is a proper appearance of the eruption, and in cases where it is tardy in making its appearance, some one of the above remedies best indicated must be given. If the disorder seems to be progressing favourably, Antimonium Tartaricum is the best remedy to give during the eruptic stage, unless any distinctive indication calls for another medicine.

Dose: 1 globule every 3 hours.

THUJA has recently been used with great success in the treatment of small pox. In mild cases it materially shortens the duration of the illness (and may be given in alternation with Antimonium Tartaricum in the second stage) and divesting it of its dangerous symptoms It has obviated the marks or other traces of the disease, and patients have entirely escaped disfigurement by its employment.

Dose: Same as above.

OPIUM 3, is indicated in a marked manner in some cases; when the headache increases to insensibility, and stupor ensues, or strong inclination to sleep is experienced, with snorey-like breathing; violent delirium, with incessent tossing about of the hands, open mouth, and half-closed eyes.

Dose: Dissolve 12 globules or 2 drops of tincture in 6 teaspoonsful of water, and give 1 teaspoonful every hour (in very severe cases every half-hour) until amelioration, when less frequently.

TREATMENT OF THE THIRD OR SUPPURATIVE STAGE, AND CONFLUENT FORM.

If during this stage there is considerable fever in connexion with soreness of the throat, salivation, offensive breath, cough, hoarseness, tenderness of the stomach, excessive looseness of the bowels, particularly characterised by incessent straining, and sometimes bloody evacuations. Give MERCURIUS, 12, of which dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water; 1 teaspoonful every 2 hours till relieved, when lengthen the intervals to four or six hours.

ARSENICUM is also indicated in this stage; if the skin between the pustules is of a livid hue, and the pustules watery and flabby, the scabs of a dark brown colour, and very offensive, more especially if there be great weakness, langour, thirst, nausea, or vomiting, with more or less severe pains in the region of the stomach. Ars. is of great value when the fever assumes a putrid, typhoid character.

Dose: Dissolve 12 globules, or 2 drops, of the attenuation in 6 teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful every two hours.

CARBO VEGETABILIS is required when the eruption assumes a gangreneous appearance, or when the pustules are thin and unhealthy, and the scabs and incrustations are of a dark brown colour, and emit an offensive smell.

Dose: as Arsenicum.

CHINA may be advantageously given for the debility resulting from profuse diarrhœa, or discharge from the pustules.

Dose: same as Arsenicum.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON is frequently indicated in this stage of the disorder when typhoid symptoms are present, either alone or in alternation with Arsenicum, after the use of that remedy without any marked benefit.

Administration as above.

SULPHUR is a most valuable remedy in the latter part of this stage, after the administration of any of the above remedies when the severe symptoms have yielded, and there are indications of the eruption commencing to dry up. One dose, three globules, three times a day, as well as during the

FOURTH, OR STAGE OF DESICCATION.—It will be found beneficial in thoroughly eradicating any dregs of the disease which may be remaining in the system, as well as in relieving the troublesome itching which is generally experieneed when the eruption is drying up.

MERCURIUS should be employed in alternation with Sulpher if diarrhœa is present, at intervals of four hours.

CHECK OF THE ERUPTION.

CUPRUM ACETICUM should be at once administered, if during the third stage the eruption has been struck in or suddenly checked

in its development, and the brain has become thereby affected.

Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful every hour until the symptom again re-appears, and the symptoms are somewhat modified, when give it at intervals of three hours.

BRYONIA is also a valuable remedy in these cases; it will be more especially required if the chest is particularly affected.

ANTIMONIUM TART. in similar cases as Bryonia, if that remedy fails, it must be selected in preference to the above, if there is present nausea and vomiting, and looseness of the bowels.

PRESERVATIVE TREATMENT DURING THE PREVALENCE OF SMALL POX.

VACCINATION is a well-known preservative against this disorder; it is quite a Homœopathic process; but it is desirous to have the varioline matter pure from the cow—not as commonly extracted, from child to child, by which means it is feared that scrofula has been greatly extended. Some physicians attribute it to the excess of the dose.

THUGA has of late years been discovered to possess qualities of producing a disease of a striking analogy to small pox, thereby indicating its use in the treatment and prevention of this malady; and its use thus far has been attended with the most favourable results.

Administration:—Dissolve six globules in a wine glass full of water, and take that dose daily for 10 days the first thing of a morning fasting, one hour before taking food. After that allow five days to pass by, and repeat as before if the disease is still prevalent. Should the medicine produce any symptoms of medicinal action, it must not be taken for some time, and the dose may be lessened to half.

AFTER EFFECTS OF SMALL POX.

SULPHUR. as already prescribed, if taken in the fourth stage, will prevent this.

For Inflammation of the upper part of the Windpipe, take Aconitum and Hepar Sulphuris, or Aconitum and Spongia, in alternation, 2 globules every two hours.

Cough, which is experienced after this disorder, requires Belladonna, Mercurius, or Arsenicum. For selection refer to article on Cough, or to Materia Medica. Of the selected remedy, 2 globules every three hours.

Asthmatic Symptoms, in the generality of cases, require Antimonium Tart.

Looseness of the Bowels. Select from China, Phosphorus, or Mercurius. Refer to Materia Medica of the selected remedy; 2 globules every 3 hours.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—A few remarks have already been made in the commencement of this article on the Regimen. If the fever runs high, water, or toast and water, should alone be allowed; but when there is less febrile action mildly nutricious food may be given, such as farinaceous food, cocoa, beef tea, and plain broth or thin gruel may be given, in small quantities at a time, but at regular periods. All hot drinks are strictly to be avoided as dangerous; and whatever food is given must be allowed to cool before being used. The convalescent patient must abstain for some time from animal food, and partake of it in moderation at the commencement. When there are no dregs of this disorder remaining after the acute symptoms have passed off, a plain, though nutritious diet, taken in small quantities and at regular periods, combined with moderate exercise in the open air, tend greatly to quicken the establishment of perfect health

For further particulars referring to Diet in Acute Diseases, see vol. 1, page 7.

VACCINATION.

This purely homœpathic operation, which from its efficacy in the prevention of a disease, exhibiting analogous symptoms has been frequently quoted by Hahnemann and his disciples as one of the best illustrations of the immutable Law similia similibus curantur.

As early as the commencement of the eighteenth century it was noticed in England that individuals who had caught the cowpox, would not be attacked with smallpox. Various experiments were made to verify this fact, but the first well authenticated and successful experiment was made by Dr. Jenner, of Berkeley, in Gloucestershire, towards the close of the last century. On the 18th May, 1796, Dr. Jenner vaccinated a child of eight years, with the matter adhering to the hands of a person who had milked a cow, the vaccine took, and the variola poison with which the child was inoculated in a month and a half after the vaccination, had no effect. From this period, and more particularly since Jenners first publication in 1798, the subject of vaccination excited a general interest, and in 1800 all Europe was alive to its importance.

In the powers of transferring from the cow to the human subject, and subsequently from one individual to another, this scarcely perceptible portion of matter for the purpose of superseding a dangerous and offensive disease by the prophylactic powers of anticipation,

and that of exciting a new and similar set of symptoms, through the reaction of the organs upon it, the true principle of curing diseases was at once made manifest; and it is strange that this circumstance did not form the basis of Homœpathy, and open out to a mind like that of Jenner's the great fact that Hahneman got sight of just at the same period of time, though from a different point of view.

Cowpox is a disease which exists in Europe only as a local eruption on the udder of cows Its regular course is as follows: A few days previous to the eruption the cow looses its appetite, the secretion of milk is diminished, and the temperature of the udder is raised.

Soon after small reddish papulæ start up, especially on the surface of the teats, changing to regular pitted pustules, and acquiring their regular development in from four to seven days; the pustules are of the colour of silver, or mother-of-pearl, surrounded with a rose-coloured oreala, and filled with a clear lymph from the commencement, the udder is hard and more or less painful From the 12th till the 14th day, the pustules become of a brownish colour, and are covered with a scurf, which, on falling off, leaves a roundish coating behind. By the operation of milking the disease is easily communicated to other cows. This is the genuine cowpox, but there is also a spurious cowpox on the udders which, if used for purposes of vaccination, does not afford any protection against small-pox; these are small, accuminated, unpitted vesicles breaking out irregularly, ripen on the third day, and then rub off. The cow shows scarcely any symptoms of illness. The cow-pox contagion is fixed—it adheres to the matter contained in the vesicles or pustules. To the scab of the pox, and cannot be spread by the exhalation of the patient; the cowpox lymph is a transparent, rather viscid, inodorous liquid, having a saltish taste, and consisting of water and albumen.

The regular course of vaccination is as follows:—Immediately after making a prick or incision with the point of a lancet which had been dipped into the vaccine matter, the parts immediately surrounding the prick become of a red colour, and a vesicle of the size of a pin's head springs up all of which disappears again in a couple of hours, and nothing remains visible but the prick. On the third day after the operation, the place becomes red, and a small, rather hard elevation becomes perceptible, which grows to a round, bright red little papula, that increases in size until the fifth day, and the tips of which changes to a pearl-colored pitted vesicle filled with a thin, perfectly transparent fluid. On the 8th day the bluish, red transparent vesicle is fully formed, surrounded by a narrow red areola, which is somewhat raised above the skin. After the 9th day the vesicle which is now fully formed, of the size of a pea, and filled with a thin, lymphatic fluid, begins to look dim, and its contents gradually change to pus until the 10th or 11th day. On the 11th day the inflammatory redness abates, and the areola begins to go down; the pit is gradually filled up, and the pock acquires an acuminated shape; a brown crust forms, which becomes more and more indurated, and falls off on the 18th to 25th day.

In vaccinating a child we should observe the following rules. 1. The matter if not taken from the udder of the cow direct, should be from a perfectly healthy child. 2. It should be taken on the 7th or 8th day after vaccination, while the lymph is still perfectly clear, not viscid or purulent 3 The best method is to use the matter directly from the arm. 4. The safest mode of introducing the lymph is by pricking the skin which should be stretched with the finger, with the point of a lancet, which is armed with matter. 5. Individuals may be vaccinated from the 3rd month to the 10th or 12th year, except during the period of teething. 6. No particular treatment is required, but dietic transgressions should be avoided. If the arm should swell very much, and erysipelas inflammation set in, a few globules of aconitum and belladonna may be given. Before the scab comes off it is well to give a globule of sulphur, which may be repeated in a fortnight's time.

VACCINE.—Vaccine matter attenuated up to the 30th potency has proved a valuable remedy in curing and stopping the progress of small-pox, and is no doubt the most specific remedy. As this remedy administered internally during the active progress of the disease is able of curing, why should it not have the power of a prophylactic when administered internally as well as by vaccination? The great advantage arising from this mode would be that the matter being pure, and, if possible, virgin, no valid disposition could be transmitted which by the present mode of vaccination is invariably the case, as scrofulous, psoric, syphilitic affections are and have been transferred by vaccination.

BELLADONNA has proved a preventive against scarlet fever where administered internally, because it is in its action most ana-

logous to the symptoms of that disease. Vaccine and Thuja prove so with small-pox therefore their prophylactic power can scarcely be doubted. This subject is, I believe of great importance especially in reference to the New Zealand race, who are so scrofulous that scarcely native children will be found sufficiently healthy so as to render them fit to transfer the vaccine matter.

I would recommend that the remedy may be administered in the third trituration, which contains the one-millionth of atoms of vaccine matter after Hahnemann's manner of preparation. One grain administered every fourteen or eighteen days, repeated two or three times. This dose is too small to produce any dangerous poisonous and perceptible effects, and large enough to act as a preventive. The interval from fourteen to eighteen days, I recommend, on account of the time which the vaccine pustules occupy till the time of dissication, when introduced by the skin, so that each dose may not interfere till the action of the other is passed.

The principal objection which may be raised against this recommendation is the want of experience. Fortunately, these islands have as yet been free from the invasion of this terrible disease, and let us hope we may remain so. The certainty of the present mode of vaccination needs no alteration as far as small pox are concerned, but on account of the promulgation of other diseases, by means of vaccination, it needs attention and well-meaned suggestions on this point, ought not be rejected, but their validity tested.

We give the following experiments which will prove the efficency of Vaccinia when administered internally, as inoculation, afterwards failed to have any effect.

PATHOGENETIC EFFECTS OF VACCINE LYMPH.

"In the 24th No of the 45th vol. of the Allg. Hom. Zeit., Dr. Henecke has collected all the scattered experiments with vaccine lymph, undertaken with a view to ascertain its pathogenetic action, together with a recorded case of its accidental administration.

"Richard observed that some children who sucked the the broken vaccine pustule in another child, got a general eruption of cow pox, and from which seventeen other children were successively inoculated. (Constatt, Handb. d. Med. Klin.—2 Bd. 1847)—Dr. Lenormand gave to a child ten months old, for eight successive days, a few globules of Vaccinine 12, and he noticed that there ensued restlessness, and small red pimples appeared on different parts of the skin. After this had passed off, several attempts were made to vaccinate the child, but they were unsuccessful. (Hyg. x., p. 68.)—Henecke says, several years ago I gave, with the parents' permission, to an infant eight months old, a drop of vaccine lymph, taken from a healthy child's arm, diluted with distilled water and well shaken. On the fourth day there appeared on the face small bright-red pimples, which on the following day turned into vesicles of a pearly appearance, with a depression in the apex, and surrounded by a red areola. On the eighth day the child was very restless, cried and wept, could not be quieted, wished always to be carried; was sleepless; had febrile heat; rapid pulse; thirst; always wanted the breast, but did suck much; no stool for twenty-four hours; the urine stained its linen. The pocks were tense and elastic, full, of a pearly colour, and surrounded by a red areola and swelling of the face. On the tenth day the inflammation and swelling of the face went off, the infant was quieter, the febrile heat diminished. The pocks on the forehead and nose had run together, were opaque, as though filled with a purulent fluid, and lax. From the eleventh day the pocks burst and discharged a purulent fluid, became covered with yellowish brown scabs, that afterwards became of a darker hue; they went on discharging for some time longer, and at length gradually fell off about the fourteenth day. The whole presented the appearance of *crusta lactea*. The child kept quite well, and had only a few cicatrices on its forehead and cheeks that did not improve its beauty. I tried to vaccinate it twice, at intervals of six months, but without success.—Franz Schuklitsch inoculated a child with vaccinine 4. The second day it was cross and slept ill. The third and fourth days it had regular fever, with heat, thirst, tossing about, crying, dislike to its usual milk-food. Small pocks appeared at the points where the inoculation was performed. An unsuccessful attempt was made to inoculate it with vaccine lymph six weeks afterwards.—(Allg. Hom. Ztg. iv., No. 1.)"

DROPSY.

The general term of dropsy is applied to a collection of watery fluid in one or more of the closed cavities of the body, in the cellular tissue, in serous membranes, and in membranes analogous to the former.

It is mostly a sequel or symptom of another disease; but the imprisoned fluid is often a cause of various symptoms, which carry with them imminent danger to life.

This disease has been divided into active and passive varieties; also, in dropsy of the head, heart, or chest, kidneys, belly, and cellular membrane.

When dropsy first shows itself at the ankles, it generally indicates the original disease to be some heart affection; when in addition to the swelling of the ankles, a puffness is ob-

served in the face and eyelids, it is probably dropsy from disease of the kidneys; when the water first shows itself in the belly, it is a liver dropsy.

As each variety requires special treatment we shall give a short description of each, and the treatment to be followed.

DROPSY OF THE CHEST.—HYDROTHORAX.

Symptoms:—Difficulty of breathing when moving, particularly on going up stairs, on lying with the head low, swelling of the feet in the evening, and of the eyelids in the morning; thirst for water, but scanty urine.

Acute dropsy of the chest occurs mostly in young people, after an eruptive fever—such as the scarlet fever or measles, or often the suppression of other eruptions salves, ointments, &c.

The CHRONIC DROPSY of the chest occurs mostly in old age, or in persons addicted to the habitual use of ardent spirits.

This disease is too dangerous, and in its course and results to be managed by domestic treatment alone, skilful medical aid is indispensable, and we would advise persons to seek the advice of a Homœpathic practitioner when it is possible.

TREATMENT.

ARSENICUM ALBUM is a most valuable remedy in this disorder; in most cases it will alleviate the difficulty of breathing and give ease to the patient; it is indicated by great difficulty of breathing and shortness of breath, great oppression in ascending a height, as also in every motion; suffocating attacks, more especially at night, and in bed, with panting and wheezing respiration amid great distress, as if the patient were going to die, and more especially when with the paroxyms, great debility sets in.

ADMINISTRATION—Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspsonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful every morning, noon, and night; also, if during the night a paroxism is experienced, one teaspoonful may be given.

CARBO VEGETABILIS is better indicated in cases characterised by symptoms of spasmodic flatulent asthma, with oppression and tightness of breathing, as also his heavy and short breathing, more especially in walking, with a feeling of lassitude in the chest.

Dose—Same as Ars. at intervals of two hours during the attacks.

BRYONIA when there is great difficulty of breathing, more especially at night and towards morning, with inability to lie on the right side; pressure and tension through the entire chest, and when there is an increased difficulty of breathing, in speaking and in every kind of exertion, whilst the patient experiences great relief as soon as he raises himself from the recumbent posture.

Dose—Same as Carbo veg.

FERRUM is of eminent service in some cases; it is indicated by great oppression of the chest, the motions of the chest during inspiration being almost imperceptible; also when there is great shortness of breath, especially at night, or in the evening, in bed, or in cases of lying on the back.

Dose as above.

PULSATILLA is of service when the breathing is arrested by a sensation as if the vapour of sulphur was inhaled, breathlessness, and suffocating paroxisms, with great distress, palpitation, &c.

LACHESIS for shortness of breath after meals in walking, and after violent exertion of the arms; also for suffocative paroxysms, on lying down, of slow and whizzing respiration.

STANNUM is found useful in cases of shortness of breath and oppression, especially of an evening, or at night on lying down, as also in the daytime on occasion of taking exercise.

HYOSCYAMUS is sometimes required when the cough increases at night on lying down, and abates on rising; when the cough is accompanied with tickling in the upper part, and in the ramifications of the windpipe.

SULPHUR is a remedy of much value in this variety of dropsy as in all others which ensue as the consequence of acute disease, and in such instances will tend materially to promote the efficiency of other medicines, more especially indicated. Sulphur is also of much value, in the same manner in cases which are slowly and gradually developed, and which ordinarily depend upon a debilitated or exhausted condition of the system, and when occurring in persons of a marked scrofulous habit of body.

Administration of the selected remedy.—Dissolve 12 globules or 2 drops of the attenuated tinctures in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful every hour during the paroxysms, if the symptoms are severe; during the intervals one teaspoonful morning, noon, and night, as long as benefit is being realised from the use of the remedy—if the beneficial progress seems arrested, although the remedy used is still indicated. Take sulphur two globules morning and night for two days, when allow three or four days to elapse, and return to the remedy best indicated by the existing symptoms.

Dropsy of the Belly—Ascites

In this kind of dropsy the progressive enlargement of the belly is regular and uniform. The swelling of the belly is more or less hard, and when struck with the finger conveys a dull sound; there is also difficulty of breathing with incapabability to lie down, more especially as the accumulation increases and extends to the cavity of the chest. Emaciation commonly attends upon this variety, as well as upon general dropsy; there is also thirst, a dry skin, scanty urine, and torpid bowels; the swelling generally involves the lower extremities to a greater or less extent. This form of dropsy is generally caused by disease of the liver or spleen.

TREATMENT.

When in connexion with the above symptoms of the disease, severe fever symptoms are present at the onset of the attack. Aconitum is required to be given until the heat of the skin and the actions of the pulse become moderate.

Dose.—Dissolve 12 globules or 2 drops of the attenuated tincture in 6 teaspoonsful of water, 1 teaspoonful every two hours until amelioration, when lengthen the intervals or proceed with the following medicine:

Helleborus Niger is especially appropriate to the treatment of this form of dropsy, especially for the acute charater, when torpor and lethargy prevail, scanty urine, the bowels relaxed and gelatinous, with shooting pains in the extremities; also in dropsy of the cellular tissue, when the patient complains of tightness and oppression of the chest, or with darting pains in the same part, short and hurried breathing, intense thirst and long-continued fits of shiverings.

Dose.—Dissolve 12 globules 2 drops of the attenuated tincture in 6 teaspoonsful of water, 1 teaspoonful every four hours until the severity of the symptoms are somewhat abated, when lengthen the intervals in less acute cases, 1 teaspoonful morning, noon and night; if the symptoms correspond to indications of this medicine it ought to be continued, allowing occasional intervals of a few days to elapse from time to time.

Arsenicum Album must be taken in a similar manner as Helleborus, if after forty-eight hours, no relief is experienced from that remedy, or when the medicines seems to fail in relieving the case, after having been successfully used for some time. Arsenicum is especially indicated when great debility is present, or rapid prostration of strength is experienced, see also its indication in dropsy of the chest.

Dose—Same as Helleborus.

Mercurius.—As this remedy has a specific action on the liver and spleen, it is sometimes found to be indicated and its use followed by beneficial results, in those cases where those organs are deranged. Indications, great debility, incipient, short, shaking cough, oppression. Dose—Same as Helleborus.

China is indicated when the disease has been brought on from weakness, caused by excessive loss of blood, or other animal fluids, or when the liver or spleen are organically diseased (more especially the spleen), when characterised by a short troublesome cough, extreme paleness of the skin, general chilliness, small, feeble, and slow pulse, frequent urging to make water, which is either totally suppressed, or comes away in small quantities. China is also useful in dropsy caused by protracted diarrhœa or dysentery. Dose—Same as Helleborus.

Terrum may be used in similar cases if china fails to cause improvement.

Bryonia is sometimes indicated in dropsy of the belly, but as chiefly used in dropsy of the cellular system, to which refer for its indications page 364.

Sulphur—Refer to indications given in preceding article.

Dropsy of the Cellular Membrane, Anasarca.

This kind shows itself by the excessive accumulation of water in the cellular membrane immediately under the skin, generally appearing first with swelling of the feet and ancles towards evening, which disappears in the morning after the night's rest. The swelling is usually soft and inelastic, retaining for some time the impression made by pressing the part with the finger. By degrees the swelling extends and occupies the thighs and trunk of the body, and lastly, the face and eyelids become bloated. There is a hard kind of swelling, until the excess of the fluid seems to break down the cells, when it becomes soft, doughey, pitting on pressure, with a shining, glazed skin; after a time, difficulty of breathing, high-coloured and scanty urine, costiveness, thirst, heaviness, stupor, and slow fever.

Causes.—All kinds of debilitating causes predispose to dropsical effusions.

Exciting Causes are certain diseases producing an obstruction to free circulation of the blood, such as diseases of the heart, lungs,

liver, spleen, or kidneys. &c., &c., supp ession of accustomed discharges or eruptions, or or sudden disappearance of an eruption, intemperance in drink by drinking cold water when heated, pressure on the veins in several parts.

The cure is more rapid if the cause is known, and can be easily removed.

Issue and Results.—The acute form by judicious treatment is easily cured under the homœpathic system, and the chronic, the cure of which is very precarious, may be much alleviated by the treatment of any experienced practitioner.

TREATMENT.

Arsenicum is in most cases sufficient of itself to arrest the disease, especially if no time has been lost, it is the most useful remedy in all stages and forms of this disorder. The symptoms whereby it is indicated have already been given in the article on dropsy of the chest, to which we would refer the reader.

Administration.—Dissolve 12 globules or 2 drops of the attenuated tincture in 6 teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful morning, noon, and night, when that is finished allow two or three days to elapse before repeating the dose, and should improvement be experienced, it is best not to repeat the medicine, until it ceases, in which case take as before, by which means the intervals will be greater as the case improves.

Helleborus is required if arsenicum does not cause any improvement, or when marked symptoms of torpor and lethargy prevail, &c.

China is indicated by the symptoms as enumerated in dropsy of the belly.

Ferrum is used for similar symptoms as China, when that fails it is frequently indicated in the variety of the disease.

Bryonia is a very valuable remedy in dropsy of the cellular tissue, or in general dropsy, especially in those cases which occur in the acute or inflammatory form, especially if caused by the injudicious use of cold water when in a state of perspiration: it is characterised by great oppression of the chest, with acute pricking pain during a full inspiration, and by increase of the dropsical swelling during the day and diminution at night and constipation; Bryonia is of importance in the treatment of dropsy, which occurs during an attack of inflammation of the lungs.

Dose—Bryonia, 3 or 6; dissolve 12 globules or 2 drops of the tincture in 12 teaspoonsful of water, 1 teaspoonful every 3 hours, the first 12 hours; if any improvement is experienced, lengthen the intervals gradually to every six hours.

Phosphorus is principally of service in the treatment of dropsy of the cellular tissue, or general dropsy, accompanied with inflammation of the lungs, especially if Bryonia fails to give relief.

Dose—same as Bryonia.

Sulphur is required when the acute symptoms have been relieved by previous treatment, and is beneficial in completing the cure. See also previous articles on dropsy.

Dose—2 globules night and morning for 3 days, then allow six days to elapse and repeat as before, until decided amelioration or change.

Diet.—The rules laid for acute diseases must be followed in this disease.

Dropsy of the Head—Hydrocephalus.

This disease is most frequently met with in scrofulous children who are born with large heads: it consists of an inflamm tion of the brain with effusion, and is characterised by the following

Symptoms—Head hot with pain on forehead, cold feet with or without nausea or vomiting, dilated pupils, and eyes half open during sleep, stupor, drowsiness, and unusual slow pulse in many cases, also convulsions.

In childhood the hair is easily irritated, and as the slightest changes of the bowels, sudden changes in the atmosphere, teething, eruptive and other fevers, are capable of causing irritation and inflammation of the brain, great care is requisite in the treatment of these common disorders, and the slightest symptoms of this disease should at once be properly attended to.

TREATMENT.

The alternate administration of Beliadonna and Helleborus is in many cases followed by beneficial results; both these remedies being indicated in this disorder.

Administration.—Dissolve 12 globules or 2 drops of the tincture of each remedy separately in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful every hour in alternation until improvement is perceived, when at intervals of three hours so long as symptoms remain, or as improvement continues.

Belladonna may be administered singly; it is indicated by great heat of the head, red and bloated face, strong pulsation of the arteries of the neck; pain in the head, restlessness, extreme sensibility to light and noise, flushes of heat in the face, the eyes being red and sparkling, unusually brilliant, or protruded, bold wild expression; sickness of the stomach, violent delirium, drowsiness and

stupor, loss of consciousness, frantic screams, sometimes low murmurings, grinding of the teeth, convulsions and vomiting, involuntary evacuations from the bowels, or of urine.

Dose.—Dissolve 12 globules or 1 drop of the attenuated tincture in 12 teaspoonsful of water, 1 teaspoonful every hour for four doses, after which, if any improvement is perceived at intervals 2 hours until greater improvement, when lengthen the intervals.

HYOCYAMUS is better indicated when there are violent convulsions, loss of consciousness, or inarticulate speech, delirium, redness of the face, wild fixed look, white coated tongue, dilation of the pupils, thirst, dry and parched skin, looseness of the bowels, picking at the bedclothes. It may also be taken in alternation with Belladonna, if they seem unable singly to effect any improvement.

Dose—Same as Belladona

BRYONIA may be required for almost similar symptoms as enumerated in Belladonna, if constipation is present.

OPIUM 3 should be administered if there is a prevailing torpor or lethargic sleep, with snoring respiration, half-open eyes, confusion and giddiness after waking, without any complaints.

Dose—Same as Belladonna.

SULPHUR may be given in a few globules, if, after administering any of the foregoing remedies, an improvement after continuing for a short time stops.

Dose—2 globules repeated in six hours.

ARSENICUM is to be preferred to any of the foregoing remedies (especially in chronic hydrocephalus) when the face is pale, the emaciation excessive, the pulse quick, weak, and irregular, and when disease is at times better, and at times worse.

Dose—Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and give 1 teaspoonful every three hours. If improvement should follow, do not repeat the dose until the progress stops and even if three or four weeks should elapse.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON is indicated in protracted cases of this disease, especially when it has passed the acute or inflammatory stage; where drowsiness is present with intense headache, giddiness, heaviness, and drooping head, convulsive movements of the limbs, attended with complaints of severe pains in the head, followed by remissions in which the patient lies in a torpid state. When hydrocephalus occurs in conjunction with general dropsy after scarlet fever this medicine is of eminent service.

Dose—Dissolve 12 globules or 2 drops of the attenuated tincture in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and give 1 teaspoonful every 3 hours; if improvement is experienced lengthen the intervals to morning, noon and night.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Refer to No. 1, page 7, Diet in acute Diseases. The diet must be light, keep the feet warm, but allow the head to be uncovered.

CONSUMPTION PHTHISIS.

The popular terms, consumption and decline, are used to designate any of those ailments which are characterized by a wasting away of the substance of the body. Some persons suppose, moreover, that all affections which have for their symptoms, a gradual diminution of muscular strength, with cough, must be cases of consumption—and the want of proper information on the nature of consumption leads frequently to the neglect of the preventive and often curative measures of which the Homœopathic system is so rich, and which may save many from an early grave.

True consumption or Pulmonary Phthisis consists in a deposit by the blood vessels of tuberculous matter on the lungs, and it is, in fact, the same species of disease as scrofulous, where it affects the glands of the neck, and in children of early age it is deposited in the glands and tissues which surround the membranes of the bowels in the abdominal cavity, in these cases it is called *Mesenteric consumption*. Later in life the scene of its destructive influences is located in the upper portion of the lungs, and is designated as *Pulmonary Consumption*. The tuberculous matter varies in its character, from a hard grain like a millet seed (its primitive condition), to a cheesy-looking substance in larger quantities. If they are in the first or miliary state they may remain without producing inflammation for months or years; if in the second state, inflammation, the formation of matter and the ulceration of the lungs is certain in the last. By the deposit of tuberculous matter in the lungs they may or may not be so injured as to destroy life. If the quantity of tuberculous matter is not large, and if the constitution is in such a state as to bear inflammation and ulceration of the lungs (whereby the irritating cause may be removed from their tissue) then is consumption curable; but, if, as is commonly the case, the tubercles have been allowed to be deposited in large quantities in both lungs, and great debility arises as both the cause end effect of the state of the lungs—then, alas! there is but little hope.

The general process of the disease is as follows:—Tuberculous matter is deposited in the lungs as small grain; a low kind of inflammation results around each nucleous and more tuberculous matter is poured out. The tubercle then softens, and the effort of nature to expel the intruder results in ulceration. At this period a portion of the lungs softens and comes away with the cough; a blood vessel is burst, and the constitution, thus weakened, is disposd to a fresh deposit of tuberculous matter This round of deterioration of the blood, fresh deposit of tubercle, and fresh ulceration goes on, until the powers of the system are exhausted, and death takes place.

Causes.—We have seen the deposit of tubercles at various ages and in various parts, which circumstance proves that local causes alone will not entirely account for the real phenomenon, Whatever the causes be they are evidently such as effect the constitution generally, and dispose the circulating fluid (when called in excess to any congested or irritated parts) to deposit therein what would have been organisable lymph, if the blood and constitution would have been in a healthy condition.

The causes of consumption may, therefore, be classified as follows:—

(A.) General causes or influences which produce a diseased condition of the blood, which fluid upon a congestion of any organ, becomes liable to deposit tuberculous matter therein.

(B.) *Special* causes or influences which produce congestion or inflammation in particular organs, which are most commonly the seat of tuberculous deposit.

(A.) GENERAL CAUSES.

In estimating the various influences which produce the consumptive Cachexia it must not be forgotten that *age* and *sex* must always be considered when weighing the importance of any other predisposing causes; because it has been proved by statistics that females are more liable than males to fall victims to this melancholy complaint. Men are more liable between the ages of twenty-one to twenty-eight; while females are more exposed to this disease before the age of twenty. From fifteen to thirty years, however, in both sexes, seem unfortunately favourable to the developement of tubercles in the lungs. After the age of thirty-five deaths from consumption are comparatively rare. We remind our readers that prevention is better than cure; consumption may be prevented by a combination of sanitary measures adopted early and perseveringly pursued, and those measures continued, with a careful homœopathic treatment for those ailments which may affect the patient, a large number of patients may be saved, but a cure after the disease has fairly rooted is difficult to effect.

1. *Hereditary Disposition.*—Innumerable familiar cases prove to every observer the sad truth, that the liability to tuberculous disease, or consumption is transmitted from parents to children. The peculiar state of the constitution called the consumptive, diatheses or cachexia, is observed to run through a whole family; the various branches of which die off as they attain a certain age, who not frequently attacked in early childhood with mesentric consumption or scrofula.

2. *Insufficient exercise, air, and light.*—This is also a most fertile cause of this disease. The laws of the constitution of man are unalterable on this head; and the want of air, exercise and light, are certain, ultimately to cause disease.

3. *Insufficient Food.*—Indigestion. The effect of either of these causes is deficient nutrition, the impoverishment of the blood, and the impairing of the general strength and tone of the system. This is so plainly favourable to the developement of tuberculous matter that no more need be said.

4. *Dissipation, the use of intoxicating drinks, and the depressing passions are all fertile sources of the tuberculous catelepsis.*

5 *Compression of the chest and abdomen.*—This list of general causes is fortunately becoming less prevalent. It is the unnatural habit of binding up the body with belts or stays. The gradual promulgation of popular physiology is triumphing over fashion; and the disertion of the minds of both sexes to art has taught them how entirely ignorant of the highest personal beauty those persons are who still advocate stays and tight lacing.

(B) SPECIAL CAUSES OPERATING LOCALLY.

1. *Exposure to cold.*—This influence by driving the blood from the surface for a considerable time, of necessity overloads the vessels of the internal organs. As it is the duty of the skin to assist the lungs in the performance of the functions of perspiration, the effect is of producing congestion of the latter. The passing from heated rooms to cold air, or the reverse will also be calculated to produce an inflammation of the membrane which line the air tubes of the lungs. This inflammation readily seems to extend itself to the peculiar tissue of which the lungs are composed.

2. *Dusty atmosphere.*—Persons employed in workshops or places where there is much dust, are also liable to suffer from the inflammation of the air tubes—these persons have been found to be peculiarly liable to consumption.

The earliest signs of the consumptive cachexia which are noticeable by the non professional eye, are:—The tumid cracked lips, the reddened eye; florid complexion, soft skin and hair; and the precocious mind. Long before the ear of the physician can discover by ascultation or percussion, the evidence of tubercles in the lungs, the constitution of the patient takes the alarm. The pulse becomes much more rapid; the respiration becomes hurried and is accelerated with the slightest excitement, there is moreover a peculiar susceptibility to cold or heat. In females the countenance is pallid or wan, with a shade of lividity about the lips; and at the root of the finger nails. The circulation in the hands, feet, and ears, is impeded sometimes cold and numb othertimes flushed and burning, &c.

The reader must distinctly understand that no one or two of those symptoms taken alone are to be received as a positive proof that any individual is in a consumption. They are taken generally as early warnings of the approach of the disease, and if heeded will be the means of saving life by attention.

Later—it the disease is not prevented by medical means—a hacking cough, with dull pain in the chest, and a sense of oppression in the respiration, are complained off. The patient is unable to ascend with as great ease as before, and a sharp pain in the side and dull pains between the shoulders follow manual exercise. A copious perspiration is noticed in bed towards sunrise. And a loss of flesh and strength is perceived. At this stage no time or exertion is to be lost, for there is a chance for the patient yet.

A step further and there is no more ground for hope At this stage the treatment is directed only to alleviate, for cure is impossible,—for this third (or suppurative or ulcerative) state of the disorder the tubercles become soft, and are expectorated at first in the form of curd or cheese-like particles, and subsequently mixed up with pus and mucous shreds of lymph and blood, and occasionally though rarely portions of pulmonary tissue. The bowels from having at the commencement been inclined to be costive are now more prone to be relaxed, so that attacks of diarrhœa occur more frequently, and, by alternating with colliquative sweats, induce an excessive degree of weakness and prostration. In this the last stage of the disease the patient becomes a skeleton; the face is thinned. the cheek bones prominent, the eye looks hollow, the hair falls off, the nails are livid and incurvated, and the feet oedomatous; but notwithstanding all this, the countenance presents a decree of clearness, and the eye a lustre that is rarely, if ever, met with in other maladies, moreover the state of mind is generally so serene and hopeful, that the patient seems often quite unconscious of his dangerons condition, and speaks and acts as in full anticipation of his recovery. The senses remain collected to the end of the disorder, but in some cases delirium proceeds death and continues until life is extinct.

TREATMENT.

1. Preventive. As far as possible remove all known cases. The patient must be rigidly particular in rules of diet and regimen. Food, sleep, and exercise must be taken at regular hours. Early rising is essential. See air and bathing, or ablution, are remedies of which it is impossible to speak too highly. Cheerfulness should be promoted and solitude carefully prevented. The food should be of a light nutritive character. Gymnastic exercises in company should be particular, and sedentary employment in ill ventilated rooms avoided.

As regards remedical measures. Sulphur and Calcarea are recommended to be used in alternation; one globule every week; the persevering use in these remedies for a length of time, will improve the scrofulous or tuberculous constitution. We refer also to the article on Scofulosis, page 300. All other acute symptoms must of course be treated with the remedies harmonising with the symptoms.

2. Alterative. This portion the treatment necessarily differing with the symptoms and peculiarities of each individual.

The most useful remedies during the inflammatory stage, are Aconite, Bryon., Phosphor., Pulsatilla, Dulcamara, Stannum, China, Kali, Carbonicum; for their respective indications, we refer our readers to the articles on Pneumonia, Bronchites, and to the materia medica.

3. Alleviative. The friends of the patient should take care that he is placed in a light and well ventilated room, which can be warmed without being close. The bed linen should frequently be changed and every exciting cause removed. The attendant should be kind and gentle in manner and spirit without any hastiness or show of solitude., teazing kindness is highly injudicious. The desire for particular articles of food may, as a general rule, be gratified in moderation; but the ap-

petite and relish will very often depend upon the delicate cleanliness of the bearer and the smallness of the quantity presented.

INDICATIONS FOR THE SELECTION OF REMEDIES.

If the disease arises from neglected catarrh, Pulsatilla, Stannum, Sulphur, Carbo Vegetabilis, will be found useful remedies; consult the articles Catarrh and Bronchitis.

If the disease should not be fully developed, and the larynx be threatened, select Drosera, Spongia, Mercur. Stannum, Hepar Sulphur, Carbo Vegetabilis. Consult the article on Laryngitis.

Drosera for violent pains in the chest, profuse purulent expectoration, and a putrid, purulent taste in the mouth.

Arsenicum Album will be found useful when the hectic fever has set in, with circumscribed redness of the cheeks, emaciation, violent cough, with expectoration of a yellowish matter, and foul taste and smell, great want of breath, after the least exercise.

Mercurius Corosivus is indicated by great oppression of the chest, suffocative attacks, moaning, panting, breathing, hoarseness, hollow deep cough, without ability to throw off, on account of the great weakness in the lungs.

Ipecacuanha relievcs nocturnal paroxisms of suffocative coughs.

Dulcamara is indicated when the mucous membranes of the air passages are affected, stitches in the side of the chest, the cough is attended with discharge of a quantity of tenacious mucus, and violent oppression of the chest, this medicine is one of the best in mucous consumption, and frequently affect a cure, provided the disease was not too far advanced and complicated.

Phosphorus is an excellent remedy when the violent cough continues day and night, is accompanied with a profuse expectoration of mucous, frequent oppression of breath, anguish, and particularly when the least emotion induces a rush of blood to the chest and when palpitation of the heart, slight stitches in the left side, and expectoration of blood straned mucous are present.

Stannum is characterised by excessive heaviness of the chest disposition of the patient to be constantly sitting or lying, weakness of the chest with paroxyms of anguish, physical and mental debility emaciation with continuance of good appetite, paleness and sunkeness of the face, violent hacking cough deep from the chest with bruised pain from the pit of the stomach and expectoration of a quantity of greenish purulent mucous.

Kali Carbonicum is important for violent cough with purulent expectoration, stitches and violent pains in the chest wheezing oppressed breathing which disturbs the night-rest.

Nitric Acid is frequently indicated after Kali Carbonicum particularly in the second stage of the disease when colliquative diarrhœa has set in; the patient is emaciated particularly the legs, face, arms and thighs debilitated, irritable, anxious, suffering with palpitation of the heart; the cough is attended with vomiting, and with a yellow purulent expectoration.

Calcarea Carbonicum is an excellent remedy for every variety and stage of phthisis. It is particularly required when the patient discharges quantity of thick purulent mucous during the morning and evening cough; the chest feeling sore with racking stitches in the head, arrest of breathing in consequence of the oppression in the chest as if the lungs could not sufficiently expand.

Haemorrhage from the lungs require prompt assistance.

Aconitum 3, 2 drops in 12 teaspoonfuls of water, 1 spoonful every half hour should be administered at once.

In case the haemorrhage is caused by rupture of a blood vessel, administer after the Aconitum *Arnica* which should be persevered in.

If the haemorrhage should be accompanied with *torpid* fever and the blood should be brown and fœtid, *China* will be preferable.

Dissolve 8 globules or 2 drops in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and give 1 spoonful *from one hour to six hours, intervals,* which may be followed by *Phosphorus.*

For colliquative sweats, use *Stannum, China, Phosphor.: Arsenicum, Carbo Veget.: Mercur.*

For colliquative diarrhœa, use *China, Ferrum, Arsenicum, Phosphorus, Sepia.*

DISEASES OF THE HEART.

INFLAMMATION OF HEART CARDITIS, AND OF THE LINING MEMBRANE OF THE HEART.—ENDOCARDITES.

These diseases are comparatively of rare occurrence, are rapid in their course and dangerous, more especially as they are difficult to detect, as the characteristic symptoms are not much marked. We make no distinction beteen these two diseases, as unprofessional persons would not be able to distinguish the varieties, and the treatment is almost similar.

Symptoms :—The prominent symptoms are violent pains, mostly burning or cutting in the region of the heart, and toward the pit of the stomach; great oppression in breathing; the pulsation of the heart is violent and irregular, while the pulsation of the wrist is small, frequent and trembling; the patient prefers lying quietly on the back; sometimes there is delirium, difficulty of swallowing, fainting, vomiting, starting in the sleep; accompanied with fever of an acute inflammatory type.

CAUSES.—In most cases the sudden transition of rheumatism to the heart is the cause of inflammation; it is also frequently brought on by taking cold, in drinking cold water when the body is heated, as well as from accidents, wound blows, &c.

TREATMENT.

ACONITUM 3 must at once be administered without delay, and may be alone sufficient to arrest the disorder if taken in the commencement.

Dose: - Dissolve 12 globules or 2 drops of the attenuation in 12 teaspoonsful of water: 1 teaspoonful every half hour until relief is experienced, when lengthen the interval to 3 hours.

BELLADONNA may be required in alternation with the above, if relief is not obtained after the first six doses have been taken; stitches in the left side of the chest, extending to the sternum, or breast bone, to the armpit, more violent during motion; continuous stitch with pressure: short and difficult breathing, and palpitation of the heart.

CANNABIS may be used if the heart continue tumultuous, attended with oppression, anxiety, difficult respiration, and sensation of a load over the region of the heart.

BRYONIA should be preferred if there be sharp pricking pains in the region of the heart, increased by taking a full inspiration, and by movement.

SULPHUR, 2 globules night and morning, should be taken, after the acute symptoms have yielded to Bryonia.

SPIGELIA should be used in preference to Cannabis in the early stage of the disease when severe lacerations are experienced in the region of the heart, or when a pain, as if the heart were violently compressed or squeezed is experienced, when the oppression of the chest is extremely distressing, and the pulsations are violent

ARSENICUM is a most valuable remedy in diseases of the heart; when there is violent palpitation, intense thirst, burning pain in the region, anxicty, restlessness, laborious and hurried respiration, with general weakness.

Administration :—Of any of the selected remedies same as Aconitum. If Arsenicum is used, allow two days to pass by before repeating the dose, after finishing the 12 teaspoonsful; if relief still continues, do not repeat until amelioration ceases.

PALPITATION OF THE HEART.

The causes of this irregularity will generally indicate the best remedy. It is met with in young persons who are growing rapidly, from development and congestion; in old persons, contractions, ossification and want of blood. In other cases it arises from mental emotions, use of wine or spirits, or in persons affected with rheumatism.

If allowed to remain unchecked it is liable to bring on organic disease of the heart, even should it not be a symptom of that at first.

TREATMENT.

ACONITUM for palpitation attended with a sensation of anguish and intense oppression of the chest, short painful and anxious respiration, sometimes a pricking sensation and feeling of compression, or shooting pain during motion, especially for persons of a full habit of body.

BELLADONNA when there are violent pulsations of the heart, causing it to be felt all through the chest; sensation as if a heavy weight or load oppressed the body; irregular, interrupted, short anxious and hurried breathing; tremulous palpitation with anguish, on walking or on ascending stairs; strong and quick, or full and slow pulse.

SPIGELIA.—Tumultuous pulsation of the heart, with suffocative sensation and spasms of the chest, increasing in a sitting posture, and bending the chest forward; tremulous emotion of the heart.

PULSATILLA.—Palpitation in nervous or hysterical females, with determination of blood to the chest, and to the region of the heart, provoked by the slightest cause, the least excitement, every motion, whether of pleasure, pain, anger, or surprise; great anguish, impeded respiration, anxiety, pressure and burning sensation, worse towards evening and at night.

NUX VOMICA.—Palpitation occurring in persons of a meagre, dry habit, or in persons of a robust bilious temperament, the paroxysms being worse in the morning, or after a meal.

Bryonia.—Violent oppression of the chest, palpitation of the heart, and great anguish; the breathing is impeded by stitches in the chest.

Arsenicum.—Palpitation of the heart and great anguish and restlessness; great heat and burning of the chest, which is constricted, impeded breathing, especially at night.

Veratrum for similar symptoms, with coldness of the extremities.

Administration:—Of the selected remedy dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water; 1 teaspoonful morning, noon, and night until amelioration or change; for an acute attack, repeat the dose, at intervals of half an-hour, for three or four doses, when less frequent.

Sulphur is generally of service after the more acute symptoms have abated, in completing the cure, and should be taken 2 globules every morning fasting, for a week, when allow a similar period to elapse and repeat for three days—allowing another week to elapse, and so on, as the cure progresses.

Diet and Regimen.—Spirits, wines, malt liquors and coffee are injurious, and must be avoided; even tea should be taken in moderation; all over-exertion and excitement must be avoided, and especially if the exciting cause is known, it must be removed if possible.

FACE-ACHE—TIC DOLOUREUX.

This painful disease is experienced with great acuteness under the eye, and sometimes in front of the ear, thence shooting all over the side of the face, and not unfrequently into the orbit and head. It appears generally in paroxysms, which last with shorter or longer intervals, for several days or weeks in succession.

It frequently proves very obstinate, and in some cases incurable.

The most useful remedies are Belladonna and Platina. We give the specific indications of these as well as other useful remedies.

Dose—Of the selected remedy, dissolve eight globules in twelve teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every hour for four doses. If relief is obtained, after allowing two or three hours to pass by, take at invervals of from three to six hours.

Aconitum is indicated by redness and heat of the face, with crawling pain on one side, as pains from ulceration, swelling of the cheek bones or jaws; feverish heat thereat, agitation and tossing.

Belladonna.—Pain chiefly in the nose, under the eye, darting pains in the cheek bones, nose, and jaw, or in the bones adjoining the ear, or cutting and tensive pains, with stiffness at the nape of the neck, and clenching of the jaws, twitching in the eyelids, or violent pains in the ball of the eye, jerking of the facial muscles and mouth, heat and redness of the face. The pain is generally preceded by itching and creeping in the affected side of the face. The pains are at times quite insupportable. The attacks are easily brought on by rubbing the face.

Dissolve twelve globules in twelve teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful at intervals of one hour for four doses (if the medicine aggravates the pain it must be discontinued, when relief will probably soon follow; it must be repeated when the amelioration ceases and pain is again threatening). If after taking the four doses no amelioration is experienced, discontinue for three hours; if during that time relief comes, do not repeat the dose until the pain again threatens to come, in which repeat as before, or at intervals of from two to four hours.

Platina.—Feeling of coldness and numbness in the cheek affected, with severe spasmodic pain, or tensive pressure of the bones near the ear, with a sensation of creeping and crawling, and aggravated or renewal of the sufferings in the evening, and when at rest, flow of tears, redness of the face, &c.

Dose—Same as Belladonna.

Arsenicum when the pains are more especially burning and pricking, chiefly round the eyes and temples, and having a tendency to return at certain periods, severe pains, great anguish, excessive prostrations, &c.

Dose—Same as Belladonna.

Colocynthis.—Violent rending and darting pains, chiefly occupying the left side of the face, aggravated by the slightest touch, extending to the temples, nose, ears, teeth, &c.

Dose—Same as Belladonna.

Besides these, the following are sometimes required:—Bryonia, Carbo. Veg., China, Chamomilla, Lycop., Hepar, Merc., Nux, Puls., Rhus, Spigelia, Thuja. For their selection refer to th Mat. Medica.

CANKER OF THE MOUTH.—STOMACACE.

This disagreeable disease consists of an inflammation and ulceration of the mouth: the

gums are generally first attacked with heat, redness, and sensitiveness, which become tumed, spongy, and ulcerated round the margins; there is a disagreeable and offensive smell in the mouth: when the glands of the throat and mouth become complicated in the inflammation, there is a quantity of putrid acid saliva constantly discharged from the mouth.

MERCURIUS is the most useful remedy (except when the disease owes its origin to this medicine), and generally sufficient of itself to cure the affection.

Administration.—Dissolve 12 globules in 6 teaspoonsful of water, 1 teaspoonful morning, noon, and night; when this dose is finished, allow 2 days to elapse and resume again in a similar way.

DULCAMARA, when the glands of the throat become implicated, or when the person is proved to have the disease excited by the least cold, or in damp weather.

Dose.—As Mercurius

CARBO VEGETABILIS, in those cases where the abuse of Mercury is the original cause, or when caused by bad food, or excessive use of common salt, or salt meat; when the gums smell most offensively and bleed when eating, the teeth being loose, the mouth hot, and the tongue painful.

Dose.—Same as Mercurius.

ARSENICUM and CHINA, in alternation, are beneficial; for ulceration of the Margins of the gums with burning pain; and when the gums have a black, spongy, gangreneous appearance; and there is general weakness.

Administration.—2 globules morning and evening, of Arsenicum, followed in twenty-hours by a similar dose of China, and so on in alternation.

GUMBOILS.—ABCESS IN THE GUMS.

SYMPTOMS:—Inflammatory swelling in the gums, with pain and heat, which generally suppurates, comes to a head, and is discharged.

For the precursory symptom of inflammation and heat, ACONITUM and BELLADONNA taken in alternation at intervals of three hours, may reduce the inflammation, and thus arrest it before suppuration has set in, when matter commences to form.

MERCURIUS and BELLADONNA should be taken in a similar manner.

If there is not much inflammation and pain, but a profuse flow of saliva with swelling, Mercurius may be used alone.

HEPAR SULPHURIS is sometimes required to be taken to bring the tumour to a head, when Mercurius fails to do so after two or three days' use.

NUX VOMICA or Pulsatilla may be required according to their specific indication, when derangement of the stomach is experienced in connection with the gumboil. Nux Vomica for derangement with constipation, Pulsatilla when attended with relaxation.

SILICEA, when the gumboil is attended by a decayed tooth.

Administration.—Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, 1 teaspoonful every three hours, if not acute, morning and night.

BLEEDING OF THE GUMS.

Select from Mercurius, Carbo Vegetabilis, China, Hepar Sulphuris, Staphysagria, the latter the most important.

SCURVY.

Real scurvy is met with in persons who are, or have been, in circumstances to deprive them of fresh provisions, with exposure to damp and cold; intemperance; want of exercise; impure air and uncleanliness are other causes.

It is characterised by excessive debility, pale and bloated countenance, dropsical swelling of the inferior extremities. It begins with swelling of the gums, which become spongy, discoloured, and bleed easily, causing offensive breath, followed by swelling of the extremities, and appearance of tetters and livid spots on the skin; the urine is offensive as also the stools; general debility and melancholy increase with the disease, and ulcers appear in various parts, followed by a general decay of the system.

TREATMENT.

In this disease as all others, it is requisite to remove the cause; this, therefore, should be done at once, by substituting fresh provisions for salt, and giving the person a regular supply of vegetables and fruits, especially those which contain citric acid, such as lemon, the juice of which in a drink is a most valuable remedy; also oranges, cider, vinegar, spruce beer, sour krout, &c.

After the system has been somewhat invigorated by the use of the above articles of diet, the following remedies must be used.

MERCURIUS, Carbo Vegetabilis, and Arsenicum are the chief remedies for the treatment of this disease. Their indications have already been given in the preceding article on Canker of the Mouth; it would be also

advisable to refer to the Materia Medica for the more minute symptoms.

Nux Vomica, when it occurs in persons of a meagre, dark complexion, bilious temperament and choleric disposition, who lead a sedentary life; the gums present a putrid aspect, and being so much swollen as to cover the teeth; countenance pale and sunken; costiveness, &c.

Sulphur, if after the use of any of the previous remedies, the improvement is only slight, or ceases to advance progressively, must be taken for a few days, 2 globules night and morning. After which allow a few days to elapse and resume the remedy most indicated.

SEA SICKNESS.

The symptoms of this distressing malady attending most persons on the first motion of the vessel on the water, and with some experienced throughout a long voyage, are too well known to need any minute description. Persons about to undertake a voyage will find that the medicines prescribed will in many cases be sufficient to ward off the attack, and also in modifying the severity when present.

TREATMENT.

Nux Vomica should be taken fasting, from six to twelve hours before embarkation, particularly if wine has been drunk, and repeated on going on board. This precaution will, in some cases, be found sufficient to ward off the attack.

Dose—Three globules in a spoonful of water.

Coccolus may be given, should, however, a feeling of giddiness be experienced before long, attended with headache, nausea, and inclination to vomit, as the motion of the vessel increases, which is aggravated by standing erect.

Dose—Same as above, repeated at intervals of one hour, or less frequently, according to the severity of the symptoms.

Arsenicum should be given, if after the administration of six or eight doses of Coccolus, the sickness continues to increase, and becomes excessive—is attended with a feeling of utter prostration and helplessness, violent retching, burning sensation in the throat, and the other severe concomitants of this malady.

Petroleum will be found of service for sea sickness especially for severe and protracted cases in which the patient is unable to become habituated to the motion of the vessel, and continues to be affected during a great portion of a long voyage.

Dose—Four globules, morning, noon and night, an hour before meals, in a spoonful of water.

DIET AND REGIMEN.

Most articles of food aggravate the symptoms, especially pork, salt meats, ducks, and all fat or greasy food should be avoided; coffee, tea, and beer generally aggravate. Light bread and biscuit with a little wine and water, may be administered, if any desire is expressed for food, but wine and spirits should be avoided whilst taking the medicine.

CHOLERA MORBUS.

This disease generally prevails during the fruit season of the summer months; it is characterised by violent purging and vomiting, griping, thirst in severe cases coldness of the extremities, spasms and convulsions ensue. It is generally preceded by shivering, headache, nausea and pain in the abdomen for a short time before the more acute symptoms are experienced. The first evacuations consist of the contents of the stomach, mixed with mucous, after which bilious matter is passed, followed by a watery, liquid, and lastly straining and severe retching without being able to eject anything.

Causes.—It is in most cases brought on by eating raw vegetables, unripe or watery fruits, and drinks, sour beer, &c., especially during warm weather, when the body is in a state of perspiration, suppression of the menses, &c.

If proper treatment is instantly instituted the disease is of short duration, but if neglected or improperly treated it is too frequently fatal.

TREATMENT.

Chamomilla, in the early stage of the disease, when the tongue is coated and yellow; bilious discharge from the bowels; sour vomiting; acute colic in the region of the naval, with pressure sometimes extending to the heart, causing extreme anguish, and cramps in the calves of the legs.

Administration:—Dissolve 12 globules or 2 drops of the attenuation in 12 teaspoonsful of water, 1 teaspoonful every half hour; if the stools are very frequent, lengthening the intervals as improvement is experienced to 3 hours.

IPECACUANHA may be required before Chamomilla, if nausea and vomiting be prominent, or when the attack comes on by those symptoms, diarrhœa with griping in the bowels, the stools consisting of matter of a greenish or brownish colour with mucus.

Dose.—Same as Chamomilla

VERATRUM should be used at once if the symptoms do not yield to either of the above remedies, especially if they increase in severity. It is indicated by violent vomiting and severe diarrhœa, excessive weakness, and cramps in the calves of the legs; eyes open and sunken; countenance pale, and expressive of severe sufferings; coldness of the extremities; violent pain in the region of the naval; tenderness of the abdomen to the touch; pains and cramps in the fingers.

Administration :—Dissolve 12 globules or 2 drops of the attenuation in 6 teaspoonsful of water, and give 1 teaspoonful every half hour; if improvement follow the administration of the above, and visible improvement sets in, prepare a similar dose, and give 1 teaspoonful every hour, lengthening the intervals as the improvement progresses. Should no improvement be experienced, consider the following remedy

ARSENICUM is indicated by rapid or sudden prostration of strength, great thirst, burning sensation in the region of the stomach; almost constant discharge from the bowels, of a watery, bilious or slimy, greenish, brownish or blackish colour, with severe pain in bowels.

Administration :—Same as Veratrum—if benefit is experienced, continue the remedy, and lengthen the intervals as above directed. But should no relief follow the administration of the first four or five doses, give Arsenicum and Veratrum in alternation every half hour.

CHINA will be required when the acute symptoms are over, for the symptoms of weaknes remaining after the attack; also during the attack when vomiting and diarrhœa takes place after eating the smallest quantity of food; painful eructations of food, with oppression of the chest, rumbling in the bowels and flatulency.

Dose.—In the latter case at intervals of one hour; in the former (that is for the weakness after an attack), every morning, noon, 4 p.m, and at night, one hour before partaking of food, fasting, dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, 1 teaspoonful as above.

Besides these remedies Colocynthes and Pulsatilla are sometimes indicated, in the first stage,

COLOCYNTHES is very beneficial if the attack has been caused by a fit of anger, mortification or indignation, with green vomiting, and violent colic; the stools at first greenish and bilious, afterwards colourless and watery.

Dose.—Same as Chamomilla.

PULSATILLA is to be preferred when the attack has been brought on by partaking of rich indigestible food, also if slime predominates in the evacuations.

Administration same as China.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—For a drink, thin oatmeal gruel, or cold water, if desired.

CHOLERINE.

This term is applied to the milder form of cholera, or rather to looseness of the bowels, occurring during the prevalence of the Asiatic cholera. As this complaint, if allowed to proceed unchecked, is liable to terminate in cholera proper, or turn into exhausting diarrhœa, it should never be neglected, but immediate means must be taken to arrest it ere it becomes severe.

TREATMENT.

VERATRUM.—When from the commencement the stools are watery (like starch or rice), and are accompanied with severe griping, extreme and rapid debility, and coldness of the feet and legs, with occasional sickness.

Dose.—Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonfuls of water, and take 1 teaspoonful after each stool, or at intervals of half an hour, for five or six doses; if improved, lengthen the intervals.

PHOSPHORIC ACID may be required for protracted cases, if the above remedy fails to arrest the disorder, especially when there are very frequent purgings and much flatulency; the tongue being coated with a clammy viscid slime, with gradual prostration of strength.

Administer same as Veratrum.

CHAMOMILLA is frequently indicated, especially for children and nervous females; also when caused by mental emotion, passion, or dread of being attacked. Refer to Cholera Morbus for the symptoms whereby it is indicated, page 374.

MERCURIUS is required when the attack has been brought on by a chill, from exposure to the night air; with the following symptoms: copious, bilious, greenish stools; or scanty, acrid, smarting, frothy, or bloody evacuations, with severe griping or cutting pains, and

painful straining, with shivering, shuddering, trembling, lassitude, and perspiration at night.

Nux Vomica, when there are scanty, frequent bloody stools, attended with griping and straining, with a sensation of weight and tightness in the region of the stomach; also when there is headache, flatulency, pain in the back, anxiety, lowness of spirits, irritable temper, and internal coldness; when brought on by excessive use of malt, vinous, or spirituous liquors. The symptoms are worse of a morning.

Pulsatilla.—Looseness of the bowels after rich indigestible food, or after partaking of fruits, or acid drinks, with bilious, slimy, greenish or whitish stools, mixed with mucous streaked with blood; also when there are alternate heats and chills, pain in the back, flatulency, griping, foul tongue, extreme depression of spirits, with a disposition to weep; the symptoms are generally aggravated towards evening, and before midnight.

Arsenicum, especially if diarrhœa comes on after taking a cold drink, or after partaking of fruits or acids injudiciously. The indications are: great thirst, prostration of strength, and a feeling of internal burning, with hot and acrid watery or slimy stools, causing a sensation as if the fundament had been scalded, charactericed by the looseness being worse at night, and after eating or drinking, or when it comes on at regular intervals.

China, for similar symptoms as Arsenicum, except pain in the bowels, which is entirely absent, or consists of a pinching, twisting, or ordinary griping, with rumbling of wind. The prostration of strength is gradual, and dependant upon the prolonged and exhausting discharges from the bowels.

Administration:—Of the selected remedy dissolve 12 globules or three drops of the attenuated tincture, in 6 teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful after every evacuation or severe paroxysm of pain. When benefit is experienced, persevere with the same remedy unless the symptoms have changed, when select one better indicated.

Diet and Regimen.—Chicken or mutton broth or beef tea, thickened with arrowroot, or well boiled rice or sago, may be taken; also bread or sago pudding; otherwise, gruel, rice and milk, sago and milk, &c., made thin, and given in small quantities at a time. Perfect rest and quiet is absolutely requisite, and exposure to damp and cold must be avoided. Sould the pain in the bowels be excruciating, the application of hot flannels will give partial relief, and when the straining at stool is very distressing, small injections of starch water are sometimes serviceable.

ASIATIC CHOLERA.

Up to the present time we have not been affiicted with this dreadful disease in its epidemic form, although there are occasionally individual cases presenting all the symptoms of this disease, which requires a similar course of medicine, and as there can be no certainty the epidemic keeping away from our sphere, of we have given every direction for the arrest of the earliest symptoms, and now propose to treat of it in its malignant character.

Symptoms.—It generally comes on with giddiness, headache, singing in the ears, general uneasiness, flatulency or griping pains in the stomach, rapid prostration of strength, and a feeling of weight and oppression at the heart, followed by looseness of the bowels.

Characteristic Symptoms.—Sudden and rapid prostration of strength, diarrhœa of a watery substance, resembling rice water, without smell or colour; similar profuse vomiting, following each other quickly.

Although the patient finds a slight relief from the evacuations, it is only momentary; the prostration goes on rapidly, until cramps are felt in the feet, hands, limbs and arms, sometimes in the bowels and breast; great and insatiable thirst, with a burning sensation under the sternum: great restlessness precedes the last stage—that of collapse—in which, to the above symptoms, are added, cessation of circulation of the blood, in the extremities, which assume an icy coldness, whilst the heart beats violently, the pulse is quite suppressed, the tongue and breath become cold, agonising oppression is experienced in breathing, hollow hoarse and shrill voice, blue lips and nails, livid countenance, sunken eyes, shrivelled skin on the hands and feet, with a total suppression of the urine.

Exciting Causes.—A certain condition of the atmosphere is generally believed to be the origin of this disease.

Predisposing Causes.—During the prevalence of the epidemic, the slightest error in diet, which may cause derangement of the stomach, is liable to excite the susceptibility of the system to the action of the disease, especially over-indulgence in eating and drinking; insufficient and unwholesome food; the use of unripe or indigestable fruit and raw

vegetables; cold drinks when the body is over-heated; exposure to the effluvia of decayed vegetable or animal matter; residence in low, damp, dark, ill-ventilated dwellings; excessive fatigue; suddenly suppressed perspiration; mental emotions, fear, passion, grief, &c.; neglect of cleanliness, weakness and debility, &c., &c.

TREATMENT.

We have already entered at some length on the great importance of immediate treatment, as soon as the slightest symptom of this disease is experienced.

Camphor is the most valuable medicine to arrest an attack of cholera, if it is administered immediately the first symptoms are experienced. It is indicated by giddiness, headache, singing in the ears, sudden mental and bodily depression, outbreaks of perspiration, or alternate heats and chills; icy coldness of the whole body, or extreme coldness or lividity of the feet, legs, and hands, with continuous stiffness or cramps in the arms, fingers, and toes; distressing sensation of weight, pain, and construction in the pit of the stomach; severe griping attended with flatulent rumbling, whitish, watery stools, nausea, or even vomiting, diminished or suppressed urine.

This remedy has shown the power of materially weakening the attack, and but few cases are known to have terminated fatally after the use of camphor; it cannot, therefore, be too highly estimated, or too soon taken, after experiencing the above symptoms.

Administration—One drop of strong camphorated spirit, in a teaspoonful of cold water, every five minutes, until a cessation or amelioration of the symptoms takes place, when lengthen the intervals to every 10, 15, or 20 minutes, and finally only repeat the dose, whenever there is a recurrence of the stiffness of the limbs or cramps in the fingers, toes, calves of the legs, &c. Ten or twelve doses are generally sufficient to arrest the disorder, which will first be perceived by a returning of the warmth in the body, which is favorable, and is generally soon after followed by perspiration, with a rise in the spirits of the patient, and an inclination for sleep, after an hour or two of which, awakes thoroughly refreshed, and feeling almost quite well.

Should, however, a relapse follow, or if the disease has set in at once in a worse form, with violent vomiting and purging, give at once Veratrum in alternation with camphor every five minutes until relief is obtained.—Refer also to Cuprum.

Veratrum must be given, especially as the vomiting and purging set in, the evacuations presenting an appearance of starch, or rice water, with excruciating colic, and general aggravation of the symptoms; also intense thirst, with craving for large quantities of cold water, which when taken are instantly rejected; with cramps, especially in the calves of the legs, icy coldness of the whole body, even of the tongue, cold, clammy, sweat, oppressed perspiration, feeble pulse, great thirst, excessive weakness, terrified look, weak, hollow voice, groaning and yawning.

Administration—Dissolve 12 globules in 3 drops of the attenuated tincture in 6 teaspoonsful of cold water, 1 teaspoonful every fifteen minutes; in severe cases; every half-hour in less acute attacks, until the severity of the symptoms is somewhat abated, and subsequently, every time the paroxysm returns, lengthening the intervals as improvement is experienced; if after two hours' use, no relief is perceived, give for four or five doses, 1 teaspoonful at intervals of five minutes; if improvement follows, continue the use of Veratrum; if not, consider the following remedies: if Arsenicum is better indicated by itself, use it alone; if, on the contrary, the symptoms of the patient seem to combine the indication of both those remedies, make use of them in alternation.

Arsenicum—The specific indication for the use of this remedy are—scanty discharge by purging or vomiting, with severe urging or retching, external coldness or chilliness, accompanied with a burning sensation in the stomach and bowels; rapid loss of strength and extreme prostration, intense and insatiable thirst, with inability to swallow more than a few drops at a time, without to or provoking a return or aggravation of the symptoms—such as severe spasms, cramps, &c.; clammy sweat, or intense dryness of the skin; hollow, sunken, cadaverous appearance of the features and pointedness of the nose, great anxiety and restlessness, oppression on the fore part of the chest and pit of the stomach; pulse almost imperceptible, or small and weak, intermittent and trembling; violent and painful retching with scanty vomiting, lips dry and blueish, suppression of urine or scanty discharge, followed by a burning sensation, loss of speech, low spirits.

Administration—Same as Veratrum.

The characteristics between Veratrum and Arsenicum consist in the following difference of circumstances and conditions; Veratrum is preferable whilst there is yet considerable reactive powers; whereas Arsenicum is better indicated when the vital powers are feeble, and as if disposed to sink rapidly; again, Veratrum is more appropriate to persons of habitually robust and vigorous health, and who are not exposed to the insufficient or unwholesome food, or of squalid, unhealthy, ill-drained or ill-ventilated dwellings, or to continual residence in unhealthy districts, or to the mischievous effects of deleterious exhalations; all of which, on the contrary, are indicative for Arsenicum; it is usually more efficacious for those whose constitutions are either hereditarily defective, or have been impaired by irregular habits, excesses, and intemperance, or who have been exposed to any of the injurious circumstances just enumerated. The alternation of these two remedies is sometimes requisite in very desperate cases.

Cuprum is required, if, after the rise of Veratrum the cramps should still continue to increase, and should constitute a predominant feature in the case; or if general spasms or convulsions are developed, especially in the fingers and toes, or convulsive twitching and jerking of the limbs, attended with spasmodic constriction of the chest, causing great oppression in breathing, &c.

Dose.—Same as directed for Veratrum. If the cramps should be somewhat relieved by Cuprum, but the other symptoms continue as before or seem to increase, use Veratrum and Cuprum in alternation every fifteen minutes.

Secale Cornutum must be used if the cramps and convulsions do not yield to the above remedies; especially if the following symptoms are present; very copious, exhausting colourless evacuations from the bowels, violent and painful spasms, particularly in the feet, toes hands, and fingers, the latter being often thereby spread asunder and drawn backwards; spasmodic pains in the stomach, wrinkled, shrivelled, cold blue coloured skin, etc., also when stupor threatens.

Dose: Same as Veratrum, at intervals of half an hour.

Should the disease still continue to progress in spite of the means used, and reach the third stage—collapse, the treatment is different, but still it is not beyond reach of our remedies especially if the patient has been treated from the commencement with homœopathic remedies. In this state the pulse is not to be perceived, the countenance is livid, hoarse voice, and sunken eyes—this period generally lasts much longer than the former, even for two or three days, the medicine must be given at greater intervals; a slight improvement in the pulse is sometimes perceptible only on the second day. The principal remedy now is *Carbo Vegetabilis*, of the twelth or thirtieth potency, of which dissolve 12 globules in 6 teaspoonsful of water, 1 teaspoonful every hour; if during this time a great deal of burning still remains, prepare a dose of *Arsenicum*, and administer in alternation with Carbo V getabilis until four doses of each have been given, when allow twelve hours to elapse before repeating the dose, particularly if the pulse has shown signs of returning during that time. The improvement of the pulse is the most favourable and desirable object. If after 12 hours the patient is not much improved, repeat the medicines as before, if improved repeat only for two doses of each.

In that torpor or stupor which sometimes succeeds a severe attack of cholera, when the patient cannot easily be roused, is very weak, pulse slow, yet the expression of his countenance is natural, *Spiritus nitri dulci* is of the greatest benefit.

Dose: 4 globules or 1 drop of the attenuation in a teaspoonful of water, repeated in 3 hours if required.

Sulphur is of great importance in completing the cure; it frequently takes away the disposition to diarrhœa so common in times of cholera. It ought to be taken only twice, on two succeeding evenings, one globule, after which no medicine of any kind must be taken.

Diet and Regimen.—The patient cannot keep any food on the stomach during the attack; as a drink, cold water or barley water is to be used. Regimen, during the first and second stages. Keep the patient well covered up especially the feet and legs; when the third stage is present (collapse) the patient generally complains of burning internal heat, which is made worse by the clothing in this case, take off all extra blankets, allowing only one to remain. In the period of convalescence, which is usually short, great care should be taken in diet and exercise—rice and gruels at first, afterwards small quantities of broth, meat and bread,

PRESERVATIVES.

The best *Preservatives against Infection*, during the prevalence of the disease, are *Veratrum* and *Cuprum*. Many homœopathic practitioners recommend *Veratrum* alone

but the alternate prescription has perhaps been more generally preferred. They may be given alternately in the following manner: one drop of *Veratrum* in three tablespoonsful of water, a tablespoonful thrice in the course of the day fasting. Twenty-four hours afterwards give or take *Cuprum* in the same way. Two days after the latter, return to *Veratrum*, and then again, after an interval of other two days, to *Cuprum*, and so on, as long as the Epidemic continues, always adding an additional day to the interval on resuming the course. Children are, comparatively speaking, but rarely affected; nevertheless, as they are by no means wholly exempt, half the above quantity may be administered to those who are under ten, and one quarter to those under five years of age. The same rule as to the dose may be observed in the treatment of the disease itself and in Cholorine. Care ought at the same time to be taken to avoid excesses of all kinds, late hours, exposure to night air, *offensive exhalations* melancholy or harrassing thoughts, or fear, which are all more or less predisposing causes to attacks of this malady. When the disease happens to break out, notwithstanding these precautions, it is almost invariably in the *wildest* form, and easily subdued by means of *Camphor*, which should then be taken without delay, followed, if needed, by the other remedies indicated by the symptoms. It may also be remarked, that during the prevalence of this affection, the clothing should be sufficient to preserve the body at an equable temperature, and care should be taken to avoid chills or checked perspiration, or *cold and wet feet*: those who are affected with considerable perspiratton in their feet should change their stockings at least once daily; a flannel bandage worn round the abdomen is also a useful precaution, and should not be hastily laid aside, even, when the danger seems to have passed away; regular exercise should likewise be taken, during the best part of the day, in the open air, and every possible attention paid to *domestic and personal cleanliness*. Too sudden a change of diet is not advisable: but raw vegetables, such as celery, salads, cucumbers, pickles; and cold fruits, for example, melons, oranges, apples, pears, &c., should be carefully abstained from, and even the more wholesome varieties, and all cooked vegetables should be used in moderation, except in the case of professed vegetarians. Pork, veal, salted meats and fish, sausages, salmon, mackerel, crabs, lobsters and shell fish, also any kind of food however wholesome, which from some idiosyncracy, invariably or frequently disagrees, should be avoided. Pure beer and non-acid wines are unobjectionable for individuals not attacked, and *accustomed to their use*, with the same limitation. It may appear almost supererogatory to observe that purity of air and thorough ventilation are highly necessary.

DISEASES OF WOMEN.

The function which occupies a peculiar and important place in the female economy, and is marked by a periodical monthly discharge of sanguinous fluid, is termed *Menstruation*, and the secretion itself *Catamenia* or *Menses*.

Suppression of the Menses.

Suppression of the periodical discharge is frequently caused by some accidental cause, as exposure to cold, powerful mental emotion, &c. It is also symptomatic with some other disease or organic and functional disturbances, and can then only be removed by the cure of the original malady.

Pulsatilla is the most important remedy when the suppression takes place, after a chill, and when there are disturbances of the digestive functions.

Dose—Dissolve 8 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and take 1 teaspoonful every morning and night until better.

Graphites should be administered when the suppression is accompanied with a severe wrenching pain in the hair.

Dose the same as Pulsatilla.

Aconitum is very appropriate in cases in which *fright* has been the cause of the derangement, it is more especially appropriate at the outset of the treatment in full habit subjects when there are symptoms of congestion of blood to the head or other organs.

Dose—Dissolve 8 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful every 2 hours.

Opium should be administered if Aconitum has has afforded no relief, and convulsive attacks may be threatening.

Dose same as Aconitum.

Chlorosis, or Green Sickness.

Characteristics.—Paleness of the face, the skin having a dirty, white, or greenish hue; difficulty of breathing, and palpitation of the heart when taking exercise, the extremities cold, the lips and tongue pale and blanched; the pulse is small and weak, no appetite, the patient loathes food, often there is a desire for indigestible substances, particularly chalk, magnesia, and even cinders, &c. The blood is watery, and if the disease is not cured, sometimes a cough ending in consumption, or a general dropsy. It is generally a disease appearing in young girls, when the menses do not become established at the time, or after several haemorrhages, or other diseases.

Treatment.—If it occurs in young persons give Sulphur; we would also recommend after it Calcarea Carbonica; if it happens, however, after

severe sickness or haemorrhages, give Carbo Vegetabilis and China, every other day a dose (one globule) alternately, for at least a month or six weeks. If the above medicines do not relieve, without delay call in practitioner.

Diet and Regimen.—Let the diet be nutritious, plenty of exercise in the open air, avoiding every thing that can relax or enfeeble the body,—if mineral spring are chosen for a summer residence, give the preference to the chalybeate, containing iron.

Menstruation too copious—Flooding.

In these cases the causes may be mental and physical.

In cases of external injuries give Arnica as a first remedy, after which others may be administered in accordance with the concomitant symptoms.

Generally *Ipecacuanha* is the principal remedy; followed by *China*, if attended with great weakness, buzzing in the ears, faintness when raising the head off the pillow; *Belladonna* if there be downward pressure; *Lachesis* or *Pulsatilla* when it occurs during change of life; also in similar case, or in aged women, *Secale* and *Ipecacuanha*.

Chamomilla if dark, clotted blood is discharged, accompanied with colic-like labour-pains, violent thirst, coldness of the extremities, headache, with clouded sight, and buzzing in the ears.

Camphor and *Coffea*, in alternation, when there is, besides the above symptoms, exceeding painful colic.

Platina.—After Belladonna or Chamomilla, when the discharge is too profuse, or of too long continuance, of black and thick blood, with great nervousness, sleeplessness, and constipation.

Secale.—Particularly with great weakness and coldness of extremities.

Should flooding ensue, resisting the above medicines, the application of cold water over the lower part of the abdomen, externally, is necessary to coagulate the blood in the vagina and uterus, thus stopping the haemorrhage. There can be no fear of getting cold in doing this, if it is done properly; always keep the patient lightly but well covered. In such a case the patient must lay her head lower than her body.

Administration—Dissolve 8 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and give a teaspoonful every half hour or hour, and lengthen the intervals as the patient gets better, when no more medicine is needed.

Diet and Regimen.—Every drink must be cold, and not stimulating, light nutritious diet, a recumbent posture, with light clothing, a cool apartment.

Critical period—Cessation of the Menses.

This event, which is called "the turn or change of life," commences about the age of forty-five years, and forms one of the most important in the life of a female. It is necessary, therefore, that the earliest deviations from health at this time should be promptly submitted to medical care.

At this critical period an irregularity of the menses is experienced; they stop for three months, then reappear with great violence, may then stop for six or eight months, during which time the woman shows more or less symptoms of congestions; piles appears, the limbs swell, cramps and colics in the abdomen, asthmas, and palpitation of the heart, sick headache, hysterics, apoplexy, hiccough, &c. These maladies are so various, and so continually changing and becoming complicated, that they require the constant aid of a skilful practitioner.

Treatment—We can give here only general rules: eat and drink moderately; sleep in an airy well ventilated room; avoid violent emotions or exercise, contrive to be engaged both mentally and bodily, shun exposure to inclement weather, wet feet, &c.

Lachesis and *Pulsatilla* are the principal remedies in this period, of which take every three days one dose, (one globule) alternately, unless other remedies are necessary,

Leucorrhœa. Fluor Albus (Whites).

This troublesome and weakening complaint consists of a discharge of mucus, variously coloured. and of different consistency from the private parts. The secretion is first simply increased in quantity, but soon changes to a milky character, and, under these circumstances may depend upon a relaxed condition of the exhalents of the mucous surface, as a consequence of deranged health. It occurs, generally, between the age of puberty and the critical period, and is seldom seen later than this. If it manifests itself in children, or even infants, it is either on account of want of cleanliness of these parts, or local irritations, such as pin-worms. (Ascarides) &c. Weakly females, of a nervous or excited temperament, are more prone to it; and the more our present state of society becomes over-civilized, with its pleasures, late hours, and immoderate use of tea, coffee, and other spices, the more easily will this disease be engendered.

We recommend also cold water in all its various applications, as the best means to restore the tone and strength of all the weakened parts of the system.

Calcarea Carbonica.—Whitish corrosive discharge in children; in adults it is milky before menstruation or after lifting, particularly in fat, corpulent females.

Cocculus.—Discharge of a reddish hue before and after menstruation, with colic and flatulency.

Pulsatilla.—Discharge thick, like cream, sometimes creating an itching round the affected parts.

Sepia.—After *Pulsatilla*; parts become excoriated; discharge yellowish, greenish. fetid.

Sulphur.—If the above remedies should prove insufficient.

Administration.—Dissolve 8 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, take 1 teaspoonful every night during a week, then abstain from taking medicine a few days, and if not better at the end of that time, select another remedy, and take it in the same manner.

Diet and Regimen.—A simple nutritious, un-

stimulating diet, regulated in its quantity and quality, by the extent of the inflammatory symptoms, the patient should not be exposed to cold or damp, or to endure fatigue, or too much standing, and should avoid too much excitement, late hours, and hot rooms.

Pregnancy.

The young wife blessed with maternal hopes has the serious responsibility to preserve her precious trust. No longer acting for herself alone her physical and moral life ought to be such that by none of her actions she may destroy the future health and happiness of a being bound to her by the fondest ties.

Exercise in the open air is good and necessary, but it must not be too violent. Horseback exercise is objectionable. Walking in the open air is the best, however not immediately after dinner.

Tight lacing and dressing should be avoided; the greatest simplicity should regulate the diet—coffee, strong tea, and stimulating beverages are injurious.

Diseases during Pregnancy.

Nausea and *Vomiting.*

This distressing complaint begins usually about six weeks after conception, and lasts up to forth, fifth, or even seventh months. The following medicines in many cases prove efficacious.

Nux Vomica if with the sickness there is headache, congestion, and pressure of the stomach.

Pulsatilla for sour vomiting, spasms in the stomach, white coated tongue, and more or less diarrhœa.

Arsenicum.—Vomiting after eating and drinking, and great exhaustion.

Natrum Mur.—Nausea and vomiting, with loss of appetite, water brash acidity, and pains in the pit of the stomach.

Ipecacuanha.—Severe vomiting with loss of appetite.

Headache.—Belladonna, Bryonia, Nux Vom., Platina, Veratr., and Cocculus. See the article on Headache.

Toothache.—Pulsatilla, Sepia, Cham., Bellad. (See Toothache.)

Convulsions and Spasms.—Belladonna, Hyosciamus, Ignitia, Platina.

Constipation.—Bryonia, Nux Vomica, Opium, Sepia.

Diarrhœa.—Pulsatilla, Antimonium, Crudum, Chamomilla.

Piles.—Ignitia, Aconitum, Pulsatilla.

Incontinuance of Urine.—Belladonna, Pulsatilla, Sulphur, Stramonium.

Sleeplessness.—Coffea, Moschus, Belladonna.

Fainting.—Ignatia, Belladonna, Aconitum, China.

Melancholy.—Aconite, Pulsatilla, Ignatia, Belladonna.

Cramps in the Abdomen.—Belladonna, Pulsatilla, Nux Vomica.

Cramps in the Legs.—Veratrum, Stramonium.

Cramps in the Feet.—Calcarea Carbonicum.

Varicose Veins.

The veins of the lower extremities swell and dilate in consequence of the pressure of the pregnant uterus on the abdominal veins, whereby the circulation of the venous blood upwards is impeded. If the veins are not painful and large this complaint is of no material consequence, as a few days after the birth the normal condition is re-established. Should they, however, be very large and painful rest is necessary, and the following medicines should be taken until better. Arnica, Nux Vomica, Pulsatilla, Arsenicum, Lycopodium, Carbo Veget., Sulphur.

Select one of the remedies in harmony with the symptoms according to the materia medica, and take 1 globule in water morning and night, if no relief is obtained after 2 or 4 days, change the medicine.

PREPARATION OF THE BREAST.

As pregnancy progresses, the breasts gradually increase in size, especially in first pregnancy, this developement is frequently accompanied with more or less pain and soreness. The nipples also enlarge and become more prominent; they are subject to excoriation, cracks, inflammation, branny eruptions and small abcesses; disorders which cause a great deal of suffering to the patient.

By paying proper attention to the preparation of the breast, this can in most cases be avoided; excepting in those cases where the structure of the breast have been irreparably injured by ignorant nurses compressing them in childhood, with the eroneous notion that such a process was necessary to expel some matter contained in them. The pressure of the stays is very injurious and is frequently the origin of the above diseases.

LOCAL TREATMENT.

For several weeks before the period of delivery the entire breast and chest should be bathed with cold water daily and afterwards dried and rubbed with a coarse towel; if there should be tenderness or slight excoriation, much benefit will be derived from bathing them twice a day with a weak lotion of Arnica, (20 drops of the tincture to a cupful of water), when that cannot be obtained, or previous to procuring it, use a lotion of brandy and water of equal parts, which in some cases will be found sufficient to remove the tenderness, and prevent excoriation.

TREATMENT.

When a high degree of inflammation exists in the nipples it is requisite to administer Aconitum internally, especially when aching and acute shooting pains are experienced in the breast.

Dose.—Dissolve 12 globules in two teaspoonsful of water: one teaspoonful every three hours, lengthening the intervals as improvement progresses.

Chamomilla when the pain is very severe, causing great restlessness, take 1 globule in a teaspoon of water every hour until better.

For further treatment see article on excoriation of the nipples.

DIET and REGIMEN.—All articles of food of a heating character should be avoided; plain farinacious and fluid food should be alone made use of in small quantities at a time, and perfect quiet is absolutely essential.

ABORTION.—MISCARRIAGE.

Miscarriage can take place any time between the first and seventh month. If it occurs after the seventh month, it is no longer called miscarriage, but premature birth; as at this time the life of the child can be saved.

The return of miscarriages are frequent, in case the woman has once miscarried, and generally set in at the same time of pregnancy at which the former or last one happened.

The greatest care should be observed by a woman who has miscarried; she should be careful in lifting heavy weights, running down stairs, riding over a rough road, walking too long distances, a weakening, luxurious mode of living, great mental excitement, are the frequent causes and should be strictly avoided.

The symptoms which generally indicate Miscarriage are: chilliness followed by fever and pressing down sensation, which afterwards increases to labour pains, cutting, drawing mostly in the loins and abdomen; a discharge of bright red blood either immediately, or dark congealed blood follows afterwards; during this discharge the miscarriage takes place and if not properly checked it might continue for hours, placing the patient in the utmost danger. When the pains increase in intensity, and the muscular contraction become generally established, miscarriage is almost inevitable.

TREATMENT.

PREVENTIVE AND ERADICATIVE MEASURES.

SABINA, administered at an early stage of pregnancy, will, combined with a suitable diet and regimen, overcome the predisposition to miscarriage, but as there are other remedies which may be called for in preference under certain conditions, the aid of a practitioner should be sought in place of putting implicit reliance on this remedy in every instance.

Dose.—2 globules may be administered every fourth day.

BELLADONNA and CALCAREA administered in weekly alternation, are very useful remedies to prevent this calamity.

Sepia, Nux Vomica, Pulsatilla, Secale Conutum are important remedies.

During an active attack the application of the following remedies will be found very beneficial, in obviating further injurious consequences, or in alleviating the sufferings of the patient.

ARNICA.—When the symptoms have been excited by an accident, this remedy should be immediately administered.

Dose.—Dissolve 8 globules or 3 drops in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and give one teaspoonful from every fifteen minutes to three hours intervals, until amelioration or change.

SABINA should be administered when miscarriage becomes imminent, or has actually occurred, and is often indicated by dragging and forcing pains, extending down the back and loin, profuse bright coloured discharge of blood.

Dose—Same as Arnica.

SECALE CORNUTUM is also of much service when miscarriage is imminent or has actually set in, and is then indicated by the subjoined symptoms: incessant expulsive efforts, with discharge of dark liquid blood, this medicine is especially indicated when the patient is extremely exhausted the pulse being almost extinct and there being a tendency to convulsions.

Dose—Same as Arnica.

IPECACUANHA.—Chills and heats; violent pressure downwards; bleeding of bright red blood; cramps and rigidty of the frame; convulsions; vomiting and desire to vomit; disposition to faint and colic pains.

Dose—Same as Arnica.

BELLADONNA.—Great pains in the loins and entire abdomen, with severe bearing down pains in the lowest part of the back; sensation either of spasmodic constriction, or of expansion in the abdomen and profuse discharge of blood.

Dose—Same as Arnica.

CHINA is valuable in resting the exhausted energies after the discharge of blood, and materially in checking the discharge of it.

Dose—8 globules or 2 drops in twelve teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful every three hours.

Bryonia, Calcarea, Nux Vomica, Platina, Crocus, are also valuable remedies in this disease.

FALSE PAINS.

Women frequently suffer previously to the setting in of labour with what is termed false, spurious or intestinal pains. Generally these precede labour but a few hours; occasionally, however, they come on some days, or even weeks before delivery. They differ from labour pains chiefly by the irregularity of their recurrance, in being unconnected with uterine contractions and principally confined to the abdomen, which is tender to the pressure and movement, and in not increasing as they return. In some cases it is exceedingly difficult to discriminate between them and real labour pains.

When that point is settled, they should be checked by the administration of a proper remedy.

The exciting causes of these pains are congestions of the blood to the uterus, a chill affecting the abdomen, mental emotions, errors in diet, clothing, &c.

TREATMENT.

BRYONIA is best adapted, when these symptoms have arisen in consequence of a fit of passion, and consists of pain in the abdomen, followed by

dragging pains in the back and loins; constipation and irritable temper. They are aggravated by motion.

Nux Vomica, for similar pains in the back and abdomen as described above, especially when there is also pains as from a bruise at the lower part of the abdomen; the pains occur chiefly at night towards morning, and seem to be caused by constipation, or mental irritation; or by the indulgence in stimulants, such as highly seasoned food, wine, coffee, &c.

Pusatilla, for similar pains, when the pain in the loins resemble that caused by continual stooping, or the pressure of a tight bandage, with a feeling of stiffness and painful dragging and aching in the thighs; looseness of the bowels; mildness of temper, and great sensibility. This medicine is best applicable to persons of a mild temper, and when arising from eating fat or indigestible food

Dulcamara, when the pains originate from cold; the effects of a chill or dampness, and are acute and violent in their character, and seated in the small of the back, coming on, or aggravated at night.

Aconitum, when the pains come on in young plethoric persons, attended with a full, strong pulse, flushed in the face, and congestion of blood to the head; and hot skin.

Administration.—Of the selected remedy, dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, and give one dose at the commencement of an attack; and repeating it if necessary in 2 hours, and morning, noon, and night, until the symptoms disappear.

PARTRUITION OR LABOUR.

To the whole phenomena attendant upon giving birth to a child, the term labour is applied, and when natural, the labour generally takes place at the end of the ninth month of pregnancy. The pains come on at regular intervals of longer or shorter duration, gradually increase in intensity, and the whole process is completed in from four to six hours. Frequently however a longer time is required, the sufferings continuing for twenty-four hours, or even a greater length of time, and in other instances again, the labour may not last over half-an-hour.

The most correct mode of "reckoning" to fix the time of labour, is from the last menstrual period, two hundred and eighty days, and forty weeks from the last menstruation to labour; when that is not known, the commencement of the "morning sickness," which generally sets in about six weeks after conception, and "quickening," which usually takes place about four and a-half months, or twenty weeks from conception. Towards the latter end of pregnancy the child sinks lower down in the abdomen, and the woman becomes smaller round the waist than she had been for some weeks previously. Labour is often preceeded by agitation, nervous tremblings, disposition to shed tears, lowness of spirits, &c. Looseness of the bowels for a day or two before labour is also common and should not be interferred with. Flying pains throughout the abdomen, and frequent inclination to pass water, followed by a slight discharge of reddish mucus, called "a show," usher in the regular labour pains.

Were it not for the acquired habits of civilized life, such as tight lacing, improper diet, want of proper air and exercise, &c., we should find child bearing to be comparatively free from the suffering and danger which now so commonly accompany it.

It is almost unattended with pain among the native tribes of this country; and those healthy, regular women who pay more attention to the natural developement of their frames, than they do towards forming what some call "a fine figure" are seldom afflicted with the long train of ills, which custom has almost led us to consider the natural concomitants of child-bearing.

PROTRACTED LABOUR.

In many cases labour is protracted much beyond the regular period, or is attended with great suffering: this generally happens in women whose first confinement took place at an advanced age, and those of slender form and highly nervous and sensitive habit.

Coffea for ineffectual or spasmodic pains, extremely violent, following each other in rapid succession, and attended with great agitation, restlessness and tossing about.

Dose:—1 globule on the tongue, repeated if necessary in two hours—if relief follow, do not repeat till the symptoms appear as above.

Aconitum must be given in preference to the above, if the patient has been habitually making use of coffee as a beverage, in which case it will probably have no effect.

If this does not suffice select from the following remedies:—

Chamomilla—Great mental excitement, excessive sensibility to pain, anguish and discouragement.

Belladonna, in tedious labour from a rigid or unyielding state of the parts, especially when this rigidity seems to be owing to spasms of the neck of the uterus. This remedy is also useful when labour pains become feeble or cease entirely, after having been extremely violent for some hours.

Nux Vomica, when the labour is protracted from their regularity and insificiency of the pains, and there is constant inclination to evacuate the bladder and rectum.

Opium should be given, if the pains cease suddenly, and congestiion of blood to the head with redness of the face, stupor and snoring takes place.

Pulsatilla, when the pains are feeble, and occur at long intervals, and when diminished in strength and frequency, as if from insufficient contractile power of the uterus; sometimes the labour pains are attended by spasms of the stomach and vomiting, or with acute pains in the

loins and back, and painful drawing sensation in the thighs.

SECALE CORNUTUM, in similar cases, when Pulsatilla fails in effecting an increased activity in the uterine contractions.

Administration:—Of the selected remedy, dissolve one globule in a teaspoonful of water and give to the patient, watching carefully its effects—if a slight aggravation suddenly takes place, await its abatement, when relief is almost certain to follow, in which case the medicine must not be repeated whilst amelioration lasts; should the desired object not be obtained repeat the dose, at intervals of one to two hours.

During the progress of labour, the use of drugs and stimulants of every kind must be carefully avoided, as they all prove more or less injurious; spirits, because they cause too great a circulation, and endanger life by excessive bleeding; coffee, because it excites great nervousness; opium and all drugs, because they are of a more or less stimulating or irritating nature, and therefore dangerous.

SPASMODIC PAINS, CRAMPS AND CONVULSIONS.

In complicated labour, we occasionally find spasmodic pains set in, which cause considerable suffering, and often materially retard the delivery.

For those affections the following remedies are most efficient.

TREATMENT.

CHAMOMILLA, if acute cutting pains extend from the loins to the hypogastrium, attended with spasms and great nervousness.

BELLADONNA, when there are excessive bearing down pains, attended with convulsions of the limbs, great agitation and tossing, congestion to the head with throbbing, and distension of the blood vessels, red and bloated face, and profuse sweating.

HYOSCYAMUS, against severe convulsions, with loss of consciousness, great anguish and cries, with oppression of the chest.

IGNITIA—convultions, with a confused feeling in the head, spasmodic and compressive pains, with sensation of suffocation.

IPECACUANHA—spasmodic convulsions, paleness or bloatedness of the face, nausea and vomiting.

Administration :—2 globules every hour till relieved, when less frequently.

ADHERENCE OF THE AFTER-BIRTH (PLACENTA).

PULSATILLA, alone or in alternation with SECALE CORNUTUM, must be administered, if the after-pains do not make their appearance within half-an-hour of the birth of the child, to expel the after-birth; one globule at intervals of fifteen minutes until fresh contractions of the womb ensues, after which the placenta will soon appear.

BELLADONNA may be required if there is great congestion to the head, with fulness of the vessels and redness of the face.

TREATMENT AFTER DELIVERY.

The patient should be kept perfectly quiet in body and mind; after delivery, everything which may have a tendency to excite her, such as noise, light, and talking, &c., should be carefully guarded against; and the patient should be allowed to enjoy a good sleep, in which she may be allowed to fall one hour after delivery; nothing restores the lost strength better than a good quiet sleep.

Sometimes this desirable rest is kept off by a great nervous excitement on the part of the female, with incessant tossing and restlessness; this indicates the administration of COFFEA, two globules on the tongue, when the patient must again be allowed to be alone; if in two or three hours the restlessness continues, repeat the dose.

ACONITUM may be required in some cases in preference to Coffea, when the patient has been in the habit of daily or frequently using coffee as a beverage, or when there is feverish dryness and heat of the skin.

FLOODING AFTER DELIVERY.

The treatment is the same as already given in the article on this subject following miscarriage, page 382, to which the reader is referred.

AFTER PAINS.

Very few females escape the suffering occasioned by these extremely annoying pains, although they are of rare occurrence with first children; they are considered salutary; at the same time, when they occur in an aggravated form, or are unduly protracted, or frequently occurs in females of an exalted nervous sensibility, they must be subdued as speedily as possible.

The administration of one or more of the following remedies, is followed in most cases with satisfactory results.

TREATMENT.

ARNICA is the best remedy to soothe the irritation of the womb, and is sufficient to prevent the excessive development of those pains, as well as to ward off fever and inflammation.

Administration :—Dissolve 6 globules in 6 teaspoonsful of water, and give 1 teaspoonful every half hour till relief is obtained. The external application of a lotion of Arnica to the parts is also beneficial. Dissolve one part of Arnica in eight parts of water, and bath the part.

CHAMOMILLA should be administered if Arnica fails to subdue the pains; especially if there is great restlessness, and nervous excitement: one globule every half hour until better, when less frequently.

NUX VOMICA, if the above fails; especially indicated by excessive pains, with continual inclination to relieve the bowels, and spasmodic pains in

the lower part of the abdomen, relieved by rising up.

Coffea, when the pains are insupportable, or when they are followed by convulsions, with rigidity of the body.

Pulsatilla, for persons of a mild and gentle disposition, when the pains do not return very frequently, but are protracted, and continue several days.

Belladonna, in those cases where there is much bearing-down pains, congestion to the head, and tenderness of the abdomen.

Secale Cornutum for severe and protracted cases, occurring in females who have borne many children.

Cuprum, if Secale fails, for similar symptoms.

Administration:—Of the selected remedy dissolve 6 globules in 6 teaspoonsful of water, and give 1 teaspoonful every half hour in severe, or every hour in milder cases, lengthening the intervals as soon as improvement sets in.

DURATION OF CONFINEMENT.

It is requisite that the mother should remain in bed for five or six days after delivery; after which, if she feels sufficiently well and strong, she may rise daily for a short time, and sit up in bed or on a sofa in the bedroom; all exertion of moving or walking should not be allowed; the patient should immediately return to lie down in bed when the slightest fatigue is felt. It is always best to keep in the lying posture in preference to the half recumbent position.

Visitors should not be allowed before the third week, and then every precaution must be taken to avoid excitement or fatigue.

The diet during this time should be light and farinaceous, consisting chiefly of gruel, farina, cocoa, toast and black tea if palatable; all stimulants, such as wine, spirits, ale, porter, coffee, or spices, must be avoided.

IRREGULARITIES OF THE LOCHIAL DISCHARGE.

The discharges which takes place after confinement are called lochia, and vary considerably in different females; sometimes they are thin and scanty, and cease in a few days; at others they continue for several weeks, and are so profuse as almost to amount to flooding. In the majority of cases, however, they cease about the tenth day. The colour becomes gradually paler towards their termination.

When this discharge continues too long, or is too profuse, and also when it is checked suddenly, or suppressed from exposure to cold, errors in diet, or other causes, medicinal aid is required.

TREATMENT.

Aconitum is a valuable remedy in too profuse lochial discharges of a deep red colour, and may be sufficient of itself to stop two or three days.

Administration:—Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, one teaspoonful morning, noon, and night.

Calcarea Carbonica must be given if Aconitum fails, especially if a feeling of itching is experienced in uterus.

Crocus is indicated when the discharge is too long continued and in too great a quantity, and consists of a dark coloured black blood.

Bryonia will be beneficial in cases of suppressed lochia from taking cold, accompanied by headache, fulness and heaviness of the head, with pressure in the forehead and temples, throbbing in the head, aching in the small of the back, and scanty discharge of urine. It is also useful when the lochia are too profuse in quantity of a deep red colour, with internal burning pains in the region of the uterus.

Pulsatilla will be most serviceable for suppression, occasioned by mental emotions, exposure to cold or dampness, particularly if followed by febrile excitement, headache on one side, coldness of the feet, and frequent desire to pass water.

Dulcamara, for suppression, occasioned by cold or dampness, after Pulsatilla.

Opium and Aconitum, when occasioned by fright, and attended with congestion to the head.

Platina, for suppression caused by mental emotion, when accompanied by dryness and oversensitiveness of the parts.

Belladonna and Carbo Animalis, in alternation when the discharge continues too long, and becomes thin, fetid, and offensive, producing excoriation of the parts.

Secale Cornutum is recommended for the same circumstances.

THE BREASTS, NIPPLES, AND SECRETION OF MILK.

We have already treated on the necessary preparation of the breasts before delivery; the milk makes its appearance in some cases before delivery, or immediately after, and in some cases not for two or three days. The coming on of this secretion is generally attended by so much suffering as to require medical assistance.

Arnica, administered internally, at the same time bathe the breasts with a weak lotion as directed in preparation of the breasts, will frequently be sufficient in relieving the pain when there is much distention, with soreness and hardness.

Aconitum, if there is much fever, with hot, dry skin; redness of the face; breasts hard and knotted; restlessness, anxiety, and discouragement.

Bryonia, after the fever symptoms have been removed by Aconitum, if there remains oppression of the chest, violent frontal headache, and constipation.

Belladonna if the above fails.

Chamomilla—excessive restlessness and nervous excitement, tenderness of the breasts, and soreness of the nipples.

Pulsatilla—in severe cases where there is much distension of the breasts, and rheumatic pains, a timely administration of this will prevent bed-fever.

Rhus Tox—in similar cases to the foregoing, with rheumatic pains throughout the system, swelling heat and hardness of the breasts.

Administration :—Dissolve of the selected medicine, 12 globules in 12 teaspoonfuls of water, 1 teaspoonful every two hours, when fever is present, otherwise every three or four hours.

SORE NIPPLES.

Arnica is the best remedy for soreness of the nipples, also when they crack and bleed.

Administration :—Dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water, 1 teaspoonful every three hours. At the same time dissolve 1 teaspoonful of Arnica tincture in 3 teaspoonsful of water, and bathe the breasts with the lotion; also moisten a piece of linen rag in the lotion and keep at the nipple; this must be kept moist. Wash the breast with warm water before allowing the child to suckle.

Chamomilla, if the above does not succeed in giving relief and healing the soreness; especially if the pain becomes quite insupportable, like toothache,

Dose as above.

If the nipple ulcerates or suppurates, Silicea must be used in place of Chamomilla, in a similar way.

Mercurius when there is burning pain, and Calcarea when they show symptoms of healing.

GATHERED BREASTS.

Females are subject to three painful diseases during the whole period of suckling; it consists first of inflammation and induration, followed by suppuration. It may arise from numerous exciting causes, such as cold, passion, fright, bruise, &c. Putting the child too late to the breast, or the sudden stoppage of suckling—from the death of the child, or other reasons—frequently occasion distension of the breast followed by inflammation and formation of abcesses.

The most effectual means of preventing suppuration is to keep the breasts well drawn.

TREATMENT.

Bryonia is the principle remedy in the commencement, especially when the breasts become swollen, hard, and feel heavy, with shooting pains, dry skin, and other febrile symptoms.

Belladonna, after or in alternation with Bry. when there is much swelling and hardness of the breasts, shooting and tearing pain, and redness, sometimes of an erysipelatous appearance. These remedies will in most cases be sufficient to effect a cure; if however some degree of hardness still remains, Mercurius Vivus should be given. Hepar Sulphur will be indicated where the suppuration has already commenced, which may be known by the throbbing frequently preceded by a chill.

Phosphorus may be required, when there is a profuse discharge of matter after or in alternation with Hepar.

Silicea in cases where the discharge becomes fetid, thin and watery, and comes from several fistulous openings, which are not disposed to heal.

Sulphur in inveterate cases, where there is a profuse discharge of matter, with emaciation, hectic fever, &c.

Admsnistration of the selected remedy dissolve 12 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water 1 teaspoonful morning noon and night in the first stage, where Hepar Sulp. is used, at intervals of 2 hours.

DEFICIENCY, SUPRESSION OF THE MILK.

If the secretion of milk has been suddenly arrested by taking cold or from any mental emotions, or all cases where the secretion is not sufficient, no time must be lost, and the following remedies must be administered.

Pulsatilla must be given at once especially if child-bed fever is present or threatens to ensue, and will in most cases be found sufficient of itself to check the fever and restore the natural flow of milk, and to establish health.

Administration.—Dissolve 3 globules in a spoonful of water and give to the patient, if improvement follow do not hasten to repeat the dose until six or ten hours have elapsed, then if it is necessary repeat as before, if three hours after taking the first dose, no improvement is experienced repeat the dose at intervals of three hours.

Calcarea is required, if in twelve hours no improvement is experienced and must be administered in a similar manner; or when after the use of Pulsatilla there still remains symptoms of fulness and determination of blood in the head.

Besides these the following are useful. Zincum when from the commencement active determination of blood to the head has taken place, full flushed face, twitches of some of the muscles, and delirium is experienced. Bryonia when there is oppression of the chest, with stitching pains, or where the suppression can be traced to some sudden mental emotion.

Aconitum when inflammatory fever, with hot and dry skin, &c., is present.

Coffea when great nervous excitement and excessive restlesness is experienced.

Administration, same as Pulsatilla.

EXCESSIVE SECRETION OF MILK.

Aconitum is frequently requisite as a precautionary measure where there is high febrile action, and the following symptoms indicating too abundant a secretion of milk; causing distension of the breasts with involuntary emission of milk, which generally produces emaciation of the body.

Dose.—2 globules at intervals of three hours.

Rhus Tox is required after three doses of Aco-

nitum has been administered and must be taken in a similar manner.

Calcarea should be employed if the above do not effect any beneficial results or when in connection with the distension of the breasts, spontaneous emission of milk and loss of flesh occur without any marked fever symptoms.

Dose :—As above.

Phosphorus is called for in those cases where the derangement takes the appearance of, or when the patient shows a tendency to consumptive disease and emaciation takes place rapidly; under which circumstances, it should be used after Calcarea. Phosphorus is further indicated when there are prevailing sensations of determination of blood, with oppression at the chest, and short, dry, hacking cough.

THE IMPORTANCE OF MOTHERS SUCKLING THEIR INFANTS.

Unless very peculiarly urgent reasons prohibit, a mother should support her child upon the milk she herself secretes. It is the dictate of nature, of common sense, and of reason. It is difficult to estimate the mischief resulting from infants being denied their natural nourishment; for however near a resemblance there may be between food artificially prepared and breast-milk, still reason and observation demonstrate the superiority of the latter.

When the parent is to suckle the child, it should be placed at the breast three or four hours after delivery. By these means the patient is preserved from fever, from inflamed and broken breasts, and from the distressing and alarming consequences resulting from these complaints.

If the breasts should not have secreted milk previous to delivery, the act of suckling will encourage and expedite the secretion. The mother will be saved from the pain connected with distended breasts. There are, however, times, when reasons peculiarly urgent may prevent the mother from suckling her offspring, in which case it becomes necessary to obtain a nurse.

CHOICE OF A NURSE.

The woman who is to assume the responsible care of the infant, should be about the same age as the mother, and delivered about the same time, or at least within three months of the same period. Let her possess a moderate degree of fulness, with a fresh complexion, clear eyes and eyelids, free from any appearance of redness or swelling; discover, if possible, if she is free from hereditary taint; and her disposition should be mild, temper even not irritable, and habit regular, to which qualities, of course, add a fondness for children.

She must not indulge in food of too nourishing a nature, as it causes the milk to become too rich, and is consequently unsuited to the delicate digestive powers of the infant.

Her diet should consist of a proper porportion of animal and vegetable food and be guided by the rules for Diet and Regimen given in the first number of this Journal.

TREATMENT OF INFANTS.

A healthy child has all parts well rounded, no muscles can be seen through the skin nor the joints be found easily, except by observing the bending of the limb.

Drawing up the legs towards the body with aching and pain or local tenderness, are signs of disease.

A young child in health seldom raises its hands above the mouth, when it does so, disease and pain of the head may be suspected.

Starting from sleep, or starting when awake, portends disease: though it may be caused by irritation of the stomach and bowels, easy to be removed.

The eyes should be clear and lively and not be thrown upwards, -and if the eyes have gained the habit of being directed to one object, and they afterwards loose that power, disease of the head is not unlikely to come.

Contracted pupils shews irritation.

The stools again are indications of disease. The natural motions are two, three and four, in twenty-four hours, and the natural colour is light yellow. The first which pass after birth are black; if they are green, white or clayish coloured, or mucous and watery there is irritation of the bowels.

It has been said that the infants first motions are dark or black, consisting of what is called meconium, and the retention of this is considered so prejudicial, that Castor Oil or Calomel is forced down soon after birth.

This abominable practice happily is diminishing, as it irritates the tender and highly sensitive bowels of the newly born infant.

Avoid all medicine for such purpose, the first milk of the mother possesses a purgative quality —it is also essential that this be the first nourishment for the child.

The child should not be applied to the breast, until there is an appearance of milk in it, which often happens after ten or twelve hours rest; and during the first month the infant may be suckled once during the night, and at regular intervals of four hours during the day.

The child should never be suffered to retain the nipple in its mouth.

The mother is able to supply milk enough for the first seven or eight months, but after that time the infant would be insufficiently nourished, if it depended on the mother alone; then food must be given; for the child must not want nourishment that will agree with it.

If we are forced by circumstances upon artificial feeding, great care is required.

The best substitute for human milk is a good cow's milk; but as it is thicker and whiter, and not so sweet as human milk it has been recommended to add sugar and barley water to it.

Asses milk, again approaches more nearly what we require; but it is richer, and requires to be diluted with about a third part of water. This can be used if the cow's milk disagree.

As the child becomes a little older, thin bread

pap may be given ; and occasionally some light beef or chicken broth. Thin bread pap is made by steeping soft bread in hot water, with the addition of a little sugar and fresh cow's milk.

By feeding the child it should not be placed horizontally on its back ; but its head should be kept elevated, and its actions carefully attended to, so that we may know when to stop, the moment it appears to be satisfied. The food will require to be varied, since one kind of food may agree well with theinfant at first, but may after a little while disagree, derange the bowels, cause acidity, &c., &c. Prepared barley, with water and milk, arrowroot and farinacious food* can be given.

One rule is to be observed and requires strict attention to keep the bottle, if bottle be used or whatever is used for this purpose, very clean.

Every kind of food should be given lukewarm.

APPARENT DEATH OF A NEW BORN INFANT.—(ASPHYXIA)

When a new born infant does not breath either from exhaustion or other causes, blow the breath gently in to its mouth and rub the spinal process from the neck to the shoulders, up and down gently but firmly—or dip the hands in cold water and apply it once or twice to the head which is generally sufficient.

If the child looks blue in the face, give a globule of Opium on its tongue.

After the child revives, but looks pale and exhausted, give a globule of China every two to six hours.

COLIC.

If the child bends its body double while crying give,

Chamomilla 3 globules to 12 teaspoonsful of water ; one teaspoonful every hour until better.

If there are loose evacuations with sour smell, give Rheum in the same manner.

Coffea will subdue great restlessness.

ELONGATION OF THE HEAD.

This deformity is only temporary ; wash it with a lotion of Arnica tincture, six drops to a tea cup full of water, and in a few days it will disappear.

SNUFFLES—OBSTRUCTION OF THE NOSE.

Give Nux Vomica—1 globule in the evening, and Sulphur in alternation until better, For running of the nose use Chamomilla.

RESTLESSNESS AND SLEEPLESSNESS.

If from any apparent cause the child cannot sleep give,

Belladonna 3 globules in 12 teaspoonsful of water and Coffea mixed in the same way. One teaspoonful of each in alternation every hour.

Chamomilla if the restlessness is attended with flatulency and griping, starting and feverish.

Pulsatilla and Ipecacuanha if it arises from overloaded stomach.

Opium if from congestion to the head ; red and bloated face.

RED GUMS.—HEAT SPOTS.

In most cases they disappear quickly without medicine, if the child is not kept too warm and bathed regularly.

Aconitum, Belladonna, Chamomilla, or Sulphur, may be administered—1 globule of the selected medicine every night.

EXCORIATIONS—RAWNESS OF THE SKIN.

Cleanliness is the best preventative against this affection.

Chamomilla will be found speedily effective in most instances.

Arnica is to be preferred for internal and external use, when friction caused by the clothes has give rise to this effection. Mercurius, Rhus, Lycopodium and Calcarea may be used in obstinate cases.

JAUNDICE.

Often occurs when children have been purged too frequently with Castor oil.

Chamomilla and Mercurius in alternation every four hours 1 globule, until better.

Nux Vomica in the same manner if the child is restless and costive.

Hepar Sulphur if the above remedies do not suffice, every evening one globule.

* "Leath's Farinacious Food," sold at Mr. Bells', is an excellent substitute.

THE END.

INDEX.

PAGE.

Access of the liver . . . 246
Abcesses—Vet. prac. . . . 90
Abcess of the gums . . . 373
Abdomen, dropsy of the . . . 145
Abdominal inflammation . . . 54
Abortion . . . 382
Absence of thirst—Vet. prac. . . . 55
Accidents (see casualties) . . . 83
Aconitum, characteristic, clinical, and pathogenetic effects of . . . 10
Aconite, Poetry . . . 144
Acute disease, diet in . . . 7
Acute dropsy . . . 363
Action of infinitesimal doses considered in relation to Homœopathy . . . 98
Address to the reader . . . 1
" " . . . 193
Adherence of the placenta (after birth) . . . 384
Affections to which, if any, the patient is liable . . . 107
After pains . . . 384
Age, the, and conditions which qualify it . . . 109
Age of the Horse—Vet. prac. . . . 120
Ague, intermittent fever . . . 267
Alcoholic liquors, on the effects of 61, 94, 127 158, 222
Alteration of milk in cows—
Anasarca, dropsy of the cellular tissue . . . 365
Anasarca—Vet. prac. . . . 145
Angina, inflam. of the Pharynx—Vet. prac. . . . 249
Animal substance, nutrition found in . . . 43
Animals, on the application of Homœopathy to domestic animals . . . 21
Antecedents of the patient's family . . . 105
Anticor—Vet. prac. . . . 283
Appetites, varieties and their indications . . . 200
Appetite, depraved, Vet. prac. . . . 55
Application of external remedies . . . 354
Apoplexy . . . 340
Apparent death of a new-born infant . . . 388
Apthæ, sore mouth in infants . . . 214
Arnica Montana, characteristic, clinical, and pathogenetic effects of . . . 172
Arnica Montana, use of as an external remedy . . . 353
Arsenicum Album characteristic, clinical, and pathogenetic effects of . . . 139
Ascaris, vermicularis, thread worm . . . 50
Ascaris Lumbricoides, round worm . . . 51
Ascites, dropsy of the belly . . . 365
Asiatic Cholera . . . 376
Asphyxia . . . 308
Asthma . . . 145
Atmospheric and other influences . . . 108
Attenuation or dilution of a medicament . . . 5
Back, pains in the, (Lumbago) . . . 209
Barley water, how to prepare . . . 96
Bath, the . . . 325
Bathing, advantages of . . . 96
Beaumont's, Dr. table of the relative digestability of food . . . 41
Beside scraps, pages . . . 119, 219, 256, 288
Belladonna, characteristic, clinical, pathogenetic effects of . . . 12

PAGE.

Belly, dropsy of the . . . 366
Bilious and gastric derangement . . . 271
Bite of a mad dog, Hydrophobia . . . 87
Black eye . . . 280
Bladder, inflammation of the . . . 386
Bleeding of the gums . . . 373
Bleeding of the nose . . . 346
Blindness, sudden attack of . . . 281
Blood, spontaneous discharge of . . . 170
Bloodshot eye . . . 280
Blows affecting the tendons, &c. . . . 355
Boils . . . 151
Bowels, inflammation of the . . . 54
" looseness of the . . . 18
" confinement of the . . . 149
Brain fever, from suppressed discharge from the ear . . . 338
Brain, inflammation of the, and its tissues . . . 336
" concussion of the . . . 84
" dropsy of the (Hydrocephalus) . . . 366
Breast, inflammation, &c., of the . . . 385
Breathing, its variety and indications . . . 169
Bronchitis, inflammation of the lining membrane of the brochial tube . . . 206
" in children . . . 208
Bruises of the eyelids . . . 281
Bruise of the sole of the foot—Vet. Prac. . . . 312
Bryonia Alba, characteristic, clinical, and pathogenetic effects of . . . 43
Burns and scalds . . . 88
Bunions, use of external remedies for . . . 357
Calcarea Carbonica, characteristic, clinical, and pathogenetic effects of . . . 173
Calendula Officinalis, use of as an external remedy . . . 355
Camphor, as a preventative against cholera . . . 378
Canker of the mouth . . . 372
Cantharides, use of as an external remedy . . . 353
Carbo Vegetabilis, characteristic, clinical, and pathogenetic effects of . . . 297
Carditis . . . 370
Castration—Vet. prac. . . . 285
Casualties, general article on concussions, bruises, strains, or sprains, wounds, dislocations, and fractures . . . 83
Catarrh, common cold . . . 17
" " Vet. prac. . . . 123
Causticum, use of, as an external remedy . . . 354
Cellular tissue, dropsy of the . . . 365
Chamomilla, characteristic, clinical, and pathogenetic effects of . . . 180
Change or turn of life in females . . . 380
Characteristics of the individual . . . 107
Characteristic indications of medicine—(see Materia Medica)
Chest concussions of the chest . . . 85
Chicken pox . . . 276
Chilblains . . . 209
" use of external remedies for . . . 357
Children, treatment of infants . . . 387
China Officinalis, characteristic, clinical, and pathogenetic, effects of . . . 204

	PAGE.
Chlorosis, green sickness	379
Choice of a nurse	38
" of a proper remedy	4
Chocolate, articles of drink considered	71
Cholera, Asiatic	376
" preventative against cholera	378
" morbus	374
Cholerine	375
Cholera, Homœopathic treatment of in France and London, extract	128
Clinical indications of the remedies—(see Materia Medica)	
Clothing of the patient	7
Cocoa, articles of drink considered	71
Coffea, characteristic, clinical, and pathogenetic effects of	264
Coffee, articles of drink considered	71
Cold common, catarrh	17
Colic	52
" in infants	388
Colic in horses	25
Colourless swelling in the knee	312
Concussions of the brain	84
" chest	85
Congestion of blood to the head	179
Constipation	149
" in infants	150
Constitutions, varieties of	73
" list of medicines adapted to particular	108
Consumption	367
Cuts or wounds	86
Contusions—Vet. prac.	285
Convulsions of children	185
Conversations on Homœopathy—first	252
" " second	257
" " third	321
Corns (use of external remedies)	357
Corporeal fatigue	355
Correspondence 63, 95, 128, 160, 223, 224,	260
Costiveness, its indication	171
Cough	237
" Vet. prac.	250
Cows diseases of 56, 57, 91, 123, 188, 216,	248
Coxalgia, hip diseases	310
Coxagra "	310
Critical period, cessation of menses	380
Curb—Vet. prac.	285
DEAFNESS	
Deficiency, suppression of the milk	384
Delerium tremens	38
Delivery, treatment after	338
Dentition, derangement during	387
Depraved appetite—Vet. prac.	187
Derangement during teething	55
Determination of blood to the head	187
Diarrhœa, its indication	179
" treatment of	171
" Vet. prac	18
Diet and regimen, general articles on	58
" "	6—8
Diet in acute diseases 40—43, 73—75	
Difficult and painful menstruation	7
Digestive functions and the indications they afford	379
Dilution, potencies, or attenuation of the medicament	171
Disease, investigation of 73, 105—107, 136—139, 169 [—175, 199—201	5
Diseases of Females	379
Discharge from the ears	305

	PAGE.
Discovery of Homœopathy	1
Dislocations, treatment of	88
Distemper amongst cattle	188
Distinction respecting age, in inquiring into the nature of disease	106
Dizziness in cattle—Vet. prac.	91
Domestic practice, pages 16—21, 50—55, 83—90, 115—120, 145—154, 175—187, 206—215, 237—247, 267—283, 300—312, 336—348, 358	
Dose, the, and its repetition	5
" " Vet. prac.	21—22
Doses, small, considered	36
Doses, minute, considered in relation to the frame they have to act upon	66
Doses, the action of infinitesimal, considered in relation to the Homœopathic law	97
Drink, articles of, considered	70
allowed and prohibited	7
Dropsical swellings, indications of	363
Dropsical swelling of the legs in horses	217
Dropsy	363
" of the chest	364
" of the belly	365
" of the cellular tissue	365
" of the head	366
Drosera, rotundifolia, characteristic, clinical, and pathogenetic effects of	266
Drunkards, delirium tremens of	338
" morning sickness of	340
Dulcamara, characteristic, clinical, and pathogenetic effects of	329
Duration of confinement	585
Dysentery	18
EARACHE, nervous, catarrhal, and rheumatic	303
Ear, affection	302
" foreign substance in the	305
" humming and buzzing in the	304
" discharge from the	305
" polypus of the	305
Effect and indications of medicines—(see Materia Medica)	
Elongation of the head in infants	383
Enlargement and induration of the spleen	275
Envenomed wounds—(see casualties)	87
Epilepsy	343
" chronic	345
Eruption, check of the, of measles	246
" " of small pox	360
" " of chicken pox	277
Eruptions on the skin	275
Erysipelas	343
" after wounds	357
Exanthemus—Vet prac.	283
Excessive menstruation	380
" secretion of milk after delivery	38
" lochial discharge	38
Excoriation of the nipples	38
" of infants	388
Exercise of patients	7
" muscular	100
" mental	133 & 165
" during pregnancy	381
Explanation of the Table used in Professor Liebig's article on the nutrition of food	128
External remedies, application of	353
Extract from "Homœopathy and its principles by Dr. J. Epps	187
Extraction of Teeth, use of and several remedies	356
Eyelids, acute inflammation of the	282
" Chronic	282

	PAGE.
Eyelids, bruises of the	281
" Stye on the	283
Eyes, accute imflammation of the	279
" Chronic	280
" Inflammation consequent upon external injury	280
" Blood shot	280
" Fistula lachrymalis in the	281
" Weeping or watery eye	281
FACEACHE, Tic douloureux	372
Fainting, Swooning	313
Fall of the Matrix, vet. prac.	316
False pains	382
Fatigue, over exertion, use of external remedies	355
Feet, diseases of the feet, vet. prac.	316
Females, diseases of	379
Fevers, simple and ephemeral	89
" Inflammatory	89
" Intermittent ague	267
" Nervous	115
" Rheumatic	147
" Gastric and Bilious	176
" Eruptive, Scarlet	277
" Brain	336
Fistula lachrymalis	281
Fits, hysteric	213
Flatulency, its indication	172
Flooding, menstruation too copious	380
Flooding, after delivery	384
Flour Albus, whites	380
Flux monthly, of females	379
Food and articles of allowed and prohibited	7
Food and drink	40
" Table of the relative digestability of	41
Foot gout	307
Foot rot in sheep, vet. prac.	155
Founder, vet. prac.	313
Form of the medicines, globules, tinctures, triturations	5
Fractures, treatment of	88
" " vet. prac.	286
Fresh water baths	326,-328
Fungus, vet. prac	284
GADFLIES, vet. prac.	57
Gastric and Bilious derangement	271
Giddiness, vertigo	178
Gout general article on	307
" predisposing and exciting causes	308
" treatment	308
" chronic	309
" foot gout	309
" external application for	309
" " "	358
Greasy heel, vet. prac,	154
Green sickness, chlorosis	379
Gumboil	373
Gums, bleeding of the	373
Gunshot wounds (Casualities)	83
HABITS, general, and method of living of the patient	7
Hahnemann, sketch of the life of	1
" Biography of Samuel	129
" " " continued	161
" " " "	194
" " " "	225
Hands, blisters on the, use of external remedies	356
Hands, chaffed	357
Hardness of hearing (deafness)	304
Head, affections of the	178
" Giddiness vertigo	178
" Congestion or determination of blood	179
Headache, varieties and treatment of	182
" from Congestion	182
" caused by cold	182
" constipation and gastric derangement	183
" from external causes	183
" sick	183
" eradicative treatment	184
" nervous, Neuralgia	184
" megrim	184
Heart, diseases of the	370
" inflammation of the, and of the lining membrane	370
" palpitation of the	371
Heartburn	151
Heat spots, in infants	388
Hepar sulphuris, characteristic, clinical and pathogenetic effects of	331
Herpes	275
Hip diseases	310
History and progress of Homœopathy	1
Hoarseness	211
Home sanitory reform	30
Homœopathy discovery of	1
" progress of	33
" continued	65
" common sense of	289
Hoof, wearing of the vet. prac.	317
Hooping cough	243
Hot bath	327
Housemaids knee	312
Humeral joint, injury of the, vet prac.	349
Humid pustular, or pocky itch	276
Humming and buzzing in the ears	304
Hydrocephalus, dropsy of the head	366
Hydrophobia treatment of	87
Hygiene Regimen	40
" continued 70, 100, 133, 165, 231, 261, 325	
Hysteria	213
Ignatia amara, characteristic, clinical and pathogenetic effects of	265
Importance of Mothers, suckling their children	387
Incised wounds, casualities	86
Incontenence of urine	307
Indications, offered by varieties of the pulse	136
" " " " breath	139
" " " evacuations	171
" " " flatulency	172
" " " nausea and vomiting	199
" " " the urine	199
" " " " appetite	200
" " " " thirst	201
" " " " tongue	201
Indigestion	271
Induration of the skin, vet. prac.	284
Induration and enlargement of the liver	247
Infants, inflammation of the stomach in	19
" treatment of	337
Inflammation of the bronchial tubes	206
" " throat	211
" " bowels	55
" " liver	245
" " spleen	275
" " stomach in infants	19
" " kidneys	305
" " bladder	306

	PAGE.
Inflammation of the ears	302
" " eyes	278
" eyelids	282
" " lungs	270
" " pleura	118
" " heart, and of the lining membrane	370
" " brain, and its tauss	356
" " lamina, vet. prc.	348
" " interdigital space of the hoof, vet. prac.	548
" " pharynx in sheep	249
Inflammatory fever	89
Infinitesimal doses, action of	98
Influenza	16
Injuries, external application of remedies for	354
Intermettent fever	267
Introduction to the Materia Medica 3, 73, 105, 136, 169, 199.	
Invermination	50
Investigating, method of the patient and of distinguishing between a state of health and disease, 73, 105, 137, 169, 199.	
Ipecacuanha, characteristic, clinical and pathogenetic effects of	299
Irregularities of the lochial discharge	385
Itch	276
JAUNDICE	211
" in infants	388
Jaw-locked (Tetanus)	345
KIDNEYS, inflammation of the	305
" chronic	306
Knee, affections of the	311
" Inflammation of the synovial membrane of the	311
" Scrofulous enlargement of the	311
" Suppurative inflammation of the	312
" Accumulation of a watery fluid in the part	312
" Housemaids	312
LABOUR, or parturition	383
" preparation of the breasts before	381
" false pains, before	382
" potracted	385
" spasmodic pains, cramps and convulsions	381
" treatment after (delivery)	384
" after pains	384
" flooding after (delivery)	384
" duration of confinement after	385
" irregularities of the lochial discharge	385
" whites after	36
Lacerated wounds, casualties	83
Lachrymal sac, obstruction of the	281
Lachrymalis, fistula	281
Lamina, inflammation of the vet. prac.	317
Larynx, inflammation of the	211
" chronic	211
Lax, lymphatic, or nervous constitution	74
Lectures on Physiology—I. page 27, II. 58, III. 92; IV. 125; V. 156; VI. 190; VII. 219; VIII. 250; IX. 318; X. 350	
Letters, from A. B. C.,	63
" " Mr. Buckland, on Veterinary Practice	95
" " A Sheep Farmer	95
" " Dr. Berigny, Homœopath	160
" " Theopholus Heale, Esq.	160
Letter from J. B. Hickson, M.D., Melbourne	223
" " Benevolence, concerning, Widows' and Orphan Fund	224
" " B. on establishing a Hospital	256
Leucorrhœa	380
Life, change or turn of (in females)	380
Lips, cracked	357
Liquors, on the effects of Alcoholic, pages 61 94, 127, 158, 222	
Liver, affections of the	245
" acute inflammation of the	245
" chronic	246
Living, method of, and general habits	107
Lochial discharge, irregularities of the	385
Lock jaw, Tetanus	345
" " Veterinary Practice	23
Looseness of the bowels	18
Lumbago, pains in the small of the back	209
Lungs, inflammation of the	270
" inflammation of the lining membrane Pleurisy	115
Lung diseases in Cows, treatment of	216
Lycopodium, characteristic, clinical and pathogenetic effects of	233
MAD DOG, bite of a, Hydrophobia	87
Malignant Scarlet Fever	277
Mallanders and Sallanders, Veterinary Practice	235
Mange, Veterinary Practice	247
Materia Medica, characteristic, clinical and pathogenetic effects of twenty of the remedies— Aconitum, 10. Arnica, 172. Arsenicum, 139. Belladonna, 12. Bryonia, 43. Calcarea, 297. Chamomilla, 108. China, 204 Coffee, 264. Dulcamara, 329. Drosera. 266. Hepar Sulphuris, 331. Ignatia, 265. Ipecacuanha, 299. Lycopodium, 233., Mercurius, 46. Nux Vomica, 75. Opium, 263. Pulsatilla, 80. Rhus, 143. Sepia, 333. Sulphur, 111. Veratrum, 235.	
Materia Medica, introduction to the	3
Matrix, fall of the, Veterinary Practice	316
Measles	243
" check of the eruption	245
" after effects of	245
" preventative or ameliorative treatment	245
Mechanical injuries, see casualties	83
Medicines, various names of	8
" potency, and attenuation of	5
" list of, adapted to particular temperaments	75
" particular constitutions	108
Menstruation, suppression of	379
" too copious, flooding	380
" cessation of	381
Mental exercise, I.	133
" II.	165
Mercurius, characteristic, clinical and pathogenetic effects of	46
Method of investigating the patient, of distinguishing between a state of health and disease	73, 105, 136, 169, 199
Meteorisation, Veterinary Practice	91
Milk, articles of drink considered	71
" deficiency or suppression of	380
" excessive secretion of	380
Milk crust, crusta lactea	241
Minute doses considered in relation to the frame they have to act upon	66

	PAGE.
Miscarriage	
" preventative and eradicative treatment	382
" the actual attack of	382
Miscellaneous—	382
Medical report of B. T. Bower to the Protestant half Orphan Asylum, New York, 1852	
Pumpkin soup, how to prepare	31
Marshal St. Arnaud and Homeopathy	32
Advantage of Bathing	63
How to prepare barley water	96
Ode to "Hygia," the goddess of health	96
Homœopathic treatment of cholera in France and London	96
Scraps	128
Homœpathy at the seat of war	128
Scraps	192
The two Medical Systems	224
Minuteness of atoms	255
Benefits of sensibility	256
Morning sickness, during pregnancy	352
Mothers, for, not suckling their infants, precautionary treatment of	381
" importance of mothers suckling their infants	38
" precautionary treatment, in cases of sudden weaning	38
Mouth, sore mouth in infants, aphtæ	38
" canker of the mouth	214
Muscular exercise	372
Myopia, short sightedness	100
	281
Names, synonymous, by which the medicines are known	8
Nausea, its indication	199
Nausea and vomiting of females	381
Nerve, pain in the face	372
Nervous constitution	73
" irritation	138
" system, shock of the	85
" system, lecture on the	250
" fever	145
Nightmare	213
Nipple, sore	38
Nose, affection	346
Nurse, choice of a	38
Nutrition found in vegetable and animal substances	43
Nux Vomica, characteristic, clinical and pathogenetic effects of	75
Ode to "Hygia"	96
Opium, characteristic, clinical and pathogenetic effects of	263
Pains, false, during labour	382
Pains, after delivery	384
Palpitation of the heart	370
Palsy or paralysis	342
" from inhaling poisonous substances	342
" rheumatic	342
Part or organ especially susceptible	342
Parturition or labour	385
" protracted	383
" difficult, Veterinary Practice	248
Patient, the method of investigating the	73, 105, 136, 169, 199
Periodical discharge of females, suppression of the	379
" discharge of females, excessive	380

V.

	PAGE.
Phosphorus, characteristic, clinical, and pathogenetic effects of	201
Phthisis, consumption	367
Physiology, Lectures on, I. 27; II. 58; III. 92; IV. 125; V. 156; VI. 190; VII. 219; VIII. 250 IX. 318; X. 350;	
Piles	242
Placents, adherence of the	384
Pleura, inflammation of the	115
Pleurisy, " "	115
Poisoned wounds	87
Potency, attenuation or dilution of a medicament	5
Poultice, how to prepare a	388
Precautionary treatment during the prevalence of scarlet fever	278
Precautionary treatment of measles	245
" treatment of small pox	362
Preface	1
Pregnancy, general observations on	381
" air and exercise, during	381
" clothing	381
" diseases during	381
" nausea and vomiting	381
" miscarriage	382
" false pains	382
Preparation of the breasts	381
Preventative treatment (see precautionary)	
Progress of Homœopathy	33
" " (continued)	65
Prohibited articles of food during treatment	7
Protracted labour	383
Pulsatilla, characteristic, clinical, and pathogenetic effects of	80
Pulse, the, and its variations, and their indications	138
Punctured wounds (casualties)	87
Quinsy, sore throat	211
Rash, scarlet	278
Rawness of the skin in infants	388
Regimen for patients under treatment	6
Regimen for infants	6
Relaxation of the bowels	18
Repetition of the dose	5
Report of B. T. Bower, M.D., to the Half Orphan Asylum, New York, 1855	31
Respiration, its varieties and their indications (see breathing)	169
Restlessness, sleepiness, of infants	385
Rheumatism	147
" use of external remedies for	388
Rhus toxicodendron, characteristic, clinical and pathogenetic effects of	142
Rhus toxicodendron, external use of	354
Riding, bad effects of, use of external remedies	356
Ringworm	240
Ruta graveolens, eternal use of	354
Salt Water, baths	328
Sallanders, Veterinary Practice	285
Sand crack "	314
Sanguine constitution	73
Sanitary Reform, home	30
Scald head	240
Scapula, injury of the, or humeral joint	349
Scarlet fever	277
" preventative against	278

	PAGE.
Scarlatina	278
Sciatica	310
Scrofulous	300
Scurvy in the mouth	373
Sea bathing	328
Sea sickness	374
Sepia, characteristic, clinical and pathogenetic effects of	333
Sexes, the, and their distinctions	106
Sheep, diarrhœa of	58
" dizziness	91
" disease of the blood	124
" foot rot	
Shock to the nervous system	85
Sickness, green, chlorosis	379
Skin, spots on the	275
Sleep	231
Small dose of Homœopathy, the	66
Small pox, treatment of	358
" preventative against	361
" vaccination	361
Snuffles, obstruction of the nose in infants	388
Sore nipples	38
Sore throat	211
Spasms of the stomach	274
Spasmodic pains during labour	384
Spavin, Veterinary Practice	218
Spirituous liquors, articles of drink considered	71
Splint, Veterinary Practice	218
Spleen, inflammation of the	275
Spots on the skin	275
Sprains, treatment of	88
" use of external remedies	355
Sprain of the fetlock, Veterinary Practice	219
" " loins, "	349
" " shoulder, "	380
Squinting, treatment of	281
St. Anthony's Fire (Erysipelas)	343
Stomach, spasms of the	274
Stomach, inflammation of	19
Stomacace, canker of the mouth	372
Stiffness and soreness, use of external remedies	356
Stings of nettles	356
" " insects	356
Stye on the eyelid	283
Suckling of the infant	38
Sulphur, characteristics, clinical and pathogentic effects of	111
Suppression of the menses	379
Suppurating wounds	85
" use of external remedies	38
Sweating, Veterinary Practice	247
Swelling of the legs in horses	217
Swellings, dropsical (see dropsy)	363
Swelling of the nose	347
Swooning, fainting	213
Symphitum, use of external remedies	354

TABLE to facilitate the selection of a proper remedy in intermittent fever	269
" of some of the most useful Homœpathic medicines, including the various names by which they are known	8
" of the relative digeatability of food by Dr. Beaumont	41
" of the nutrition found in vegetable and animal substances	43
Table to facilitate the selection of a remedy for toothache	155
" showing the distinctive symptoms between apoplectic fulness and congestion of the head	179
Tape worms	52
Tea, articles of drink considered	70
Teething, derangements during	
Temperaments, varieties of	74
" list of medicine	
" adapted to peculiar	75
Tetanus, lockjaw	345
" Veterinary Practice	25
Tic Doloureux	372
Thirst, and its indications	201
" absence of, Veterinary Practice	58
Threadworms	50
Throat sore	211
Thrush, sore mouth in infants	214
Thujia, use of external remedies	354
Tinctures, use of, as external applications	355
Tongue, indications afforded by the	201
Toothache	151
Treatment of infants	387
Tremens, delirium	338
Tumours, Veterinary Practice	345
Typhus or nervous fever	115
ULCERATION of the bones of the nose	348
Ulcers	275
Urine, its varieties and their indications	199
Urtica, use of external remedies	354
VACCINIA	362
Vaccination	361
Varicose veins	381
Various names of medicines, table of the	8
Vegetable substances, nutrition found in	43
Ventilation, home sanitary reform	30
Veratrum album, characteristic, clinical and pathogenetic effects of	255
Vertigo, giddiness	178
Veterinary practice, 21 to 27, 55—58, 90—92, 120—125, 154—156, 187—190, 215—219, 245—250, 283—287, 311—317, 348—350	
" " on the application of Homœopathy to	21
" " continued	120
Voice, loss of, hoarseness	211
Vomiting and nausea, their indications	199
" " during pregnancy	381
WARTS	315
" Veterinary Practice	287
Washing of Patients	7
Water, articles of drink considered	70
Watery eye	281
Whites, treatment of	380
Words to wise—	
Home sanitary reform	30
On the Physiological effects of alcoholic liquors, article I. 61, II. 94, III. 127 IV. 158, V. 222	
Worms and worm affections	50
Wounds, varieties of, and treatment	85
Wounds and cuts, use of external remedies for	379
Women, diseases of	